

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01776 8166

GENEALOGY

974

N42NA

1923





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/newenglandhistor1923wate>

THE
New England
Historical and Genealogical
REGISTER

1923

VOLUME LXXVII



PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
AT THE ROBERT HENRY EDDY MEMORIAL ROOMS
9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON

1923

Editor

HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT

Committee on Publication

JAMES PARKER PARMENTER

JOHN WALLACE SUTER

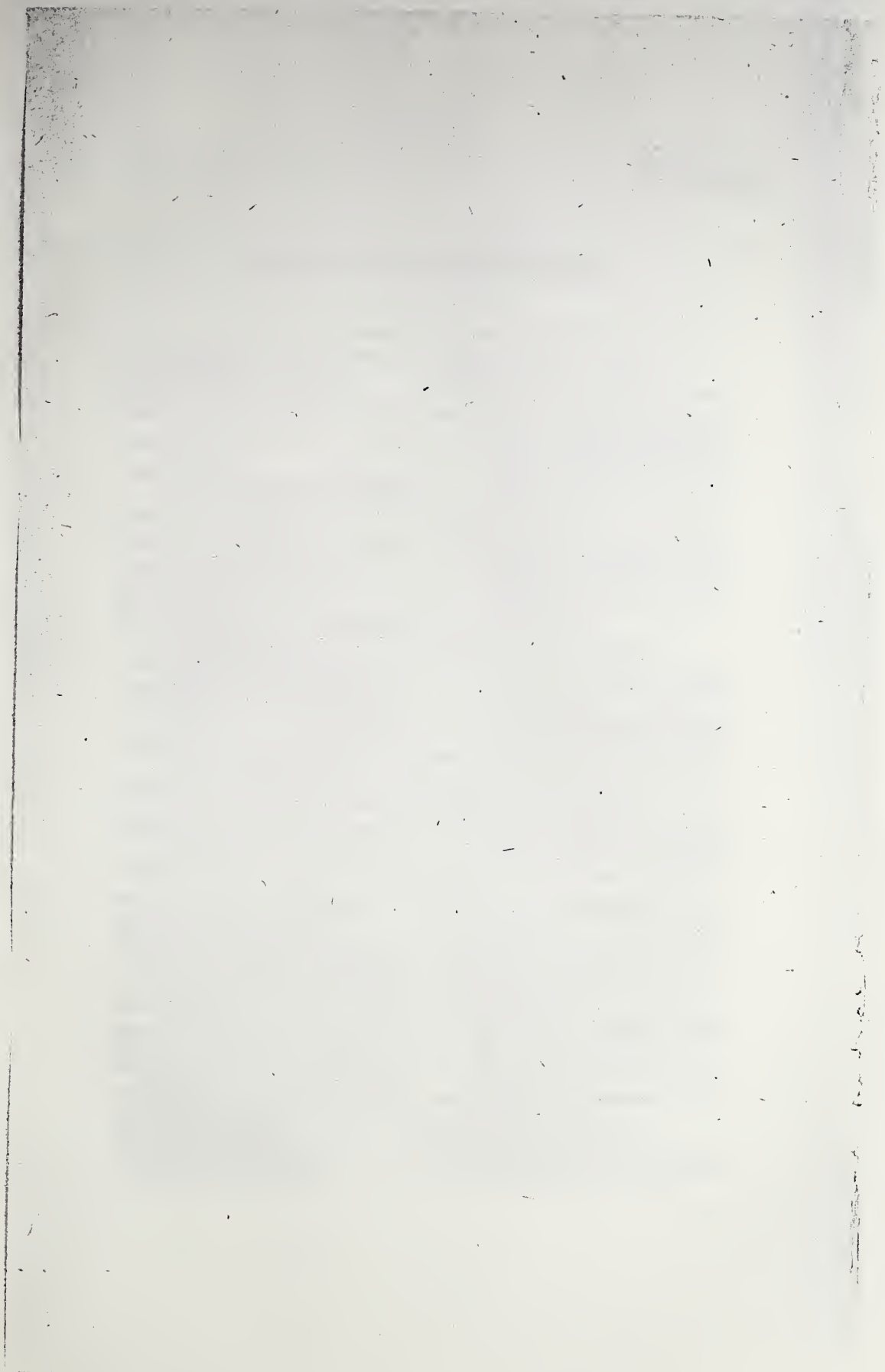
HOSEA STARR BALLOU

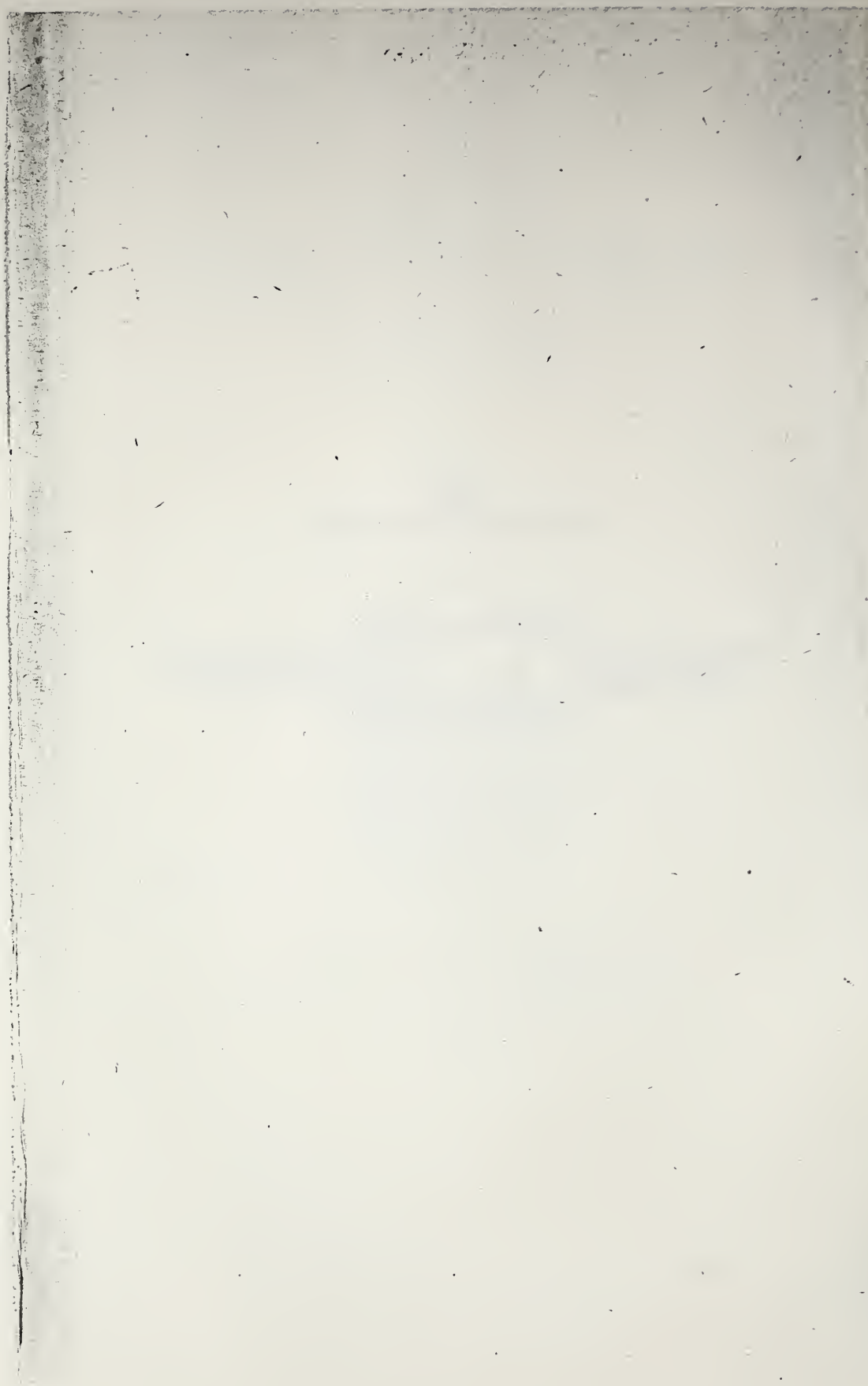
ALFRED JOHNSON

G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR.

GEORGE RITCHIE MARVIN

HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT





673032

INDEX OF SUBJECTS

NOTE. — Roman numerals refer to the pages of the Supplement.

- Abbot(t), *John Howard* The Courtright (Kortright) family *noticed* 82
 William Fitzhale, notice lxxxv
- Acton, Mass., vital records to 1850 *noticed* 242
- Addison, Mrs. Mary Elisabeth (Newcomb), notice lxxviii
- Adventure, ship, 1773-1774, trade book of *noticed* 161
- Alden, *Frank Wentworth* The descendants of Daniel Alden, who was sixth in descent from John Alden, the Pilgrim *noticed* 324
- Alden genealogy, descendants of Daniel, by F. W. Alden *noticed* 324
- Allen, *Gardner Weld* Capt. Hector McNeill of the Continental Navy *noticed* 160
 Sir John Campbell, memoir xli
- American Irish Historical Society, journal, vol. 21 *noticed* 242
- American Revolution, Continental Congress, letters of members, vol. 2, July 5, 1776 to December 31, 1777, edited by Edmund C. Burnett *noticed* 242
 Continental Navy, letters, *see* Capt. Hector McNeill of the Continental Navy
 memoranda written by Elisha Stevens of Glastonbury, Conn. *noticed* 241
 reminiscences, 1775-1783, by John Greenwood, edited by I. J. Greenwood *noticed* 160
- Andrews, *Frank De Wette* Genealogical records from old family Bibles, manuscripts, and letters *noticed* 325
- Angellotti, *Mrs. Frank M.* The Polks of North Carolina and Tennessee 133 213 250
- Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, Historical Association, Book of Remembrance, 1921 *noticed* 161
- Atwood, Hartley Frederic, notice lxxii
- Bacot, John Vacher, memoir *noticed* 82
- Baker, Edward Howard, memoir xxxix
- Banister, Thomas, notice 238
- Barnet, Vt., history, by F. P. Wells *noticed* 242
- Baskervill, *Patrick Hamilton* The Skeltons of Paxton, Powhatan Co., Va., and their connections *noticed* 82
- Bates, *John Lewis* Hon. Winthrop Murray Crane, M.A., LL.D. 3
- Beede, Mrs. Abbie Susan (Jefts), notice ci
- Bell, Dr. Alexander Graham, memoir xcvi
- Bethlehem, Conn., vital records, 1813-1814 158
- Bingham, George, answer to complaint of Ellis Haskett, 1627 117
- BOARDMAN and variants
- Boardman, Andrew, will 1665 306
 Dr. Waldo Elias, notice xcix
- BOARDMAN, Giles, will 1604 305
- Boardman, cont'd
- BORDMAN, Andrew, will 1617 306
- Boardman genealogy, descendants of Andrew 309
- Boone genealogy, descendants of George and Mary, by H. A. Spraker *noticed* 82
- Booth, *Henry Slader* Booth genealogy including allied families representing the American ancestry in the Booth line of the compiler *noticed* 159
- Booth genealogy, by H. S. Booth *noticed* 159
- Bordman *see* Boardman
- Boston, Mass., deaths, 1799-1815 227 312
 history, 1822-1922, by J. Koren *noticed* 242
- Boston, ship, list of officers, crew, and journal, *see* Capt. Hector McNeill of the Continental Navy
- Boxford (Mass.) Chronicle, vol. 1, nos. 1-6, 1922 *noticed* 161
- Boyer, Daniel, note 294
- Bradford, Sarah Polk, note 253
- Bradley, Charles Henry, notice lx
- Brainerd, *Lawrence* Castle ancestry of George Parmelee Castle of Honolulu, Hawaii *noticed* 159
 Tenney ancestry of George Parmelee Castle of Honolulu, Hawaii *noticed* 160
 President Warren Gamaliel Harding 243
- Brookline Historical Society, proceedings, 1923 *noticed* 326
- Brooks, Shepherd, memoir lxxv
- Browne, Helliner, will 1617 306
- Brumbaugh, *Mrs. Gaius M.* Lineage books of the National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America *noticed* 326
- Butterfield, Hon. A. Augustine, notice liv
- Carter, *George Robert* A record of the descendants of Dr. Gerrit P. Judd of Hawaii *noticed* 325
- Castle, George Parmelee, ancestry, by L. Brainerd *noticed* 159
- Chamberlain, *George Walter* The early New England Coolidges and some of their descendants 270
- Chapin, *Howard Millar* New England vessels in the expedition against Louisbourg, 1745 59 95; *noticed* 325
- Child, *Mrs. S. R. and A. J. Russell* The ancestors and descendants of Abel Russell *noticed* 160
- Cincinnati, Society of the, *see* Society of the Cincinnati
- Civil war, *see* U. S. Civil war
- Clapp, John Cotton, memoir lv
- Clements family of Dover, N. H., by J. Scales *noticed* 159

- Coats of Arms, *see* Heraldry
- Cobb, *Philip L.* A history of the Cobb family, part 4, Boston family *noticed* 324
- Cobb genealogy, part 4, descendants of Thomas and Richard of Boston and Hingham, Mass., by P. L. Cobb *noticed* 324
- Cockrell genealogy, by E. S. Stevenson *noticed* 159
- Coffin, *Percival Brooks* and *M. C. Johnson* Charles F. Coffin, a Quaker pioneer *noticed* 324
- Coffin genealogy, by M. C. Johnson and P. B. Coffin *noticed* 324
- Congdon Chronicle, nos. 4 and 5, Oct., 1921 and Jan., 1922 *noticed* 159
- Connecticut, census of 1790, errors 80
State Library, report, 1920 *noticed* 160
- Continental Army, *see* American Revolution
- Cook genealogy, descendants of Jesse, by C. C. Doe *noticed* 241
- Coolidge, Henry Dingley, notice lxii
- Coolidge genealogy, [family of New England 270
- Courtright genealogy, by J. H. Abbott *noticed* 82
- Crane, Hon. Winthrop Murray, memoir with portrait and autograph 3
- Crocker, Alvah, biography, by W. B. Wheelwright *noticed* 241
Henry Graham Nathaniel Crocker, 1758-1855, his descendants and ancestors *noticed* 324
- Crocker genealogy, descendants and ancestors of Nathaniel, by H. G. Crocker *noticed* 324
- Crumsey, Mary, depositions for, 1697 113, interrogatories, answers of Ellis Haskett, 1699 114
- Cummings, Mrs. Margaret (Kimball), notice xciii
- Cushman, David and Dorcas (Morris), record of family 157
- Day, Stephen, notice 310
- Detroit Historical Monthly, vol. 1, no. 1, March, 1923 *noticed* 326
- Devereux, Frances A., note 255
- Diaries, New England, 1602-1800, catalogue, by H. M. Forbes *noticed* 242
- Doe, *Mrs. Carrie Cook* The ancestry of Jesse Cook and his descendants *noticed* 241
- Donahue, David, note 103
- Donelson genealogical notice, descendants of John of London, Eng. 252
- Dow, *George Francis* and *J. H. Edmonds* The pirates of the New England coast, 1630-1730 *noticed* 325
- Durrell, *Harold Clarke* Report of the Committee on Epitaphs xxii
- Dusset(t), Elias, answer of, 1699 123
summons, 1699 123
William, answers of, 1699 and 1702 123
- Eddy genealogy, descendants of John and Samuel, in preparation 240
- Edes, *Grace Williamson* Annals of Harvard, Class of 1852 *noticed* 160
Henry Herbert, memoir with portrait and autograph 83; *noticed* 241
- Edmonds, *John Henry* and *G. F. Dow* The pirates of the New England coast, 1630-1730 *noticed* 325
- Elliott, *Ward C.* History of Reynoldsville and vicinity including Winslow Township *noticed* 242
- Emerson, *P. H.* Third booklet. Continued notes on the Emerson *alias* Emberson family of Counties Herts and Essex *noticed* 324
- Emerson genealogy, 3d booklet, by P. H. Emerson *noticed* 324
- England, genealogical research in 71 110 190 305
- Farwell genealogy, descendants of Henry, in preparation 240
- Fay, *Charles Ernest* Rev. Cyrus Hyde Fay's record of marriages, 1840-1901 145 175
Rev. Cyrus Hyde, record of marriages, 1840-1901 145 175
- Fiske, *Andrew* Report of the Committee to assist the Historian xx
- Flickinger, Mrs. Ella Florence (Hoyt), notice lxxxix
- Folsom Family Association, eleventh annual reunion, 1922 *noticed* 324
- Forbes, *Harriette Merrifield* New England diaries, 1602-1800, a descriptive catalogue of diaries, orderly books, and sea journals *noticed* 242
William Hathaway, note 162
- Foster, *Francis Apthorp* The institution of the Society of the Cincinnati together with standing resolutions, ordinances, rules and precedents of the General Society of the Cincinnati, 1783-1920 *noticed* 326
- Joseph* The Soldiers' Memorial, Portsmouth, N. H., 1893-1923, Tercentenary edition with indexed record of the graves we decorate *noticed* 326
- Fowler, Mrs. Sarah (Brown), notice xlviii
- French and Indian War, soldiers, 1754-1763 239
- Fulton genealogy, ancestry of the grandchildren of William Edwards Fulton, by C. E. Leonard *noticed* 324
- Gage, *Rev. Walker Miller* Gage families; John Gage of Ipswich, Thomas Gage of Yarmouth, William Gage of Freetown, Robert Gage of Weston, William Gage of Canada, Gage family of The South Robert Gage of Ireland *noticed* 241
- Gage genealogy, by W. M. Gage *noticed* 241
- Gaulpin, Richard, depositions for, 1697 113
- Gavet genealogy, descendants of Philip of Salem, Mass. 34; *noticed* 159
- Gavit, *Joseph* Philip Gavet of Salem, Mass. and some of his descendants 34
noticed 159
- Genealogical byways 89
- Genealogical records from Bibles, manuscripts, and letters, by F. D. Andrews *noticed* 325
- Gibbs Family Bulletin, no. 3, 1923 *noticed* 159
- Gloucester, Mass., vital records to 1850, marriages *noticed* 325
- Goodspeed, *Charles Eliot* Report of the Committee on Sale of Publications xix
- Gordon, M. Lafayette, experiences in Civil War, from his narrative, letters, and diary, edited by D. Gordon *noticed* 241
- Gove, *William Henry* The Gove book, history and genealogy of the American family of Gove and notes of European Goves *noticed* 159
- Gove genealogy, by W. H. Gove *noticed* 159

Index of Subjects

c

- Grant Family Association, reunion, proceedings, 1922 *noticed* 82
- Greenlaw, Mrs. Lucy Hall. Address before N. E. Hist. Gen. Society, 1923 x
William Prescott Report of the Librarian xxv
Report of the Special Committee on Rolls of Membership xxiv
- Greenwood, John, Revolutionary services, 1775-1783, edited by I. J. Greenwood *noticed* 160
- Grout genealogy, descendants of Capt. John, by E. E. B. Jones *noticed* 159
- Hamilton, Victor Hugo, notice xliii
- Harding, President Warren Gamaliel, memoir with portrait and autograph 243
- Hartford, Conn., First Church of Christ, year book, 1923 *noticed* 326
- Harvard University, Class of 1852, annals, by G. W. Edes *noticed* 160
Class of 1898, 25th anniversary report, 1923 *noticed* 325
Class of 1903, 20th anniversary, 1923 *noticed* 242
Class of 1919, report of secretary, 1923 *noticed* 242
- HASKETT and variants
- Haskett, Elias *see* Ellis
Ellis, administration of estate, requests for, by Ellis and Stephen Haskett, Mary Crumsey, Richard Gaulpin, and Dorothy Hedditch, 1697 112
depositions concerning, 1697 113
will 1698 111
Ellis, answers to Mary Crumsey's interrogatories, 1699 114
complaint against Edward Lovell, 1637 118
complaint against George Bingham, 1627 117
complaint against William Haskett, 1647 119
complaint against William Haskett, 1662 120
complaints against William Riall and Thomas Rolt, 1639 118
complaints of, 1699 and 1702 122
Stephen, ancestry, English 71 110
will 1654 111
William, answer to complaint of Ellis Haskett, 1647 120
William, complaint against John Hellyar, 1618 115 117
William, complaint of, 1683 121
- HASKET, John, will 1615 76
- HASKITT, Mrs. Elizabeth, deposition, 1698 72
- Haskett, baptisms, marriages, and burials from English parish registers 72
genealogy, descendants of Ellis 126
- Hawkins, Philemon, notice 214
- Hedditch, Dorothy, complaint against Ellis and Stephen Haskett, Richard Gaulpin, Richard Sheene, Mary and Lewis Crumsey, 1697 121
William, deposition concerning Ellis Haskett, 1698 114
- HELLYAR and variant
- Hellyar, John, answer to complaint of William Haskett and Ralph Hughson, 1618 116
- HILLIER, John, will 1620 76
- Hendrick, Charles T. The Hendrick genealogy, Daniel Hendrick of Haverhill, Mass., and his descendants with an appendix containing brief accounts of several other Hendrick families *noticed* 241
- Hendrick genealogy, by C. T. Hendrick *noticed* 241
- Henry, Dr. Reginald Buchanan, ancestry *noticed* 159
- Heraldry, coats of arms, recording of 158 240
- Hicks, Rev. Lewis Wilder Memoirs of the New England Historic Genealogical Society xxxix
Report of the Historian xxxv
- Hildreth Family Association, 2d publication, by J. L. Porter *noticed* 324
- Hillier *see* Hellyar
- Hoffmeister *see* Huffmaster
- Holbrook, Levi, notice xcv
- Hosmer, Jerome Carter, notice lxxiv
- Hossekus, Timothy L. P., note 52
- Howes, Mrs. Florence Reynolds (Conant) Report of the Committee on Papers and Essays xxxiii
Report of the Special Committee on Endowment and Members xxiv
- Huffmaster James T. Huffmaster-Hoffmeister family records *noticed* 159
- Huffmaster-Hoffmeister genealogy, by J. T. Huffmaster *noticed* 159
- Hughes, Philip, note 90
- Hughson, Ralph, complaint against John Hellyar, 1618 115 117
- Hull, Griselda Houston, notice 252
- Hunnewell, James Melville Report of the Committee on Finance xviii
Report of the Treasurer xxx
- Hurd, William, will 1638 110
- Iowa, State Historical Society of, The Palimpsest, vol. 3 *noticed* 161
- Jacobus, Donald Lines Early New England nomenclature 10
Genealogical byways 89
- Jaquett genealogy, supplement, 1922, by E. J. Sellers *noticed* 159
- Jenks, Albert Alvin, notice ciii
- Jenney, Charles Francis The fortunate island of Monhegan, a historical monograph *noticed* 161
- Johnson, Alfred Henry Herbert Edes, A. M. 83
Memoir of Henry Herbert Edes *noticed* 241
Hon. Edward Francis, memoir ci
Mary Coffin and P. B. Coffin Charles F. Coffin, a Quaker pioneer *noticed* 324
Sir William, papers, by J. Sullivan, 3 vols. *noticed* 241
- Jones, Elizabeth E. Boice Capt. John Grout of Watertown and Sudbury, Mass., and some of his descendants *noticed* 159
Rebecca Edwards, notice 251
- Jones genealogy, ancestry of Samuel Minot Jones, by C. S. Walker *noticed* 159
- Jordan, John Woolf, notice xlix
- Judd genealogy, descendants of Dr. G. P. Judd of Hawaii, by G. R. Carter *noticed* 325
- The Key of Liberty, by W. Manning *noticed* 162
- Kidder Fund, report for 1922 xxxiv
- Kimball, Herbert Wood, notice lxxix
- Kimber genealogy, descendants of Thom *noticed* 241

- Koren, John** Boston, 1822-1922. The story of its government and principal activities during 100 years *noticed* 242
Kortright *see* Courtright
- Lafayette, Marie Jean Paul, Marquis de**, memoir, by W. A. Wilcox *noticed* 160
Lawrence, Lambert Bigelow, notice xlix
Leach, Mrs. Caroline Eastman Spear family records, 1644-1921 *noticed* 241
Lebanon, Me., vital records to 1892, vol. 2, marriages *noticed* 82; vol. 3, deaths *noticed* 326
Legge genealogy, ancestry of Nina Legge Wharton, by N. E. Wharton *noticed* 325
Leonard, Clarence Etienne The Fulton-Hayden-Warner ancestry in America *noticed* 324
The Liberty Bell, vols. 6, 7, 8, and 9 *noticed* 326
Lincoln, Waldo History of the Lincoln family: an account of the descendants of Samuel Lincoln of Hingham, Mass., 1637-1920 *noticed* 241
Lincoln genealogy, descendants of Samuel of Hingham, Mass., by W. Lincoln *noticed* 241
Long, Mary Rebecca A., note 251
Longevity, Toppan, Mary (Hughes) 90
Lothrop, Thornton Kirkland Report of the Corresponding Secretary xxvii
 Report of the Council xvii
Louisbourg, N. S., expedition against, 1745-
 New England vessels in, account 59
 95; *noticed* 325
Lovell, Edward, answer to complaint of Ellis Haskett, 1632 118
Lyman, Eunice A. A sketch of the record of the descendants of Daniel Lyman and Sally Clapp of Easthampton, Mass. *noticed* 325
 Julia, notice lix
Lyman genealogy, descendants of Daniel Lyman and Sally Clapp, by E. A. Lyman *noticed* 325
- McNeill, Capt. Hector**, sketch, by G. W. Allen *noticed* 160
Maine Historical Society, celebration of 100th anniversary, 1922 *noticed* 161
Manning, William The Key of Liberty, shewing the causes why a free government has always failed, and a remedy against it, written in the year 1798 *noticed* 162
Massachusetts, Court, General, acts and resolves, 1922 *noticed* 161
 House of Representatives, journals, 1721-1722 *noticed* 82
 ship, 1745, illustration 61
Meech, Susan Billings A supplement to the descendants of Peter Spicer *noticed* 325
Merritt, Percival Bibliographical notes on an account of the conversion of the Rev. John Thayer *noticed* 242
Middletown, Conn., marriages, 1857-1858 and 1869-1873 177 189
Miller, Mrs. Ida Louise (Farr) Address before N. E. Hist. Gen. Society, 1923 xiii
Millsbaugh, Edward Judson, notice xciv
Milner-Gibson-Cullum, George Gery, memoir 1
Mogg, William, answer to complaint of William Haskett and Ralph Hughson, 1618 116
Monhegan Island, Me., historical monograph, by C. F. Jenney *noticed* 161
Moore, Mary, note 250
Moravians in North Carolina, records, edited by Adelaide L. Fries *noticed* 161
Moriarty, George Andrews, Jr. Genealogical research in England 71 110 190 305
 The Morneys of Marston and Tillsworth *noticed* 159
 The Nansiglos family *noticed* 325
 Report of the Committee on English Research xx
Morteyn genealogy, family of Marston and Tillsworth, Bedfordshire, Eng., by G. A. Moriarty *noticed* 159
- Nansiglos family**, by G. A. Moriarty *noticed* 325
Nashua, N. H., marriages, 1853-1855 153 175
National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, lineage books, vols. 8, 9, and 11, by G. M. Brumbaugh *noticed* 326
Nebraska State Historical Society, history and record of pioneer days, 1921 *noticed* 161
New England, diaries, 1602-1800, a descriptive catalogue of diaries, orderly books, and sea journals, by H. M. Forbes *noticed* 242
 nomenclature 10
 pirates, history, 1630-1730, by G. F. Dow and J. H. Edmonds *noticed* 325
 vessels in the expedition against Louisbourg, 1745 59 95; *noticed* 325
New England Historic Genealogical Society, Charter and enabling acts cvii
 Committee on Collection of Records, report for 1922 xxi
 Committee on English Research, report for 1922 xx
 Committee on Epitaphs, report for 1922 xxii
 Committee on Finance, report for 1922 xviii
 Committee on Heraldry, report for 1922 xxi
 Committee on Increase of Membership, report for 1922 xix
 Committee on the Library, report for 1922 xxi
 Committee on Papers and Essays, report for 1922 xxiii
 Committee on Publications, report for 1922 xx
 Committee on Sale of Publications, report for 1922 xix
 Committee on Ways and Means, report for 1922 xix
 Committee to assist the Historian, report for 1922 xx
 Corresponding Secretary, report for 1922 xxvii
 Council, report for 1922 xvii
 Historian, report for 1922 xxxv
 Librarian, report for 1922 xxv
 membership, admission of women, 25th anniversary, 1923 x
Memoirs, 1897, 1898, 1918, 1920, 1921, 1922 xxxix
 Necrology for 1922 xxxv
 officers and committees for 1923 v
 proceedings, 1922 77; 1923 154 237 321 ix
 Special Committee on Endowment and Members, report for 1922 xxiv
 Special Committee on Mural Memorials, report for 1922 xxiv
 Special Committee on Rolls of Membership, report for 1922 xxiv
 Treasurer, report for 1922 xxx
- New England Society in the City of New York**, 117th anniversary, proceedings *noticed* 326

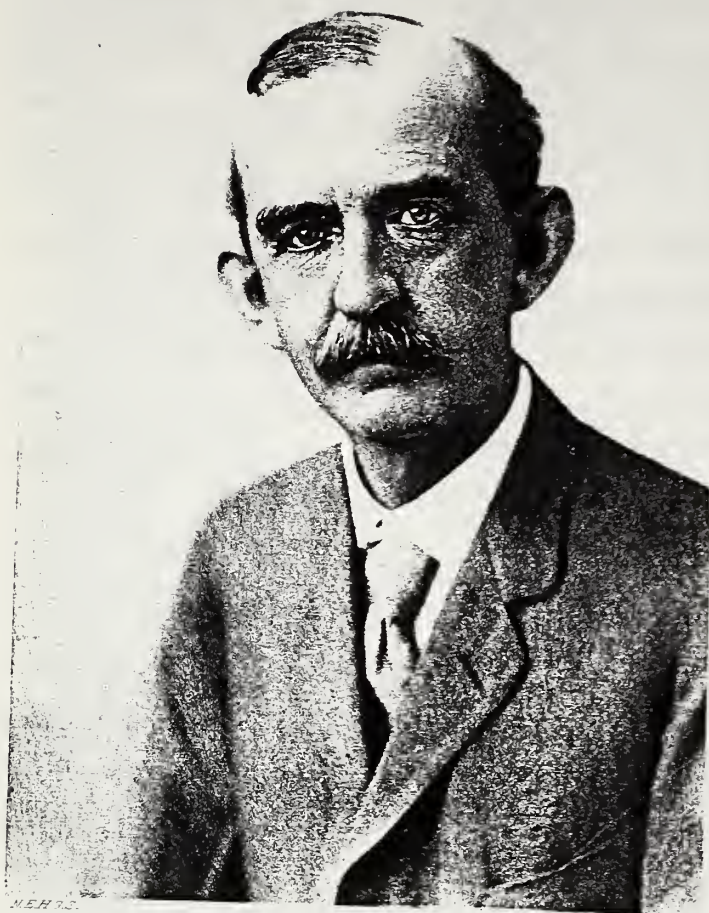
Index of Subjects

e

- New York, N. Y., marriages, 1849-1853 151
- Newington, Conn., Congregational Church, celebration of 200th anniversary, 1922 *noticed* 161
- Newport, R. I., Redwood Library, celebration of 175th anniversary, 1922 *noticed* 161
- Nomenclature of early New England 10
- North Carolina, Moravians in, records, edited by Adelaide L. Fries *noticed* 161
- Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society, quarterly publication, vols. 16-17, 1921-1922 *noticed* 162
- Old Lyme, Conn., epitaphs 194
- Olivier, Anthoine, note 290
- Pardee genealogy, descendants of George, in preparation 240
- Park(e) genealogy, descendants of Arthur of Pa., by F. S. Parks *noticed* 82
- genealogy, vol. 3, pt. 8, by F. S. Parks *noticed* 160
- genealogy, vol. 3, pts. 9 and 10, by F. S. Parks *noticed* 325
- Parks, Frank Sylvester Genealogy of Arthur Parke of Pa. and some of his descendants *noticed* 82
- Park family of Westchester Co., N. Y., and Simon Parke of Franklin, Pa., and descendants *noticed* 325
- Parke coats of arms. Parks Records, vol. 3, pt. 8 *noticed* 160
- Parmenter, James Parker Report of the Committee on Publications xx
- Pattee, Mrs. Eleanor Tracy (Eustis), notice lxxxviii
- Peck, Amos, Jr., biography, by W. H. Russell *noticed* 241
- Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Governors vol. 2 *noticed* 326
- Pilgrims and Puritans, history, 3 vols., by J. D., Sawyer *noticed* 242
- Pirates of the New England coast, history, 1630-1730, by G. F. Dow and J. H. Edmonds *noticed* 325
- Plympton, Mass., vital records to 1850 *noticed* 326
- Polk family of North Carolina and Tennessee 133 213 250
- Porter, John Lyman Second publication of the Hildreth Family Association *noticed* 324
- Portsmouth, N. H., Soldiers' Memorial, 1893-1923, by J. Foster *noticed* 326
- Potter, James Brown, notice lxvii
- Providence, R. I., marriages, 1859-1869 177
- Provincetown, Mass., Universalist Church, historical records, by S. C. Smith *noticed* 161
- Puritans and Pilgrims, history, 3 vols., by J. D., Sawyer *noticed* 242
- Radcliffe, Elizabeth Wills Vernon Capt. Edward Richardson. A memorial. With genealogical records of some of his ancestors and descendants *noticed* 325
- Reynolds, John Fewell Genealogical sketches of Reynolds, Fewells, Walls, and kindred families *noticed* 325
- Reynolds genealogy, by J. F. Reynolds *noticed* 325
- meeting of family, 1922, report, by A. C. Ripper *noticed* 160
- Reynoldsville, Pa., history, by W. C. Elliott *noticed* 242
- Rhode Island, slave trade, records in trade book of sloop, Adventure, 1773-1774 *noticed* 161
- Riall, William, answer to complaint of Ellis Haskett, 1639 119
- Rich, George Early Rich history and ancestry of Jonathan Rich, Jr. *noticed* 160
- Rich genealogy, by G. Rich *noticed* 160
- Richardson, William Streeter Report of the Committee on Ways and Means xix
- Richardson genealogy, by E. W. V. Radcliffe *noticed* 325
- Rippier, Mrs. Anna C. The Reynolds Family Association of America, 1892-1922. Thirty-first annual report *noticed* 160
- Rockefeller, William, notice xc
- William Goodsell, notice civ
- Rolt, Thomas, answer to complaint of Ellis Haskett, 1639 119
- Roxbury, Mass., marriages, 1841-1849 146
- Royal Society of Canada, proceedings and transactions, series 3, vol. 16 *noticed* 162
- Russell, Arthur J. and Mrs. S. R. Child The ancestors and descendants of Abel Russell *noticed* 160
- William H. Peck, a sketch *noticed* 241
- Russell genealogy, ancestors and descendants of Abel, by A. J. Russell and S. R. Child *noticed* 160
- Saint Nicholas Society of the City of New York, genealogical record, vol. 3, 1923 *noticed* 326
- Saltonstall, Richard Middlecott, memoir lxxxii
- Sampson, Katharine, will 1627 76
- Satterthwaite, Dr. Thomas E. Biographical and historical sketches of the Sheafe, Wentworth, Fisher, Bache, Satterthwaite, and Rutgers families of America *noticed* 241
- Savary, Hon. Alfred William, memoir xlv
- Sawyer, George Augustus, notice lvii
- Joseph Dillaway History of the Pilgrims and Puritans, their ancestry and descendants basis of Americanization 3 vols. *noticed* 242
- Scales, John The Clements family of Dover, N. H. *noticed* 159
- Schiff, Jacob Henry, notice xlvii
- Scott, Henry Edwards Theodore Newton Vail LL.D., S.D. 163
- Seaview see Sevier
- Sellers, Edwin Jaquett Supplement to genealogies *noticed* 159
- SEVIER and variant
- Sevier, Mariane, will 1607 75
- SEAVIER, William, will 1604 75
- Sheafe genealogy, by T. E. Satterthwaite *noticed* 241
- Shedd, Charles Levi Shedd genealogy, ancestry of Miriam Symonds Shedd *noticed* 160
- Shedd genealogy, ancestry of Miriam Symonds Shedd, by C. L. Shedd *noticed* 160
- Sheffeld, George, will 1672 191
- Sheffield genealogy, descendants of Thomas 192
- Shelby, Gen. Evan, notice 139

- Sherman, *Charles Pomeroy* Sherman genealogy in the direct line from Thomas Sherman *noticed* 160
- Sherman genealogy, by C. P. Sherman *noticed* 160
- Sherman, N. Y., history and centennial celebration, 1923 *noticed* 326
- Shrewsbury, Mass., North Parish Church, records, 1744-1859 17
- Sinckler, Edward Goulburn, notice xcii
- Skelton genealogy, by P. H. Baskervill *noticed* 82
- Slavery in Rhode Island, trade book of sloop, Adventure, 1773-1774 *noticed* 161
- Smith, *Simeon C.* Leaves from an old church record book *noticed* 161
- Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, bulletins, Old-Time New England, vol. 12, July, 1921-April, 1922 *noticed* 162
- Society of the Cincinnati, institution, with standing resolutions, ordinances, rules and precedents of the General Society of the Cincinnati, 1783-1920, by P. A. Foster *noticed* 326
- Society of Colonial Wars, General, report of Historian General, 1918 to 1921 *noticed* 162
- Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Samuel Ashley chapter, Claremont, N. H., officers and members, 1922-1923 *noticed* 162
- Society of Daughters of Colonial Wars, Inc., Massachusetts, by-laws, rules and instructions of the Committee on Membership and calendar, 1922-1923 *noticed* 162
- Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York, 5th Record Book, 1922 *noticed* 162
- Society of Sons of the Revolution, New York, in commemoration of the birth of George Washington, February, 1923 *noticed* 326
- Society of Sons of the Revolution, New York, reports and proceedings, 1921-1922 *noticed* 326
- Society Sons of the American Revolution, Louisiana, yearbook and roster, 1922-1923 *noticed* 162
- Society Sons of the Revolution, California, roster and chronological list of first 1000 members, 1923 *noticed* 162
- Spear genealogy, descendants of George, by C. E. Leach *noticed* 241
- Spicer genealogy, supplement, by S. B. Meech *noticed* 325
- Spraker, *Hazel Atterbury* The Boone family; a genealogical history of the descendants of George and Mary Boone who came to America in 1717 *noticed* 82
- Standish, *Dr. Myles* Report of the Committee on Increase of Membership xix
- Stevens, Mrs. Alice Nichols (Coburn), notice lxiv
- Elisha, memoranda written by him in the War of the Revolution *noticed* 241
- Samuel Dale, notice lxviii
- Stevenson, *Elizabeth Stranahan* The descendants of Lytleton Cockrell, Jr., 1802-1877 *noticed* 159
- Stewart, George Sawin, notice lxxxiv
- Stowell, Hon. William Henry Harrison, notice lxxxvi
- Sullivan, *James* The papers of Sir William Johnson, 3 vols. *noticed* 241
- Sweet, Lucy Carpenter, notice lxxvi
- Teall genealogy, descendants of Oliver, by D. P. Worden *noticed* 160
- Tenney genealogy, ancestry of George Parmelee Castle of Honolulu, Hawaii, by L. Brainerd *noticed* 160
- Thayer, Rev. John, conversion of, bibliographical notes, by P. Merritt *noticed* 242
- Thompson, Rev. Ebenezer, notice lxi
- Thorndike, Augustus Larkin, notice lxxi
- Tillman genealogy, descendants of Maj. John Christopher, in preparation 240
- Toppan, Mary (Hughes), longevity 90
- Torrey, Mrs. Alice White (Shaw), notice c
- United States, Civil war, experiences of M. Lafayette Gordon, edited by D. Gordon *noticed* 241
- United States, Civil war, official records of the Union and Confederate navies, 3 vols., 2d series *noticed* 161
- University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences, vol. 10, no. 1 *noticed* 162
- Vail, Theodore Newton, memoir with autograph and portrait 163
- Valpey, Joseph, Jr., journal, 1813-1815 *noticed* 242
- Vineland Historical Magazine, vol. 7, 1922 *noticed* 162
- Virginia planters, history, by T. J. Wertenbaker *noticed* 82
- Walker, *Charles S.* Samuel Minot Jones, the story of an Amherst boy *noticed* 159
- Mrs. Emily (Talbot), notice lxiv
- Tandy, notice 219
- Rev. Dr. Williston, notice lxx
- Ward, Mrs. Ann Jane (Felton), notice lxxxviii
- Warden, William Francis, notice lxxv
- Warren, Nathan, notice lxxx
- Watkins, *Walter Kendall* Report of the Committee on Collection of Records xxi
- Wells, *Frederic Palmer* History of Barnet, Vt., from the outbreak of the French and Indian War to present time, with genealogical records of many families *noticed* 242
- Wentworth, Moses Jones, notice lxxii
- Wertenbaker, *Thomas J.* The planters of Colonial Virginia *noticed* 82
- Weston, *Robert Dickson* Report of the Committee on Heraldry xxi
- Report of the Special Committee on Mural Memorials xxiv
- Wharton, *Nathan Earl* Ancestral chart prepared for Nina Legge Wharton *noticed* 325
- Wheelwright, *William Bond* Life and times of Alvah Crocker *noticed* 241
- Wiggin, Hon. George Winslow, notice lxxvii
- Wilcox, Dr. Dorvil Miller, notice lxviii
- William A. General Lafayette *noticed* 160
- Wing genealogy, in The Owl, vol. 23, nos. 1-4 *noticed* 160
- Worden, *Dora Pope* Descendants of Oliver Teall and allied families *noticed* 160
- Wright, Richard, will 1605 306

Wm. C. I. Fama.



W. Munay Crane

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

JANUARY, 1923

HON. WINTHROP MURRAY CRANE, M.A., LL.D.

By JOHN LEWIS BATES

WINTHROP MURRAY CRANE, former Governor of Massachusetts and United States Senator, passed away at his home in Dalton, Mass., 2 October 1920. He was elected a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society 7 February 1906, and became a Pilgrim Tercentenary member in the spring of 1919. In the latter year and in 1920 he rendered notable service to the Society by consenting to be one of the nine men in whose names invitations to contribute to the Pilgrim Tercentenary Memorial Fund of the Society were issued.

He was born at Dalton 23 April 1853, the son of Zenas Marshall⁶ Crane, who was born at Dalton 21 January 1815, and his second wife, Louise Fanny Laffin, who was born at Lee, Mass., 21 June 1830, the daughter of Winthrop and Fanny Laffin.

The immigrant ancestor in New England of this Crane family was Henry¹ Crane, who as early as 1654 was settled in that part of Dorchester, Mass., which was incorporated in 1662 as the town of Milton, and who died at Milton in 1709. From him Senator Crane was descended through Stephen² of Milton, Benjamin³ of Braintree, Mass., Stephen⁴ of Canton, Mass., Zenas⁵ of Canton and Dalton, Mass., who was born at Canton 9 May 1777, and Zenas Marshall⁶ of Dalton, his father.

He was educated in the public schools, at Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., and at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass. In 1897 he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Williams College and in 1903 the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard.

Senator Crane married first, 6 February 1880, Mary Benner of Astoria, Long Island, who died 16 February 1884, daughter of Robert and Mary Benner; and secondly, 10 July 1906, Josephine Porter Boardman, daughter of William Jarvis and Florence Porter Boardman of Washington, D. C. He is survived by his second wife, by Winthrop Murray Crane, Jr., child of his first marriage, and by three minor children of his second marriage, Stephen, Brice, and Louise.

In 1799 Zenas⁵ Crane, grandfather of the Senator, then a young man of twenty-two years, travelled through the wilds of western Massachusetts, seeking a location to construct a paper mill. He satisfied himself that Dalton furnished such a location as he desired, and in 1801 he began the building there of the great industry now for over a century known as the Crane Paper Mills. He had learned the processes of paper manufacture in a mill operated by his brother in Newton, Mass., and he gained further experience in the mill of General Burbank in Worcester. The plant that he constructed at Dalton was the first in Massachusetts west of the Connecticut River. Dating from the start of this enterprise early in the nineteenth century, the Cranes have been perhaps the best known family in western Massachusetts. Its members have been characterized by business sagacity, kindly interest in the welfare of others, and a willingness to serve the public welfare.

Zenas Crane was for two terms in the Executive Council during the administration of Gov. Edward Everett, his son, Zenas Marshall Crane, served two terms in the same body during the administration of Governor Andrew, and Zenas Crane, the brother of Senator Crane, served a similar period in the same office in the administration of Governor Robinson. Thus for three generations before the coming of Governor Crane to Beacon Hill his family had been represented in the Executive Council of the State.

Although the Senator was slight in build and appeared frail rather than rugged, he was always a leader in every circle that he entered. Apart from the remarkable success that he achieved in public life, his successes as a business man and as a general of industry were sufficient to render his fame lasting and secure.

In the business of manufacturing paper he began, as was the habit in the Crane family, at the very bottom of the industry, and worked his way up through every department until there was no detail of the manufacture with which he was not entirely familiar. At the age of twenty-six and not then a member of the firm, he went to Washington to obtain from the Government, if possible, the contract for the paper used for currency and bonds. After many months of patient, persistent effort, and in spite of intense rivalry and opposition, he convinced the authorities that it was for the best interests of the United States to place the contract with the Dalton mills. That contract has been renewed annually for over forty years, and during that period all the bank notes and securities issued by the Government, including the billions of Liberty Bonds during the late war, have been made from the paper manufactured in the so-called Crane Government Mill at Dalton. Others have sought to obtain this contract, but the perfection of the product of the Crane mill and the fidelity with which the contract has been executed have prevented the Government from making any change. No nation has been better served in this respect than has the United States. The Senator took justifiable pride in the way in which this contract had been carried out and in the product that he was able to turn over to the United States Treasury. He was satisfied with nothing less than absolute perfection in the paper, combined with

unique qualities that could not be reproduced by the counterfeiter; and from the beginning he recognized the necessity for the protection of that product so as to make it impossible for any piece of it to be removed from the mill except under proper guard. Each sheet was numbered and had to be accounted for. The mill has always been under armed guard night and day. Dalton citizens like to tell how one night a fire broke out in that mill and the Senator, quickly summoned, inquired first as to whether or not all the men were out of the building; and, upon being assured that they were, directed that the doors be locked and the contents left to burn. He would take no chances of attempting to remove the valuable product, for fear that in the effort to save there might be furnished the opportunity, in the confusion and darkness, for some of it to fall into the possession of those who would use it for private gain. So administrations may come and administrations may go at Washington, but all have left with the Crane mills the contract for the Government paper.

As Governor of Massachusetts he found in the State treasury fifty thousand shares of Fitchburg Railroad common stock that had not for thirteen years been carried on the books, because it was regarded as of no value. As a result of his negotiations with the Boston & Maine Railroad the State received five million dollars for this stock. A large area of land in Boston belonging to the State was sold to the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad at a price so favorable to the Commonwealth as to surprise not only the public but the railroad officials themselves. He found the executive commissions and bureaus carrying on the State government increasing beyond reason, and, through their consolidation, he secured both greater economy and efficiency. In his first inaugural address he sounded a keynote that met with great popular approval. "Massachusetts has reached," said he, "a limit of indebtedness beyond which she should not go."

Further illustrating his business acumen, it will be recalled that when the Arnold Print Works, employing thousands of people in North Adams, was in financial straits, it was to him that the people looked to take charge and save the industry, and he devoted himself to the problem with marked success. He refused compensation for this service, preferring that it should be a service rendered for the public welfare without personal gain.

For many years, and until his death, he was an active director of the American Bell Telephone Company. Much of its remarkable progress and achievement was due to his wise council and constant watchfulness.

New England will not soon forget how the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, after its financial flights, suddenly collapsed and threatened to paralyze all New England industries. It had lost the confidence of capital, of labor, and of the public. A new board of directors was demanded, and Senator Crane, as one in whose judgment and integrity all classes and all interests believed, was urged to accept a place on the board. This he did with reluctance, yet, having accepted, he devoted himself to these large and

intricate problems until the crisis' was over and the affairs of the company were on the mend.

These are only a few of the instances that might be mentioned as showing the service that he rendered as a business man of unusual genius; but it was in his public service in official and political positions that his greatest fame was acquired.

In 1892 he was elected a member of the Republican National Committee, and, with the exception of the years when he was Governor of Massachusetts, he continued a member until he resigned a few months before his death. At all times he was one of the foremost in influence on the committee and for long periods its unquestioned leader.

He was Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts in 1897, 1898, and 1899, and was Governor in 1900, 1901, and 1902, and his administration stands as one of the best business administrations in the history of the State.

In 1904 Senator George Frisbie Hoar died, and the then Governor appointed Mr. Crane to fill the vacancy until the assembling of the Legislature; and, when the Legislature met, it elected him to fill the unexpired term and in 1907 reelected him for the full term of six years. Several months before his term expired he announced he would not be a candidate for reelection. That he easily could have been reelected there is no doubt. His retirement was a disappointment to the people of the Commonwealth, but was necessitated by the condition of his health, which was beginning to feel the effect of the strenuous life which he had imposed upon himself.

His service at Washington was distinctly unique. He never made a speech on the floor of the Senate in opposition to or in favor of any measure. No legislation was introduced that bore his name. However, it was recognized that for much of the time he was in the Senate he had more to do with determining legislation than any other man. When he saw that a thing ought to be done, he made it his business to see that it was done. When he saw that a thing ought not to be done, he made it his business to prevent it. He had great tact for bringing men together and harmonizing their views. Oftentimes he succeeded in unifying the party. For nine years he was a silent but powerful force having much to do with making the history of the United States.

When one went with him for the first time to lunch in the Senate restaurant at the Capitol, he would come away amazed at the almost constant interruption by this congressman or that senator or an official who came to get his views or decision in regard to some public matter or some pending bill. There were no party lines at Senator Crane's table, but Democrats as well as Republicans were anxious for "just a moment's talk" with him.

While in Washington his work never seemed to be done, and when the hour of midnight approached it was an enjoyable and valuable experience to go with this seemingly tireless man over to the White House and witness the glad expression on the face of President Taft, as he would put his arm about him and pull him

away to a quiet corner for a little chat on the events of the day and the plans of the morrow for the welfare of the Nation.

"The business manager of the United States" he was sometimes called during President Taft's administration, and there was much reason for this title.

A lawyer in the Berkshires used to complain, in a friendly way, that he had clients who came to him for advice and after they had received it would tell him that they were not going to act on it until they had consulted "Uncle Murray," which was the familiar way in which they designated Senator Crane in his home territory. He was the adviser of all Berkshire.

President Taft leaned much upon him, and President Roosevelt held his opinion of the greatest moment. In 1902, when the country was threatened with disaster as a result of the strike of the anthracite-coal miners, President Roosevelt sent for the then Governor Crane, to come to Washington for a conference. The Governor's successful handling of the teamsters' strike in the city of Boston had attracted attention and won the favorable comment of the whole country. He presented to President Roosevelt strongly the necessity for intervention by the Government between the mine operators and their men in the coal strike, the President was much impressed with his views, and as a result there was appointed the now famous Anthracite Strike Commission, which finally adjusted the difficulties that had been a matter of momentous concern to the entire country.

President Roosevelt had occasion many other times to seek Senator Crane's advice, and, although in later years he and Mr. Crane were not in accord in some matters, it has been said that the President was very careful not to include Senator Crane in his "violent denunciations of the Reactionaries of the Republican party."

President Roosevelt twice offered him the Treasury portfolio in his Cabinet, and was disappointed that he could not induce him to accept it.

For twenty-four hours preceding the nomination of Mr. Hughes at Chicago in 1916 it was apparent that no progress was being made within the convention walls, but, had you been on the line of communication between the platform of the convention and the rooms occupied by Senator Crane, you would have been aware of the fact that the leaders of that convention were constantly going back and forth for consultation with Senator Crane in regard to the varying aspects of the problems. He spent but few minutes in the convention, and, when the nomination was finally made and the tumult was at its height, with the bands playing and the cheers and huzzas rising in one tremendous chorus, the quiet, modest man from Dalton, who had had more to do with the result than any other, had thrown himself on a couch in his room, exhausted by the days and nights of ceaseless work and entirely unmindful of the ovation he might have received had he but showed himself in the convention. His sole thought seemed to be that the result accomplished was the one which, under all the circumstances, promised best for the party and the country. He was satisfied, and he asked

neither cheers nor credit. Cotemporary historians have attributed to him an equal influence in determining the results of the conventions of 1912 and of 1920.

In their estimates of Senator Crane all men agree that he had an almost unerring judgment. As quick as the facts were stated his decision was ready. He never seemed to be in need of advice. In his courteous way he may have asked men if they did not agree, but it never occurred to him to ask them as to what they would do in his place. He neither wavered in his decisions nor doubted his own judgment.

He did not care for public office except as a place for service. He was not a campaigner, and never made a speech at either a social or political gathering if he could avoid it. In one of the years when he was nominated for reelection as Governor he gave express instructions to the committees to hold no rallies. This programme was very much to the discomfiture of the distinguished Democrat who was running in opposition, for he soon found that it was impossible to arouse any public interest where no one considered it worth while to reply. Mr. Crane had rightly sized the situation, and his plan of "no campaign" was entirely successful.

No one ever went to his home as a guest without coming away charmed by the beauty and harmony of the family circle, the simplicity and sincerity of their hospitality, and the atmosphere of kindly feeling. Yet no one could spend an evening at that home without being made aware by the persistent demands of that busy messenger — the telephone — that the Senator was indeed in touch with Boston, New York, and Washington, and that the calls on him for advice on matters relating to political, governmental, and business affairs were constant from every section of the country. This was a condition which existed not only when he was an official but after his retirement from office, for, as a private citizen, he continued to exercise that same wide influence that had characterized his public life.

He was, perhaps, the most loved man that western Massachusetts has ever produced. Long before his great business sagacity and his wise counsel were known to the nation at large, he had bound to him the hearts of men in his own community. His neighbors had discovered in him an accessible friend. He was unselfish in all his plans, and seemed more interested to advance the other fellow than himself. He was always considerate and seeking ways to be helpful. Although spending the larger part of his life in serious problems, there was always about him an air of good cheer. There was no solemnity in his face. His good humor was a marked characteristic, and his mind seemed to find relief from its responsibilities in a spirit of playful jest. He was the most social of men. His generosity was not for public view, but it could not always be hidden. The citizens of Berkshire like to relate stories regarding his kindly disposition. They will tell you that there were never any labor difficulties at the Crane mills, but always an attitude of friendly interest between the employer and the employee; that, if an employee had been injured, the Senator was likely to be the first to proffer assistance;

that, if an aged employee was retired from the service, he did not retire without the arm of helpfulness being stretched out to him beyond the days of his employment; that, if news came that a boy had been killed across the sea in the Great War, the Senator was among the first at the grieved home; that, when a contagious disease had claimed its victim and even the undertaker hesitated about going to the stricken home, the Senator was there taking charge, unmindful of the peril he was incurring; that, if a boy wanted a college education and needed help, he knew that he would find that help at the Crane home; that, if a man was in financial difficulty and needed assistance to tide him over, the Senator was his hope and the hope did not fail him.

His gifts to the town of Dalton and his large donations to public charities were many and illustrate still further the warm-hearted and generous nature that was never dormant.

It is evident that no man could accomplish what Senator Crane did without courage, sentiment, and ideals. His last fight, one that undoubtedly shortened his days, was a fight for a moral ideal. It was his fight for the League of Nations. He believed that the business and economic relations of the world were bound up in this problem, but it was the needs of mankind that more particularly summoned him to the contest. He believed that partisan politics had had too much to do with the treatment of this great question, that partisanship had prevented its fair presentation to the American public. He conceived it to be a duty that America owed to the world to take the foremost place that was awaiting her in the League and to coöperate in the restoration of world peace. And he further believed that without such coöperation America, Europe, and the world were bound to suffer disaster. He was anxious for Massachusetts to throw all her weight in favor of the League.

In the Republican State Convention in September 1919 he insisted on a declaration in the platform in favor of the League. It was his midnight ultimatum, the night before the convention, that finally resulted in the platform being drawn with the endorsement that he desired.

He went to the Chicago National Convention in June 1920 to make the same fight, but the opposition was too great. His influence was apparent in all the other work of the convention, but he returned to his home weakened both by his efforts and by his disappointment at the attitude of his party on what he conceived to be the greatest moral question of the age. He did not recover his full strength and vigor thereafter, and his physicians and friends had no doubt but that the intensity of the fight he had made had shortened his life. And so he died as he had lived — loved by a host of friends, serving his fellow men, responding to the call of humanity.

EARLY NEW ENGLAND NOMENCLATURE

By DONALD LINES JACOBUS, M.A., of Mount Carmel, Conn.

It has often been remarked that the early settlers in New England, particularly those who came in the great wave of immigration between the years 1620 and 1650, were more nearly homogeneous than were the founders of the southern colonies. Certain it is, that such contrasts as existed in the former case were less violent than that, for example, between the aristocrats and the deported criminals of Virginia. Yet, outside of savage tribes, it may be doubted if an entirely homogeneous people has ever existed; and the Puritans, though mainly sprung from the English yeomanry, had their castes. Difficult as it frequently is to draw the line of demarcation in specific instances, in a general way the first generations of New Englanders may be divided into two classes. The first class, constituting a majority of the population, was composed of those who were in sympathy, at least, with Puritan ideals. The second class, a substantial minority, drew from various elements: the adventurers who hoped to better themselves materially in the New World, the servants who accompanied well-to-do Puritans, the ne'er-do-wells who felt safer outside of England.

The trend of history is often reflected in the very names borne by the men and women who played a part in it. The Assyriologist, for example, merely on the strength of the names borne by certain kings, whether Semitic or not, can reconstruct the probable course of history four or five milleniums ago. It is interesting to see how far the succession of historical movements, the changes in manners and standards, during the first two centuries of New England life, affected the nomenclature of the inhabitants.

The first settlers bore names of three different types, those of English origin, those of Hebrew origin, and those which were intended to have a moral significance. The old English names, on account of their connection with the Church of England, were not in favor with the Puritans; those who bore them were, as a rule, either not Puritans at all or else had been christened before their parents turned Nonconformists. For a hundred years this class of names was not common, since even non-Puritan families were influenced by the prevailing mode. In some instances — though these are comparatively rare — filial piety caused the retention throughout this period of an old family name, such as Roger or Edward; and there was one family which, uninterruptedly for generations, endowed its daughters with the sturdy Saxon name of Ætheldred. And despite the prejudice against English names, it is curious to note that this prejudice apparently did not apply to surnames; from the first it was a common practice to give a boy his mother's surname.

The most numerous of the three types of names employed by the Puritans was the Biblical group. Here, with the exception of thoroughly Anglicized names, such as John, James, or Thomas, the Old Testament patriarchs and prophets were the favorites. The established church

in England had made common use of New Testament names, and the Puritans wished their children to be distinguished from Conformists even by their personal names. The name Peter, because of that apostle's traditional connection with the Papacy, was not common; but it is not so easy to explain the aversion to Paul. This name was as rare as Seraiah, Shebaniah, Bezaleel, or any of the least known Biblical characters. There was a natural dislike of Cain, Delilah, Jezebel, Herod, and the rest of the Scriptural rascals and vampires. Judas is rare, though Jude and Judah occur; we also find Judith, the feminine of this name, indicating an acquaintance with the Apocrypha. Adam and Eve, the parents of all our woe, do not appear to have been popular. Other names, like Christopher and Christian, Angel and Angelina, Michael and Gabriel, though sanctioned by the Anglican Church, were perhaps held too sacred for mortals to bear; they are among the most uncommon names to be found in Puritan families. But the names we meet for generations in every town and hamlet of New England are those of the patriarchs from Abraham to Joseph and his brethren, those of the famous leaders and kings of the Israelites, such as Moses, Joshua, Gideon, Samuel, and David, and those of the Major Prophets.

However rare they may be, it is possible to find namesakes of practically every person mentioned between the covers of the Bible. The chief reason for this is probably the old custom of opening the Bible with the eyes shut and giving the child the name which happened to be nearest to the pointing finger. This custom may explain the occasional use of place names, like Eden and Sinai, instead of personal names.* It may also explain the fact that in 1721 one Samuel Pond inflicted on his helpless son the name of Mene Mene Tekel Upharsin. It is not easy to think of any other rational explanation unless Mr. Pond, having in mind the interpretation of the handwriting on the wall, intended to commemorate the final downfall of the Stuarts, which seven years before had been assured by the succession of the House of Hanover. The confusion of the Biblical Mehitabel with the Latin Mabel—the names were used interchangeably—often perplexes the amateur genealogist, and the origin of the confusion is not apparent.

Of course the most interesting, perhaps the most characteristic, names were those signifying moral attributes, intended to incite the bearers of them to lead godly lives. Names of this type in New England were much more common for girls than for boys, and were seldom so grotesque as some of the monstrous combinations employed by the Puritans in England. Among the popular names for girls were Content, Lowly, Mindwell, Obedience, Patience, Silence, Submit, and Temperance. What a commentary on the qualities deemed desirable in women! Charity, Mercy, and Prudence, in use before Bunyan wrote, received an increase in popularity from their appearance in his allegories; the name Beulah originated with Bunyan. Comfort, Delight, Faith, Hope, Thankful, Desire! With names like these, how charming—at least in their girlhood—these Puritan damsels must have been. Marriage at an early age,

*The name Notwithstanding Griswold may be similarly explained.

the bearing of eight or more children, and the loss, irreparable to them, of their teeth, aged them rapidly. If they could only have provided themselves with false teeth and grandmotherly spectacles, how few old hags there would have been to suspect of witchcraft.

Among the names given to boys we may note Consider ("let us consider together, saith the Lord"), Ransom ("a ransom for many"), Remember ("Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth"), and Saving (referring, not to thrift, but to the grace of God). Virtue and Zealous occur, but are infrequent. It is remarkable how quickly the names of this group were standardized, one portion being assigned to boys, the other to girls. The reasons determining this assignment remain obscure in many instances. Why should Deliverance, Relief, and Recompence customarily be assigned to boys, and Experience, Reliance, and Repentance to girls? It is odd that Wait and Waitstill should be masculine, Hope and Hopetill usually feminine, that Lovewell should be a man's name and Freelove a woman's. Elder William Brewster of the *Mayflower* named a son Love, but elsewhere this name is usually feminine; and a single case has been found where Mercy, a popular name for girls, was applied to a boy. The sex of the rarer names was differently standardized in different localities, and even in the case of the common names uniformity was not absolute.

Some names of this group apparently were improvised to commemorate some special occasion. Preserved is an example of this class. During the War of the Revolution many boys were christened Freedom, Liberty, or Independence. The name Doctor was sometimes bestowed on a seventh son in allusion to the superstition that seventh sons possessed an intuitive knowledge of the use of herbs. Mariner was occasionally bestowed on the son of a seafaring family, and there is at least one instance of Sailtrue, not a bad name for a sailor. The relation between parent and child determined such names as Lent, Gift, and Welcome. The names Lament and Trial, sad to say, were considered appropriate for girls born out of wedlock; incidentally, boys born out of wedlock were usually given the name of the reputed father. Posthumous girls occasionally were christened Orphana; similarly, the Biblical names Benoni and Benjamin (in remembrance of the death of Rachel) were frequently given to boys whose mothers died in childbirth, while Ichabod was popular for posthumous boys. There were also names peculiar to certain localities. In ancient Woodbury, Conn., for instance, three feminine names, though rare elsewhere, were very common: Emblem, Concurrence (usually abbreviated to Currence), and Olive (a variant of the stately Olivia). Other names were peculiar to certain families: the wife of one of the founders of Hartford rejoiced in the Italian name of Violet, which for generations was bequeathed to her descendants; and this name was otherwise so exceedingly rare that, whenever it occurs, the genealogist at once surmises and seeks to establish a connection with this particular family.

Among the more unusual names we must not fail to mention Be-Fruitful Brockett, who died in infancy, and Maybe Barnes. The origin of the latter name has not been ascertained; possibly

it was intended for the surname Mabie. Matthew and Rhoda Blakeslee called their fifteenth child Careful. At times these Puritan parents exhibited a woeful lack of humor or else humor of a tasteless variety. We cannot suppose that the parents of Preserved Fish, Green Plumb, or Ivory Keyes (boys), or those of Active Foote, Rhoda Bull, Rhoda Way, or Silence Noyes (girls) intended a *double entendre*. On the other hand, the father of Happy Sadd must have selected his son's name with deliberate malice, as surely as Jonathan Rose intentionally alluded to the Song of Solomon when he named his son Sharon. Some of the early Puritans undoubtedly cherished the same delight in the bizarre which at a later date (about 1800) caused Dr. Osee Dutton to name his eleventh child Sebastian Maria Ximenes Petruccio and his twelfth child Thomas Albert Buonaparte Jefferson.

It has been said that the Puritans were deficient in humor. The Puritan of the old English story who named his dog Moreover after the dog in the Scriptures ("And moreover the dog came and licked his sores") displayed an almost incredible literalness; the story may be apocryphal. But it is true that wit, like gaiety, was not encouraged. The youth who, after rescuing his cow from a bog, told her to go her way and sin no more, was fined for his blasphemous misuse of Holy Writ. Yet it must not be supposed that the Puritans were entirely without a spark of fun. The trouble is that we do not see them in their playful moments. It is only when some prank is carried too far and the practical joker summoned into court, that the documents record anything of this nature. The story of Foote's negro is a case in point. Nathaniel Foote of Branford, Conn., one Sabbath morning, bribed his negro to seat himself in the pew of Mr. Maltby, a wealthy merchant.

It is not difficult to picture the scene. The meeting house is already well filled. Mr. Maltby, waiting for the service to begin, sits in his pew, which because of his social position is close to the pulpit. A tall, full-blooded African stalks solemnly up the central aisle, where members of his race are not permitted. All eyes are focused on him as he unsmilingly progresses towards the front of the house. The hushed expectancy is broken by scarcely audible murmurs of horror as he calmly seats himself beside Mr. Maltby. Boys titter in the gallery. Everyone in the house realizes the humor of the situation. Only the force of habit restrains the congregation from the wildest disorder. Then Mr. Maltby angrily rises and orders the negro out of his pew. The burly fellow hesitates, gets to his feet, and, unruffled amidst the commotion he has occasioned, retreats down the aisle to his customary place. And the sequel? Inquiries, of course, are made after the service, and the negro, because of his ignorance, is absolved of blame. The real culprit, Nathaniel Foote, is summoned to appear before the magistrates, and is fined for an action which, in the words of the record, was contrary to religion and a profanation of the Sabbath. We sincerely hope that he did not regret his little joke, but considered it well worth the amount of his fine.

As bearing on this question of the Puritans' sense of humor, it is

instructive to examine their gravestones. The demoniacal angels that often grimace on the borders — so reminiscent of the worst Etruscan atrocities — are not alone in offending our taste. The majority of the epitaphs express that austere seriousness which was later to degenerate into mere morbidity; they are of the "prepare for death and follow me" variety. But occasionally there is a quaint frankness, a curious twist of thought, that sounds more strangely yet in our modern ears. The epitaph of Dr. Isaac Bartholomew, who died in 1750, to-day barely decipherable, is traditionally ascribed to his wife. It reads:

"He that was sweet to mi repose
Hath now become a stink unto mi nose.
This is said of me:
So it shall be said of thee."

Evidently the wife addresses her deceased husband in the first two lines, and he replies in the last two. Or read the cryptic epitaph of Cyrus Hotchkiss:

"Cyrus tho' pleasant in his day
Was sudden seas'd and sent away."

Or that of Milly Gaylord, a five-year-old child:

"Soon ripe; soon rotten.
Soon dead, but not forgotten."

The epitaph of a young bride reads:

"The saddest sight in all creation:
A wedding turn'd to lamentation,
A mourning groom in desperation."

The sense of humor has been defined as an appreciation of what is, and what is not, congruous. Can anything be more incongruous than these lines, used as an epitaph for a Connecticut youth who died on Long Island about 1781:

"Thoughtless he wandered from his native shore
And laid his ashes in a hostile land."

After making full allowance for the fact that Long Island while occupied by British troops could, albeit temporarily and in a restricted sense, be considered hostile land, there still remains something ludicrous in the application of these lines. No, the early New Englanders were for the most part a sober-minded, all too literal people; it was after all but rarely that the innate capacity for Homeric laughter burst (as in the case of Nathaniel Foote) the prohibitive bars of Puritanism.

From about the middle of the eighteenth century onward a gradual change is apparent in the ideas and manner of life of the inhabitants of New England. Contact with the British and French during the Indian wars broke the crust of their provincialism, and the long War of the Revolution, which placed them shoulder to shoulder with the other colonists — the Dutch of New York, the gentlemen of Virginia — could not but broaden their mental horizon. The colleges, which at first had been mere classical schools for the training of clergymen, became more humane; their library shelves held more books of a secular and liberal tendency; college societies began to

enact English comedies. As the merchant class grew more affluent, the younger generation studied law and medicine. Culture was imposed on wealth. It was natural that, as the opportunities for sensuous luxury and for intellectual enjoyment increased, there should be a rebellion against the narrowness of Puritan dogma and the aridity of Puritan life. Many were infected with deism, a philosophy to which the poetry of Pope — not to mention the Calvinistic fatalism of Jonathan Edwards — afforded an easy transition; many more embraced the Church of England, which, in addition to its religious and æsthetic appeal, tolerated the more innocent pastimes.

What was true of the upper stratum of New England society was true in even greater measure of the lower strata. The descendants of the adventurers and roisterers who had caused so much annoyance to the early Puritans had only in rare instances risen to position in church or civil life. They were still at the foot of the ladder, still made to feel their inferiority. The Anglican Church was at this time doing missionary work in the Colonies; the Congregational societies in some of the New England Colonies constituted the established church, for a long period acknowledged by the civil government and authorized to tax all citizens, whether members or not, for its maintenance. Eager to gain converts, the Anglican missionaries did not spurn these black sheep of Puritanism, but welcomed them to the fold. It is not difficult to understand the success of the Church of England in proselyting those who hitherto had been of little standing in New England society. Doubtless the prestige and the more elaborate ritual of the mother church impressed them; here too, they found a religious body which was more tolerant of frivolity, more ready to admit the weakness of the flesh and to pardon the carnal sins. But the most powerful desire was, perhaps, to improve their social status, to form a community of their own, in which they could move undisturbed by the censure of Puritanical bigotry. Thus it came about that between 1700 and 1775 the newer aristocracy of wealth and the "white trash" of the New England Colonies both gravitated towards the Church of England.

The middle classes, still constituting a vast majority of the population and carrying with them the remnants of the older Puritan aristocracy of birth and personal worth, clung to the tenets of their fathers; but even here the infiltration of new ideas is discernible. Religious zeal lost its intensity and moral fibre its toughness. Manners grew more lax; there was greater freedom of intercourse between the sexes. The eighteenth century was altogether a more comfortable period to live in than the seventeenth century had been. The old standards were breaking up; society was growing more complex; opinions were becoming more divergent and irreconcilable.

Through the transition era, this time of shifting ideas and changing manners, the trend of history may be read in the names bestowed on the children of the age. The Biblical names still greet us, but the uncommon ones begin to drop out until only the more popular survive. Side by side with them the good old English names, long disused but not forgotten, reappear with increasing frequency. The Church of England was in no small degree responsible for the

revival of Saxon names, for the Anglican families had employed these names throughout the period when most of their contemporaries were Israelites indeed. Our gratitude is not lacking as Hachaliah and Zachariah make room for Henry and Edmund, and we hail the return of Dorothy and Margaret. But we must not in our complacency overlook a long list of names of an entirely new class which make their appearance in the registers of births. Where once it had been essential to choose names from one book, the Sacred Scriptures, it now became the fashion to filch names from any book. A renaissance of the classics is indicated when we find ourselves confronted with Virgil, Æneas, and Horace. The great English novels of the generation were also read; the popularity of Richardson may be gauged by the number of Clarissas and Pamelas who kept the home fires burning for the soldiers of Valley Forge, nor were Fielding's Amelia or Smollett's Narcissa neglected. Shakespearean heroes and heroines, especially the latter, come into favor: Miranda, Orlando, Silvia, Celia, Julia, and a host of others. Other names, unfamiliar, yet modern in appearance when contrasted with Obadiah and Keturah, were doubtless stolen from some forgotten romance, some "best seller" of that generation. Calvin, Luther, and the names of other theologians and divines became common, and in Lamira the hymnal appears to have furnished at least one name. Finally, a few names, such as George and Frederick, Caroline and Henrietta, were borrowed from royalty and the English aristocracy.

In a word, it became at last the unquestioned prerogative of parents to take names from any and every available source; and we must not forget the influence of newspapers in the latter half of the eighteenth century in propagating the names of public characters. But perhaps the most remarkable feature of the nomenclature of the new era was the transformation undergone by the names of the preceding period, nor could any more striking illustration be found of the greater laxity of manners prevailing than in the nick-names which fill the baptismal registers, both Congregational and Episcopal. Among the feminine derivatives of common occurrence were Sally (Sarah), Molly and Polly (Mary), Betty (Elizabeth), Patty (Martha), Nabby (Abigail), Sene (Asenath), Hitty (Mehitabel), Dolly (Dorothy), Sukey (Susan), Tenty (Content), and Bede (Obedience). Though less frequently, masculine names were subjected at times to a similar diminution, as Tom and Ned, Riah (Azariah) and Jere (Jeremiah) bear witness.

We have crossed the threshold of the nineteenth century, a century in which the increasing complexity of social strata, the increasing diversity of interests, and the diversity of blood introduced from Ireland, Germany, and elsewhere are matched by a corresponding diversity in the nomenclature. It will be wise to take our leave of the New England of the Puritans at this point, before the threads of the discourse are quite lost in the labyrinth we are approaching.

RECORDS OF THE CHURCH IN THE NORTH PARISH
OF SHREWSBURY, MASS.FROM A MANUSCRIPT IN THE POSSESSION OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

THE North Precinct or Parish of Shrewsbury, Mass., was established 17 Dec. 1742, and the number of settlers in that part of the town and their distance from the Shrewsbury meeting house made the organization of a new church advisable. For this purpose several men were dismissed from the Shrewsbury church, and on 6 Oct. 1743 the church in the new parish was "gathered." On 26 Oct. 1743 Rev. Ebenezer Morse was ordained as the first pastor of this church, and in the succeeding months other members, both men and women, of the parent church joined their brethren in the north part of the town. This parish remained a part of Shrewsbury until 1 Mar. 1786, when it was established as the town of Boylston and its church became the Congregational Church of Boylston.

Rev. Ebenezer Morse was born at Medfield, Mass., 2 Mar. 1718/19,* the son of Joshua⁴ (Samuel³ of Medfield, Joseph² of Dedham, Mass., Samuel¹ of Dedham and Medfield) and Mary Morse of Medfield, and died at Boylston, Mass., 3 Jan. 1802. He received the degree of A.B. at Harvard College in 1737 (where he was placed twenty-third in a class of thirty-four), and took the degree of A.M. in due course. He married at Shrewsbury, 23 Oct. 1745,† Persis Bush, born 22 Apr. 1727,‡ died 6 May 1788, daughter of John and Martha Bush of Shrewsbury. On 1 Jan. 1790 the intention of marriage of Rev. Ebenezer Morse of Boylston and Mrs. Rebeckah Symms was published at Shrewsbury, but the marriage did not take place. Mrs. Symms is said to have been the widow of Thomas Symms, a Revolutionary patriot who died at Shrewsbury in the course of the War.

At the outbreak of the Revolution Mr. Morse sided with the Loyalists, and at a town meeting in Shrewsbury, 23 May 1775, a committee of five was elected to examine him and four other men who were suspected of Toryism. A week later this committee reported that Mr. Morse in sundry instances had "appeared not to be so friendly to the common cause, as we could wish; but rather, in some instances, unfriendly;" and the town voted:

"That the Committee of correspondence forthwith take from said Morse, his arms, ammunition and warlike implements of all kinds, to remain in said Committee's hands for the present; and that the said Morse do not pass over the lines of the 2d Parish in Shrewsbury, on any occasion whatever, without a permit from two or more of the Committee of said precinct."

In June 1775 Mr. Morse was summarily dismissed by his parish-

*According to the printed Vital Records of Medfield he was born 2 Mar. 1717/18, but see his own family record, given at the end of this article.

†This date is from Rev. Ebenezer Morse's own record. According to the printed Vital Records of Shrewsbury the marriage took place 27 Nov. 1745, and according to the Morse Genealogy 3 Oct. 1744 or (on another page) 21 Nov. 1745.

‡According to the printed Vital Records of Shrewsbury she was born 23 Apr. 1727.

ioners and excluded from the pulpit, but it was not until the following November that this action was confirmed by an ecclesiastical council. He continued to reside in the North Parish of Shrewsbury (later the town of Boylston), and practised medicine there for several years.*

The following records are preserved in a book kept by Rev. Ebenezer Morse, which has recently been secured for the New England Historic Genealogical Society through the efforts of Mr. Walter Kendall Watkins, Chairman of the Society's Committee on Collection of Records. It contains records of the church in the North Parish during Mr. Morse's pastorate, together with a few professions of religion, baptisms, and marriages occurring after he was dismissed, and also Mr. Morse's record of his own family. In preparing this manuscript for publication dates have been given with the usual abbreviations, the year-date has been placed *above* the month and day (in the original it is usually on the same line with the month and day) and has not been repeated above succeeding months or days in the same year, and marks of punctuation have been placed at the end of each entry (except in Mr. Morse's family record) and also within entries, if clearness requires them. Most of the church votes and a few other passages or phrases containing no genealogical information have been omitted; but names of members, admissions, and all baptisms have been copied, although the birth records of many of the children baptized may be found in the printed Vital Records of Shrewsbury. The only marriages, however, printed here are those which are not given in the Vital Records of Shrewsbury or which differ materially from the corresponding entries in that book.

1743

June 28 Appeared here & in most parts of New England vast armies of insects Resembling of Caterpillars which devoured boath Corn and Grass in a wonderfull manner. They did not Continue Long but in the Space of about days [*illegible*] Generally dissappeared.

Oct. 26 The day of my Consecration to the work of the Gospel Ministry.

1744

Mar. 11 John Holland, Abner Seaver, Bethsheba Holland, and Mary Rand admitted into Church.

May 20 Desire Tolman and Eli Keyes admitted into Chh.

Sept. 30 Lydia Briard.

Admitted.

Dec. 16 Sarah Keyes.
Mary Bennet.
Rebeckah Keyes.
Ruth Keyes.
Patience Keyes.
Hepsibeth Keyes.
Hanah Taylor.
Abigail How.
Sarah Smith.
Sarah Goodell.
Hanah Bennet.
Phebe Keyes.
Abigail Keyes.

Bulay Taylor.
Martha Biglo.
Martha Bennet.
Hanah Walker.

[*worn*]5

Sept. 8 Joseph Glazier & Elijah Rice.

Nov. 3 Nathall Davenport & his wife & Jonas Holland.

Jan. 12 Aaron[?] Newton.

1746

Oct. 12 Martha Bush.

*Cf. Ward's History of the Town of Shrewsbury, Boston, 1847, pp. 38-39, 205-210, 371.

1747		1756	
May 7	Persis Morse.	"Jun" 8	Danll Ball & Unice his wife.
1748		Sept.	Jos Glazier & his wife.
May 22	Jonathn Keyes, Junr.	Oct. 15	Aaron Seaver & his wife.
June 19	Sarah Taylor.		Persis Keyes.
1749			Elizbth Maynard.
Jan. 10	Hazadiah Taylor.		Sarah Newton.
Feb.	Amariah Biglo.	1757	
Nov. 19	Wm Crafford & wife.	Jan. 9	Cypn. Keys, Junr., & Martha his wife.
1750		Feb. 27	Silence Winch.
Feb. 18	Joseph Hinds.	June 19	Samll Rice & his wife.
July 15	Jabez Beaman & his wife.	1742	
1751		June 14	Stephen Flagg & his wife.
Jan. 13	Unice Glazier & Susann Robbins.	1756	
Feb. 17	Hulda Rice.	Feb. 28	Jotham Flagg.
Mar. 17	Ruth & Priscilla Keyes.		Abigail Gale.
Apr. 29	Hannah Taylor.		Miriam Biglo.
Oct. 6	Jotham Bush & Hepsibeth Bush.	1751	
1753		Sept. 15	Luce wife of Willm. Goss.
Feb. 18	Zebulun Rice & wife.	1754	
Dec. 28	Danl Hastings, Junr.	July 1	Sarah wife of Amh Biglo.
1755		Oct. 30	Levi Mores & his wife.
Aug. 3	Job Whitney.	1756	
		Sept. 4	Thankfull Cheeny.
		Oct. 15	Aaron Sawyer & his wife.*

[Here follow several blank pages, on one of which is written: "Tay Edwards, Coney Hill, by Franklin Centre, Que."—the name and address of the recent possessor of this book of records.]

- 1743 At a fast solemnized by the Covenanting brethren in Shrewsbury
Oct. 6 North Precinct and attended by the Revd. Mssrs Parkman & Cushing and his delegates a Chh was Gathered in Sd. Precinct. The Signers of their Covenant were as follows: Ebenr Morse, John Keyes, Senr., Eleazer Taylor, Jacob Hynds, Cyprian Keyes, Mephibosheth Bixbey, Oliver Keyes, Jonathan Keyes, Josiah Bennet, Joshua Houghton, Ebenezer Taylor, Elisha Maynard, Ephraim Wheeler, Phinehas How, Jonathan Bennet, Daniel Bixby, John Keyes, Junr., Nathaniel Bixby, David Taylor. Hezekiah Walker.
- N.B. Sd. Walker Signed on ye Morning of the ordination of their Pastor & with ye Consent of ye before mentioned Signers.
- Oct. 30 Mary Daughter of Eli Keyes baptized per Dom Bavley [?].
- Nov. 13 David Crosby Received into Sd. Chh & from ye first Chh in Shrewsbury.
- 20 Abraham Son of Henry Thayer was baptized.
- 29 . . . Voted . . . That John Keyes, Senr., Cyprian Keyes, and Jonathan Keyes officiate as as deacons in Sd. Chh. . . .
- 1742†
- Dec. 25 Abigail daughter of John Keyes, Junr., baptized per Domn Cushing.
- [1744]
- Jan. 8 . . . Nathaniel Son of Nethanll Davenport baptized.
- Jan. 22 Daniel Son of Jonathan Ball baptized.

*This entry has been crossed out.

†An error for 1743.

Feb. 26 Luce daughter of Isaac Temple baptized.

* * *

Mar. 11 Abner Son of Josiah Bennet baptized. . . .

Apr. 1 Abigail daughter of Benj Temple baptized.

15 Hannah Wilder Seaver Daughter of Abner Seaver baptized.

May 13 Gardner Son of Elisha Manard baptized pr D. Buckminster.

Sept. 16 Dinah & Catherine daughters of Jonthn Keyes per D Cushing.

30 Unice daughter of Ephr Holland baptized.

* * *

Oct. 28 Bette daughter of Ephm Wheeler baptized per Do Cushing.

* * *

[1745]

Feb. 3 Nathan Taylor owned the Covenant & had Isaac his Son baptized.
Item David ye Son David Child was baptized.

1745

Mar. 3 Samll Bixbey . . . owned ye Covenant & had Ephraim &
Manassah his Sons baptized.

Mar. 22 Easter daughter of Jonas Holland baptized per Jona Prentice.

24 Phebe daughter of John Keyes, Junr., & Nathan Son of Jonthn
Green baptized.

1743

Oct. 30 Mary daughter of Eli Keyes baptized per Domn Baxter.

1745

Mar. 31 Elizabeth daughter to Willm dunsmore baptized per D Mellen.
Easter daughter of Oliver Keyes baptized.

Apr. 9 Luce Seaver daughter of Jesse Seaver baptized per Domi
of Henry Keyes baptized.

* * *

Sept. 8 Joseph Glazier & Elijah Rice admitted into Chh & Unice Glazier
& Hepsibeth Wait baptized.

Nov. 3 Nathaniel Davenport his wife & Jonas Holland Reed. into Chh.

Nov. 3* Willm Banack[?] Servant Child of Aaron Newton baptized.

Jan. 12 Aaron Newton Reed into Chh.

1746

Mar. 30 baptized Lowis daughter of Phinehas How.

Apr. 6 baptized Elizabeth daughter of John Keyes, Junr.

May 11 Samll Holland & Sarah his Wife owned the Covtt & Elizebeth
their daughter baptized. also Molle daughter of Phinehas
Bennet was baptized.

June 1 Solomon Son of Benja. Temple baptized.

15 Robert Cumin owned the Covenant & was baptized.

July 27 John My son baptized.

Sept. 14 Daniel Son of Danl Whitney baptized per Do Cushing.

Sept. 21 Abijah Son of Oliver Keyes baptized.

Sept. 28 Aaron son of Ephaim Wheeler baptized.

Oct. 12 Mrs Bush Received to full Communion with this Chh & Thaddeus
Son of Nethanael Hastings baptized.

Nov. 23 Jerusha & Elizabeth daughters of Nethanael Bixby baptized.
Item Luce daughter of Samll Frizzel baptized.

Dec. Joel Son of Jess Seaver baptized.

1746/7

Jan. 4 Joseph French and Mary his wife owned the Covenant. She Recd
baptism as also did Desire their Son.

Jan. 25 Jonathan Son of Jonathan Bennett was baptized.

*Nov. 3 written below Nov. 10th.

- June 18 Antony Son of Eleazer Taylor baptized.
 July 9 Aaron Son of Danil. Bixby baptized.
 Aug. 18 Submit daughter of Jonathn. Ball baptized per Domi Mellen.
 Sept. 10 Sarah daughter of Danl. Whitney baptized.
 Sept. 17 David Son of Edwd. Goodell & Elijah Son of Elijah Rice baptized.
 Nov. 5 Silas Son of Silas Rice baptized per Do Goss.
 Oct. 29 David Son of Jonathan Bennet baptized.
 Nov. 19 Jno Crafford lately of ye Chh of Xt in Londonderry came under
 ye bonds of this Chh & was Recd. to full Comm. with us.

1750

- Jan. 28 Ezra Son of Eli Keyes baptized.
 Feb. 18 Joseph Hinds admitted to full Communion with ye Chh.
 Mar. 4 Samuel Son of Robert Andrews Baptized.
 Mar. 24 Abigail daughter of Samll Holland baptized.
 Apr. 8 Eliakim my Son, also Unice daughter of Joseph Glazier bapt'd.
 Apr. 8 Berzillai Holt & his wife owned ye Covenant & obtained baptism
 for yr. 3 childn, viz., Abel, Berzillai, & James.
 May 13 Sarah daughter of Jonathan Cutting baptized.
 June 24 Luther Son of Jonas Holland baptized per Do Mellen.
 July 15 Jabez Beaman & his wife received into ye Chh from ye
 Chh of Christ in Bolton. Item Silas Son of Berzillai Holt
 Baptized.
 Aug. 12 Tilley Son of Beja. Temple, Silas Son of Nathl. Hastings,
 Son of Eph Wheeler baptized per Do Cushing.
 Aug. 26 Silas Son of Berzillai Holt baptized. Item Br. Joshua Houghton
 recommended to the first Chh in Lancaster.
 Oct. 7 Benja. Son of Saml. Frizzel baptized.
 Oct. 14 Zebulun Rice & his wife owned ye Covenant & received baptism
 for yr. son Josiah.
 27 Abner Son of Benja. Hinds baptized per Do. Mellen.

1751

- Jan. 13 Unice Wife of Joseph Glazr & Susanna Robins admt'd to full Comm.
 Jan. 20 Moses Smith and wife owned the Cqvt & recd. baptism for mozes
 yr. Son.
 Feb. 3 Sarah Daughter of Benja. Hoit, Senr., Baptized. Gilfrey Negro
 owned ye Covenant and received baptism
 Feb. 17 Hulda wife of Elijah Rice received to full Comm.
 Mar. 17 Ruth and Priscilla Keyes admitted to full Comm. with the Chh.
 Item Edmund Son of Benja. Biglo baptized.
 Apr. 29 Hannah Taylor recd into full Comm. with ye Chh.
 May 5 Martha daughter of Samll. Bixby baptized.
 May 12 Lowis daughter of Nathll. Bixby baptized.

* * *

- Aug. 24 Jotham Son of John Bouker baptized.
 Sept. 8 Joab Son of Moses Smith baptized.
 Sept. 15 Nathanael Son of Nathanael Davenport baptized.
 Item Luce wife of William Goss recd to full Comm.
 Sept. 22 Joseph Biglo, Junr., & Olive his wife owned ye Covent. & Recd
 baptism for Relief yr. daughter. Item Louis daughter of Elijah
 Rice baptized.
 Oct. 6 Jotham Bush & Hepsibeth his wife admitted to full Comm.
 28 Jonathan son of Jonathan Ball & Rachael daughter of Nicholas
 Briard baptized.
 Nov. 3 Alpheus Son of Joseph Morse baptized.
 Nov. 19 Peter Larkin & Azuba his wife owned ye Covt. of ys Chh. . . .

- Dec. 30 Hepsibath Daughter of Jotham Bush baptized. Son of Benja. Temple baptized.

1752

- Apr. 12 Joshua my Son & Jonah Son of Samll. Holland baptized.
 Apr. 19 Joshua Son of William Goss baptized per D Cushing.
 May 10 Lavina daughter of Joseph Glazier baptized.
 June 14 Stephen Flagg & Judith his wife were received to full Comn with this Chh. Item Soln. Houghton & Deliverance his wife owned ye Covt. Item John Son of Stephen Flagg baptized.
 June 28 Molle Daughter of Solm Houghton Baptized per D Martyn.
 July 19 Abigail daughter of Benja Hinds baptized.
 Sept. 23 Hannah daughter of Willm Whitney baptized in private.
 Oct. 3 Mary daughter of Eleazer Taylor Baptized. Item Ebenr. Inglesbe owned ye Covenant of this Chh. & together with his wife . . . Received baptism for ther
 Nov. 24 Berzeliel Son of Jonathan Bennet Baptized.
 Dec. 22 Sarah Witherbee Baptized, Deacn. Jonathan Keyes & wife Sponsors.

1753

- Jan. 21 Dinah Negro woman owned the Covenant of this Chh & Reced baptism.
 Feb. 18 Zebulun Rice & wife Came into full Comn. with this Chh.
 Mar. 4 Bette daughter of Josiah Bennet baptized per Do Martyn.
 Mar. 11 Joseph son of Ebenr Prescott baptized.
 Mar. 28 Ebenr. Son of Oliver Harris baptized.
 Apr. 15 Lavina daughter of Ephm. Holland baptized per Do Harrington.
 May 20 Martha daughter of Joseph Biglo, Junr., baptized.
 May 25 Adonijah Son of Nathanael Bixbe baptized.
 July[blot] Solomon Son of Jonathan Keyes, Junr., baptized.
 July 29 Thomas Son of Nathanael Hastings baptized.
 Aug. 12 John Son of John Keyes baptized, also mary daughter of Jacob Pike.
 Aug. 19 Solomon Son of Stephen Flagg baptized per D. Cushing.
 Aug. 26 Francis Son of Amariah Biglo, David son of Jotham Bush, & John son of Ebenr. Inglesbee baptized.
 Sept. 23 Ezra son of Jonn. Ball, Elizabeth daughter of Barz. Holt, & Sarah daught of Daniel Bixbey baptized.
 Sept. 30 Luce daughter of Jonathan Gale Baptized.
 Item William son of Willm Dunsmore baptized.
 Nov. 18 Triphena daughter of Elijah Rice baptized. . . .

* * *

- Dec. 28 Daniel Hastings, Junr., admitted to full Communion with ys Chh.

1754

- Jan. 13 Patience daughter of Willm Goss & Ruth daughter of Daniel Hastings, Junr., baptized.
 Apr. 21 Voted a letter of Recommendation of Ebenezer Taylor & of Beulah his wife directed to ye Chh of Xt in Narragansett No. 2.
 May 19 Sophia daughter of Joseph Morse Baptized.
 June 16 Ebenezer. My Son, Salmon Son of Benja. Temple, & Tamar daughter of Sol. Houghton Baptized.
 May 12 Ephraim & Martha twin Children of Samll. Bixby Baptized.
 June 30 Rachel daughter of David Winch baptized.
 July 1 Sarah wife of Amariah Biglo Received to full Comm with ys Chh.
 Aug. 10 Stephen Son of Charles Wood Baptized.
 Sept. 8 Ithamer Son of Ephm. Wheeler Baptized per Do Mellen.
 Sept. Benja. Son of Benja. Hinds Baptized.

- Sept. 29 Bazaleel Maynard & his wife Elizabeth . . . received Baptism
for Elizabeth their daughter.
Oct. 20 Olive daughter of Joseph Glazier baptized.
Oct. 29 Mercy daughter of Jonathan Gale baptized per Do Cushing.
Dec. 4 Rebecca daughter of Levi Mores Baptized.

* * *

- Oct. 30 Levi More & Rebecca his wife admitted to full Comm.
1755

- Jan. 19 Molle Daughter of Willm. Chesnut Baptized.
Feb. 2 Dinah daughter of Jontha. Keyes, Junr., & Abel Son of Amariah
Biglo Baptized.
Feb. 24 Elizabeth daughter of Robert Andrews Baptized.
Apr. 18 Silence daughter of Jonathan Ball Bapt. per D marty.
May 11 David Son of Danll Bixby Baptized.
Item Joseph Son of Ebenr Ingiesbe.
June 7 Mary daughter of Peter Joslyn Baptized.
July 13 Ebenr. my Son, Willim Son of Wm. Goss, John son of Josiah
Bennet, Thomas Son of John Keyes, John & Jotham Sons of
Jotham Bush Baptized.
Aug. 3 Mr. Job Whitney Recd. to full Comm.
10 Dinah Daughter of Joseph Biglow, Junr., Baptized.
Nov. 3 Ephraim Son of Ephm. Holland Baptized.
Nov. 30 Reuben Son of Samll Holland Baptized.

1756

- Feb. 15 Jane daughter of Jacob Pike & Ruth daughter of Berzell Maynard
baptized.
22 Jason Son of Benja. Hinds baptized per D Mellen.
28 Jotham Flagg, Abigail Gale, & Meriam Keyes Reced to full Comm.
Mar. 22 Ebenr Son of Elijah Rice baptized.
May 8 Eliakim Son of Zebulun Rice Baptized.
May 15 Rhuami Son of Samll Bixby baptized.
June 8 Daniel Ball & Unice his wife admitted to full Communion.
Moses, Aaron, & Daniel, Sons of ye Sd. Ball, Baptized.
June 14 Charles Son of Charles Wood & John Son of Moses Smith Baptized.
Sept. Joseph Glazier, Senr., & Mary his wife admitted to full Comm.
Thanfull Cheeny admitted to full Comm & Recd baptism for
Simon her Son. Unice daughter of Jona Gale baptized.
Sept. 12 being nigh its End daughter of Reuben Mores baptized in
private.
Oct. 15 Aaron Sawyer & Abigal his Wife, Elizabeth Maynard, Sarah
Newton, Persis Keyes admitted to full Comm. Aaron Son of
Aaron Sawyer Baptized. Also Lemuel & Elijah, Sons of widdow
Sarah Newton, Baptized.

1757

- Jan. 9 Cyprian Keyes and Martha his wife admitted to Comm. also
Joseph my Son Baptized being 7 days old.
Feb. 13 Sarah daughter of Jonathan Keyes, Junr., baptized.
Feb. 27 Silence Winch admitted to Comm. in full.
Mar. 27 Amariah Son of Amariah Biglo Bapd. per D Cushing.
Apr. 3 John son of Robert Andrews Baptized.
June 19 Saml Rice & his wife . . . were admitted to full Comm. & Recd.
Baptism for their Son Samuel.
July 3 Olive daughter of Willm Dunmore baptized.
July 18 David Son of Cyprian Keyes, Junr., baptized.
Nov. 6 Olive daughter of Josh. Biglo, Junr., Baptized.

* * *

- Dec. 5 - Bette daughter of Mr. Gleazon Baptized.
1758
- Jan. 14 Nimrod Son of Benja. Hinds baptized. . . .
- Apr. 2 Jonas Temple & Olive his wife owned the covenant & Olive their daughter baptized.
- Apr. 23 Louisa daughter of Basiel Maynard Baptized.
- Apr. 30 Anna daughter of Ebenr Inglesbe baptized.
- June 4 Saml Hastings and Ann his wife . . . owned ye Covenant & Received baptism for Stephen their Son.
- June 9 Voted a Letter of Recommendation to Br Daniel Hastings and Priscilla his wife to the Chh of Christ in Petersham.
- * * *
- June 19 James Son of Ephm. Holland was baptized.
- July 22 Ephraim Temple and Mary his wife . . . owned ye Covenant of this Chh and Received Baptism for Francis their Son.
- Sept. 23 Reuben Son of Joshua Townsend baptized.
- Oct. 2 James & Reuben Sons of Widdow Moore baptized.
- * * *
- Nov. 5 Abigail Moore admitted to full Comn. . . .
- Nov. 18 William Crawford & his wife . . . owned the Covenant of of this Chh & Reced. Baptism for their Son John.
Item Joseph Son of Elijah Rice baptized.
- Dec. 31 Damaris daughter of Jonas Temple baptized.
- Nov. 3 Jonathan Son of Jonathan Keyes, Junr., baptized.
1759
- Jan. 14 Rufus Son of Jonas Ward baptized.
- Feb. 4 Esther daughter of David Taylor & Cyprian Son of Cyprian Keyes, Junr., Baptized.
- Feb. 18 Eliakim my Son baptized.
- Feb. 25 Ebenezer Pike, Junr., recd to full Comm & David his Son Baptiz.
- Apr. 22 Calvin Son of Joseph Glazier Baptized.
- Apr. 29 Isaac Son of Epm Temple Baptized. Item Lucy daughter of Robt. Andrew & Susannah daughter of Zebulun Rice Baptized.
- June 10 Jno. Taylor & his wife admitted to Comn. and Received baptism for Hollowell their Son.
- Item Stephen Son of Stephen Flagg baptized.
- June 24 Ebenr Son of Jonathn Cutting baptized.
- Aug. 19 Sarah daughter of Amariah Biglo baptize.
- * * *
- Sept. 5 The Chh voted That Molle Whittemore be admitted into Covenant with ye Ch.
- Sept. 9 Molle Whittemore baptized.
- Sept. 16 Ashur Son of Benjn. Hinds baptized.
- Nov. 11 Levi Son of Levi Moore baptizd per Mr. Sherman.
- Dec. 23 Levina daughter of Ezra Beaman baptiz.
1760
- Jan. 6 Jonas son of Samll. Holland baptized.
- Jan. 27 Eliab Son of Isaac Gleazon baptized.
- Mar. 24 Molle daughter of Ebenr Inglesbee baptized.
- Jan. 6 Willm. Goss Removed his Relation from ye 2d Chh in Lancaster to this Chh. Item Edward Newton, Senr., from sd 2d Chh to ys. Chh.
- May 16 Zebadah daughter of Benj. Temple baptized.
Elizabeth Goss received to full Comn. with this Chh.
- June 8 Eli Son of Jonathn Gale baptized.
- July 13 Stephen Son of Capt Joseph Biglo, Jur., baptized.

- Item Sally daughter of Daniel Ball.
- July 20 Levina daughter of Stepn Keyes Baptized.
- Aug. 20 Hannah daughter of David Taylor baptizd.
- Nov. 16 Amherst my son baptized.
- Nov. 16 Relief daughter of Nathll Bixby baptized.
- Nov. 23 Patte daughter of Benja. Hinds baptized.
- Nov. Ebenezer Son of Jonathan Keyes, Junr., baptized.
- 1761
- Jan. 4 John Son of Steph. Flagg baptized.
- Jan. 11 Fredrick Abbut & Jurusha Bixby, wife of Nathall. Bixby, admitted to full Comn. with this Chh. Also David Winch and his Wife were Received from ye Chh of Framingham.
- Feb. 25 Charles Son of Samll Hastings baptized.
- Mar. 22 Oliver Son of Willm. Goss, Ephm. Son of John Keys, Philemon Son of Sol Houghton, & Ephraim Son of Ebenr Pike, Junr., Baptized.
- Mar. 29 Luce daughter of Jotham Bush baptized.
- Mary daughter of John Taylor baptized per Don Goss.
- May 22 Naomi daughter of Edward Newtoh, Junr., baptized.
- June 12 Nathanael Son of Ephraim Holland baptized.
- Sept. 3 Sarah daughter of Enoch Kinsley baptized.
- Aug. 9 Margaret Gale & Zillah Taylor admitted to full Comn.
- * * *
- Oct. 11 Isaac Temple admitted to full Comn.
- Oct. 19 Parnae daughter of Aaron Sawyer baptized.
- Oct. 5 Thaddeus son of Jonas Ward baptized.
- Nov. 15 Samuel Bennet & Abigail his wife Removed yr Relation from the Chh of Holden to ys Chh.
- Item Daniel Far Removed his Relation from ye Chh of Stow to this Chh.
- Item his wife Removed her relation from ye Chh of Holden to this Chh.
- Item Esther daughter of Antipas Bouker baptized.
- 1762
- Feb. Molle daughter to Levi Moore baptized.
- Feb. 14 Patte daughter of Cypn Keyes, Junr., baptized.
- Feb. 28 Persis daughter of Peter Joslyn.
- Mar. 7 Tabitha daughter of Benja. Hinds baptized.
- Apr. 11 Levi Son of Amariah Biglo, Winsor Son of Isaac Gleason, Banister Son of Berzel Maynard, Sarah daughter of Daniel Farr, Luce daughter of Jonathan Goodenough Baptized.
- Apr. 18 Paul Son of Samll Holland, Unice daughter of Ebenr. Inglesby, Mary daughter of Josha. Townsend, Eleonar daughter of Willm. Crawford baptized.
- May 9 Persis daughter of Ezra Beaman baptize per D Martyn.
- May 23 Asa son of Robert Andrews baptized.
- June 6 Charles Biglo & Luce his wife admitted to full Comn. with this Chh. Lucretia his daughter baptized.
- June 27 Ezra Son of Ephm. Temple baptized. also Eliphalet Cutting & Mary his wife owned ye Covt. & Abigail yr. daughter Baptized.
- July 4 Zehariah Eager & Abigail . . . Recd. Baptism for Lovisa their daughter.
- July 25 John Son of Jonas Temple Baptized per Do Mecarty.
- Aug. 22 Luce daughter of Samll Rice baptized.
- Sept. 12 Axah daughter of Joseph Biglo baptized.
- Sept. 19 Amos Fullar & Mary his wife . . . put themselves under ye bonds of the Covet. & She Recived baptism for her Self.
- Item Salmo Son of Jonathan Keyes, Junr., baptized.

- Oct. Jonathan son of Jonathan Gale, Lucy daughter of David Taylor, and Elizabeth daughter of Stephn Keyes Baptized.
- Oct. 24 A letter of Recommendation of the Revd. Mr. James Welman from the 2d Chh in Sutton read; & pursuant thereunto Voted to Receive to our fellowship & Comm the Revd. person abovesd.
- Nov. 21 daughter of Amos Fuller baptized.
- Nov. 28 Benja son of Zechariah Eager baptized.
- Dec. 5 A letter to ye Covenanting Brethren at Ipswitch Canada Recommending & Dismissing Daniel Bixby.
- [1763]
- Jan. 2 Asa Harris received from ye Chh in Leominster.
- Item Bette the wife of John Hastings recd to full Comm.
- Feb. 27 Luke son of Asa Harris and Eliakim Son of John Hastings baptized.
- 1763
- Apr. 3 A letter of Recomdn. of Tabitha Bixby to the Chh in Ipswitch. Canada Voted. Item Isaac Son of Norman Sever Baptized.
- Apr. 17 Levi Son of Jothm. Bush, Epm. Son of Ephm Allen, and Edmund Son of Edmund Larkin Baptized per D Martyn.
- May 15 Abial Son of Bazillai Holt baptized.
- May 22 Lucy daughter of Artemas Maynard baptized.
- May 25 Ephr. Allen Removed his Relation from the 2d Chh in Westborough to this Chh.
- of Ebenr Pike, Junr., baptized.
- Sept. 11 Berzeliel How and his wife admitted to full Comm. with this Chh.
- Sept. 18 Mr. Kimbal Removed his Relation from the first Chh in Boxford to this Chh.
- Item Sarah Graves admitted to full Comm. with this Chh.
- Oct. 16 Ebenr Woodisse & wife owned the Covt and Recd. Baptism for Edward their Son.
- Oct. 24 Eli Keyes, Junr., admitted to full Comm as also Sarah his wife . . . and Red. Baptism for Relief her daughter as also for Ezra their son.
- Item Saphira daughter o[f] Antipas Bouker baptized.
- Nov. 7 Peobody Son of Cypr. Keyes, Junr., baptized.
- Nov. 13 Francis Son of Berzeliel Maynard baptized.
- Nov. 21 Micah Hathern & Sarah his wife owned the Covn of this Chh & Recd Baptism for Sarah yr daughter.
- * * *
- Nov. 27 Ezra Son of Asaph Butler and daughter of Ebenr. Inglesbe baptized.
- 1764
- Jan. 1 Ezra Son of Levi Moor baptized.
- * * *
- Feb. 19 Dorothy & Anna daughters of Peter Joslyn Baptized.
- Mar. 4 Betty daughter of Edward Newton, Junr., Baptized.
- Mar. 11 Samuel Son of Daniel Farr baptized.
- May 1 Andrew Son of Charles Biglo baptized.
- May 22 Jonas son of Jonas Temple and Anis my daughter Baptized. also Relief Bennet and Cate Graves admitted to full Comm.
- May 20 Jonas Son of Jonas Temple & Anis my daughter baptized.
- * * *
- June 10 James Goodenough & his wife owned ye Covenant and received baptism for Timothy their Son.
- June 24 Candice daughter of Joseph Glazier baptized.
- Abigail daughter of Aaron Sawyer Baptized.
- July 22 Mary Gleason admitted to full Comm. with this Chh and Lettice daughter of Elijah Rice baptized.

- Aug. 5 Stephen Hastings and his wife owned ye Covenant and received Baptism for Antipas a Servant boy of theirs.
 Aug. 26 Rachel daughter of Stephn. Hastings baptized.
 Sept. 2 Jonathan Son of Jonathan Cutting & Lucretia daughter of Jonas Ward Baptized.
 Sept. 23 Silas How & Abigail his wife Received to full Comn. John Son of Willm Crawford baptized.
 Nov. [blot] Levi Son of Silas How Baptized.
 Nov. Daniel Son of Eli Keyes, Junr., and Mara daughter of Widow Sarah Holland baptized.
 Nov. 25 Tamar Beaman admitted to full Comn.
 Dec. 2 Rhoda daughter of Jonn Gale & Tamar daughter of Nathnl. Davnpot baptized.
 Dec. 24 Thomas son of Artemas Maynard Baptized.
 Item Ebenezer Belknap . . . was admitted to Covenant [and] Silence His wife also. . . .

1765

- Feb. 24 Jotham Son of Berzillai Holt & Lydia daughter of Micah Hathern Baptized.
 Mar. 10 Elisha Son of Ephm. Allen baptized.
 Mar. 17 Thankfull daughter of Daniel Ball Baptized.
 Item The Chh manifested their Consent that Zoeth Johnson Should be Baptized in private as his bodily Indisposition would not admit of his attending Publick worship. wch. Baptism was accordingly admiministed March 21 at the place of his Residence.
 Apr. 15 Ahio son of Epm. Temple, Silas son of Epm. Beaman, Luke Son of Zebulun Rice, Louisa daughter of Eben. Belknap.
 Apr. 29 Betty daughter of John Hastings baptized.
 June 19 Abigail daughter of Edmund Larking baptized.
 June 30 daughter of Ebenr Pike baptized.
 Sept. 1 Levi son of Amariah Biglo baptized.
 Oct. 20 Francis son of Jonatn. Keyes, Junr., & Amariah Son of Joseph Sawyer Baptized per Mr. Rice.
 Nov. 3 Ethon son of Norman Sever Baptized.
 Nov. 3 Lucy daughter of Berzeliel Maynard baptized.
 Nov. 30 Sarah Beaman & Mary Morse admitted to full Comn.
 Dec. 1 Levi Son of Asa Harris & Phinehas son of Berzell. How Baptized.

1766

- Mar. 3 Persis daughter of Jonas Temple & Nahum Son of Lot Houghton Baptized.
 Apr. 9 Willm Dinsmore admitted to full Comn. and Bulah Lee . . . Reed. Baptism for her Son Benoni.
 Apr. Abigail daughter of Silas How Baptized.
 Apr. Joseph Son of Charles Biglo Baptized.
 May 4 Zenobia daughter of Jotham Flagg Baptized.
 May 23 Son of James Goodnough & Abigail Daughter of David Hastings Baptized.
 June 8 Dorcas daughter of Nathall Davenport Baptized.
 June 15 Lucy daughter of Micah Hathern Baptized.

1763

- Aug. 14 Martha daughter of Revd. James Welman Baptized per Revd. Welman.

1766

- May 25 Joshua Son of the Revd. James Welman Baptized per ye Revd. James Welman.
 June 22 Jemima Mahawny . . . received Baptism for her Daughter Hannah.

- Item Lucena & Sophia daughters of Antipas Bouker were Baptized.
- Nov. 9 Isaac Stone and Rachel his wife admitted to full Communion & Received baptism for Esther yr daughter. Lucy daughter of Jonah Goodenouh baptized.
- Nov. 19 Stephen Bigham & Jemime his wife admitted to full Comm. & Received Baptism for Patte yr daughter. Item Manasseh Bixby & wife . . . owned the Covenant of this Chh & Received baptism for Manassah yr Son. Willm Crawford recived baptism for their Son James.
- * * *
- Dec. 29 Jotham Son of Robert Andrews baptized. . . .
- 1767
- Jan. 4 John Glazier & Sarah his wife . . . owned the Covenant of this Chh.
- Jan. 11 Jotham Son of Jotham Flagg baptized.
- Feb. 8 Hanah Whitmore owned ye Covenant & was baptized.
- Feb. 15 Eliakim Son of Joseph Glazier baptized.
- Mar. 20 Loami Son of Ephm. Temple baptized in private. . . .
- Mar. 22 Aaron Temple and his wife owned ye Covt and received Baptism for Elizabeth their daughter.
- * * *
- May 31 Alpheus son of Jonathan Cutting baptized.
- * * *
- June 21 Bette daughter of Ezra Beaman Baptized.
- July 5 Fortunatus Son of Nathan Eager & Daniel Son of Norman Sever Baptized.
- * * *
- July 30 John & Betty child of Jona. Gale & Jacob son of Benja. Hinds baptized.
- * * *
- Sept. 13 Elnathan Son of Amariah Biglo baptized.
- Oct. 4 William Son of Joseph Morse, Louis daughter of Abel Holt and Unice his Wife (Who this day owned ye Covenant) baptized. Also Lorana a Black Child Liveing with Danll. Abbut, Junr., . . . baptized upon the footing of his wifes Covenant Relation.
- Oct. 26 Bette daughter of Isaac Stone baptized.
- Nov. 3 Lydia daughter of Zechariah Eager baptized.
- Nov. 11 Asa son of Asa Harris baptized.
- Nov. 30 John Dinsmore & Sarah his wife owned ye Covenant & Recd. Baptism for Sarah yr daughter. Also Epm Son of Silas How baptized.
- 1768
- Feb. 21 Samuel Son of Micah Hathern baptized.
- Mar. 27 Ebur Son of Antipas Bouker baptized.
- Apr. 10 Jane daughter of Willm Crawford baptized.
- Apr. 24 Jonas Goodenow and Mary his wife reed to full Comm. and Elijah yr Son baptized.
- May 14 Lucy daughter of Barzel. Maynard baptized.
- June 5 Lucretia daughter of Stephen Flagg, Bette daughter of Cyprian Keyes, Simeon Son of Zebulun Rice, Benjamin Son of Mrs. Winch baptized.
- June daughter of Jonth. Green baptized.
- Aug. 20 Tamar daughter of Ephm. Beaman baptized.
- Aug. 28 Henry Son of Simeon Keyes baptized.
- Oct. 23 David Son of Thomas Keyes baptized.
- Oct. 29 Rebecca daughter of Jotham Flagg baptized.

- Nov. 6 Annise daughter of Josph. Biglo, Junr., Baptized.
1769
- Jan. 15 Isaac Bernard Esqr. & John Holland and their wives admitted to full Comn. with this Chh upon a Recommendation of an Ecclesiastical Council at Sutton.
- Mar. 5 Lucy daughter of Josa. Townsend baptized.
- Apr. 4 Willm Son of Wm. Dinsmore baptized.
- Apr. 11 Ezekiel Son of Danll Ball baptized.
- Apr. 30 Timothy Whitney and wife . . . owned the Covenant & received Baptism for Lucy their daughter.
- May The wife of Mr. March of Sutton received to the Comn. of this Chh from Sutton 2d. Chh upon the recommendation of an Ecclesiastical Council.
- July 9 Sylvanus Son of Ira Dinsmere baptized per Revd. Whitney of Northborough.
- Sept. 17 Daniel Son of Jonas Ward, Joseph Son of Zebulun Rice, and Amherst Son of Daniel Child Baptized.
- Oct. Edmund Son of Mr. Stephen Brigham baptized.
* * *
- Oct.* 25 Phebe Keyes, Lydia Keyes admitted to full Comn.
- Nov. 2 Isaac Munroe & Jacob Munro baptized.
- Nov. 9 Submit Keyes & Sarah Keyes received to full Comn.
- Dec. 30 Amsden Gale owned ye Covt. & was Baptized.
1770
- Feb. 8 Lucy daughter of Micah Hathern baptizd.
- Apr. 8 John Morse and Elizabeth his wife owned the Covenant & Received Baptism for Elizabeth yr daughter.
- Apr. 22 Aaron Goodale & wife owned the Covenant and received Baptism for their oldest Child.
- Apr. 29 Timothy Temple and his wife owned the Covenant and received Baptism for Parna their daughter.
- May 6 Joseph Bixby and . . . owned the Covenant & received baptism for their oldest daughter.
- May 6 Solomon Houghton received baptism for his daughter.
- Item Cyprian Keyes, Junr., received baptism for Lucy their daughter.
- May 13 Benja. Hind received baptism for his daughter.
- June 3 Nathal. Davenport received Baptism for Dolly his daughter.
- July 15 Joel Son of Benj. Keyes baptized.
- Aug. 5 Patience Goss . . . owned ye Covnt. & Received Baptism for Benoni her Sone.
- Item Samll. Blocket and Lydia his wife owned ye Covn. and Recd. baptism for Catherine their daughter.
- Sept. 3 Aaron Son of Adonijah Rice baptized.
- Sept. 18 Nathan Pike & wife owned ye Covt. & received baptm. for Samuel their Son.
- Sept. 30 Baptized daughter of Lieut. Fletcher and Lucey daughter of Parks of New Fane.
- Oct. 7 Baptized Gershom Son of Stephen Flagg. Item Levi the Son of William Crawford.
- Oct. 21 John Bixby & his wife admitted to Covt. & to Recd Baptism their Son.
- Nov. 6 Josiah Cutting & his Wife admitted to Covt & Recd Baptism for Joel their Son. Also Soll Son of Jotham Flagg Baptized.
- Item Sally How admitted to full Comn.

*In the original manuscript "Sep" is written above "Octob," and the last two letters of "Octob" have been crossed out.

- Dec. 9 Lucy daughter of Aaron Goodell Baptized. Item David Son of Mrs. Kimball.
Voted a letter of Recommendation of Ephm Allen to ye Chh in Rutland.
- Dec. 4 Phebe daughter of Jonathan Green baptized pr Dom. Hutchinson.
- 1771
- Feb. 3 James Winch and Sarah his wife admitted to full Comn. Axah their daughter baptized.
- Mar. 23 Benjamin Son of Zebulun Rice baptized.
- Item Son of John Dunsmore baptized.
- Apr. 6 Amity daughter of Jonn. Fasset Baptized.
- Item Daniel Whitney admitted to full Comn.
- Aug. 2 Lewis Son of John Glazier & Axa daughter of Josa. Townsend Baptized.
- Aug. 25 Elijah Ball and Wife admitted to full Com.
- Item Molle daughter of Stanton Carter baptized.
- Nov. 24 Elizabeth Temple reced to full Comn.
- Item Josp. Dinsmore & wife owned ye Covt. & receved Bapt for Annise their daughter.

1772

- Jan. 12 Robert Andrews, Junr., & wife recd to full Comm. and Recevd Baptism for
- Mar. 8 Martha daughter of Jotham Bush baptized.
- Apr. 28 Unice daughter of Micah Hathern, Annise daughter of Ebenr. Pike, Sally daughter of Stephen Brigham baptizd.
- May 3 Unice daughter of Josp. Biglo, Junr., Henry Son of Fredrick Abbut, Prescilla daughter of Josp. Bixby, and Rhoda daughter of Willm Win baptized.
- Item Willm Win & wife . . . owned the Covt.
- May 10 Lucy Keyes admitted to full Comn. Abm Gale & wife owned ye Covent. and received baptizm for Mary their daughter.
- June 20 Jacob[?] Pike & wife . . . were admitted to Covn. Item Thoms Blocket & wife & received baptn for yr Children.
- July 5 Olive daughter of Jos. Dinsmore baptized.
- July 13 Jonas Richardson & wife admitted to full Comn.
- Sept. 8 Tamar daughter of Silas How baptized.
- Sept. 13 Samuel Son of Jotham Flagg, Annise daughter of Soln Houghton, and Azuba daughter of Jonas Richardson baptized. Also Voted a letter of Recomion of Benj Biglo and wife to the Chh in Worthington.

* * *

1773

- Jan. 24 Unice & daughters of Josiah Cutting Baptized.
- Feb. 14 Shepherd Son of Adonijah Rice baptized.
- Feb. 21 John Son of John Morse Baptized.

* * *

- Nov. 28 Phenehas Haywood and wife made a profession of the Chrision Religion & received Baptizm for their Child.
- Dec. 12 Dudley Bradstreet Son of David Andrews baptized.

1774

- Jan. 16 Elizabeth daughter of Jonn. Fasset Baptized.
- Feb. Unice daughter of Ezra Beaman baptized.
- Mar. 13 Jonas Whitney and Wife made a profession of the Christian Religion.
- Apr. 3 Polly daughter of Jonas Ward baptized per D Whitney.
- Apr. 26 Thankfull daughter of Jotham Flagg baptized.

- May 22 John Son of Abraham Gale baptized.
 July Thanael Son of David Cutting Baptized.
 Sept. 18 Mary daughter of John Bixby baptized.
 Sept. 25 Henry Son of Jonathan Hastings baptized.
 Oct. 23 Son of Joseph Bixby & Meriam daughter of Capt. Josh.
 Biglo Baptized.
 Nov. 6 Solomon Son of Charles Biglow baptized.
 Dec. 4 Sally daughter of Sol Houghton Baptized.
 1776
 Sept. James Son of Charles Biglo baptized.
 1778
 Aug. Mary daughter of Willm Crawford baptized.
 1779
 Aug. 11 Mary daughter of Charles Biglo baptized.
 1781
 Sept. John Son of Charles Biglo baptized.
 1783
 Apr. 20 Jotham Bush and Mary his wife made profession of the Christian
 Religion and put themselves under the Bonds of the Chh
 Covenant and received Baptism for Mary their daughter.
 1785
 Apr. 19 Jemima Hallowell daughter to Jothm Bush baptized.
 1786
 Apr. 19 Polly Jenings made a profession of the Christian Religion and
 was Baptized.
 June 18 James Witel[?] made a profession of the Christian Religion and
 was baptized.
 Aug. 13 Levi Bush and Patte his wife made a profession of the Christian
 Religion and received baptism for Abigail Wilder their daughter.
 Lucy Fish owned the Covent. Lucy her daughter bapt. Silas
 Beaman and Persis his wife made a profession of Religion.
 Jemima daughter of Jotham Bush baptized.
 Patte daughter of Levi Bush baptized.
 1790
 Aug. Charity daughter of Levi Bush baptized.

Ninety-five marriages, from Mar. 26, 1744, to Apr. 2, 1791, inclusive, are entered in the book from which the records given above have been copied; but, as has been stated above (page 18), only those marriages (thirty-two in number) are reproduced here which are not included in the printed Vital Records of Shrewsbury or which differ materially from the corresponding entries in that volume.

- Nov. 18, 1747 Benjam. Hinds Married to Elizabeth Temple.
 July 12, 1757 Ephraim Allen Married to widdow Huldah Chestnut.
 Feb. 28, 1758 William Crawford married To Mary Dunsmore.
 Apr. 25, 1758 Silas Whitney married to Jane Pearson.
 Jan. 18, 1759 Thomas Willard married to Elis Davenport.
 Nov. 8, 1759 William Goss married to Widow Pike.
 Nov. 20, [1760] Henry Rice married to Sarah Boynton.
 Apr. 1, 1762 Eli Keyes married to Hannah How.
 Apr. 24, 1762 John Britain married to Esther Newton.
 May 18, 1762 Solomon Newton married to Hannah Hastings.
 May 25, 1762 John Hastings married to Betty How.
 May 27, [1762] Artemas Maynard married to Meriam Keyes.
 Feb. 23, 1764 Nathanael Davenport Married to Tamar Moore.
 May 29, [1764] Ephraim Beaman Married to Tamar How.

Aug. 7, 1764 Richard Stanford married to Elizabeth Winch.
 Sept. 19, 1769 Josiah Cutting married to Persis Glazier.
 Oct. 5, 1770 Joseph Dyar of New Fane married to Susannah Holbrook.
 Item Benjamin Skeel and Sarah How of Townsend.
 Dec. 24, 1770 Stephen Bass married to Phebe Keyes.
 Dec. 11, 1771 William Win married to Anna Briard.
 Jan. 14, 1773 Jonas Bennet Married to Mary Williams[?].
 Jan. 14,*1773 David Bennet Married to Persis Cutting.
 Sept. 26, 1773 Phinehas Smith married to Esher Green, new Fane.
 May 24, 1774 Thomas Clark married to Catherine Ward.
 Item Warren Smith married to Catherine Keyes.
 Dec. 8, 1774 John Powers married to Anna Stacy.
 Feb. 17, 1775 Thomas Richardson married to Relief Biglo.
 Apr. 26, 1779 Edward Raymond married to Wdw Hepsibeth Bush.
 Feb. 22, 1786 Isaac Jennings Married to Thankfull Oaks.
 June 22, 1786 Amherst Morse married to Asuba Fisk.†
 Jan. 18, 1791 Mr. Henry Smith married to Molly Fuller.‡
 Apr. 2 Mr. Jason Abbot married to Miss Mary Morse.§

The church book contains also the following family record, written apparently (except some of the death entries) by Rev. Ebenezer Morse. It has been copied *verbatim* from the original record.

I Ebener Morse Born March 2 1718 O. S

Persis my wife born April 22 1727

Married Octob 23 1745 O. Stile

Persis my wife died May 6 1788 New Stile

Revd Ebenr Morse Died the 3d Day Jany 1802 New Stile Aged. 84 years

John my Son born July 15th 1746

Mary my daughter born 24 of Decembr. 1747 & died March 26 17[worn]

Eliakim my Son born April 7th. 1750 Died Feb 27th. 1758

Joshua my Son born April 8th 1752

Ebenezer born June 11 & Died 28 of July 1754

Ebenezer the Second born July 10th 1755

Joseph born Jan 3 1757 and died Sepr 20 1779

Eliakim ye 2d born Feb 14 1759 died 9 Jany 1859¶

Amherst born Nov 11th 1760

Anis born May 19 1764 died 27 Jany 1845

Mary my daughter born Augt. 12 1767 and died 28th August 1843

*"Jan. 14" written above "Feb. 24," which has been crossed out.

†In the printed Vital Records of Boylston, under the name Morse, is given the *marriage* of Amherst Morse and Azubath Fish or Fisher, May 15, 1786; under the name Fish (or Fisher) is given the *publication* of Azubah and Amherst Morse, May 15, 1786.

‡This marriage is given in the printed Vital Records of Boylston.

§The date of this marriage is given in the printed Vital Records of Boylston and in the Morse Genealogy as April 2, 1797. In the record given in this article this marriage immediately follows the marriage of Mr. Henry Smith and Molly Fuller, but no year is given.

¶This death record is written in pencil.

PHILIP GAVET OF SALEM, MASS.,
AND
SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS

By JOSEPH GAVIT of Albany, N.Y.

THE immigrant ancestor in New England of the family which forms the subject of this article was of French origin, and came to this country, towards the middle of the seventeenth century, from the Island of Jersey, one of the Channel Islands, off the northern coast of France. These islands have belonged to England for many centuries, being the only part of the former Duchy of Normandy which remained under the rule of the English kings after the close of the Hundred Years' War. The population of the islands, however, is largely French, from Brittany, Artois, and other ancient provinces of northern France. There is a tradition that in the old church of St. Saviour, in Jersey, there are records of this family that date back into the twelfth century. There are Gavets in France to-day, and writings by members of the family are listed in the catalogue of the Bibliothèque Nationale. In J. B. Rietstap's "Armorial Général," second edition, Gouda, 1884, vol. 1, page 750, is the following description of a Gavet coat of arms:

"Gavet ou Gawet — *Angl., Art., Bret.** D'arg. à une tour de gu., surm. d'une rose du même, et accostée de deux rats de sa., posés debout, les queues se croisant au-dessous de la tour."

The spelling of the surname has varied at different times and in different branches of the family. Philip, the immigrant ancestor in New England, and his descendants at Salem generally used the form *Gavet* or *Gavett*, but the compiler of this genealogy spells the name *Gavit*, although of the same Salem line. Ezekiel, the progenitor of the Westerly (R. I.) branch of the family, signed his will as *Gavit*, but in deeds to him from Oliver Ring and Charles Ninegret the surname is spelled *Gavett*. *Gavett* and *Gavitt* have been used by the Westerly descendants, and another form of the name is *Gavitte*. Various immigrants of the name have arrived in America since the coming of the ancestor of the Salem family, and one branch of these immigrants has changed the spelling to *Gavey*, to retain the French pronunciation.

According to the family Bible of Joseph² Gavet (*vide infra*, 4), as quoted by the late William Fobes Gavet (55) of Salem, his descendant, in whose possession the Bible was at that time, the immigrant ancestor of the Salem family was Philippe Gavet, who was born in the Island of Jersey 2 May 1631, arrived in Massachusetts in 1647, and married at the age of twenty-four, that is, about 1655. But the four children mentioned in this Bible were the children of Philip Gavett and Hannah Macchone, who were married at Marblehead, Mass., 6 Sept. 1681. This may be a second marriage of the immigrant

*The words in italics are abbreviations of *Angleterre*, *Artois*, *Bretagne*, that is, England, Artois, Brittany.

of 1647; but, when it is considered that Joseph, the youngest child of this marriage, was born 22 Dec. 1699, that the mother, Hannah, was born 31 Oct. 1659 and died 1 Dec. 1713, and that after her death her husband, Philip, removed to Westerly, R. I., and built a house, being then, if he was the immigrant of 1647, about eighty-three years old, it seems likely that the Philip who married Hannah Macchone was not the immigrant of 1647, but may have been his son. In that case, perhaps Katherine Gavet, who was married at Newbury, Mass., 5 or 8 Apr. 1677, to Job Pilsbury,* and John Gavitt, who married Sarah ——— and whose daughter was born at Newport, R. I., 14 Sept. 1699, were also children of the first "Philippe." Joseph's family Bible gives no particulars regarding his parents, as such.

The following genealogy begins with the Philip Gavet who married Hannah Macchone, and leaves unsettled the question whether he was identical with the immigrant of 1647.

1. PHILIP¹ GAVET, of Marblehead and Salem, Mass., died in Rhode Island not earlier than 1714. He married at Marblehead, 6 Sept. 1681, HANNAH MACCHONE, born at Cambridge, Mass. (where she is recorded as Hannah Maccoone), 31 Oct. 1659 and baptized in the First Church there 19 July 1663, died at Salem 1 Dec. 1713, daughter of John and Deborah (Bush) Maccoone.

Hannah Gavet, wife of Philip, being "a child of the Church at Cambridge," was propounded and admitted to the First Church of Salem 21 June 1696, and was admitted to full communion 6 Nov. 1698. Her six children were baptized in that church 21 June 1696.

There was in existence, a few years ago, a translation by Philip Gavet of Charles Drelincourt's "Consolations de l'âme fidèle contre les frayeurs de la mort," from an edition published in Paris in 1669. William Bentley (cf. his Diary, vol. 3, pp. 332-333) saw this translation in Dec. 1807, in the hands of William⁴ Gavet (28), in Salem. "The handwriting," writes Bentley, "is uncommonly clear & almost easy to read as print. The lines are at proper distance & the titles & margins & notes of the pages are preserved as in the printed copy." This relic, undoubtedly the work of Philip Gavet the immigrant, was, when last heard of, in the possession of Louis Fobes⁷ Gavet of Salem, son of the late William Fobes⁶ Gavet (55), who had also a carpenter's plane stamped "P. G."

The following letter from Philip Gavet to his son Ezekiel of Westerly, R. I., was copied from the original manuscript, which in 1909 was temporarily in the hands of the compiler of this article. The handwriting, like that of the translation of Drelincourt's "Consolations," is "uncommonly clear," and somewhat too steady for a man in his eighties.

"written the 7th of December 1713

"My deare Son Ezekiel

"These few sad lines will give you to understand that youre deere Mother is dead, She was taken very sick the last thirsday of November, and diyed

*Job Pilsbury died 10 Sept. 1716, and "Kathereen" Pilsbury, widow, died 1 Sept. 1718. (Newbury Vital Records.)

the first day of December betweene eight of the clock, and nine, in the Morning else I thank God we are all well at present. If you are willing to be a helpe to me to transport me, and my tools, and bedin and such things as we have next April, or May, next insueing I shall indeavor to be ready for your coming then, and if it sute you after planting time, well, with a small sloop if you could conveniently. And if you could not conveniently with a Sloop let it be with a horse-carte; and if will com with a horse-carte you must bring two horses with you heither for I Shall have then a horse-carte of my own for I am a making of one and wee shall in they two carts carry my beds, and as many tools as shall make our Casse of Draws and also prepare som place somthing sutable that we may sett ourselves to work as soon as we are com the Goodness of God being plaised to keepe us in health as for the rest of things I can get som friend to secure them for me against another comming for them were it at the end of two monts after or were it against the next spring com twelve monts. How ever contrive about it as you will and as you can and send me an Answer by the next post, you must post-pay this letter, and I will post pay yours only remember to make your superscription Thus To my beloved father Philip Gavet in Salem, to be delivere to him with haste. Then I shall know what you will do. For when I see ye word father on the latter I shall know of certainty that it coms from you, and so I resolve to post pay it so fare-well from your father

"Philip Gavet"

[Addressed]

"To My beloved Son Ezekiel Gavet I hope living at Westerly in Narraganset to be delivered to him with all the speed

"Sal 9"

According to a letter from Mrs. W. S. Gavitt of Ocean View, Washington Co., R. I., dated 12 Feb. 1882, Philip Gavet carried out the plan proposed in his letter of 7 Dec. 1713, removed to Rhode Island, and, with his son Ezekiel, built a house "on the Post Road from Newport to New London," on the site of which Mrs. Gavitt was living when she wrote and where she says that Philip died. Doubtless he is buried in one of the unmarked graves in "Gavitt ground (4)," mentioned by Denison in "Westerly and its Witnesses."

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH,² b. at Marblehead 18 July 1682; bapt. at Salem 21 June 1696; perhaps the Elizabeth Gavitt who m. in Boston, Mass., 28 May 1723, MATHEW DELAWAY or DELLAWAY.
 2. ii. EZEKIEL, b. at Marblehead 25 Dec. 1683; bapt. at Salem 21 June 1696.
 - iii. SAMUEL, bapt. at Salem 21 June 1696.
 - iv. PHILIP, bapt. at Salem 21 June 1696.
 3. v. JOHN, bapt. at Salem 21 June 1696.
 - vi. HANNAH, bapt. at Salem 21 June 1696; perhaps the Hannah Gavett who m. in Boston, 14 Aug. 1740, THOMAS DILLEHAY.
 4. vii. JOSEPH, b. at Salem 22 Dec. 1699; bapt. there 5 Mar. 1699 [1699/1700].
2. DEA. EZEKIEL² GAVIT (*Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., yeoman, born at Marblehead, Mass., 25 Dec. 1683 and baptized at Salem, Mass., 21 June 1696, died between 13 May 1752, when he made his will, and 25 Mar. 1754, when his will was proved. He married at Westerly, 22 Apr. 1704, HANNAH WILCOX, born 4 Oct. 1689, living 13 May 1752, daughter of Edward.

Ezekiel Gavitt removed to Westerly about 1700, and was.

admitted a freeman 30 Apr. 1723. He appears to have been prominent in the Presbyterian Church, and to have acquired a considerable property. He is called "Joyner" in a deed dated 11 Apr. 1726 and acknowledged the same day, by which Oliver Ringe of New Shoreham "allias Block Island In the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation In New England Ship Carpenter and Mary Ringe," his wife, in consideration of £87. 8s., current money of New England, convey to him 150 acres of land, more or less, in the town of Westerly (Westerly Land Records, book 4, fo. 97). He is called "Yeoman" in a deed dated 24 Sept. 1731 and acknowledged the same day, by which Charles Ninegret of Westerly, "Chief Sachem of the Narragansett Country," in consideration of £20, current money of New England, conveys to him his interest in a tract of land in Westerly (*ib.*, book 5, pages 309-310).

In his will, dated 13 May 1752 and proved 25 Mar. 1754, Ezekiel Gavit of Westerly, yeoman, bequeaths to his daughter Mary Lewis 5s., old tenor; to his daughter Hannah Case 5s., old tenor; to his daughter Thankful Gavit a bed and furniture; to his daughter Prudence French 5s., old tenor; to his daughter Esther Gavit a bed and furniture; to his son Ezekiel Gavit his silver tankard and silver-headed cane, in addition to previous gifts; to his son Stephen Gavit 5s., old tenor, in addition to previous gifts;* to his sons Samuel Gavit and Joseph Gavit all his homestead farm, to be equally divided between them, and also other lands, the said Samuel to pay to the testator's son Benajah Gavit, within three years after the testator's decease, £400, "Current Money of New England or In Passable Bills of the old Tenor," and the said Joseph to pay to the testator's son Hezekiah Gavit, within the same time, £400, of the same description; and to his wife Hannah Gavit his dwelling house and all his personal estate, "for her to Dispose of as She Sees Meet." He appoints as executors his wife Hannah Gavit and his son Ezekiel Gavit. The will was witnessed by Stephen Willcocks,† Daniel Saunders, and Joseph Crandal, who made oath when the will was proved. (Westerly Records of Wills, book 4, pages 399-400.)

Children:

- i. MARY,³ b. 15 Aug. 1705; living 13 May 1752; m. 10 Oct. 1733
WILLIAM LEWIS.
- ii. HANNAH, b. 28 Feb. 1707/8; living 13 May 1752; m. 3 Dec. 1724
IMMANUEL CASE. They had issue.
5. iii. EZEKIEL, b. 18 Oct. 1710.
6. iv. SAMUEL, b. 3 May 1712.
- v. JOHN (twin), b. 22 Sept. 1717; probably d. before 13 May 1752.
- vi. THANKFUL (twin), b. 22 Sept. 1717; living unm. 13 May 1752.
- vii. PRUDENCE, b. 6 July 1720; living 13 May 1752; m. 1 Mar. 1738
WILLIAM FRENCH. Children: 1. John, b. 15 Nov. 1739. 2. Prudence, b. 7 June 1743.
7. viii. STEPHEN, b. 24 Feb. 1722/3.

*In another part of the will it appears that Stephen had received land from his father.

†Stephen Willcocks is called by the testator, in another part of the will, his brother-in-law.

8. ix. JOSEPH, b. 17 Jan. 1724/5.
 9. x. BENAJAH, b. 11 Nov. 1726.
 10. xi. HEZEKIAH, b. 9 Sept. 1729.
 - xii. ESTHER, b. 17 Sept. 1732; m. 24 Jan. 1754 PETER BURDICK.
3. JOHN² GAVET (*Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., baptized at Salem 21 June 1696, was living 24 June 1754, when he and his wife Mary were among the signers of a deed at Salem. He married, 1 Feb. 1716, MARY CARTER, daughter of John and Sarah.
Children, baptized at Salem:
- i. MARY,³ bapt. 20 Nov. 1720; m. 24 Jan. 1747 DAVID CALLUM, b. 15 Dec. 1700, s. of John and Elizabeth (Beans).
11. ii. JOSEPH, bapt. 4 Aug. 1723.
- iii. SARAH, bapt. 9 Apr. 1727; probably d. young.
 - iv. SARAH, bapt. 8 June 1729.
 - v. JOHN, bapt. 7 Feb. 1730/1.
4. JOSEPH² GAVET (*Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., born at Salem 22 Dec. 1699 and baptized there 5 Mar. 1699/1700, died not earlier than 2 Nov. 1764, the date of his will. He married first, 20 May 1725, MARY WILLIAMS, born 19 Dec. 1699, died 11 June 1743, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Endicot); and secondly, 4 May 1746, SUSANNAH CARWICK, widow, who was probably buried 7 Mar. 1779.*
Children by first wife, born at Salem:
- i. JOHN,³ b. 11 Mar. 1725/6; d. 14 Mar. 1725/6.
 - ii. JOSEPH, cordwainer, b. 17 Feb. 1726/7.
12. iii. SAMUEL, b. 24 Mar. 1728/9.
13. iv. JONATHAN, b. 3 July 1731.
 - v. MARY, bapt. 18 Mar. 1732/3; probably d. young.
- Children by second wife:
- vi. MARY, b. 15 Feb. 1746/7; bapt. at Salem 1 Mar. 1746/7; d. in infancy.
14. vii. JOHN, b. 30 Apr. 1751; bapt. at Salem 5 May 1751.†
5. EZEKIEL³ GAVITT (*Ezekiel*² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., was born at Westerly 18 Oct. 1710. He married first, at Westerly, 9 Aug. 1732, AMEY BABCOCK, born 8 Feb. 1712/13, daughter of John and Mary (Champlin); and secondly, 8 May 1763, MARY BRYAN of Stonington, Conn.
Children by first wife:
- i. ELIJAH,⁴ b. 28 May 1734; probably d. young.
 - ii. JOHN, b. 13 July 1736; m. at Westerly, 19 Apr. 1758, ANNA YORK of Charlestown, R. I., b. 7 Apr. 1741, dau. of Stanton. She m. (2) 10 Nov. 1779 Amos Chesebrough, s. of Amos.
15. iii. WILLIAM, b. 11 Nov. 1737.
- iv. AMEY, b. 1 Dec. 1739; probably d. young.
 - v. EZEKIEL, b. 15 June 1741; d. 12 Sept. 1825; m. at Westerly, 22 Mar. 1767, PROEBE BABCOCK, b. 24 July 1748, d. 7 June 1836, dau. of Isaac⁵ and Mary (Worden). Child: 1. *Hannah*,⁵ b. in 1769; d. 7 Feb. 1826.
 - vi. HANNAH, b. 9 Mar. 1742/3.
 - vii. LUCY, b. 5 Dec. 1744.

*"Mar. 7 [1779]. Mr. Joseph Gavets mother Burid." (From Gibson Clough's Account-Book, *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 15, p. 68.)

†This family is recorded in the family Bible of Joseph² Gavet, which is marked "Joseph Gavet his Book 1741," and passed into the possession of his son Joseph.³ In the record the father's surname is spelled *Gavet* and that of the son *Gavett*.

viii. ELIJAH, b. 6 Jan. 1746/7.

Children by second wife:

- ix. AMEY, b. 27 July 1764; d. at Dimock, Pa., 17 Aug. 1849; m. 12 Nov. 1780 ISAAC BABCOCK, s. of Isaac^s and Mary (Worden). Eleven children.
- x. GEORGE, b. 28 Oct. 1766; m. 31 Mar. 1788 RHODA BABCOCK, dau. of Isaac^s and Mary (Worden). She m. (2) 20 Oct. 1816, as his second wife, Capt. Nathan Pendleton.

6. SAMUEL³ GAVITT (*Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., was born 3 May 1712. He married MARY ———.

Children:

- 16. i. OLIVER,⁴ b. at Westerly 11 Feb. 1733.
- ii. SUSANAH.
- 17. iii. SAMUEL, b. 8 Sept. 1743.
- 18. iv. EDWARD, b. 6 May 1747.
- v. HANNAH, b. 17 Aug. 1751.
- vi. EUNICE, b. 3 Aug. 1753; m. 9 Apr. 1798 WILLIAM THOMPSON.
- vii. VASSETI, b. 4 Sept. 1755; m. 12 Aug. 1784 GEORGE BLIVEN, b. 16 Sept. 1759, s. of Edward and Ann.

7. STEPHEN³ GAVITT (*Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., was born 24 Feb. 1722/3. He married first, at Jamestown, R. I., 24 Jan. 1741/2, MARY THOMAS of Newport, R. I.; secondly, at Westerly, 11 May 1775, MERCY WEST; and thirdly SALLIE CRANDALL of Hopkinton City, R. I.

Children by first wife:

- i. MARY,⁴ b. 14 Aug. 1744.
- 19. ii. GEORGE, b. 21 Nov. 1745.
- iii. THANKFUL, b. 15 Oct. 1754; m. 25 Jan. 1779 OLIVER CHAMPLIN, b. 17 Mar. 1761, s. of Samuel. Children: 1. John, b. 10 Aug. 1780. 2. Abby, b. 15 Aug. 1783.
- 20. iv. ISAIAH, b. in 1760.
- v. STEPHEN, m. (1) in Oct. 1785 MARY LEWIS; m. (2) 29 Sept. 1800 ESTHER (PENDLETON) ELDRIDGE, widow. Child by first wife: 1. Stephen,⁵ b. 5 Feb. 1790.
- vi. MOLLY, d. unm.
- vii. HEZEKIAH.
- viii. LYDIA, d. unm.
- ix. PRUDENCE, d. unm.
- x. HANNAH, d. unm.

Children by second wife:

- xi. BETSEY, b. 27 Aug. 1775.
- xii. MARTHA, b. 13 Feb. 1778.

Children by third wife:

- xiii. WELLES, a deaf mute, m. 30 Dec. 1826 EUNICE LAMPHIER.
- xiv. PAUL, d. at the age of 17.
- xv. JOSHUA.
- xvi. DAVID, m. 21 Dec. 1823 MARTHA HALL.
- xvii. NANCY, m. 7 July 1813 JAMES E. WILLIAMS of Montville, Conn.
- 21. xviii. RICHMOND, b. 22 Apr. 1796.
- xix. LIBEUS, d. unm.
- xx. MARTHA, m. ABEL MAIN.

8. JOSEPH³ GAVITT (*Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., born 17 Jan. 1724/5, died 22 Sept. 1815. He married first THANKFUL

Ross; and secondly, 1 Oct. 1780, SARAH EDWARDS, born in 1740, died 29 Mar. 1833.

Children by first wife:

22. i. JOHN,⁴ b. 13 July 1744.
- ii. MARJORY, b. 4 Sept. 1746; d. 14 Aug. 1821; m. at Westerly, 1 Oct. 1770, her first cousin, OLIVER⁴ GAVITT (16), *q.v.*, s. of Samuel³ and Mary.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. 13 May 1749; perhaps the Joseph Gavitt who m. 29 Jan. 1797 MRS. LYDIA CULVER of Preston, Conn.
- iv. PHALLEY, b. 13 May 1752; m. 7 Nov. 1776 ELIAS COTTRELL.
23. v. SANFORD, b. 28 June 1760.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. 29 Mar. 1763.
- vii. MARY, b. 1 Jan. 1768.

Children by second wife:

- viii. SARAH, b. 20 Nov. 1781.
- ix. THANKFUL, b. 3 July 1785.

9. BENAJAH³ GAVITT (*Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., was born 11 Nov. 1726. He married, 7 Sept. 1746, LOIS PENDLETON, born 22 Aug. 1728, daughter of John and Sarah.

Children:

24. i. SYLVESTER,⁴ b. in 1755.
- ii. SYLVIA, m. ——— SOPER.

10. HEZEKIAH³ GAVITT (*Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., was born 9 Sept. 1729. He married ———

Children:

- i. DINAH,⁴ m. 6 Dec. 1787 ARNOLD CRANDALL, b. 24 Oct. 1760. Four children.
- ii. PRUDENCE, m. 4 Aug. 1778 HENRY BABCOCK, b. 23 June 1757, s. of James and Mary. Child: 1. Asa, b. 26 Apr. 1786; m. at Westerly, 12 Sept. 1813, his second cousin, Mary³ Gavitt (19, vii), b. 16 Mar. 1787, d. at Churchville, N. Y., 21 Aug. 1857, dau. of George⁴ and Abigail (Hiscox).

11. JOSEPH³ GAVET (*John*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., was baptized at Salem 4 Aug. 1723. He married at Beverly, Mass., 28 Feb. 1750/1, LUCY CRESSY of Salem, baptized at Beverly 30 Nov. 1729, daughter of Job and Rebekah (Diamond) of Beverly.

Children, baptized at Salem:

- i. JOHN,⁴ bapt. 7 Nov. 1756 (perhaps the John mentioned in the History of the Essex Lodge of Freemasons as "born 1752"); d. 2 June 1784; m. (1) 23 Dec. 1780 ELIZABETH PETERS; m. (2) at Salem, 8 June 1783, MARY SYMONDS.
- ii. LUCY, bapt. 7 Nov. 1756; m. (1) at Beverly, 6 Dec. 1770, DANIEL WOODMAN of Salem, bapt. there 8 Oct. 1749, s. of Benjamin and Lydia; m. (2) 1 Dec. 1808 CAPT. ROBERT FOSTER, b. at Salem 11 Mar. 1741/2, d. in Aug. 1814.
- iii. BETHIAH, bapt. 5 Dec. 1756; m. 23 Apr. 1780 JOHN MCNEAL.
- iv. SARAH, bapt. 15 June 1760.
- v. LUCRECE, bapt. 13 Feb. 1763.
- vi. MARY, bapt. 5 Jan. 1766; m. at Salem, 23 Sept. 1792, AMOS TOWNE.
- vii. EUNICE, bapt. 3 June 1770; m. 16 Apr. 1787 WILLIAM DEADMAN.

12. SAMUEL³ GAVET (*Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., mariner, was born at Salem 24 Mar. 1728/9. He married at Salem, 21 July 1751, ANN WHITTEMORE.

The following were probably their children:

25. i. CHARLES.⁴
 26. ii. JOHN, b. at Salem about 1762.
13. JONATHAN³ GAVET (*Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., cabinet maker and turner, born at Salem 3 July 1731, died there 31 July 1806. He married at Salem, 22 Sept. 1754, SARAH WHITTEMORE.
He was one of the proprietors of the first house of the North Church, Salem.
Children:
- i. A CHILD,⁴ d. in infancy.
 - ii. A CHILD, d. in infancy.
 - iii. A CHILD, d. in infancy.
 - iv. SARAH, bapt. at Salem 24 Jan. 1773, aged 13 years; m. (1) 11 Oct. 1781 JOHN CRANE; m. (2) 22 Dec. 1803 ZECHERIAH MARSTON.
 27. v. JONATHAN, bapt. at Salem 24 Jan. 1773, aged 11 years.
 - vi. JOSEPH, bapt. at Salem 24 Jan. 1773, aged 8 years; killed by a sentry at the Portsmouth (N. H.) Navy Yard 20 Mar. 1814; m. 17 Nov. 1802 BETSEY FREDERICK of Rockingham, N. H. Two children.
 28. vii. WILLIAM, b. at Salem 2 Jan. 1767.
 - viii. MARY, b. 31 Oct. 1768; bapt. at Salem 24 Jan. 1773, aged 4 years; d. 13 Dec. 1849.
 - ix. ELIZABETH, bapt. at Salem 24 Jan. 1773, aged 2 years; d. 20 Jan. 1820; probably the Elizabeth who m. 21 Jan. 1803 JOHN CARWICK.
 - x. DELIVERANCE, bapt. at Salem 20 Oct. 1776; d. 14 Nov. 1835; m. 9 Oct. 1808 AMBROSE COURTIS.
14. JOHN³ GAVET (*Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), born 30 Apr. 1751 and baptized at Salem, Mass., 5 May 1751, died in Aug. 1807. He married, 9 Mar. 1777, SUSANNAH HILL of Stoneham, Mass., who died in 1807.
Children:
29. i. JAMES,⁴ b. 15 Mar. 1777.
 30. ii. JOSEPH, b. at Salem 22 Apr. 1778.
 - iii. MARY, b. 19 Nov. 1779; m. 19 Oct. 1806 JEREMIAH M. SHUTE.
 - iv. SUSANNAH, b. 28 May 1781; d. 10 July 1852; m. 8 Nov. 1800 MICHAEL VEAL. Six children.
 - v. JOHN, b. 8 Jan. 1783; d. at sea.
 - vi. JONATHAN, b. 23 May 1785; said to have m. ——— VANDERPOEL.
 - vii. ABIGAIL, b. 1 Sept. 1787; m. 5 Feb. 1809 ROBERT PHIPPEN.
 - viii. SAMUEL, b. 17 Dec. 1789; d. 20 Nov. 1824; m. 23 May 1814 HANNAH GARDNER, sister of Nancy Gardner of Salem, N. H., the wife of his brother Joseph (30). Hannah (Gardner) Gavet m. (2) her husband's brother, Philip Gavet.
 - ix. EDWARD, b. 26 Feb. 1793; d. 11 Apr. 1822; m. RUTH WALLACE, who m. (2) 9 Jan. 1827, as his second wife, Philip Gavet, brother of Edward. Child: 1. *Charles Henry*,⁵ bapt. at Salem 24 May 1822.
 - x. WILLIAM, b. 10 Mar. 1794; d. at Newport, R. I., 11 Nov. 1865; m. at Marblehead, Mass., 3 June 1821, being then of Salem, Mass., SARAH DOLIBER.*
 - xi. SALLY, b. 23 Sept. 1795; m. (1) ——— GAVET; m. (2) 20 Apr. 1830 (intention recorded at Stoneham, 21 Mar. 1830) ALANSEN NOBLE of Stoneham.
 - xii. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Jan. 1797; m. 20 Feb. 1828 JAMES H. PHIPPEN.

*Their adopted child, Hannah, was baptized at Salem 7 Oct. 1821.

- xiii. PHILIP, b. 19 July 1799; d. at Newburyport, Mass., 19 Oct. 1876;
 m. (1) HANNAH (GARDNER) GAVET, widow of his brother Samuel;
 m. (2) 9 Jan. 1827 RUTH (WALLACE) GAVET, widow of his brother
 Edward; m. (3) 19 Dec. 1867 LUCY THURSTON, widow. One
 daughter by second wife.
15. WILLIAM⁴ GAVITT (*Ezekiel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I.,
 was born 11 Nov. 1737. He married at Westerly, 19 May
 1760, ANNA (SLOCUM?) GAVITT, who died 22 Oct. 1817, aged 76.
 Children:
- i. ANNA,⁵ b. 29 Dec. 1761; m. (1) at Westerly, 15 Mar. 1778, JOHN
 PRENTICE⁶ BABCOCK, b. at Westerly 4 Oct. 1750, killed at the
 Battle of Mystic (Fort Griswold, Conn.) 6 Sept. 1781, s. of
 Isaac⁵ and Mary (Worden); m. (2) 13 Dec. 1782 AARON⁴ FISH,
 b. at Groton, Conn., 30 Oct. 1758. Child by first husband:
 1. *Stanton*. Nine children by second husband.
 - ii. JOHN, b. 19 Feb. 1764.
 31. iii. WILLIAM, b. at Westerly 2 Apr. 1766.
16. OLIVER⁴ GAVITT (*Samuel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I.,
 born at Westerly 11 Feb. 1738, died 6 Sept. 1811. He married
 at Westerly, 1 Oct. 1770, his first cousin, MARJORY⁴ GAVITT
 (8, ii), born 4 Sept. 1746, d. 14 Aug. 1821, daughter of Joseph³
 and Thankful (Ross).
 Children:
- i. JOSEPH,⁵ b. 26 Jan. 1771; d. 26 Sept. 1827.
 - ii. BENJAMIN, b. 10 July 1772; d. 18 Feb. 1849; m. at Westerly, 17 May
 1814, AMELIA ALLEN.
 - iii. EZEKIEL, b. 26 June 1773; m. at Westerly, 21 Nov. 1805, HANNAH
 WILCOX, b. in 1771, d. 3 Jan. 1811. Children: 1. *Lydia*,⁶ b.
 30 June 1806. 2. *Joseph*, b. 7 Aug. 1808.
 - iv. THANKFUL, b. 25 Feb. 1781.
 - v. MARY, b. 18 Oct. 1787.
17. SAMUEL⁴ GAVITT (*Samuel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), was born 8 Sept.
 1743. He married at North Kingston, R. I., 27 Nov. 1766,
 RUTH BATES, born 7 Dec. 174-.
 Children:
- i. OLIVER,⁵ b. 23 Dec. 1766.
 - ii. DANIEL PEARCE, b. 20 Oct. 1768; m. at South Kingston, R. I.,
 21 Jan. 1794, LUCY WORDEN.
 - iii. MARY ANN, b. 2 Aug. 1770; m. 24 Oct. 1839 JOHN E. SMITH.
 - iv. ESTHER, b. 26 Feb. 1772; m. at South Kingston, R. I., 21 Jan. 1794,
 WILLIAM SHELDON.
 - v. ELIZABETH, b. 12 Nov. 1773.
 - vi. SAMUEL, b. 10 Nov. 1775.
 - vii. HANNAH, b. 4 Apr. 1779.
 - viii. JOHN, b. 7 Mar. 1781.
 - ix. RUTH, b. 9 Nov. 1784.
 32. x. ARNOLD, b. 9 Jan. 1787.
 - xi. PERRY, b. 19 May 1789; m. 21 June 1816 CLARISSA CARPENTER, b.
 21 June 1797, dau. of Timothy. Child: 1. *Abby*,⁶ m. 5 Aug.
 1850 Maxson White of North Kingston. (Cf. Carpenter Gen-
 ealogy.)
18. EDWARD⁴ GAVITT (*Samuel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 6 May 1747,
 died in 1831. He married, in 1772 (?), MARY CHAMPLIN, born
 16 Aug. 1752 (?), daughter of Samuel and Hannah.
 He was a soldier in the Revolution.

Children:

- 33. i. SAMUEL,⁵ b. 14 Nov. 1773.
 - ii. MARY, b. in 1777; m. ——— WILCOX.
 - 34. iii. EDWARD, b. 6 Mar. 1779.
 - iv. PHOEBE, b. in 1781; m. (1) DANIEL BATES; m. (2) GIDEON WORDEN.
 - v. ELIJAH, b. in 1782.
 - vi. HANNAH, b. in 1783.
 - vii. EZEKIEL, b. in 1786.
 - viii. SUSAN, b. in 1789; m. (1) ASA CURD; m. (2) JOHN WESTCOTT.
 - 35. ix. JOHN CHAMPLIN, b. at Westerly, R. I., 4 Apr. 1799.
19. GEORGE⁴ GAVITT (*Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., born 21 Nov. 1745, died 12 Dec. 1805. He married at Westerly, 4 Nov. 1772, ABIGAIL HISCOX, who died 5 Apr. 1813.

Children:

- 36. i. GEORGE,⁵ b. 16 Apr. 1773.
 - 37. ii. THOMAS, b. 26 Feb. 1775.
 - 38. iii. EPHRAIM, b. 22 Oct. 1777.
 - iv. ABIGAIL, b. 10 July 1780; m. at Westerly, 17 Dec. 1807, MERCHANT HAFF (or HALL), b. 15 May 1775. Three children.
 - 39. v. ASA, b. 29 Mar. 1782.
 - vi. ARNOLD SAUNDERS, b. 16 Nov. 1784; m. POLLY PRIDE, b. at Preston, Conn., 12 Apr. 1793, d. 30 Dec. 1881, dau. of Absalom and Huldah (Brewster). Child: 1. *Abbie*,⁶ m. her first cousin, Edwin⁶ Gavitt (38, iii), *q. v.*, s. of Ephraim⁵ and Sally (Larkin). (Cf. Brewster Genealogy.)
 - vii. MARY, b. 16 Mar. 1787; d. at Churchville, N. Y., 21 Aug. 1857; m. at Westerly, 12 Sept. 1813, her second cousin, ASA BABCOCK (10, ii, 1), s. of Henry and Prudence⁴ (Gavitt).
20. ISAIAH⁴ GAVITT (*Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born in 1760, died in 1819 (?). He married, in 1780, ——— HISCOX.

His name, or that of his son, appears in the New York State census of 1807, as a resident of Berlin, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.

Children:

- i. HANNAH,⁵ b. in 1781; m. RHODES SHERMAN.
 - ii. POLLY, b. 4 July 1784; d. at Adams, N. Y., 1 Apr. 1855; m. at Berlin, N. Y., 7 Nov. 1805, JOSEPH GREENE, b. 5 July 1786, d. 24 Sept. 1868, s. of John (whose second wife was Amelia Gavitt (*vide infra*, 20, iv), sister of Polly (Gavitt) Greene) and his first wife. Child: 1. *Spicer*, living at Adams Centre, N. Y., in 1883.
 - 40. iii. ISAIAH, b. 4 Oct. 1786.
 - iv. AMELIA, b. in 1792; d. 2 May 1858; m. 2 July 1836, as his second wife, JOHN GREENE of Berlin, N. Y., b. at Westerly, R. I., 10 Jan. 1754, d. at Berlin 31 July 1838. (Cf. *supra*, 20, ii.)
 - v. NANCY, d. unm.
 - vi. BETSEY, m. ——— BABCOCK.
 - 41. vii. CLARK, b. 4 June 1799.
 - viii. EPHRAIM, m. POLLY WHITE. Several children.
 - ix. ELLERY.
21. RICHMOND⁴ GAVITT (*Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Groton, Conn., born 22 Apr. 1796, died 4 Aug. 1847. He married REBECCA WILLIAMS of Montville, Conn., born 6 Oct. 1794, died 16 Dec. 1863.

Children:

- i. PRENTICE A.,⁵ b. 17 May 1814. He served in the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry.
- ii. TEMPERANCE, b. 23 Sept. 1818.

- iii. PETER, b. 10 July 1827.
 - iv. MARY, b. 27 June 1830.
 - v. JOHN, b. 3 May 1832; d. 20 Aug. 1905; m. NANCY FOSTER MOORE, b. 16 June 1832. Children: 1. *Fred A.*,⁶ b. 28 May 1859. 2. *Clementine*, b. 8 Apr. 1862; living at Montrose, Pa., in 1909. 3. *Homer*, b. 10 Apr. 1864; d. at Schenectady, N. Y., 15 Nov. 1909.
 - vi. THANKFUL S., b. 1 May 1836.
 - vii. NANCY.
22. COL. JOHN⁴ GAVITT (*Joseph*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., was born 13 July 1744. He married, at Westerly, 28 Dec. 1773, DESIRE WILCOX, born in 1754, living with her son Benajah in 1840 and drawing a pension.
- Children:
- i. KETURAH,⁵ b. 8 Dec. 1778; d. 17 Apr. 1829; m. at Westerly, 10 May 1803, JOSEPH⁶ BABCOCK, b. in 1772, d. 17 Apr. 1831, s. of Joseph⁵ and Hannah (Ross).
 - 42. ii. JOSEPH, b. 10 Jan. 1781.
 - iii. SAMUEL, b. 19 Mar. 1784; m. at Westerly, 24 July 1806, REBECCA TAYLOR, b. 1 Mar. 1788, dau. of Samuel and Rebecca. Child: 1. *Albert*,⁶ b. 14 Feb. 1807.
 - iv. THANKFUL, b. 21 Jan. 1787; d. 27 Oct. 1848.
 - 43. v. BENAJAH, b. 20 June 1791.
 - vi. MARY, b. 17 May 1795; d. at Hudson, N. Y., in Jan. 1862; m. 11 Apr. 1811 GEORGE⁶ BABCOCK, b. at Westerly in 1787, d. at Hudson in 1836, s. of Joseph and Hannah (Ross). Six children.*
 - vii. DANIEL LEE, b. 4 Aug. 1799; m. MARY CHAPMAN, b. in 1811, d. 24 Mar. 1838, dau. of Israel and Mary. Child: 1. *Alice*,⁶ d. 3 Mar. 1868; m. James S. Ostrander.
23. SANFORD⁴ GAVITT (*Joseph*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 28 June 1760, died 27 Apr. 1853. He married, 23 Feb. 1787, MRS. HANNAH BERRY.
- Children:
- 44. i. SAMUEL,⁵ b. 1 Oct. 1787.
 - ii. SEXTON BERRY, b. 1 Oct. 1789.
 - iii. JOHN, b. 1 Dec. 1791.
 - 45. iv. JOSEPH, b. 4 Mar. 1795.
 - v. SUSANNAH, b. 9 June 1797; d. 19 Sept. 1854; m. (1) 9 Feb. 1823 ABIJAH BROWNING; m. (2) in 1828, as his second wife, GEORGE THURSTON.
 - vi. HANNAH, b. 5 Jan. 1800; living in 1882 at Westerly, R. I.; m. HENRY C. GAVITT.
 - vii. SANFORD, b. 11 Aug. 1802; d. 3 Aug. 1852.
 - viii. SAUNDERS, b. 30 Jan. 1804; d. at Black Creek, Fla., in 1847; m. ———. Two of his children, *Amos*⁶ and *Sanford*, of Philadelphia, Pa., were living in 1882.
24. SYLVESTER⁴ GAVITT (*Benajah*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., born in 1755, died 1 May 1829. He married first, 30 Sept. 1781, SARAH BABCOCK, born 25 Mar. 1764, died 16 June 1787, daughter of Col. James and Content; and secondly, 16 Mar.

*Of the six children of George and Mary (Gavitt) Babcock, Susan was born at Westerly 11 Feb. 1812 and died at Albany, N. Y., 8 Jan. 1905, and Hannah Desire was born 31 May 1817 and married Lemuel Jenkins Hopkins. Susan Babcock Hopkins, daughter of Lemuel Jenkins and Hannah Desire (Babcock), married 21 May 1868 Samuel Lyman Munson of Albany, born at Norwich (now Huntington), [Mass., 14 June 1844, son of Garry and Harriet (Lyman). They have seven children. Mr. Munson is a Pilgrim Tercentenary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Jane Ross Hopkins, another daughter of Lemuel Jenkins and Hannah Desire (Babcock), married Dr. George E. Gorham of Albany, where she died 4 Feb. 1920.

1788, KETURAH PENDLETON, born 25 Jan. 1761, died 15 May 1819, daughter of Col. William and Mary.

Sylvester Gavitt was town treasurer of Westerly and a delegate to the Rhode Island General Assembly.

Child by first wife:

- i. LOIS,⁵ b. 8 Nov. 1783; d. 21 Feb. 1847; m. 15 Mar. 1810 PELEG SHERMAN BARBER, who d. 15 May 1822, aged 33. Children: 1. *Keturah*. 2. *Charles P*.

Children by second wife:

- ii. KETURAH, b. 15 Sept. 1791; d. at Newport, R. I., 14 Dec. 1811; m. 24 Jan. 1811 UNDERWOOD CARR of Newport, who m. (2) ———.
- iii. SARAH, b. 3 Sept. 1793; m. at Newport, R. I., 29 Mar. 1817, ROBERT ROBINSON CARR, who d. 12 May 1872.
- iv. RHODA, b. 28 Mar. 1795; d. 20 June 1833; m. at Westerly, 29 Feb. 1824, her second cousin, BENAJAH⁵ GAVITT (43), *q.v.*, s. of Col. John⁴ (22) and Desire (Wilcox).
- v. MAJ. SYLVESTER, b. 3 Apr. 1797; drowned 10 Sept. 1837; m. MARY B. PECKHAM of South Kingstown, R. I. Children: 1. *Sylvester Franklin*,⁶ b. 18 Aug. 1824; d. 6 Dec. 1849. 2. *Timothy P.*, m. 5 June 1848 Freelove V. Thompson.
46. vi. CHARLES P., b. 17 Dec. 1798.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. 19 Feb. 1801; drowned 14 May 1838.
47. viii. COL. ISAAC P., b. 9 May 1805.

25. CAPT. CHARLES⁴ GAVET (? *Samuel*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., probably a son of Samuel³ (12), married in the Brattle Square Church, Boston, Mass., 25 June 1786, MARY GLOVER, born at Milton, Mass., 20 Mar. 1762, died at Salem 13 Apr. 1799, aged 36 years, daughter of Moses and Jerusha (Crane) of Milton. (Cf. Glover Memorials and Genealogies, Boston, 1867, pages 517-518, 523.) She was a member of the church at Milton, in full communion, and her four children were baptized there, although she resided at Salem in the later years of her life.

The Revolutionary record of Charles Gavet, who enlisted 25 Apr. 1775, apparently as a private, being then of Concord, Mass., was of Boston in a company return dated 30 Sept. 1775, and served in the Continental Army from 1 Jan. 1777 to 13 Dec. 1779, when he was discharged, may be found in "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War," vol. 6, page 330. More about his service in the Continental Army is given in Godfrey's "Commander in Chief's Guard, Revolutionary War," page 170, where it appears that he was of Massachusetts, that he enlisted 12 July 1777 for three years, as a private in Capt. George Lewis's troop, that he was assigned to the cavalry of the Commander in Chief's guard, that he took part in the Battles of Brandywine (11 Sept. 1777), Germantown (4 Oct. 1777), and Monmouth (28 June 1778), that he was transferred to the Third Regiment, Continental Dragoons, commanded by Col. George Baylor, 26 Sept. 1778, and that he was discharged at Schuylkill Barracks, Philadelphia, Pa., 13 Dec. 1779.

Children, baptized at Milton:

- i. CHARLES SULLIVAN,⁵ b. 2 Apr. and bapt. 8 Apr. 1787; d. young.

- ii. MARY WALLACE, b. 24 Oct. and bapt. 26 Oct. 1788; m. ———
ONGER. She removed to the West Indies.
 - iii. JOHN WHITING, b. 27 Oct. and bapt. 31 Oct. 1790.
 - iv. ISAAC PHILLIPS, b. 27 Sept. and bapt. 7 Oct. 1792.
26. JOHN⁴ GAVET (GAFFET, GAFFIT, or GAVVET) (? *Samuel*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*,¹), of New Marlborough, Ulster Co., N. Y., and of New York City, probably a son of Samuel³ (12), born at Salem, Mass., in 1762, died in New York City 26 Aug. 1837. He married first, at New Marlborough, about 1784, RACHEL BLOOMER, born in 1762, died in New York City in 1820 or 1821, perhaps daughter of William and Rachel (Bosman) of Ulster Co.; and secondly, in New York City, 16 Dec. 1823, CATHERINE (BROOKS) BAKER, widow of Abner Baker. She died at Albany, N. Y., 5 Apr. 1855, aged 80. According to the *Albany Journal* of that date, she died at the home of her grandson, Harvey Tuton, who was evidently a son of Jane Baker (daughter of Catherine (Brooks) (Baker) Gavet by her first husband) and her husband, William Tuton.

According to the pension records at Washington (Widow File 1264) together with his statement to his grandson, John Edmonds Gavit (52) of New York City, John Gavet was born at Salem in 1762, and, on the death of his father, was apprenticed to an uncle in Salem,* who treated him so badly that at the age of fifteen he ran away and enlisted at Londonderry, N. H., 6 Apr. 1777, as a fifer in Capt. Ebenezer Frye's company, First New Hampshire Regiment. His name is spelled *Gaffett* and *Gaffet* in the rolls, and the State librarian of New Hampshire certifies that the spelling *Gasset* in the printed New Hampshire Revolutionary Rolls (vol. 1, page 606) is a misprint. The First, Second, and Third New Hampshire Regiments comprised General Poor's brigade, which served with distinction in the battles around Saratoga in September and October 1777. His service was practically continuous, either in the Militia or the Line, from that time until 1783. He was in Captain Reynold's company of Colonel Peabody's regiment, serving in the defence of Rhode Island from 1 Jan. 1778 to 4 Jan. 1779. Later he was in Captain Lovejoy's company, in the defence of Portsmouth, N. H., in September and October 1779. He then returned to the Line, in which he served from January 1780 to 7 June 1783, when a discharge, signed by George Washington and now with the papers in the pension office, was issued to "Fifer John Gaffitt." According to his own statement his name was misspelled in the discharge, but, as it was in General Washington's handwriting, he never attempted to have it corrected. Evidently he did not remember that his name was misspelled all through the rolls. For his last period of service in the Line he drew a pension, under the Act of Congress of March 1818, from 4 Apr. 1818 until his

*Perhaps Jonathan⁴ Gavet (13), whose wife, Sarah Whittemore, was probably a sister of Ann Whittemore, wife of Samuel Gavet (12).

death in 1837.* On 12 Sept. 1853 Catherine Gaffitt of Albany, N. Y., applied for a pension as the widow of John Gaffitt, who died in New York City 26 Aug. 1837, and William Tuton and Jane Tuton of Albany testified as to the death of John Gaffitt, etc.

In the Census of 1790 he is found, as *John Gaffet*, at New Marlborough, Ulster Co., N. Y., where he had married about 1784, his family then consisting of two free white males of 16 years and upwards (probably John Gaffet himself and a hired man), two free white males under 16 years (probably two sons), and five free white females. He next appears, as *John Gaffet*, in the New York City directory for 1798; but in 1803 he changed the spelling of his surname to *Garvet*, retaining this form until 1818, when the spelling was changed back to *Gaffit*, the name under which he drew his pension. His grandson, John Edmonds Gavit, changed the surname once more to *Gavit*.

The will of John Gaffitt, inspector, of New York City, dated 27 July 1833 and proved 1 Nov. 1837, leaves to the testator's wife, Catherine, all the furniture in DeBrosses Street brought to the testator by his said wife at the time of marriage and property at Haverstraw known as part of the estate of Thomas Smith, Esq., deceased, and bequeaths to the testator's grandson John (son of his deceased son Joseph), to the testator's children then living and to the children of his deceased children, to his daughter Sarah, wife of Benjamin Hendrickson, to his daughter Mary, wife of William Whitley, to his daughter Rachel, wife of Abraham Hall, to his daughter Ann, widow of Cornelius Van Allen, to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Bloomer, to his daughter Jane, wife of Samuel Wandell, to his son George, to the children of his deceased son John, and to the children of his deceased son Joseph. His son Charles Gaffitt and Samuel F. Randolph were named as executors in the will, and the witnesses were A. D. Wilson of 42 Walker Street, Thomas Cough of 17 DeBrosses Street, and Harris Wilson of 77 Murray Street, New York City. Among the next of kin and heirs at law of the testator, whose names appear in the probate records, were Charles Gaffitt, Ann Van Allen, Catherine Gaffitt, Jane Wandell, Margaret Maxwell, Mary Glawson, Elizabeth Bloomer, Caroline Gaffit, John Gaffit, Daniel Gaffit [John and Daniel were the only children of the testator's deceased son Joseph], James Gaffit, Mary Gaffit, Margaret Gaffit, Rebecca Gaffit, and Catherine Hyer [daughter of the testator's deceased son John].

Children, probably all by first wife (order of births conjectural):

- i. JOHN,⁵ d. before 27 July 1833; m. ———. Children: 1. *Catherine*,⁶

*The application for a pension of John Gaffit of New York City, aged 59, dated 1 July 1820 (or 2 Apr. 1818), states that he enlisted in 1780 with the First Company, Captain Munroe, First Regiment of New Hampshire troops, as a musician (a fifer), and served until 1783; that his family in 1820 consisted of his wife Rachel, aged 53, his daughter Jane, aged 17, an orphan child of 12 years, and a helpless, aged mother-in-law; that he had been disabled with a rupture for six years, and had suffered from debility, with spitting of blood, for five years.

living in 1837, when she was wife of George W. Hyer. Probably others.

48. ii. JOSEPH BLOOMER, b. at New Marlborough, perhaps about 1784.
- iii. SARAH, living 27 July 1833, when she was wife of BENJAMIN HENDRICKSON.
- iv. MARY, living 27 July 1833, when she was wife of WILLIAM WHITLEY.
- v. RACHEL, living 27 July 1833, when she was wife of ABRAHAM HALL.
- vi. ANN, living 27 July 1833, when she was widow of CORNELIUS VAN ALLEN; still living, as Ann Van Allen, in 1837.
- vii. ELIZABETH, living 27 July 1833, when she was wife of THOMAS BLOOMER; still living, as Elizabeth Bloomer, in 1837.
- viii. JANE, b. about 1803; living 27 July 1833, when she was wife of SAMUEL WANDELL; still living, as Jane Wandell, in 1837.
- ix. CHARLES, living in 1837, executor of his father's will.
- x. GEORGE, died in 1834 or 1835.

27. JONATHAN⁴ GAVET (*Jonathan*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., was baptized at Salem 24 Jan. 1773, aged 11 years. He married at Salem, 12 Jan. 1788, SALLY HAY, who married secondly, 19 Nov. 1809, Thomas Milbourne.

Children:

- i. JAMES HAY,⁵ bapt. at Salem 18 Jan. 1789; d. 1 Dec. 1844; m. 10 Aug. 1817 SUSAN GARDNER. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, was taken prisoner, and confined at Dartmoor. He had issue.
49. ii. A CHILD (probably JONATHAN), bapt. at Salem in Aug. 1793.
- iii. LYDIA, bapt. at Salem 6 Sept. 1795.
- iv. SALLY, bapt. at Salem 16 July 1797.
- v. WILLIAM.

28. WILLIAM⁴ GAVET (or GAVETT) (*Jonathan*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., born at Salem 2 Jan. 1767, died there 8 Jan. 1856. He married at Salem, 27 Oct. 1799, MARTHA RICHARDSON, born 15 July 1776, died 9 Nov. 1823, daughter of Peter and Martha (Grover) of Woburn, Mass.

Children, born at Salem:

50. i. WILLIAM RICHARDSON,⁵ b. 27 Apr. 1801.
- ii. MARTHA, b. 4 Jan. 1803; d. 26 Sept. 1804.
- iii. CLARISSA, b. 17 Oct. 1804; d. unm. 24 Aug. 1896.
- iv. JONATHAN, b. 16 Sept. 1806; d. 15 Feb. 1896.
- v. MARTHA, b. 13 Feb. 1809; d. 9 July 1894; m. 6 Nov. 1836 WILLIAM HILL. Children: 1. *Martha Richardson*, b. at Salem 19 Aug. 1838. 2. *Capt. William A.*, b. at Salem 28 June 1840. 3. *George Henry*, b. at Salem 30 or 31 July 1849.
51. vi. GEORGE BRADISH, b. 12 Oct. 1810.
- vii. MARY AUGUSTA, b. 10 June 1813; d. unm. 18 Feb. 1904.
- viii. CHARLES, b. 10 Sept. 1816; m. 3 Feb. 1850 SARAH ANN LANE, b. 5 Jan. 1822. The family lived at Grantville. Children: 1. *Charles H.*,⁶ b. in 1851; d. in childhood. 2. *William C.*, b. in 1854; d. in childhood.

29. JAMES⁴ GAVET (*John*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹) was born 15 Mar. 1777. He married, 3 June 1800, ABIGAIL DEPAH.

Children:

- i. ABIGAIL,⁵ m. 4 May 1820 JEHIAL HARD.
- ii. SUSAN H., m. 25 Dec. 1828 JOHN THOMPSON.
- iii. JAMES, m. 29 May 1831 MARGARET STROUT PATTERSON, bapt. at Salem 29 Sept. 1805, dau. of John and Susanna. Child. 1. *Maria*,⁶ m. Alden M. Reed.

30. JOSEPH⁴ GAVET (*John*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), born at Salem, Mass.,

22 Apr. 1778, died 5 Mar. 1851. He married, 22 Dec. 1805, NANCY GARDNER of Salem, N. H., who died 2 July 1866, sister of Hannah Gardner, the wife successively of his brothers Samuel (14, viii) and Philip (14, xiii).

Children:

- i. NANCY,⁵ b. 28 Oct. 1806; d. at Salem, N. H., 11 Oct. 1875; m. 12 Apr. 1828 MICHAEL PEIRCE.
- ii. ROBERT S., b. 22 Dec. 1809; d. 5 Feb. 1841; m. (1) ———; m. (2) SARAH GORDON. Child by first wife: 1. *Amanda*.⁶
- iii. JOSEPH, b. 24 Mar. 1817; d. 6 Apr. 1852.
- iv. BENJAMIN GARDNER, b. 6 Oct. 1822; d. s.p. 28 July 1895; m. 25 July 1850 CATHERINE LEWIS WILCUTT.
- v. CHARLES HENRY, b. 12 May 1826; d. 31 Aug. 1894; m. 27 Jan. 1850 MIRIAM CUSHING WILCUTT. Child: 1. *A daughter*,⁶ d. aged 3 years.
- vi. SARAH, m. GEORGE W. PALFREY of Portsmouth, N. H.

31. WILLIAM⁵ GAVIT (*William*,⁴ *Ezekiel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., Groton, Conn., Granville, Mass., Granville, Ohio, and Ashley, Ohio, born at Westerly 2 Apr. 1766, died at Ashley, Delaware Co., Ohio, 6 Jan. 1854. He was buried at Granville, Ohio. He married first, at Groton, Conn., 9 Oct. 1785, SARAH BABCOCK of Hopkinton, R. I., born 10 Mar. 1765, died at Granville, Ohio, 17 Apr. 1842; and secondly, 8 May 1846, MRS. ANNA (——) DEVEREAUX of Alexandria, Ohio, born in 1773, died 16 Feb. 1849. She was buried beside her first husband at Alexandria, Ohio.

William Gavit served as a privateersman in the Revolution. He was one of a party of emigrants who went to Ohio in Nov. 1805, and was elected four times to the Ohio Senate.*

Children by first wife:

- i. WILLIAM,⁶ b. at Groton, Conn., 19 July 1786; d. at Patterson, N. J.; m. ———, and had issue. His eldest son d. at Bloomfield, N. J.
- ii. JOHN, b. at Granville, Mass., 5 July 1788; d. at Evansville, Ind., 28 Feb. 1832; m. at Newark, Ohio, 13 July 1815, ALICE SMITH. His wife and several children survived him. His son, *John Smith*,⁷ b. 3 Mar. 1826, was a major in the First Indiana Volunteer Cavalry, and was killed at Frederickstown, Mo., 21 Oct. 1861, being the first Indiana officer who was killed in the Civil War.
- iii. ASA BABCOCK, b. at Granville, Mass., 9 June 1790; d. in Lower Sandusky, Ohio; m. ———. Child: 1. *Asa Joel*.⁷
- iv. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. at Granville, Mass., 9 Mar. 1792; d. in Golconda, Pope Co., Ill.
- v. MARCUS AURELIUS, b. at Granville, Mass., 24 Feb. 1794; d. in 1841; m. ———. Children: 1. *Marcus A.*⁷ 2. *Charles*. 3. *Joseph Warren*. 4. *Lewis Cass*.
- vi. SARAH, b. at Granville, Mass., 1 Feb. 1796; d. 31 Oct. 1854; m. 10 Oct. 1816 ROBERT MOORE of Newark, Ohio. Four children.
- vii. AMELIA E., b. at Granville, Mass., 30 Dec. 1798; d. 22 Aug. 1879; m. 14 Dec. 1820 H. W. BRAGG, b. 22 May 1798, d. 8 June 1875.
- viii. GEORGE BENEDICT, b. at Granville, Mass., 15 July 1801; d. at Granville, Ohio, 4 Oct. 1806.
- ix. MARY ANNA, b. at Granville, Mass., 10 Mar. 1803; d. there 22 Mar. 1803.
- x. REV. EZEKIEL STANTON, a Methodist minister, b. at Granville,

*Cf. The "Old Northwest" Genealogical Quarterly, vol. 8, pp. 235 et seq. (October 1905).

Mass., 18 Oct. 1804; living at Ashley, Ohio, in 1882; m. twice, and had a large family.

- xi. REV. ELNATHAN CORRINGTON, a Methodist minister, b. at Granville, Ohio, 16 Dec. 1808; d. at Toledo, Ohio, 15 Mar. 1896; m. (1) 10 June 1833 SOPHIA J. HALSEY, who d. 9 May 1869; m. (2) MISS E. M. ROYSE, M.D. Both his wives were college women. His first wife was a graduate of Hudson College, and opened Norwalk Academy, the first school of any importance in the Methodist Church in Ohio. In 1882 his second wife had been a practising physician at Toledo for fifteen years. He preached the first sermon ever preached at Toledo, when its population was limited to five houses. In 1834 he was a missionary to the Sioux and Fox Indians, west of the Upper Mississippi River, before that region was divided into States and Territories. Seven children by first wife. His son, *Halsey Corrington*,⁷ an Army chaplain, whose last service was with the First United States Cavalry, retired 1 July 1917, aged 74.
- xii. GARDNER DENISON, b. 3 Feb. 1811; d. 5 Feb. 1811.

32. ARNOLD⁵ GAVITT (*Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹) was born 9 Jan. 1787. He married MERCY RODMAN, born 20 Oct. 1786, daughter of Robert. (Cf. Rodman Genealogy.)

Children:

- i. REUBEN,⁶ m. MARY TOURGEE. Their son, *Hazard*,⁷ m. 28 Oct. 1849 Abbie Cooke.
- ii. JAMES.
- iii. SARAH, b. in 1819; m. ALBERT STONE.
- iv. RENEWED.
- v. ROBERT.
- vi. RUTH, m. ——— CORY.
- vii. ARNOLD, of Warwick, R. I., m. 10 Nov. 1844 BARBARA SHAW of Johnston, R. I. (Marriage recorded at Newport, R. I.)
- viii. CATHERINE.
- ix. MARGARET, m. EBEN WARNER.
- x. SAMUEL.

33. SAMUEL⁵ GAVITT (*Edward*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹) was born 14 Nov. 1773. He married EUNICE CRANDALL, born 8 July 1785.

Children:

- i. BETSY,⁶ b. 13 Dec. 1808.
- ii. MARY M., b. 7 May 1811.
- iii. ABBY, b. 22 Jan. 1813.
- iv. JOSEPH, b. 19 Feb. 1820; d. 13 Mar. 1875.

34. EDWARD⁵ GAVITT (*Edward*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 6 Mar. 1779, died 17 Apr. 1836. He married MARY NYE, born 11 Feb. 1780, died in 1851.

Children:

- i. SIMEON T.,⁶ b. 19 Mar. 1800; m. SUSAN CHAPPELL.
- ii. ELIJAH C., b. 5 Apr. 1802; m. in 1824 MARY LOCKE.
- iii. SARAH M., b. 19 July 1804; m. in 1821 THOMAS CHAPPELL.
- iv. NANCY, b. 1 Sept. 1806; d. 1 Oct. 1832.
- v. PHOEBE, b. 3 Dec. 1808; d. 15 Sept. 1832.
- vi. PHILENA, b. 26 Mar. 1810; d. 26 May 1831.
- vii. EUNICE, b. 9 Apr. 1813; d. 7 Apr. 1832.
- viii. EZEKIEL, of Fiskdale, Mass., b. 13 Dec. 1815; living in 1872; m. in 1838 BETSY C. MAXFIELD.
- ix. BENJAMIN N., b. 29 July 1818; m. ISABELLA S. QUINT.

- x. LUCY, b. 10 Feb. 1821; m. at Old Smithfield, R. I., 1 Aug. 1839, W. P. PERKINS.
- xi. EDWARD J., b. 10 May 1824; d. 27 Oct. 1825.

35. JOHN CHAMPLIN⁵ GAVIT (*Edward*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born at Westerly, R. I., 4 Apr. 1799, died at Willimantic, Conn., 20 Jan. 1866. He married at South Kingstown, R. I., 7 Feb. 1821, ELIZABETH HEALY, born 2 Sept. 1801, daughter of Joseph and Bashaby(?).

Children (the first six born in Rhode Island, the others in Willimantic, Conn.):

- i. GEORGE CHAMPLIN,⁶ b. 24 Nov. 1822; d. in 1823.
- ii. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 20 Dec. 1823; m. (1) PHILANDER FULLER; m. (2) DAVID F. WHITE.
- iii. AMEY ANGELINE, b. 24 Dec. 1825; m. NATHANIEL PAYNE.
- iv. SARAH JANE, b. 14 Jan. 1828; m. (1) W. R. ROBINS; m. (2) W. R. BROWNELL.
- v. CATHERINE DEXTER, b. 2 Feb. 1830; d. in 1831.
- vi. HENRY TATEM, b. 13 June 1832.
- vii. GEORGE WASHINGTON, of Chicago, Ill., b. 23 May 1834; living in 1881; m. SARAH L. STEELE, b. in New York 9 Oct. 1836.
- viii. NANCY CATHERINE, b. 4 Oct. 1836; m. (1) OSCAR TANNER; m. (2) ENOCH T. SAVAGE.
- ix. HANAH MARIAH, b. 8 Nov. 1838; m. NATHAN LITTLEFIELD.
- x. LYDIA ANN, b. 27 Nov. 1840; m. FRANKLIN BARNES.
- xi. JOHN CHAMPLIN, b. 13 Nov. 1842; d. in 1845.
- xii. EDNA LAVINIA, b. 17 Nov. 1846; m. JOHN HATCH.

36. GEORGE⁵ GAVITT (*George*,⁴ *Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 16 Apr. 1773, died in 1855. He married, 16 Sept. 1795, LUCY BLIVEN, born 25 Apr. 1768 (?), died 16 Sept. 1845, daughter of John and Elizabeth of Westerly, R. I.

Children:

- i. LUCY,⁶ b. 7 July 1796; m. 20 Apr. 1817 JAMES WELLS of Hopkinton, R. I. Their son m. Wellcome Stillman and had three children, his widow marrying (2) Rev. G. B. Utter of Westerly, R. I.
- ii. BETSY, b. 7 Dec. 1798; m. D. LEE WELLS of Hopkinton, R. I. Three children.
- iii. ISAAC BLIVEN, b. 24 Apr. 1801; d. in 1802.
- iv. ABBY, b. 11 Feb. 1803; m. WILLIAM WELLS of Westerly, R. I.
- v. JOHN BLIVEN (twin), b. 9 Feb. 1806; d. in 1808.
- vi. GEORGE WASHINGTON (twin), b. 9 Feb. 1806; d. 14 July 1886; m. in 1831 BETSY SHEFFIELD. Seven children.
- vii. FRANKLIN, b. 12 Mar. 1808; d. at Middletown, Conn., in 1871; m. ELIZA C. VAN KUREN. Three children.
- viii. ARNOLD, b. 17 May 1810; d. at Binghamton, N. Y., in 1864; m. 19 Oct. 1835 SARAH FOOTE of Norwich, Conn.
- ix. MARY HIX, b. 18 July 1812; living 4 Mar. 1872; m. REV. W. B. GILLETTE of Shiloh, N. J.

37. THOMAS⁵ GAVITT (*George*,⁴ *Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹) was born 26 Feb. 1775. He married at Westerly, R. I., 19 Nov. 1796, MELINDA CUNNINGHAM of Groton, Conn.

Children (cf. Norwich, Conn., Vital Records):

- i. MELINDA,⁶ b. 21 Dec. 1797; d. 5 Dec. 1798.
- ii. THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 10 Dec. 1802.
- iii. POLLY, b. 1 Oct. 1804.
- iv. ELIZA, b. 30 July 1806.
- v. WILLIAM, b. 12 July 1808.

- vi. ALMIRA, b. 28 Apr. 1810.
- vii. CORDELIA, b. 16 Apr. 1812.
- viii. ELIZA ANN, b. at Lebanon, Conn., 2 May 1813.

38. EPHRAIM⁵ GAVITT (*George*,⁴ *Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 22 Oct. 1777, died at Norwich, Conn., 14 Sept. 1863. He married, 17 Feb. 1805, SALLY LARKIN, born 7 Feb. 1773, died 1 Feb. 1861, daughter of Abel and Sarah (Foster) of Westerly, R. I.

Children:

- i. DANIEL,⁶ ship carpenter, b. 3 Mar. 1804; m. MARY CHAPMAN. Children: 1. *Daniel F.*⁷ 2. *Elizabeth*.
- ii. SALLY b. at Norwich 24 Dec. 1805; m. JOHN NASH of Preston, Conn. Four children.
- iii. EDWIN, b. 23 July 1808; m. his first cousin, ABBIE⁶ GAVITT (19, vi, 1), dau. of Arnold Saunders⁵ and Polly (Pride).
- iv. MARY ANN, b. 9 Apr. 1810; m. JAMES S. NASH of Watch Hill, R. I. Five children.
- v. ABBIE, b. 23 June 1812; became insane.
- vi. MARTHA RHODES, b. 27 Sept. 1814.

39. ASA⁵ GAVITT (*George*,⁴ *Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 29 Mar. 1782, died 18 Sept. 1847. He married at Norwich, Conn., 3 Aug. 1806, MARY BAKER, born 16 Mar. 1788, died 27 Dec. 1827.

Children:

- i. MARY ANN,⁶ b. and d. 3 July 1807.
- ii. HARRIET B., b. 13 Aug. 1808; m. 5 May 1835 WILLIAM GREENE, b. at Belchertown, Mass., 27 June 1805. They removed to Andover, Mass. Seven children. (Cf. Giles's Vinton Memorial.)
- iii. MARIA, b. 23 June 1811; d. 23 Jan. 1834.
- iv. ANGELINE, b. 13 Mar. 1814; d. 16 Jan. 1835.
- v. EMILY D., b. 4 Feb. 1817; d. 13 Sept. 1872; m. 10 Sept. 1838 JAMES N. SPENCER.
- vi. MARY E., b. 30 May 1820; d. 1 Mar. 1878; m. 27 May 1847, as his second wife, JESSE D. NOYES, b. 30 Jan. 1804, d. in 1884, s. of John and Priscilla (Chesebrough) of Stonington, Conn.
- vii. CAROLINE L., b. 4 Apr. 1824; m. at Norwich, Conn., 5 Apr. 1847, TIMOTHY L. P. HAUSELKUSE, *alias* PARMELEE.*
- viii. SARAH P., b. 20 Dec. 1827; d. 22 Feb. 1829.

40. ISAAH⁵ GAVITT (*Isaiah*,⁴ *Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 4 Oct. 1786, died at Covington, Ky., 15 Apr. 1839. He married ELIZABETH MURPHY, born 26 May 1785, died at Portage, N. Y., 15 Dec. 1872.

Children:

- i. CHAUNCY,⁶ b. at Berlin, N. Y., 5 Sept. 1809; d. in infancy.
- ii. NELSON E., b. at Berlin, N. Y., 3 June 1811; living at Hartsville and Scio, N. Y., in the eighties; m. (1) 17 July 1844 BARBARA A. DAVIS of Alfred, N. Y., b. 10 July 1826, d. 13 June 1851; m. (2) 14 Oct. 1851 ADELAIDE BUDLONG of Carroll, N. Y., who d. at Almond, N. Y., 7 Nov. 1859; m. (3) 5 Apr. 1864 MARIA

*The vital records of Norwich give the name of this man as Timothy L. P. Hosselkus; but his wife signs letters as Caroline L. Parmelee, and states that she was married, on the date given, to Timothy L. Parmelee. In the records of the Congregational Church of Chatham, Conn., p. 111, appears the following: "married by Rev. Joel West Jan. 26 1817 at East Hampton, Ct., John P. Hauselkuse and Dencey Parmelee (dau. of Timothy and Hannah)." Evidently Timothy L. P. Hauselkuse was a son of this marriage, and dropped his father's name as unattractive, retaining as his surname his mother's maiden name. The name *Hauselkuse* is probably a Hessian name, borne by one of the Hessian mercenaries employed by the British in the Revolution.

- BROWN of Leroy, N. Y., b. 27 Dec. 1840. Four children by first wife, two children by third wife.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. at Almond, N. Y., 11 Apr. 1814; d. at Hinsdale, N. Y., 8 Aug. 1865; m. at Almond, in 1834, LEMUEL HOWARD, JR. Children: 1. *Henry F.* 2. *Alonzo B.*
 - iv. LUCY M., b. at Almond, N. Y., 14 May 1816; d. 24 July 1874; m. (1) 9 Jan. 1850 JUDIAH BUDLONG, who d. 23 Jan. 1854; m. (2) 26 June 1856 ALBERT FOX.
 - v. EMALINE, b. at Freeport, Pa., 2 June 1818; m. 31 Aug. 1839 J. S. HASKINS, who d. 29 May 1881. Four children, b. at Almond, N. Y.
 - vi. CHARLOTTE M., b. 5 Feb. 1821; m. ——— ROLAND. They removed to Los Angeles, Calif.
 - vii. GEORGE W., b. at Pembroke, N. Y., 10 Nov. 1824; m. 28 Feb. 1846 HARRIET COTTRELL, dau. of Pardon and Abigail (Stillman) of Petersburg, N. Y. Four children, b. at Almond, N. Y.
 - viii. ANN E., b. at Almond, N. Y., 23 Dec. 1829; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., 10 June 1889; m. BRADDOCK STILLMAN* of Almond.
 - ix. NANCY L., b. at Almond, N. Y., 11 June 1831; m. 24 Feb. 1847, as his second wife, ORSON WENTWORTH,† b. 19 Dec. 1819. Four children.
41. CLARK⁵ GAVITT (*Isaiah*,⁴ *Stephen*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 4 June 1799, died 22 May 1871. He married first, 25 Jan. 1820, LYDIA WEAVER, born 16 May 1803, died 22 Dec. 1825; secondly, 25 Sept. 1827, LAURA O. ELLSWORTH, born 25 Aug. 1809, died 4 May 1854; and thirdly, 3 Dec. 1854, WIDOW ABIGAIL WHITE, born 8 June 1804, died 24 Oct. 1879.
- Children by first wife:
- i. MELISSA,⁶ b. 23 Feb. 1821; d. 7 Mar. 1821.
 - ii. ISAIAH W., b. 16 Aug. 1822; d. 14 Feb. 1824.
 - iii. SARAH M., b. 28 Sept. 1823; m. 19 Nov. 1843 DEXTER F. BENTLEY, b. 22 Mar. 1814, d. 22 May 1880. Three children.
 - iv. ANN ELIZABETH, b. 9 Sept. 1825; m. 8 Feb. 1845 ERASTUS KENDALL. Five children.
- Children by second wife:
- v. GEORGE C., b. 16 Aug. 1828; m. 14 Jan. 1850 NANCY M. McNAUGHT. Children: 1. *Clark J.* 2. *Alfred E.*
 - vi. LYDIA, b. 22 Apr. 1830; living unkm. in 1882.
 - vii. STEPHEN H., b. 24 Apr. 1832; d. 1 June 1871; m. 1 Dec. 1855 SARAH L. COLEMAN. Four children, of whom *William E.*,⁷ the eldest son, was living at Troy, N. Y., in 1899.
 - viii. MELISSA R., b. 8 Oct. 1834; d. 29 Mar. 1871; m. 30 May 1857 HORACE SATTERLEE. Three children.
 - ix. NANCY, b. 21 Feb. 1836; d. 10 Mar. 1836.
 - x. JOHN G., b. 15 June 1838; living unkm. in 1882.
 - xi. ISAIAH, b. 20 May 1840; d. 17 Mar. 1841.
 - xii. LAURA M., b. 5 Apr. 1842; d. 20 May 1843.
 - xiii. FRANKLIN N., b. 14 July 1844; living in 1882; m. 4 June 1868 JENNIE M. ELDRIDGE. Two children.
 - xiv. MARY L., b. 30 May 1847; d. 6 Oct. 1849.
 - xv. FRANCIS A., b. 8 July 1850; living unkm. in 1882.
42. JOSEPH⁵ GAVITT (*Col. John*,⁴ *Joseph*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., born 10 Jan. 1781, died in 1872. He married at Westerly, 29 Nov. 1809, THANKFUL BLIVEN, born 27 July 1787, daughter of William and Eleanor.

*Cf. Stillman Genealogy.

†Cf. Wentworth Genealogy. Orson Wentworth married (1) 17 Jan. 1844 Marcia Ann Hulett, but had no children by her.

Children:

- i. JOHN EMORY,⁶ b. 11 May 1809.
- ii. FRANCIS, b. 11 May 1811.
- iii. WILLIAM SIDNEY, b. at Charlestown, R. I., in Apr. 1813; m. ELEANOR ———. Child: 1. *Antoinette Nicholls*,⁷ b. in Nov. 1861.

43. BENAJAH⁵ GAVITT (*Col. John*,⁴ *Joseph*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., born 20 June 1791, died 27 July 1858. He married at Westerly, 29 Feb. 1824, his second cousin, RHODA⁵ GAVITT (24, iv), *q. v.*, daughter of Sylvester⁴ and Keturah (Pendleton).

Children:

- i. DESIRE A.,⁶ m. at Westerly, 24 Dec. 1849, EDWARD M. DUNN.
- ii. KETURAH P., m. at Westerly, 22 Sept. 1847, PELEG SAUNDERS, b. 16 Oct. 1820. Child: 1. *Alice*, b. 6 July 1854; m. 14 Oct. 1874 John Olin Brigham; two sons, Herbert Olin, of Providence, R. I., Librarian of the Rhode Island State Library, a corresponding member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, b. at Providence 15 Dec. 1875, and Clarence Saunders, of Worcester, Mass., A.B. (Brown University, 1899), A.M. (*ib.*, 1909), Librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, b. at Providence 5 Aug. 1877. (Cf. Brigham Genealogy.)

44. SAMUEL⁵ GAVITT (*Sanford*,⁴ *Joseph*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 1 Oct. 1787, died in 1863. He married, 8 Jan. 1808, EUNICE EDWARDS of Connecticut.

He was tollgate keeper at Columbia, Conn., removed thence to Greenville, Conn., thence to Norwich, Conn., and in 1835 to Philadelphia, Pa. He served in the War of 1812.

Children:

- i. NELSON,⁶ b. 28 Oct. 1810; m. ELIZA MURPHY of Boston, Mass. Ten children. (Cf. Merrick Genealogy.)
- ii. ELIZA ANN, b. 23 Mar. 1814; d. 11 May 1863; m. at Norwich, Conn., 24 Nov. 1835, GEORGE S. AVERY of Norwich, b. 18 July 1811, d. 21 Dec. 1874. Four children.
- iii. SUSAN, b. 22 Feb. 1816; m. C. DAVIS of Philadelphia.
- iv. GORTON, b. 1 Jan. 1818; m. SUSAN LIPPINCOTT of Philadelphia. Children: 1. *Julia*.⁷ 2. *Sarah E.* 3. *Marsie*. 4. *Nelson*.
- v. SAXTON, b. 9 Nov. 1821; d. in Philadelphia in 1848.
- vi. ALBERT N., b. 25 Dec. 1825; living in Philadelphia in 1882; m. ELIZA DRUMM of Philadelphia. Child: 1. *John A.*,⁷ a lawyer in Saginaw, Mich., in 1891.
- vii. ABBY JANE, b. 11 Sept. 1828; m. B. BROWN.
- viii. MARY, b. 15 Dec. 1831; m. S. KINGSBURY. They removed to Tennessee in 1858.

45. JOSEPH⁵ GAVITT (*Sanford*,⁴ *Joseph*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 4 Mar. 1795, died at Walworth, Wayne Co., N. Y., 7 Dec. 1834. He married, 22 Feb. 1820, ELIZA ELLSWORTH, born 13 June 1799, living in Walworth in 1886, died at the age of 100 years.

Joseph Gavitt lived in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1828, when he subscribed to a tree-planting fund for Christ Church, and in 1831 removed to Walworth.

Children:

- i. SAXTON BERRY,⁶ b. at Red Hook, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 6 Oct. 1821; d. at Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., 3 Apr. 1905; m. at Marion, Wayne Co., N. Y., 30 Dec. 1845, HARRIET DUFFEE, b. 30 June

1824, d. at Lyons 10 July 1899, dau. of Elias and Mercy. He was a banker at Lyons. Children: 1. *Ella M.*¹ 2. *William Seward*, President of the Lyons National Bank, d. 11 Jan. 1921.

- ii. CORNELIA M., b. 5 Apr. 1823; d. 13 Jan. 1860.
- iii. MONTGOMERY W., b. 13 June 1825; d. 8 Nov. 1825.
- iv. FRANKLIN, b. 3 July 1827; d. 1 Apr. 1830.
- v. THEODORE, b. 11 Apr. 1831; drowned 29 July 1853.

46. CHARLES P.⁵ GAVITT (*Sylvester*,⁴ *Benajah*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), born 17 Dec. 1798, died 1 Jan. 1878. He married first HANNAH GAVITT, who died 8 Jan. 1841, daughter of William and Sarah (Adams) of Westerly, R. I.; and secondly, at Mystic, Conn., in 1842, MARY DUNCAN of Vermont.

Children by first wife:

- i. LOUISA BARKER,⁶ b. 2 Aug. 1827; d. 16 Sept. 1882; m. 8 June 1853 CHARLES TAYLOR. Four children.
- ii. SARAH ANN, b. 28 Dec. 1829; m. JAMES L. AUSTIN. Six children.
- iii. RHODA ADAMS, b. 30 Mar. 1831; m. 8 May 1854 ROBERT WOODBURN of St. John, N. B.
- iv. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. 28 Dec. 1833; d. 9 July 1860.
- v. ISAAC ROBINSON, b. 13 Dec. 1835; d. 14 Feb. 1888; m. in 1855 CATHERINE GREEN.
- vi. KETURAH MARY, b. 20 Feb. 1838; m. DAVID D. TRACY.
- vii. GEORGE HENRY, b. in Jan. 1841; m. in 1884 ADELAIDE TAYLOR.

47. COL. ISAAC P.⁵ GAVITT (*Sylvester*,⁴ *Benajah*,³ *Ezekiel*,² *Philip*¹), of Westerly, R. I., born 9 May 1805, died 23 July 1838. He married, 7 Oct. 1827, PHEBE ANN EDWARDS, who married secondly, at Westerly, 4 July 1844, James Champlin.

Children:

- i. ISAAC P.,⁶ b. 1 Dec. 1827.
- ii. SYLVESTER, b. 27 Feb. 1830; m. 26 Dec. 1855 SARAH JANE ROBINSON, b. 13 Mar. 1839. Five children.
- iii. PHEBE ANN, b. 1 Mar. 1832.
- iv. AMOS, b. 16 Oct. 1837.

48. JOSEPH BLOOMER⁵ GAFFET (*John*,⁴ ? *Samuel*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of New York City, wood inspector, born at New Marlborough, Ulster Co., N. Y., perhaps about 1784, died in New York City in 1820. He married, in 1814, ELIZA BROWN, daughter of Wheeler and Martha (Tier).

Children:

- 52. i. JOHN EDMONDS,⁶ b. in New York City 29 Oct. 1817.
- 53. ii. DANIEL E., b. 22 Sept. 1819.

49. JONATHAN⁵ GAVETT (*Jonathan*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), probably baptized at Salem in Aug. 1793, died 1 Nov. 1843. He married, 17 Mar. 1815, ESTHER ROWE LEONARD of Gloucester, Mass., baptized there 6 May 1804, died 24 Nov. 1853, daughter of William.

Children:

- i. SARAH HAY,⁶ b. 27 July 1816; m. 13 June 1867 JOHN GIBBS GILBERT of Boston, Mass., an actor.
- ii. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 10 Oct. 1818; d. 1 June 1859; m. 27 Apr. 1854 SUSAN H. TAFT, widow. He was a brass founder, and made the casts for Howe's sewing machine. The first bronze statue cast in America was cast in his shop.

- iii. JONATHAN, b. 24 Sept. 1820; m. 4 Dec. 1844 MARY ANN McDERMOTT. They removed to California. Children: 1. *Mary Ann*,⁷ b. 17 Aug. 1845; m. 29 Oct. 1874 Henry F. Miller, Jr. 2. *Sarah*, b. in 1847; m. 2 Feb. 1869 Clarence W. Jones of Boston, Mass. 3. *Ann Rebecca*, b. in 1848.
- iv. ANN JOHNSON, b. 7 Aug. 1822; m. 25 Apr. 1850 RICHARD A. BARTLETT, who d. in 1858. Child: 1. *Annie G.*, m. George Peirce of Weston, Mass.
- 54. v. WILLIAM LEONARD, b. 15 July 1824.
- vi. REBECCA THOMAS, b. 14 Mar. 1826; m. 20 Oct. 1880 NAHUM POOLE of East Bridgewater, Mass.
- vii. JAMES H., b. 1 Sept. 1827; d. 13 Jan. 1836.
- viii. JOSEPH, b. 4 Apr. 1830; d. 7 Oct. 1867; m. 21 July 1859 SUSAN E. TAFT.

50. WILLIAM RICHARDSON⁵ GAVETT (*William*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., born at Salem 27 Apr. 1801, died there 21 Apr. 1870. He married first, 28 Dec. 1831, ANN SEAVER; and secondly, 29 Mar. 1837, FRANCES CORDELIA CLAPP, born in New York City 23 Dec. 1816, died 6 Jan. 1903, daughter of Fobes and Frances (McClinch) of New York City. Children by second wife:

- 55. i. WILLIAM FOBES,⁶ b. in Boston, Mass., 12 Apr. 1838.
- ii. FRANCES CORDELIA, b. 31 Mar. 1841.

51. GEORGE BRADISH⁵ GAVET (*William*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., born at Salem 12 Oct. 1810, died at Cambridge, Mass., 19 Apr. 1885. He married first, 6 Apr. 1837, CATHERINE M. E. MOTLEY, born 4 Jan. 1817, died 20 July 1852, daughter of William W. and Mary (McClinch); and secondly, 17 Nov. 1853, CAROLINE (—) WHEELER, widow of Dr. Abner Wheeler.

William Richardson Gavet and George Bradish Gavet were partners in the firm of Clapp & Gavet, tailors, of Salem.

Children by first wife:

- i. GEORGE BRADISH,⁶ b. 21 Sept. 1838; m. SARAH F. POTTER of Jersey City, N. J., who d. 7 May 1875. No children.
- ii. FRANCES MOTLEY, b. 13 May 1841; m. 19 June 1867 BENJAMIN S. PRAY. Child: 1. *James Sturgis*, b. 26 Feb. 1871.
- iii. MARY MOTLEY, b. 4 Oct. 1843; m. 8 Jan. 1863 GEORGE F. SARGENT. Children: 1. *Frederick LeRoy*, b. 25 Dec. 1863. 2. *Nellie Pray*, b. 17 Dec. 1867; d. 17 Aug. 1869.
- iv. RICHARD MOTLEY, b. 12 May 1846; d. 19 Feb. 1858.
- v. ELLEN RIDDLE, b. 10 June 1849; d. 22 Feb. 1869.

52. JOHN EDMONDS⁶ GAVIT (*Joseph Bloomer*,⁵ *John*,⁴ ? *Samuel*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Albany, N. Y., and of New York City, born in New York City 29 Oct. 1817, died at Stockbridge, Mass., 25 Aug. 1874. He married, 28 Nov. 1840, MARGARET SOPHIA ROBINSON, born at Palmyra, N. Y., 11 June 1819, died in New York City 23 Apr. 1902, daughter of Dr. Gain and Chloe (Bradish) of Palmyra.

John Edmonds Gavet was a bank-note engraver. He learned his trade with Burton, Durant & Edmonds, spent the year 1837 in Boston, Mass., in the employ of Smith, Perkins & Company, removed to Albany in 1838, and entered the employ

of Hall, Packard & Cushman. He founded the firm of Gavitt & Company in 1841, and removed to New York City in 1859. He was a founder, and at the time of his death president, of the American Bank Note Company of New York. He was deeply interested in scientific research, and was a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the New York Microscopical Society, and various other scientific societies.

Children:

- i. JOHN,⁷ b. 4 Aug. 1841; d. 22 Aug. 1842.
 - ii. JOSEPH, b. at Albany 22 Dec. 1842; d. in New York City 14 May 1887; m. at Albany, 10 Oct. 1867, FANNY BREESE PALMER, b. 9 Sept. 1848, dau. of Erastus Dow and Mary Jane (Seamans). Upon the removal of his father to New York City in 1859 he became manager of the firm of Gavitt & Company, engravers, of which he was the head at the time of his death. Children: 1. *John Palmer*,⁸ b. at Albany 1 July 1868; m. 8 May 1890 Lucy Lamont, dau. of Rev. Thomas. 2. *Henry Fassett*, b. 15 June 1871; d. 30 May 1872. 3. *Erastus Palmer*, of Albany, a Pilgrim Tercentenary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, b. 22 July 1872; m. (1) 24 Sept. 1901 Flora Myers Brady, b. 18 Apr. 1878, d. 3 Oct. 1912, dau. of Anthony N. and Marcia (Myers) of Albany; m. (2) 7 Mar. 1914 Marie (Turner) Cooke, dau. of Maj. Emory S. Turner of New York City. 4. *Helen Palmer*, b. 26 Mar. 1875; m. 28 June 1911 Paul Swan. 5. *Joseph*, of Albany, a member of the staff of the New York State Library and the compiler of this genealogy, b. 10 Oct. 1876; m. 17 Sept. 1903 Katherine Hulst, A.B. (Syracuse University, 1896), b. at Greenwich, N. Y., 1 Oct. 1872, dau. of Dr. Peter H. and Caroline (Cornell) of Greenwich. 6. *Mary Isabel*, b. 21 Apr. 1882; d. 25 Sept. 1882. 7. *Walter Palmer*, captain, Battery A, Ninetieth Coast Artillery Corps, American Expeditionary Forces, in the World War, b. 25 June 1886; m. 8 June 1907 Elizabeth G. Montague, b. 11 May 1887, dau. of Arthur E. and Cassie (Groesbeck) of Albany.
 - iii. MARGARET, b. 26 Mar. 1846; d. at Pittsfield, Mass., 3 Nov. 1916; m. 8 Oct. 1868 CHARLES PRENTICE ADAMS, s. of Dr. L. S. Adams of Stockbridge, Mass. Children: 1. *Karl Joseph*, now *J. K. Adams* of New York City, b. 21 June 1870. 2. *Philip Lucius*, b. 18 Mar. 1882; living at Pittsfield, Mass.
 - iv. WILLIAM EDMONDS, b. 10 Feb. 1849; d. s.p. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 26 May 1905; m. ALICE LEASK, who d. at Brooklyn 21 Apr. 1910.
 - v. HELEN ELIZABETH, b. 26 Nov. 1850; living unm. in New York City.
 - vi. CLARK ROBINSON, b. 27 June 1852; d. 28 Feb. 1915; m. ANGELINE CONKLING. Children: 1. *Margaret Robinson*,⁸ b. 8 Oct. 1874; m. 27 June 1903 Archibald Henderson, b. in 1872. 2. *Mabel Maud*, b. 23 Sept. 1876; m. 20 Dec. 1904 Richard Sylvester O'Brien of New York City. 3. *Clark Robinson*, b. 14 June 1882; m. 8 Oct. 1904 Harriet Watts of Yonkers, N. Y.
 - vii. JULIA NILES, b. 22 Feb. 1855; living unm. at Sharon, Conn.
 - viii. CHLOE BRADISH, b. 29 Apr. 1857; d. s.p. in New York City 14 Dec. 1912; m. 20 May 1890 THEODORE KEESE of New York City, who m. (2) 25 July 1916 Emilie Bailie Hayes.
 - ix. PAULINE, b. 3 Feb. 1860; m. 4 Oct. 1892 REV. MILO HUDSON GATES, now vicar of the Chapel of the Intercession, Trinity Church, New York City. No children.
53. DANIEL E.⁶ GAVIT (*Joseph Bloomer*,⁵ *John*,⁴ ? *Samuel*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), born 22 Sept. 1819, died in New York City 1 Mar. 1875. He married at Albany, N. Y., 22 June 1840, CLARISSA

J. ANDREWS, born at Albany 11 Nov. 1819; died in New York City 23 Apr. 1899.

He was a daguerreotypist in the early days of that art, and in the Civil War served as captain, Company A, Thirty-eighth New York Volunteers.

Children:

- i. MARIETTA E.,⁷ b. at Albany 23 Jan. 1843; d. in New York City in 1902; m. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 8 Jan. 1874, DR. ANTIUS F. JOHNSON of Stuyvesant, N. Y., who d. at Yonkers, N. Y., in 1905.
- ii. EMMA C., b. at Albany 23 Nov. 1845; d. 20 Dec. 1896; m. at Albany, in Nov. 1864, GEORGE F. RUSSELL of Albany.
- iii. HENRY C., b. at Albany 9 Dec. 1847; d. in Dec. 1884; m. in New York City, in Dec. 1872, THERESA MASTINES.
- iv. CHARLOTTE S., b. at Albany 23 Nov. 1848; d. 30 Sept. 1897; m. 13 Mar. 1867 GEORGE C. COVERT.
- v. JOHN E., b. at Albany 16 Mar. 1851; d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 Mar. 1918; m. in Apr. 1872 JULIA HARIGAN.
- vi. DUDLEY S. G., b. at Jersey City, N. J., in 1853; d. 31 July 1855.

54. WILLIAM LEONARD⁶ GAVET (*Jonathan*,⁵ *Jonathan*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹) was born 15 July 1824. He married, 1 June 1852, JULIA A. HOBBS of Wells, Me.

Children:

- i. ANDREW JACKSON,⁷ b. in Boston, Mass., 19 Sept. 1853.
- ii. ESTHER LEONARD, b. in Boston, Mass., 14 Sept. 1855.
- iii. JOSEPH WILLIAMS, b. at Cambridge, Mass., 29 Jan. 1858.

55. WILLIAM FOBES⁶ GAVET (*William Richardson*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹), of Salem, Mass., broker, born in Boston, Mass., 12 Apr. 1838, died at Danvers, Mass., 12 Aug. 1912. He married, 9 Sept. 1862, REBECCA OLIVER THAYER, born at Salem 24 Jan. 1840, died 20 July 1897, daughter of Capt. Oliver and Rachel L. (Bancroft).

Mr. Gavet was a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1902 until his death, and he was also a member of the Essex Institute of Salem. He devoted much of his spare time to collecting material for a genealogical history of his own family.*

Children, born at Salem:

- i. RACHEL THAYER,⁷ b. 1 Sept. 1864; m. in 1892 JOHN FRANCIS HENRY WYSE, eldest son of Col. Francis Octavius Wyse, U. S. A. They reside at Toronto, Province of Ontario, Canada. Four children.
- ii. LOUIS FOBES, b. 8 June 1870; m. 24 June 1896 FRANCES ELIZABETH BARD. Child: 1. *Elizabeth Bard*,⁸ b. 24 Dec. 1897.

*Cf. memoir of William Fobes Gavet in REGISTER, vol. 68, p. lvi.

NEW ENGLAND VESSELS IN THE EXPEDITION AGAINST
LOUISBOURG, 1745

By HOWARD MILLAR CHAPIN, A.B., of Providence, R. I.

THE expedition of 1745 against Louisbourg is of particular interest, not only on account of the brilliant achievement of the capture of one of the world's strongest fortresses by an ill-trained and ill-equipped Colonial army, but likewise because of the size and success of the Colonial naval contingent. The largest naval force that had been raised in the American Colonies convoyed the army, and, in conjunction with the British fleet under Commodore Warren, blockaded Louisbourg. These Colonial vessels, as truly American as their successors of subsequent centuries, were a sort of prophecy of American prowess on the seas to come. The hard, diligent, unceasing labors and trying experiences of these early seamen have been in a sense thrown into a shadow by the more showy exploits of the land forces, whose aims could nevertheless not have been attained save through the assistance of the Colonial fleet, which convoyed the troops, assisted in the blockade, acted as scouts, guards, and messengers, and kept open the line of communication for supplies and ammunition from New England to the army in the field.

The American Navy did not spring forth full-fledged at the outbreak of the Revolution, like Pallas Athene from the head of Zeus. Its roots go back to the Colonial privateersmen and the naval expeditions against the French and Spanish. An outline of the naval manœuvres of the most extensive and important of these expeditions is here for the first time drawn together from scattered and fragmentary contemporary sources. While the account is in no sense exhaustive and final, yet it presents for the first time in convenient form the records of the movements of the vessels and will enable information discovered in the future to be easily checked and verified.*

The date and place of sailing of the first Colonial naval contingent in the secret expedition against Louisbourg in 1745 seems to be still shrouded in almost as much mystery as it was when it occurred. Governor Shirley on Apr. 3 said that the six vessels had sailed about three weeks before; but, as some sailed before Mar. 13 and

*This account of the movements of the Colonial vessels in the Louisbourg Expedition of 1745 is based primarily on the printed diaries of Rev. Adonijah Bidwell, Chaplain of the Fleet (*Register*, vol. 27, pp. 153-160), Benjamin Cleaves (*ib.*, vol. 66, pp. 113-124), Sir William Pepperell (*Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, New Series, vol. 20, pp. 141-176), Dudley Bradstreet (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. 31, pp. 417-446), Benjamin Stearns (*ib.*, vol. 42, pp. 135-144), and Rev. Joseph Emerson (*ib.*, vol. 44, pp. 65-84), the Pepperell Papers (*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Series 6, vol. 10), the Letters of Capt. George Curwen (*Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, vol. 3, pp. 186-188), the Letters and Journal of Benjamin Craft (*ib.*, vol. 6, pp. 181-194), the Journal of Lieut. Daniel Giddings (*ib.*, vol. 48, pp. 293-304), the Letters and Journal of Maj. Seth Pomeroy (in Trumbull's *History of Northampton, Massachusetts*, vol. 2), Roger Wolcott's Journal (*Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, vol. 1, pp. 131-161), and various anonymous manuscript diaries in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Other contemporary sources, such as the Massachusetts Provincial records and archives, the Suffolk County Court files, the *Boston News-Letter*, etc. have been used to substantiate and amplify the items in the diaries.

three sailed on Mar. 16, it is clear that Shirley was speaking roughly, combining the two contingents and approximating the date.

On Mar. 6, 1744/5, the snow* *Prince of Orange*, 14 guns,† Capt. Joseph Smithurst, and the ship *Fame*, 24 guns, Capt. Thomas Thompson, were ordered to cruise in consort under Capt. Smithurst's orders. The *Prince of Orange* probably sailed from Boston in company with the brigantine‡ *Boston Packet*, 12 guns, Capt. William Fletcher, to Cape Ann Harbor, where they were joined by the *Fame*. The *Fame* and the *Cæsar* had, in the latter part of February, been ordered to proceed from Newport, R. I., to the place of rendezvous, then specified as Cape Ann. These two vessels, usually called by contemporary writers the "Rhode Island ship" and the "Rhode Island snow," were privateers, and both belonged to Philip Wilkinson and Daniel Ayrault, Jr., of Newport. Thomas Hutchinson, on behalf of the Province of Massachusetts, went to Newport and chartered these vessels for this expedition, and Newport merchants subscribed some £8000 towards the hire of the *Cæsar* and probably also of the *Fame*. The same captains and crews were retained. The *Fame* was a ship of 250 tons and the *Cæsar* a snow of 130 tons. Each of these vessels carried as many swivel guns as carriage guns. At this period it was customary to carry as many, if not more, swivel guns as carriage guns, although only carriage guns were reckoned in descriptions of the vessels. Many of the transports carried swivel guns, and the larger merchant vessels carried carriage guns as a matter of precaution. The *Prince of Orange*, called the "Province snow," and the *Boston Packet*, sometimes called the "Boston galley,"§ were owned by the Province, the latter having been purchased for use in this expedition.

The *Prince of Orange* and the vessels with her were sighted off Brown Banks, about 90 leagues from Boston, on Mar. 15. The "Habitant" says that two of the English Colonial cruisers were sighted off Louisbourg on Mar. 14,|| but this date is too early. On the other hand Parkman says that the cruisers first arrived there on Mar. 25, which is four days later than the time when the *Molineux* actually arrived off Louisbourg.

The snow *Cæsar*, 14 guns, Capt. John Griffith, was ordered on Mar. 12 to impress 20 seamen and then to follow the ships that had already sailed from Cape Ann under Captain Smithurst's command. On the next day, Mar. 13, this order was countermanded, and the *Cæsar* was ordered to sail in company with the *Massachusetts* and to act under Commodore Tyng's orders. If the *Cæsar* was at Cape

*A snow differs from a brig in that it has a trysail mast just abaft and close to the mainmast, which carries a trysail on a gaff and boom. The trysail mast goes into the maintop, and the trysail is furled without lowering the gaff.

†Bidwell has been followed in regard to the armaments. He is correct in five out of the six cases that can be verified.

‡The terms *brigantine* and *brig* were used interchangeably at this period, the latter being an abbreviation or corruption of the former, and were applied to the sort of vessel now known as a brig.

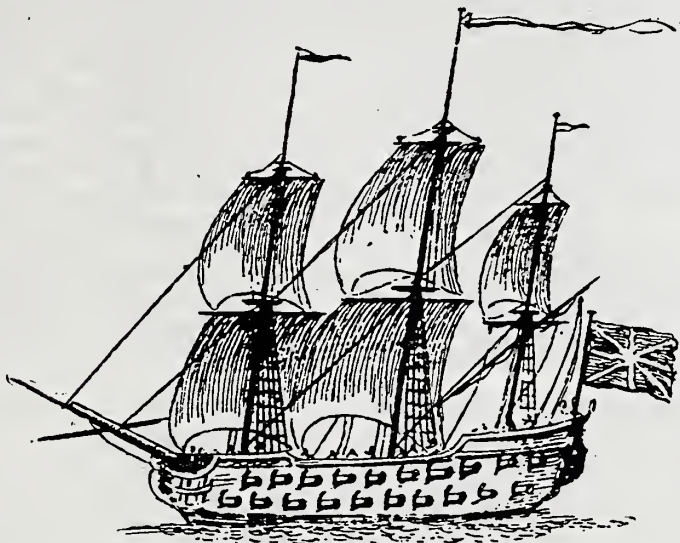
§A galley carries its guns on a continuous or flush deck, unlike a frigate, which has deep waists and high poops. Cf. Preble in REGISTER, vol. 22, p. 396.

||The *Lettre d'un Habitant*, p. 36, reads: "Mars 14. Ce fut le quatorze, que nous vîmes les premiers Navires ennemis, ils n'étoient encore que deux et nous les primes d'abord pour des Vaisseaux Français."

Ann at this time, she soon went to Boston, where she certainly was three days later.*

Commodore Edward Tyng, in the ship *Massachusetts*, a new frigate of 22 guns, his flagship,† sailed from Boston about noon on Mar. 16, in company with the ship *Molineux*, 24 guns, Capt. Jonathan Snelling, and the snow *Cæsar*. The *Massachusetts* had been purchased by the Province, while she was still on the stocks, and the *Molineux* had been chartered for the expedition. Cleaves says that Tyng sailed from Boston on Mar. 12; but, if this is so, either he went only to Nantasket or else he returned.

The *Molineux*, on the voyage to Cape Breton, lost sight of the *Massachusetts* and the *Cæsar* on Mar. 18, in a fog. The next day she was on George's Banks, and sighted the *Massachusetts* again on the following day and Louisbourg Harbor on the 20th.



The ship *Massachusetts*, enlarged from a contemporary engraving of 1745. Curiously enough the engraver mistook her rating of 20 guns for a broadside of 20 guns.

One shudders to think of the hardships of the crews of these little vessels, tossed about in the stinging cold winds of the North Atlantic in early spring, amid icebergs and ice fields, beaten upon by snow, sleet, and chilling rain, and now and then shut in by a dense fog, all the while off a hostile coast and with scarcely any of our modern aids to navigation.

Upon reaching Cape Breton Island the fleet stood on and off,

*The briefs in the case of *Notre Dame de la Délivrance* state that the *Massachusetts* frigate went to Cape Ann to pick up the *Cæsar*, evidently following the original orders rather than the events. These briefs are often inaccurate in regard to details not pertinent to their arguments.

†She is often called the *Massachusetts* frigate, doubtless to distinguish her from the Province, sloop *Massachusetts*, Captain Saunders. A frigate is a ship of war, usually of two decks, light built and designed for swift sailing.

blockading icebound Louisbourg, and waiting for the delayed arrival of the land forces under the convoy of Captains Rous and Saunders.

On Mar. 17 two of the Massachusetts armed sloops, the *Resolution*, often called the *Resolute*, 10 guns, Capt. David Donahue,* which was owned by Thomas Tillebrown, William Bowdoin, Jacob Griggs, and Andrew Hall, and was leased to the Province for £1200 per month, old tenor, and the *Bonetta*, 6 guns, Capt. Robert Becket, sometimes called Beckwith,† preceded the main body of the Massachusetts contingent, sailing from Boston and apparently touching at Piscataqua, and, while coasting along Nova Scotia, touched at Knowles Harbor or Owl's Head. Upon seeing some Indians Captain Donahue hoisted French colors on his own sloop and French colors with English colors under them on the *Bonetta*, so that the Indians thought that it was a French privateer with a prize. Three of the Indians came on board to trade, and Captain Donahue immediately put them in irons. From these Indians it was learned that the French intended to besiege Port Royal, now Annapolis Royal. These two sloops with their prisoners reached Canso, the French Canseau, on Mar. 25.

The *Molineux* came down from Cape Breton to Canso, where she arrived Mar. 26. The land forces were expected there at this time, but only the *Resolution* and *Bonetta* had as yet arrived. The *Molineux* stayed at Canso during a few days of bad weather, and sailed on the afternoon of Mar. 29 for Louisbourg.

On Mar. 15 the New Hampshire Colony sloop *Abigail*, 10 guns, Capt. John Fernald, with several transports, sailed from Portsmouth to Newcastle, and on Mar. 21 the entire New Hampshire fleet of twelve vessels sailed from Newcastle for Canso, where they arrived Mar. 31.

Meanwhile the Massachusetts soldiers had been embarking at Charlestown, Boston, and elsewhere, and the vessels had been assembling at King's Roads, now Nantasket, in Boston Harbor. Three vessels arrived there on or before, probably on, Mar. 17, thirteen on the 18th, two on the 19th, two on the 20th, ten on the 21st, ten on the 22d, eight on the 23d and seven on the 24th. Cleaves says that fifty-two sailed on the 24th, thus leaving apparently three at Boston. We know that two were left.

At four o'clock in the afternoon on Sunday, Mar. 24, the first Massachusetts contingent of some 2800 men, in fifty-one vessels, under the convoy of the snow *Shirley*, often called the *Shirley* galley, 24 guns, Capt. John Rous, sailed from King's Roads. George Whitefield, the evangelist, had given the expedition somewhat the aspect of a crusade by suggesting as a motto for their flag: *Nil desperandum Christo duce*.

They reached Sheepscot on the 26th. The second contingent, of 200 men, sailed on the 26th from Boston. At nine in the morning on the 29th the fleet of sixty-three sail weighed anchor at Sheepscot and proceeded on its way. A slight accident occurred, one of the sloops running on a rock. In addition to the *Shirley*, the fleet was

*David Donahue was appointed captain of the *Resolution* Feb. 27, 1744/5.

†Sheffield, p. 16, calls him Beckwith of Connecticut.

guarded by three other armed vessels, the Province sloop *Massachusetts*, 10 guns, Capt. Thomas Saunders, a sloop of 8 guns, Captain Swan, and a sloop of 6 guns, Captain Bush (*alias* Bosch). The names and the captains of only a few of the fifty-nine transports which made up the fleet have as yet been discovered.

The *Humming Bird* was commanded by Captain Honiwell, the *Hannah and Mary* by Capt. David Carmida, the schooner *Fishhawk* by Captain Newmarch, the schooner *Sally* by Capt. Joseph Smith, and the schooner *Seaflower* by Captain Wadlin. There is said to have been a sloop *Seaflower*, commanded by Capt. Jonathan Sayward of York, Me. (Burrage, Maine at Louisbourg, pages 22, 86.) There was a schooner *Elizabeth* and also a sloop *Elizabeth*. The three despatch packets were commanded by Capt. Moses Bennett (who gave up his command of the *Bonetta* to go into this service), Capt. Joseph Smith, and Capt. Michael Hodge. These vessels were to ply between Boston and General Headquarters. Captain Loring and Captain Giddings each commanded a schooner. Other transports were commanded by Mr. Dodd, Captain Stone, Captain Lovett, Captain West, Mr. Hammond, Mr. Allen, Captain Daggett, Robert White, Samuel Barnes, and Captain Mitchell, the last-named in a sloop owned by Nathaniel Sparhawk. Captain Stone's vessel and a Captain Adams's vessel were left behind and did not reach Sheepscot with the *Shirley*.

As might be expected at that season of the year, the fleet was scattered by the bad weather that was encountered on the voyage. A northeast storm raged all day on the 30th and through the following night. Then during Sunday, Mar. 31, the vessels tossed about all day in a calm, with high, sickly swells left over from the storm. Another storm raged all day Monday.

According to Dr. Usher Parsons (*Life of Pepperell*, page 57) some of the transports arrived at Canso on Apr. 1. Certainly the sloop *Massachusetts*, Captain Saunders, and six transports with her arrived on the 2d. The *Shirley*, carrying Pepperell and Rous, with twenty vessels, arrived on the 4th. On that day the ship *Massachusetts* reached Canso from Louisbourg.

Meanwhile the *Molineux* sighted a vessel on Apr. 1 and gave chase. The chase lasted all day, and the vessel put into Canso. Captain Snelling on that account considered the vessel a friend. The *Molineux* lay off the harbor that night, but got becalmed in the morning when she tried to enter the harbor. At least seventeen vessels could be seen in the harbor. When the wind sprang up later in the day the *Molineux* put to sea. On Apr. 3 she spoke the *Prince of Orange*, the *Cæsar*, and the *Fame*, part of the fleet blockading Louisbourg. There were rumors of an incipient mutiny among the crew of the *Molineux* on the 4th. She put back into Canso on the following morning about 8 o'clock.

The *Boston Packet*, Captain Fletcher, about 15 leagues east of Cape Breton, captured on Apr. 2 a sloop loaded with rum, wine, brandy, and indigo from Martinique, and brought her into Canso on the forenoon of the 5th. This was the first prize taken in the expedition, and was usually spoken of as the "Martinico sloop." The

Molineux and the schooner *Hannah and Mary* reached Canso on this day (Apr. 5). Pomeroy says that there were sixty-eight vessels at Canso on this date, and Craft says that on the 7th there were five vessels cruising off Cape Breton. These were the *Fame*, *Cæsar*, *Prince of Orange*, *Molineux*, and the ship *Massachusetts*. The two last-mentioned, the *Molineux* and the ship *Massachusetts*, sailed from Canso for Cape Breton Apr. 7, and were joined by the *Boston Packet* on the following day. Seven more transports arrived at Canso on the 8th and 9th.* Nine more transports, the last, except for one, of those battered about and delayed by the storm, came in on the 11th. These included the *Humming Bird*, Captain Honiwell, Captain Lovett's vessel, and Captain West's vessel. One diarist states that twelve transports arrived on the 8th and twelve more on the 11th. Of these, three reached Island Harbor on or before Apr. 9. The transport that Cleaves was on reached there at 6 P.M. on the 9th. The *Resolution* and two transports arrived at Island Harbor on the 9th. On the 10th nine vessels sailed from Island Harbor and reached Canso at 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the 11th.

The prize "Martinico sloop," which had been captured by Fletcher in the *Boston Packet*, sailed for Boston with despatches Apr. 11. She reached Portsmouth, N. H., on the 20th, sailed again the next day, and reached Boston Apr. 22. Apparently it was planned to send a duplicate copy of the despatches by a brigantine, in case the "Martinico sloop" should be taken by the French or lost at sea, but instead the duplicates were finally sent by the first packet, Capt. Moses Bennett, which sailed about Apr. 28. Bennett probably reached Boston about May 4 and probably brought back Shirley's letter of May 5, doubtless arriving at Chapeaurouge Bay about the 11th.

On Apr. 10 Giddings and some other soldiers in a whaleboat pursued a French shallop off the mouth of Canso Harbor, but without success. Captain Donahue in the *Resolution* was sent to the Gut of Canso on the 12th, where about 10 o'clock on the following morning, at Doe Island, he captured eight Indians, of whom it is said that one was a chief and one a queen, and brought them back prisoners to Canso on Apr. 14. Captains Cobb and "B———" were sent over towards St. Peter's on the 15th, with twenty-four men, in two whaleboats, but ice prevented their landing. These two captains were probably from the land forces, and Captain B——— was perhaps Capt. Israel Bayley, of the same regiment as Capt. Silvanus Cobb. On Apr. 15 the *Molineux*, while cruising off Cape Breton Island, was surrounded by vast cakes of ice, some of them nearly 50 feet thick. Such were the hardships encountered by these hardy Colonial sailors.

On the next day, Apr. 16, the *Boston Packet* and the *Molineux* chased two French brigantines. One escaped, and the other was overtaken by the *Molineux* amidst the ice and fog, about 10 leagues from Canso. The *Molineux* fired three guns at her, whereupon the brigantine struck her colors, without offering any resistance. She

*Pepperell does not mention the arrival of any transports on the 8th, but one diarist states that he arrived on that day, and Pomeroy writes: "Monday at evening, which was the 8th of April, came in seven more."

proved to be the *Victory*, 6 guns, formerly commanded by Captain Loring,* and captured by the French in 1744. She had a cargo of rum, molasses, coffee, sugar, chocolate, and syrup, valued at £25,000, and was bound from Martinique for Louisbourg. She had recently captured two Cape Ann schooners, what to-day would doubtless be called Gloucester fishermen. The *Boston Packet* convoyed the *Victory* into Canso on Apr. 17.

On that day a vessel was sighted off Canso, and Captains Donahue, Becket, and Swan went in chase.† It being calm, eleven whaleboats towed the *Resolution* out of the harbor. At dawn on the 18th the *Molineux* captured a schooner which had been taken by the French brigantine *St. Jean*, 8 guns, about a week before. After taking the schooner, the *Molineux* gave chase to the *St. Jean* and followed her all day. Before the *Molineux* came up with her, however, the French vessel was overtaken and captured by the *Resolution*, Captain Donahue, a league or two from Canso. About 6 o'clock in the afternoon Captains Donahue and Swan brought the prize into Canso, and sailed again before dusk. Capt. William Adams was a prisoner on board of the brigantine, and reported that his vessel, the schooner *St. Peter*, while carrying despatches from Boston to Newfoundland, had been captured by the *St. Jean* on Apr. 12. Captain Brimblecomb was also a prisoner on the *St. Jean*, his vessel having been captured by her.

According to Stearns, Captains Donahue and Becket captured a Cape Ann schooner that had been taken by the French the day before and brought her into Canso on Apr. 18. This is doubtless identical with the schooner taken by the *Molineux*, mentioned above. The discrepancies in the different accounts are no greater than one might expect to find in reports circulated in camp. Cleaves (who is sometimes contradictory and in some instances a day later than other diarists) and another diarist state that two recaptured schooners were brought in on the 19th, doubtless referring to this schooner, which appears to have been Captain Brimblecomb's, and to the one taken by the *Prince of Orange* and mentioned later, which came in during the afternoon. The *Bonetta*, Captain Becket, sailed on the 19th, but found nothing but an iceberg and returned about 2 P.M.

No sooner had the *Molineux* come up with the *Resolution* and the *St. Jean*, then reports of heavy cannon fire were heard. The *Molineux* followed the sound, and soon joined the ship *Massachusetts*, the *Fame*, and the *Cæsar*, who were fighting the French frigate *Renommée*, 36 guns, Captain Kersaint. This ship had been sighted off Canso Harbor on the 18th, and the *Shirley*, Captain Rous, the sloop *Massachusetts*, Captain Saunders, and the *Abigail*, Captain Fernald, had been sent in chase about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The *Renommée* escaped in the thick weather and darkness, but was chased again by the fleet in the morning. Stearns states that she was chased by nine Colonial cruisers, and escaped. Commodore Tyng of the ship *Massachusetts* wrote the following account of the engagement:

*See also *Boston News-Letter* for Apr. 5, Apr. 18, and May 9, 1745.

†Pepperell says Captain Donahue and a schooner, but Pepperell is not always accurate in regard to rigs, and calls the *Prince of Orange* a schooner. George Curwen, in a letter dated Apr. 17, but perhaps finished later, says Donahue and Swan of Marblehead.

"The ship which we chased came up very fast till within gunshot. Twice he struck his colors. Capt. Griffith in the *Cæsar* came across him and they exchanged a broadside with each other. Then Capt. Smithurst [in the *Prince of Orange*] came across him and did the same. Captain Fletcher [in the *Boston Packet*] also; and if Capt. Snelling [in the *Molineux*] had tacked in time, as the chase was running down towards him, we should have taken him. I believe that the chase flung something overboard, which gave him the start of us again. We were not much more than a gunshot from him till it was quite dark, and then had chased him so far that I was afraid of running ashore, and in tacking lost sight of him. For the rest, I refer your Honor to Capt. Rous [of the *Shirley*]. I expected he would keep in with the shore, so I kept in close by the ice the whole night. The Rhode Island men behave extraordinary well, though their vessels [the *Fame* and the *Cæsar*] sail very bad. They are quite out of wood and water and we have spared them all we can."

The *Shirley* fired 115 guns at the *Renommée* in this encounter. Captains Fernald and Saunders commanded the other two vessels that made up the nine mentioned as being in the chase.

On Apr. 19 Captain Smithurst's mate brought into Canso a Cape Ann schooner that had been recently taken by the *Prince of Orange* off Chapeaurouge Bay (Gabus Bay), and Captain Saunders returned. Captain Swan sailed at 3 P.M. Captain Fernald, in the New Hampshire Colony sloop *Abigail*, recaptured the schooner *St. Peter* on the 18th off Chapeaurouge Bay, and brought her into Canso on April 20.* Pomeroy states that this was the sixth prize brought into Canso.

The *Resolution*, Captain Donahue, returned to Canso on the 20th, and, carrying thirty soldiers and an officer and accompanied by the *Bonetta*, Captain Becket, sailed about 6 P.M. on Apr. 21 from Canso for the Bay of Vert, where they were to cruise for the purpose of intercepting and capturing provision vessels, and had orders not to land. On this day, also, Lieut. Col. Edward Evelith of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment was sent, with seventy men, two schooners (or sloops, according to one diarist), one of which was perhaps the schooner *Fishhawk*, and five whaleboats, against the town of St. Peter's, on Cape Breton Island. On Apr. 21 Joseph Emerson, chaplain of the *Molineux*, wrote:

"We saw a sail, gave chase, came up about 11 o'clock, found her to be a sloop who just before we came up retook a schooner which the brig took sometime ago from Boston with stores for the army & wine for the General."

The *Shirley* returned to Canso Apr. 21. On Apr. 22 the *Molineux* and the ship *Massachusetts* were cruising near each other off Cape Breton. On this day H.M.S. *Eltham*, 40 guns, Capt. Philip Durell, arrived at Canso from Piscataqua, after a voyage of six days. She was the first of His Majesty's vessels to join the Colonial forces. When she received her orders to join the expedition, she was just on the point of sailing for England as convoy for the mast ships, as the vessels were called that carried to Europe the American timber that was to be used for vessels' masts. At 6 o'clock in the evening

*According to Cleaves, at 3 o'clock, Apr. 21. Perhaps he means the preceding afternoon, as this item is followed by accounts of what happened in the morning. Cf. his record in regard to Brimblecomb.

one of the transports, which had been given up as lost, arrived at Canso in good condition.

It was at first planned to add the *St. Jean* to the fleet of Colonial cruisers and to send her out in search of the *St. Peter*, but later this was decided to be inadvisable. She was, however, ordered to carry water, wood, and provisions from Canso to the fleet off Louisbourg on Apr. 22. That night a disorderly affray occurred on board the brigantine *Victory*, and her commander, Capt. John Friend, was on that account replaced by Capt. William Adams.

On the 23d Lieutenant Colonel Evelith returned to Canso from St. Peter's, where he had burned some French houses. He brought with him a French prize sloop laden with wood. They had captured another sloop, but were forced to abandon her, and a third sloop that they chased ran ashore.

Commodore Peter Warren, with H.M.S. *Superb*, 60 guns, Capt. Richard Tiddeman, H.M.S. *Launceston*, 40 guns, Capt. Warwick Calmady, and H.M.S. *Mermaid*, 40 guns, Capt. James Douglas, touched at Canso on Apr. 23, in the forenoon, and then proceeded to Cape Breton to join the Colonial cruisers blockading Louisbourg. The *Abigail*, Captain Fernald, was sent to blockade the harbor of St. Peter's.

On the morning of Apr. 24 the three men-of-war under Commodore Warren joined the fleet off Louisbourg. The *Boston Packet* took a schooner loaded with wood, which was formerly commanded by Captain Donnel and had been captured by the French off Annapolis Basin in 1744. The *Fame* captured a sloop that ran ashore while attempting to escape. She also was loaded with wood. In the afternoon a shallop was taken. These vessels came from St. Peter's and were captured at Margaret's Bay.

It is now necessary to go back in point of time to Apr. 14, when the Connecticut contingent, consisting of five sloops, two brigantines,* and one schooner, eight vessels in all, seven transports and the Connecticut Colony guard sloop *Defence*,† 12 guns, commanded by Captain Prentice, sailed from New London at 11 o'clock Sunday morning. It should be noted that both the Massachusetts and the Connecticut contingents sailed on Sunday. The Rhode Island Colony sloop *Tartar*, a brig of 14 guns, Capt. Daniel Fones, accompanied the Connecticut fleet as an additional safeguard. They reached Holmes Hole (Vineyard Haven) on the 13th, Nantucket on the 15th, and Cape Sable on the 21st. One of the transports was the schooner *Charming Molly*, Captain Byles. Another Connecticut transport was the sloop *Diamond*, Capt. Ephraim Doane, and five others appear to have been commanded by Captains Coit, Robbins, Mumford, Talcott, and Lais. It is possible that some of these were not in this fleet, but came up to Louisbourg later with reinforcements or supplies. Capt. Aaron Bull commanded a Connecticut transport sloop which

*Cleaves says that one of the Connecticut vessels was a snow.

†Francis Parkman in the *Atlantic Monthly* for March, 1891, p. 322, wrote: "two sloops hired in Connecticut of 16 guns each." Burrage, p. 22, follows Parkman. He states also that there were 13 vessels in the fleet, viz., Massachusetts, 9; Connecticut, 2; Rhode Island, 1; and New Hampshire, 1. There were in reality 15 armed vessels, viz., Massachusetts, 12 (of which 2 were hired from Rhode Island owners); Connecticut, 1; Rhode Island, 1; and New Hampshire, 1.

arrived at Louisbourg on Aug. 10. This vessel may have been in the fleet which sailed on Apr. 14 and may have returned to Connecticut in May, June, or July.

The French cruiser *Renommée* was sighted by the Connecticut fleet on Apr. 23 off Pope's Head. The *Tartar* left the fleet and went out to meet the *Renommée*, firing two bow chasers at her. The French ship replied with two broadsides of at least 60 cannon. The *Tartar*, greatly inferior in armament, led the *Renommée* away from the transports, which were thereby enabled to reach Tor Bay, N. S., in safety. The *Tartar's* jib halliards were shot away, and Captain Fones found it necessary to cut down the waist of the *Tartar* in order to make her sail better. After an eight hour's chase to windward the *Tartar* proved herself a better sailer than the *Renommée* and escaped in the night.

The Connecticut transports and the *Defence* reached Canso on Apr. 24 at 11 A.M. (or, according to Cleaves, at 9 A.M.), and reported that the *Tartar* had probably been captured by the French ship. At noon Captain Swan sailed from Canso with despatches for Commodore Warren.

On Apr. 25, at 5 o'clock, the snow *Cæsar*, Captain Griffith, arrived at Canso from Cape Breton, with news that the ice had gone from Louisbourg. She took on wood and water. At 1 o'clock in the afternoon the *Tartar* fired five guns and came to anchor at Canso, only slightly damaged by her combat with the *Renommée*. Captain Fernald returned from his expedition against St. Peter's, having touched at the Isle de Madame. On this day, off Louisbourg, a French ship of 14 guns, laden with wine, etc., escaped Commodore Warren in the fog, but six hours later was attacked by the ship *Massachusetts*. She, however, again escaped in the fog and night, and got into Louisbourg. The *Massachusetts* lost one man in the engagement.

On Apr. 26 Captain Swan reached Canso, with news that the fleet off Louisbourg had captured three French vessels two days before. Lieutenant General Pepperell transferred his headquarters from the *Shirley* to the sloop *Massachusetts*, Captain Saunders's vessel. Captain Rous in the *Shirley* and Captain Fones in the *Tartar* sailed from Canso in quest of the *Renommée*. They cruised to the westward, and fell in with the *Renommée* to the west of George's Banks, where they attacked her, but, being a better sailer, she escaped. The *Shirley* continued westward, and reached Nantasket on May 2.

Between 5 and 7 o'clock in the morning of Apr. 29 the New England armada sailed from Canso, in four divisions of transports, under the convoy of "an armed snow and two armed sloops." Light winds prevented their reaching Chapeaurouge Bay before night, as had been hoped. Commodore Warren and some of his fleet, which now included the Colonial cruisers as well as His Majesty's ships, were sighted in the afternoon, and a brigantine laden with supplies was sent out to them. Colonel Moulton, with four or five vessels under convoy of the *Abigail*, Captain Fernald, made an attack on St. Peter's with 270 men.

After a day and night at sea the fleet and army under Pepperell

arrived at Chapeaurouge Bay about 10 o'clock in the morning on Apr. 30. Meanwhile the *Resolution* and the *Bonetta*, preceding the transports, had destroyed the fishing villages of St. Pierre,* St. Esprit, and Fourche. Commodore Warren's men-of-war bombarded the forts of Louisbourg, while the troops disembarked 10 miles away at Chapeaurouge Bay, their landing being covered by the gunfire from the vessels of Captains Fletcher, Saunders, and Bush. The village at Lorembec was also destroyed.

In the morning of Apr. 30 a French ship was chased by some of the cruisers into Manaton (Menadon) Bay, eastward from Louisbourg. The *Molineux*, the *Fame*, the *Launceston*, and the *Eltham* were in the chase, and the *Molineux* finally got close enough to attack and capture the French vessel.† She was the *Marie de Grâce*, 14 guns, from Granville for Louisbourg, laden with supplies. Commodore Warren asked Pepperell for several fast-sailing schooners to carry messages, three schooners to attend him off Louisbourg, some for fishing, a fast schooner to send to Newfoundland with despatches, and Captain Bush's sloop to blockade the mouth of the harbor at night. Pepperell replied that he would send such vessels as soon as they were unloaded. He also suggested that Commodore Warren should join with Brig. Gen. Samuel Waldo and himself and fit out a brigantine as a privateer on their own account. This plan, however, does not appear to have been carried out. The *Defence* and the brigantine referred to, which was valued at £1910, old tenor, at Canso, and which had a cargo of clothing for the sailors, together with Mr. Dodd's vessel, took prisoners and despatches out to the fleet on May 2. The *Defence* returned and anchored in Chapeaurouge Bay that night. The *Boston Packet* chased a sloop and a schooner into one of the bays east of Louisbourg, but they escaped because there were no light-draft schooners to go after them.

The *Defence* cruised off Louisbourg on May 3. Five of the desired schooners reached Commodore Warren on the 4th, and were soon followed by two more and by one to take despatches to Newfoundland. The fifth schooner, the *Fishhawk*, Captain Newmarch, sailed from Chapeaurouge Bay on the 4th. On this day the fleet drew up in line of battle in front of Louisbourg Harbor, and the ship *Massachusetts*, the *Prince of Orange*, the *Fame*, the *Defence*, the *Eltham*, and at least one schooner sailed eastward in search of two ships said to be in a harbor there.

Meanwhile Captain Donahue had been repulsed in the Bay of Vert, and Capt. Richard Jacques, who accompanied him, had been killed. In this expedition the *Resolution* went as far as the Isle de St. Jean, where a landing party burnt a considerable number of houses, destroyed the cattle, and frightened the inhabitants, thus deterring them from sending help or supplies to Louisbourg. Return-

*Perhaps a fishing village on Isle St. Pierre, evidently not the town of St. Peter's. The *Boston News-Letter* for May 23 says that the fisheries at Forechetto and Lawrembeque were destroyed.

†The logs of the *Launceston* and the *Mermaid* enter this capture under the date of May 1. This is due to the fact that the nautical day in a ship's log always runs from noon of one day to noon of the next, and is called by the calendar day on which it ends, so that any events occurring in the afternoon or evening are entered under the date of the following day. Bradstreet records a rumor that two supply ships were taken.

ing with two small prize sloops, the *Resolution* reached Canso on or before May 4.

The expedition under Colonel Moulton destroyed the town of St. Peter's, burnt four schooners, and then returned with one prize schooner to Canso, where they turned the prisoners over to the garrison there. Then they proceeded eastward, and joined the main body of the army at Chapeaurouge Bay on the 5th. Captain Donahue at Canso on May 7 discovered and frustrated a plot among the French prisoners to carry off the brigantine *Victory*.

The second of the four supply vessels mentioned by Shirley seems to have been the sloop *Good Intent*, Captain Bradford, which left Boston about Apr. 24 and reached Canso May 8, having run ashore at the mouth of the harbor the previous night and lost her boom. The third vessel was the sloop *Philadelphia*, Capt. John Stinson, which sailed from Boston about Apr. 26. The "fourth sloop" doubtless came in the fleet that was convoyed by the *Shirley*. On May 8 the *Resolution*, Captain Donahue, and the *Bonetta*, Captain Becket, went on a short cruise to the harbor of St. Peter's and places adjacent, and Captain Arno was put in command of one of Donahue's prize sloops and sent with despatches to Chapeaurouge Bay.

Captains Donahue and Becket were in search of French vessels said to be laid up in the vicinity of St. Peter's. They found and captured a sloop, a schooner, and at least one other vessel, probably a sloop, and returned to Canso on or before May 10. On that day Captain Donahue sighted a ship to the westward which was thought to be H.M.S. *Bien Aimé*, Capt. Clark Gayton, which had sailed from Nantasket on May 3.

The *Resolution*, Captain Donahue, joined the fleet off Louisbourg, and came into Chapeaurouge Bay on the 11th, and a schooner that had been in the expedition to the eastward returned to Chapeaurouge Bay. The *Tartar*, Captain Fones, which had returned to the fleet after her cruise with the *Shirley* in pursuit of the *Renommée*, was sent to the eastward to summon to Chapeaurouge Bay the vessels that had not as yet returned from that expedition and also the *Mermaid* and the *Molineux*, that were cruising to the eastward. The *Tartar* cruised on this mission for five days, meeting the *Defence* on the 13th and presumably some of the other vessels, and returned to Chapeaurouge Bay, where she lay on the 16th. The aforesaid expedition reached St. Ann's Bay on the 6th. The schooners (apparently there was more than one in the expedition) went in to the bay during the morning, and the *Defence* went in and landed men in the afternoon. The next day a landing party with the *Eltham's* barge and yawl attacked and burnt St. Ann, a town of about 20 houses and between 20 and 40 shallops. They took one prisoner and much loot, consisting of 12 or 15 feather beds, 3 or 4 cases of bottles, chests with clothes, iron pots, brass kettles, candlesticks, frying pans, pewter plates, spoons, etc.

On the 8th the *Prince of Orange* and the *Defence* weighed anchor at 4 P.M. and sailed northward. They captured a shallop, but turned it adrift in a snowstorm. On the 9th they reached Aganish

[Nigonish] Bay and burnt a town of 80 houses. They also destroyed the towns of Bradore and Bayonne, as well as St. Ann. At noon they started back for Louisbourg, but were forced to lay to until the 12th on account of stormy weather. On the 13th the *Defence* met the *Tartar* about sunrise and reached Chapeaurouge Bay about 11 o'clock. On the 8th the ship *Massachusetts* ran afoul of the *Eltham* in the fog at night, stove in the latter's larboard quarter, and tore her mainsail. The *Massachusetts* carried away her bowsprit in the crash. The *Eltham* reached Louisbourg some time between May 13 and 16. Capt. Moses Bennett, in command of one of the despatch packets, sailed from Chapeaurouge Bay on the 12th and reached Boston on the 17th. Captain Donahue, in the *Resolution*, sailed with despatches and prisoners on the 12th for Boston, stopping on the way at Canso for his cable, anchor, and boat which he had left there. He reached Boston on the 18th. The *Molineux* spoke the ship *Massachusetts* on the 12th and the *Bien Aimé* on the 13th. Captain Gayton, in the *Bien Aimé*, who had left Nantasket May 3, was off Louisbourg on the 13th, having spoken the ship *Massachusetts*, the *Molineux*, and a schooner from Chapeaurouge Bay on that day. This same day a French snow of 150 tons, from Bordeaux, successfully ran the blockade and entered Louisbourg. Some packet or transport arrived on the 13th or 14th, for Giddings records receiving a letter from New England on May 14. On the 14th, also, some shallops were fitted with swivel guns, in order to assist landing parties. On May 13 two fire ships, one an old ship of 150 tons and the other a schooner, were sent into Louisbourg in an unsuccessful attempt to burn the French snow, which was thought to have powder on board. Warren and Pepperell were constantly sending schooners with despatches back and forth between the fleet and the camp.

[To be concluded]

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Communicated by the Committee on English Research

[Continued from vol. 76, page 301]

HASKETT

Contributed by G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., A.M., LL.B., of Newport, R. I.

IN this article records are presented which supply new information about the English ancestry and family connections of Stephen Haskett, who settled at Salem, Mass., as early as 1668, and through two of his daughters, who married into the Derby family, was an ancestor of later generations of this well-known family. In order to make accessible in one article all the evidence thus far discovered on the English origin of this immigrant, a few records previously printed are here printed again — among them the deposition of Elizabeth,

widow of Stephen Haskett, which was made in 1698 and is the starting point for investigations into his ancestry, and abstracts, with slight changes, of several English wills contributed by the late Henry FitzGilbert Waters to earlier volumes of the REGISTER. A study of the Haskett records already in print and of those here printed for the first time shows that Stephen Haskett of Salem was a son of Elias Haskett of Marnhull, co. Dorset, and Henstridge, co. Somerset, and a nephew of the Stephen Haskett of Marnhull who made his will (found by Mr. Waters) in 1648 and who was considered, eight years ago, by the contributor of this article, to have been probably the father of the Salem settler.* These records also point to an Elias or Ellis Haskett of Henstridge, who was buried 10 May 1639, as probably the grandfather of Stephen of Salem. A pedigree, in which the information derived from the records is set forth in genealogical form, will conclude the article.

FROM ESSEX COUNTY (MASS.) NOTARIAL RECORDS

Elizabeth Haskitt's Oath & Certificate Entred May 30th, '98.

M^{rs}. Elizabeth Haskitt widow formerly the wife of Stephen Haskitt of Salem personally appeared (before me) y^e subscriber & made Oath that she hath six children living (viz) one sonne whose name is Elias Haskitt aged about Twenty Eight yeares & fve Daughters Elizabeth Mary Sarah Hannah & Martha all which she had by her husband y^e abovesaid m^r Stephen Haskitt & Were his Children by him begotten of her body in Lawfull Wedlock being married to him by Doctor Ceauell in Exiter in y^e Kingdome of England & whose sd husband serued his time with one m^r Thomas Oburne a chandler and sope boyler in s^d place & was y^e reputed Sonne of ——— Haskit of Henstredge (so called) in Summersetshire in s^d Kingdome of England & haue often heard my s^d husband say that he had but one brother whose namè was Elias Hasket & that he liued in said Towne of Henstredge. Elizabeth Haskitt.

Sworne Salem May y^e 30th 1698 before me John Hathorne One of y^e Councill & Justice pe & Q. in y^e County of Essex in his Maj^{ties} province of y^e Massachusetts Bay in New England.†

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS AND TRANSCRIPTS OF HENSTRIDGE, CO. SOMERSET, 1605-1699

Baptisms

- 1605 Elinor Stibbs daughter of William 18 October.‡
- 1622 Anna Stibbs daughter of William and Edith his wife 15 December.‡
- 1622 Susan Hasket daughter of Elizer of Endeston§ and Christian his wife
19 March [1622/3].‡
- 1636 Joan bastard daughter of Aditha Hasket 27 May.‡
- 1636 Stephen Hasket son of Elizer Hasket, Sen.[?], clothier, and Ellinora
his wife 18 December.‡
- 1639 William Stibbs son of William and Agnes his wife 2 February [1639/
40].‡
- 1640 Sara Dusset daughter of George and Elizabeth 20 September.‡
- 1640 William Hasket son of Ellis and Sarah his wife 4 November.‡

* Cf. *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 51, p. 2.

† Printed in REGISTER, vol. 30, p. 110, from a copy made by the late Henry FitzGilbert Waters.

‡ This entry is taken from the Bishop's transcripts of the parish registers of Henstridge, these transcripts being preserved at Wells.

§ Endeston or Enston, a hamlet in Henstridge, is now called Yenston.

- 1665 Susanna daughter of Ellis Hasket, Junr., and Elizabeth 1 November.
 1665 Jonathan son of William and Rebecca Hasket 23 November.
 1667 Mary daughter of Ellis and Elizabeth Hasket 18 March [1667/8].
 1669 Annetta daughter of William Haskett and Joan 18 November.
 1670 Ellis son of Ellis and Elizabeth Haskot 8 January [1670/1].
 1673 Sara daughter of Ellis and Elizabeth Haskott 2 April.
 1673 Stephen son of William Hasket and Joan 21 October.
 1674 Mary daughter of William Haskott and Joan 12 January [1674/5].
 1675 Mary daughter of Martha Haskett, widow, 26 October.
 1675 Sara daughter of William Haskott and Joan 12 January [1675/6].
 1676 Samuel son of Ellis and Elizabeth Haskot 3 April.
 1677 Samuel son of William Haskott and Joan 29 April.
 1678 Jane daughter of William Haskott and Joan 15 September.
 1681 Joan daughter of William Haskot and Joan 15 June.
 1682 Thomas son of William Haskot and Joan 27 August.

Marriages

- 1673 Anthony Davidge of Kington Magna, Dorset, to Mary Haskott of this parish 10 April.
 1673 Robert Hellier of Stalbridge, Dorset, to Mary Haskott of this parish 10 November.
 1681 William Chandoll of Marnhull, Dorset, to Joan Haskott of this parish 5 September.
 1695 William Kelloway of Marnhull, Dorset, to Anna Hasket of Henstridge 25 March.
 1699 Joseph Perrin and Mary Haskot 27 July.

Burials

- 1605 Richard Stibbs 26 September.*
 1623 Dionisia Haskett daughter of Elizer, Senior, 4 July.*
 1639 Ellis Hasket, an old man, 10 May.*
 1639 William Stibbs infant son of William and Agnes 16 February [1639/40].*
 1640 Joane Hasket wife of William 1 March [1640/1].*
 1654 William Haskott son of Wm. Haskott and Rebecca his wife 3 May.
 1660 Elnor Haskett 17 June.
 1666 Robert son of William Haskot 19 September.
 1673 Mary daughter of Ellis Haskot of Marsh† 26 June.
 1673 Elizog [?] Haskot of Enston 22 September.
 1681 Johanna daughter of William Haskott 2 October.
 1687 Samuel son of Wm. Haskot 23 October.
 1690 Joan wife of Wm. Haskot 3 March [1690/1].
 1696 Mary Haskott, widow, 21 February [1696/7].

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF KINGS DON, CO. SOMERSET

- 1625 Willm Hescott and Joanna Hurd married 3 November.‡

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF MARNHULL, CO. DORSET,
1560-1701

Baptisms

- 1596 John son of John Haskett 27 June.
 1597 William son of John Haskett 7 January [1597/8].
 1599 Joan daughter of John Haskett 1 July.

*This entry is taken from the Bishop's transcripts of the parish registers of Henstridge, these transcripts being preserved at Wells.

†Marsh was the name of a part of Henstridge.

‡Printed in Phillimore's Somerset Parish Registers, Marriages, vol. 1, p. 96.

- 1601 Marie daughter of John Hasket 22 May.
- 1603 Thomas son of John Haskett 8 April.
- 1605 Robert son of John Haskett 18 September.
- 1608 Edeth daughter of Ellis Hasket 9 December.
- 1610 Ellis son of Ellis Hasket 28 October.
- 1615 William son of Elizeno Haskett 12 June.
- 1622 Elizabeth daughter of Steven Hasket 19 January [1622/3].
- 1624 Margaret daughter of Steven Hasket 12 January [1624/5].
- 1629 John son of Steven Hasket 25 June.
- 1648 Stephen son of Stephen Haskett the Younger and Elizabeth his wife 12 November.
- 1652 Elizabeth daughter of Stephen Haskett and Elizabeth his wife 7 April.
- 1673 Steuen son of Steuen Hasket and Marey his wife 7 May.
- 1675 Thomas son of Steuen Hasket and Mary his wife 15 June.
- 1677 John son of Steuen Hasket and Elizabeth his wife 3 October.
- 1678 John son of John Hasket and Joane his wife 3 September.
- 1680 Frances daughter of Steven Hasket and Elizabeth his wife 4 June.
- 1680 James son of John Hasket and Joane his wife 25 July.
- 1680 John and Mary twin children of Henr. Hasket and Mary his wife 9 January [1680/1].
- 1682 Ann daughter of Henr Hasket and Mary his wife 2 April.
- 1682 James son of John Hasket and Joane his wife 21 November.
- 1683 Jonathan son of Steven Hasket and Elizabeth his wife 28 March.
- 1686 Thomas son of Stephen Haskett and Anne his wife 23 June.
- 1687 Thomas son of John Hasket and Joane his wife 5 May.
- 1689 John son of John Haskett and Elizabeth his wife 23 March [1689/90].
- 1696 Thomas son of Thomas Hasket and Mary his wife 5 July.
- 1697 Stephen son of Thomas Hasket and Mary his wife 16 January [1697/8].
- 1699 Jonathan son of Thomas Hasket and Mary his wife 6 January [1699/1700].
- 1701 Ambros son of Thomas Haskett and Mary his wife 25 July.

Marriage

- 1686 Richd. Fricker of Dunhead St. Mary and Elen Haskett 27 October.

Burials

- 1597 Willm son of John Haskett 5 February [1597/8].
- 1635 Alice daughter of Stephen Haskett and Elizabeth his wife 16 November.
- 1635 Margaret daughter of Stephen Haskett and Elizabeth his wife 30 January [1635/6].
- 1648* Steven Haskett the Elder 29 October.
- 1651 Steven Hasket the Elder 9 August.
- 1669 Robert Hasket 16 February [1669/70].
- 1675 Ann Hasket 28 December.
- 1681 James Hasket 25 November.
- 1682 Elizabeth Hasket of Todber 15 August.
- 1695 John Hasket 6 February [1695/6].
- 1701 Steven Hasket, Junior, 11 September.

*The entry is recorded under this year, but from the context it is evident that the year-date should have been 1649.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF STALBRIDGE, CO. DORSET

*Marriages**

- 1703 Richard Burge and Rebecca Duffet 22 February [1703/4].
 1706 Charles Duffet and Martha Snook 21 July.
 1709 John Calpen and Mary Dibble 16 November.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

The Will of WILLIAM SEAVIER of Yenston in the parish of Henstridge, co. Somerset, husbandman, dated 7 October 1604. To be buried in the parish church or churchyard of Henstridge. To that parish church 20s. and to the parish church of Kingston 10s. To Margaret Seavier £10 and to Callice Seavier £10, to remain in the executors' hands till they marry or be of age. To John Seavier, my brother Reynolde's son, £6, at one and twenty. To Reynold Seavier, my brother, a hundred weight of cheese. To my brother Presley's children a sheep apiece. To my brother Ellis Haskette's children a sheep apiece. To Gregory Royall's daughter Margery one calf of the next year's weaning. To John Collis' son William a calf of the same weaning. To Gregory Royall's son Richard and his two daughters Alice and Mary a lamb apiece. To every of my godchildren 12d. apiece. To the poor folks of Yenston four bushels of barley, to be divided amongst them. All the rest of my goods, etc., I give and bequeath to Marrian Seavier, my wife, and John Seavier, whom I make my full and whole executors. Overseers: Ellys Hasket and Gregory Royall. Proved 29 November 1604. (P. C. C., Harte, 86.) [This abstract has been adapted from the abstract of the will of William Seavier published in REGISTER, vol. 53, p. 13, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, p. 1437.]

The Will of MARIANE SEVIER of Yenstone in the parish and peculiar of Henstridge, co. Somerset, widow, dated 9 May 1607. To be buried in the churchyard of Henstridge. To the parish church of Henstridge 10s. To the poor folk of Henstridge parish 10s. To Deane Haskett, daughter of Ellis Haskett, 40s. To Ellis Haskett's three other daughters and William Haskett, his son, £4; if any of them die before they come to the age of one and twenty years or be married, then the money is to remain to the survivors. To Margaret Sevier, daughter of Richard Sevier, a gown cloth and £10; to Alce Sevier, another daughter, a gown and £10. To Marie Royall of Henstridge, widow, one featherbed and £3. To Annis Harte 20s. To Cicely Royall, daughter of Marie Royall, £3. To Richard and Dorothe Royall, son and daughter of Marie Royall, 20s. apiece. To brother-in-law Reynold Sevier £3 and to John Sevier, his son, 40s. To Dorothe Pennie a gown. To Marrian Harris, wife to Richard Harris, five sheep. To John Moores nine sheep. To the children of John Wolfres nine sheep. To Thomas Seavier the Younger nine sheep. To the children of Gregorie Royall £4. 8s. 4d., which money is in the hands of the said Gregorie. To John and Dorothy Penny, my servants, 10s. apiece. To Rose Collis, wife of John Collis, £3. To Marie Haskett, wife of Ellis Haskett, 20s. To every of my godchildren 12d. apiece. All the rest of my goods to Gregory Royall, whom I constitute sole executor. Overseers: Ellis Haskett and Richard Chippman, and I bequeath to them 3s. 4d. apiece. Witnesses: John Bryne, William Pittman, Richard Chippman, Ellis Haskett, and John Royall. Proved 26 June 1607. (P. C. C., Huddleston, 62.) [This abstract has been adapted from the abstract of the will of Mariane Sevier published in REGISTER, vol. 40, p. 303, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 1, pp. 175-176.]

*Printed in Phillimore's Dorset Parish Registers, Marriages, vol. 4, pp. 42, 43.

The Will of JOHN HASKET of Todber, co. Dorset, dated 29 September, 12 James [1614]. To be buried in the parish churchyard of Stowre Estowre [sic]. To the same church and to the church of Todber. To my son William Hasket my parcel of land called Berriell, by estimation five acres, and Pitt mead, by estimation seven acres, in the parish of Sutton Mountague *alias* Montacutt, Somerset, for the term of ten years after my decease, he paying to my son John Hasket, yearly during the said term, 5s.; and after the said term of ten years I bequeath the said land wholly to my son John Haskett and the heirs male of his body, etc., with remainder to my son Thomas and then to my son Robert and the heirs male of his body for ever. To Anne, my wife, during her natural life, my parcel of land called Bushe Hayes and the arrable thereunto belonging, [she] paying her son William Haskett yearly during her life 6s. 8d., if it be lawfully demanded; and after her decease I give it to the said William, etc., with remainder to my son Michael Haskett and then to the right heir. To my son John £30, to be paid for his use when he shall be a prentice; in the meantime his mother is to have the profit, or, if he be obstinate or stubborn towards his mother in making his choice for a wife, then it shall be at the discretion of his mother and the overseers what portion to allow him. To my son Thomas £40. To my son Robert £40. To my son Michael £40. To my two daughters, Joane Haskett and Mary Haskett, £50 apiece, to be given them at their marriage if their mother shall so long happen to live; if not, then to be paid them at their mother's decease. Also, if they should be obstinate and stubborn towards their mother in not taking their mother's good will and consent in their choice for marriage, then it shall be at their mother's discretion what portion to allow either of them. Residue to my wife Anne, whom I make my sole executrix. Overseers: my well-beloved friends Stephen Haskett, William Haskett, and George Cox. Witnesses: Stephen Haskett, William Haskett [and others]. Proved 23 February 1614 [1614/15]. (P. C. C., Rudd, 8.) [This abstract has been adapted from the abstract of the will of John Hasket published in REGISTER, vol. 53, pp. 13-14, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, pp. 1437-1438.]

The Will of JOHN HILLIER of Wincanton, co. Somerset, gentleman, dated 20 May 1619. To be buried in the churchyard of Wincanton, where I now dwell. To the parish church 5s. To the poor of Wincanton 8d. Residue to my son-in-law William Moggs and his wife Dorothye. All my lands to my said son-in-law and my daughter Dorothye, his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, and in default thereof to the said William and Dorothye Moggs in fee simple. Executors: William and Dorothye Moggs. Witnesses: John Maycock, Robert Powell, George Greenestrete, John Strode. Proved 23 October 1620. (P. C. C., Soame, 93.) [There is a very brief abstract of this will in the printed "Register Soame," p. 365.]

The Will of KATHERINE SAMPSON of the parish and peculiar jurisdiction of Hengstridge, in the Diocese of Bath and Wells, maiden, dated 30 April 1627. To be buried in the parish church of Hengstridge. To the said church, in money, 20s. To the poor of the said parish 10s. I forgive my cousin Nicholas Locke all the debts that he doth owe me. To my mother my best band of linen and my best apron. I forgive my cousin John Sampson, out of the bond of 40s. which he oweth me, 20s. thereof, and the other 20s. of the said bond I give to my cousin Susan Sampson. To my sister Joane Sampson one silver spoon. To cousin Mary Sampson, my brother William's daughter, my best gown, my best petticoat, my best hat, and £16. 10s. which is due me upon bond from Ellis Hasket and William Haskett, his son. Residue to my two sisters, Jane and Edith Sampson, and they are to be executrices. Overseers: Richard Sampson the Younger and Thomas Morris the Younger.

Brother Henry Sampson oweth me £26. Witnesses: Richard Eburne, vicar, and others. Proved 14 June 1627. (P. C. C., Skinner, 63.) [This abstract has been adapted from the abstract of the will of Katherine Sampson published in REGISTER, vol. 40, p. 303, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 1, p. 176.]

[The rest of the Haskett material, with pedigree, will be published in the REGISTER of April 1923. — EDITOR.]

PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

By HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B., Recording Secretary

Boston, Massachusetts, 4 October 1922. A stated meeting of the Society was held in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, at 2.30 P.M., President Chase presiding.

The minutes of the May meeting were read and approved, and the reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, Historian, and Council were accepted, the Council reporting that since the May meeting members of the Society had been elected as follows:

Honorary Member

John Venn, Sc.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., of Cambridge, England

Life Member

Eliza Taft Newton of Holyoke, Mass.

Resident Members

George Bucknam Dorr of Bar Harbor, Me.
Mrs. A. Roberson of Binghamton, N. Y.
Mrs. Stella E. J. Mills of Willimantic, Conn.
Mrs. C. K. Baker of Auburn, R. I.
Harry W. Glossbrenner of Indianapolis, Ind.
Mrs. W. H. May of Pittsfield, Mass.
Walter M. Tuller of Wynantskill, N. Y.
Mrs. Emilie Maris Cole of Duluth, Minn.
Jessica J. Haskell of Hallowell, Me.
Jessie E. Blackstone of Anaconda, Mont.
Mrs. Le Roy B. Cox of Chicago, Ill.
Elizabeth Crawford of Kittanning, Pa.
Mrs. A. C. Rippier of Brooklyn, N. Y.
Claud F. Lester of Philippi, W. Va.
Mrs. E. B. Thomas of Pasadena, Calif.
Mrs. William H. Hoffman of Barrington, R. I.
Mrs. John F. Storm of Union, S. C.
Percival Jones of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. Mark C. Price of Greensboro, N. C.
Louise Tanner Reeve of Buxton, N. Dak.
Mrs. J. H. Cutter of North Litchfield, N. Y.
Mrs. F. R. Heustis of Hyde Park, Mass.
Mrs. Clarence R. Sloan of Marietta, Ohio
Allan Hiram Whitman of Malden, Mass.
Elizabeth F. Gordon of Bridgewater, Mass.
Perry Oliver Holden of Ashland, Mass.
Mrs. T. L. Smith of Concord, Mass.
Mrs. Grayce E. Eldred of Cody, Wyo.
Arthur Crew Inman of Boston, Mass.
Nathan E. Truman of Bainbridge, N. Y.

Stanley Brampton Parker of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. Arthur E. Barter of Roslindale, Mass.
 Mrs. Frances B. Phipps of Boston, Mass.
 Charles Levi Shedd of Arlington, Mass.
 James Williamson Eddy of Boston, Mass.
 Robert Adams Gibbs of Los Angeles, Calif.
 Carrie Belle Jewett of Grand Rapids, Mich.
 Mrs. Frank Alden Besse of Wareham, Mass.
 John Whiting Webber of Newton, Mass.
 Mrs. Andrew Chalmers Wilson of Osterville, Mass.
 Mrs. Winthrop Brown, Jr., of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. Alice Benjamin Vail of River Head, Long Island, N. Y.
 Mrs. A. F. Rees of Biltmore, N. C.
 Frederick M. Libby of Neponset, Mass.
 Mrs. Julia Watkins Brown of Ann Arbor, Mich.
 Mrs. Clara Hyde Dewey Hogg of Cadiz, Ohio
 Wayne V. Jones of Kansas City, Mo.
 Alexander Morton Emerson of Boston, Mass.

The Chair then presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, Lewis Appleton Barker, LL.B., of Brookline, Mass., who gave an interesting and instructive address, illustrated with colored lantern slides, on *Arms — Their Evolution and Influence on History*.

No further business being presented, the Chair, at 4 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved, and the members of the Society, with their guests, enjoyed a social hour in the tea room.

1 November. A stated meeting of the Society was held in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, at 2.30 P.M., President Chase presiding and a quorum being present.

The minutes of the October meeting were read and approved, and the reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, Historian, and Council were accepted, the Council reporting that since the October meeting members of the Society had been elected as follows:

Life Member

Frederick A. Grant of West Somerville, Mass.

Resident Members

George Thomas Eaton of Andover, Mass.
 Stewart Henry Hartshorn of Short Hills, N. J.
 William Hall Best of West Newton, Mass.
 Mrs. B. P. Bole of Cleveland, Ohio
 Rear Admiral Austin M. Knight, U.S.N., Retired, of Washington, D. C.
 William Sohler Bryant, M.D., of New York City
 Mrs. Charles P. Lesh of Indianapolis, Ind.
 Harold D. Kilgore of Gloucester, Mass.
 Mrs. W. W. McClench of Springfield, Mass.
 Levi B. Chase of Sturbridge, Mass.

On motion it was

Voted, That the Society proceed to the election of the Nominating Committee, agreeable to the provisions of the By-Laws.

That three tellers be appointed by the Chair, and that said tellers shall distribute, receive, sort, and count the ballots, and make a report to this meeting.

That the polls be now opened, and stand open until every member present has had opportunity to vote.

The Chair appointed as tellers Nathaniel T. Kidder, Henry B. Reed, and Miss Josephine E. Rayne, and the election by ballot of the Nominating Committee took place.

After the polls had been closed, the Chair presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, Arthur Lord, Esq., President of the Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, Mass., who read an instructive paper on *The Value of Tradition*, in which he considered the weight that should be assigned to tradition in history and genealogy and referred to several events in New England history for which the evidence is largely traditional, such as the visits of the Norsemen to the New

England coast, the identification of Plymouth Rock as the landing place of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and the traditions relating to Mary Chilton, and to the courtship of Myles Standish.

On motion of Alfred Johnson, seconded by T. Julien Silsby, a unanimous vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Lord for his scholarly paper.

The Chair then called for the report of the tellers, and, when this had been presented, declared that Mrs. Sarah Hemenway Bell of West Newton, Mrs. Emma Burt Blaine of Boston, Charles Eliot Goodspeed of Wollaston, Percival Hall Lombard of Brookline, and James Parker Parmenter of Arlington had been unanimously elected members of the Nominating Committee.

No further business being presented, the President, at 3.30 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved, and invited the members of the Society and their guests to enjoy a social hour in the tea room.

6 December. A stated meeting of the Society was held in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, at 2.30 P.M., President Chase presiding.

The minutes of the November meeting were read and approved, and the reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, Historian, and Council were accepted, the Council reporting that since the November meeting members of the Society had been elected as follows:

Life Member

Weston P. Dimock of Standish, Me.

Resident Members

Mary Caroline Bucknam of Swampscott, Mass.

Charles Huntington Pennoyer of Attleboro, Mass.

Frank E. Doyle of Mattapan, Mass.

Mrs. John S. Thatcher of West Medford, Mass.

Mrs. N. E. Howes of Holyoke, Mass.

Mrs. Carroll A. Dwinell of East Lynn, Mass.

Charles William French of Woburn, Mass.

A. S. Hannaford of Toledo, Ohio

Daniel L. Ransome, M.D., of Rockford, Ill.

The report of the Nominating Committee was read and accepted.

The President appointed Messrs. Harold Clarke Durrell and Joseph Harvey White as Auditors to audit the accounts of the Treasurer for the current year.

The Chair then presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, Frank W. Bayley of Boston, who spoke on *Gilbert Stuart, Artist and Historian*, illustrating his remarks by a very interesting series of lantern slides showing some of Stuart's best portraits.

On motion of Hosea Starr Ballou the thanks of the Society were extended to Mr. Bayley for his interesting and instructive lecture, the President calling upon those present to express their approval of the motion by rising.

No further business being presented, the Chair, at 3.50 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved, and the members of the Society and their guests remained for a social hour in the tea room.

NOTES

It having come to the attention of this Society that certain genealogists and publishers have used the name of the Society in connection with their own enterprises, the Society again desires to state that it has NO genealogical representatives in this country or in England, nor is it in any way connected with any publications other than those that it issues over its own name at 9 Ashburton Place, Boston.

ERRORS IN THE CENSUS OF 1790 (CONNECTICUT). — In attempting to identify the heads of families in several towns of New Haven County, Conn., the undersigned found many errors in the printed volume containing the names of the heads of families in Connecticut in the First Census of the United States, taken in 1790. Most of these errors are palpably clerical, made by those who prepared the census returns for publication, although a very few were conceivably made by those who originally compiled the census. The published Census of 1790 being of prime importance to all genealogical students, the following corrections may be found useful. It is not claimed that the corrected readings give the exact spelling of the original, but only that they signify the person who was intended in the original.

Generally speaking, many Christian names have been lengthened in the printed volume, as Dan to Daniel, Uri to Uriah, Nathan to Nathaniel. Only a few such cases are listed below as examples. The name Enos is (in New Haven County) almost invariably printed Eneas. The name Elijah (mistaken for the abbreviated form Eliza:) often appears as Elizabeth. Under Wallingford, every Merriam is converted into a Merriman, these being actually two distinct families. Great care has been used in making the following corrections, most of which call attention to serious and misleading errors.

In the columns in the printed volume the surnames, followed by commas, precede the Christian names. In these corrections, however, the Christian names precede the surnames.

Branford

Page 92, column 2, *for* Phineas Bench *read* Phineas Beach.

Cheshire

Page 92, column 3, *for* Eneas Andrews *read* Enos Andrews.

for Uriah Benham *read* Uri Benham.

for Lazerus Tuttle *read* Lucius Tuttle.

for Jacobed Tuttle *read* Ichabod Tuttle.

Page 93, column 1, *for* Mineman Hotchkiss *read* Merriman Hotchkiss.

for Bela Hotchkiss, 2nd, *read* Bela Hitchcock, 2nd.

Page 93, column 2, *for* Israel Hotchwick *read* Israel Hotchkiss.

for Rockmary Thompson *read* Roxana Thompson.

for Samuel Durrany *read* Samuel Durand.

for Andrew Durany, 2nd, *read* Andrew Durand, 2nd.

for Samuel Bench *read* Samuel Beach.

for Daniel Hitchcock *read* Dan Hitchcock.

Page 94, column 1, *for* Nathaniel Ford *read* Nathan Ford.

for Elijah Wilmott *read* Elisha Wilmott. (Elijah is correctly listed higher up in this column.)

for Clum Cooke *read* Elam Cooke.

Derby

Page 94, column 1, *for* John Hond *read* John Houd.

for Eunice Horsey *read* Eunice Horvey.

for Elizabeth Hotchkiss *read* Elijah Hotchkiss.

Page 94, column 2, *for* Lewis Lovemond *read* Lewis Loveland.

Page 94, column 3, *for* Ebenezer Lewis *read* Eleazer Lewis.

for Jonah Nettleton *read* Josiah Nettleton.

for Nathaniel Wooster *read* Nathan Wooster.

Page 95, column 2, *for* Jonah Tucker *read* Josiah Tucker.

for Riggs David *read* David Riggs.

for Bowen Washboun *read* Bowers Washboun.

Page 95, column 3, *for* Eber B. Johnson *read* Eben[ez]er B. Johnson.

for Medad Renny *read* Medad Keeney.

for Ebenezer Renny *read* Ebenezer Keeney.

Page 96, column 1, *for* Abigail Hegleton *read* Abigail Hazleton.

for Zaphthali Tucker *read* Zephaniah Tucker.

for David Gilbert *read* David Gillet.

East Haven

Page 96, column 3, *for* Henry F. Hine *read* Henry F. Huse.

For Banns or Bans *read* Barns, *throughout*.

Hamden

- Page 100, column 1, *for* William Mencer *read* William Mansor.
for Daniel Tolmap, 2nd, *read* Daniel Talmadge, 2nd.
 Page 100, column 2, *for* Nathaniel Hinton *read* Nathaniel Heaton.
 Page 100, column 3, *for* Benjamin Galend *read* Benjamin Gaylord.
for Nathaniel Alling *read* Nathan Alling.
for Joseph Hinton *read* Joseph Heaton.

New Haven

- Page 102, column 3, *for* Charles Prinale *read* Charles Prindle.
for Nathaniel Story *read* Nathaniel Storer.
 Page 103, column 2, *for* Joseph Howett *read* Joseph Howell.
 Page 103, column 3, *for* Cheney Howell *read* Chauncey Howell.
for John Miles, 3rd, *read* John Miles, Sr.
 Page 104, column 2, *for* Abiel Marumberg *read* Abiel Macumber.
 Page 104, column 3, *for* Richstead Mansfield *read* Kierstead Mansfield.
 Page 105, column 1, *for* Hoy Tuttle *read* Hez[ekiah] Tuttle.
for Lewis Bradley *read* Lois Bradley.
 Page 105, column 2, *for* Elisha Thompson *read* Elijah Thompson.
for Ashael Lines *read* Ashbel Lines.
 Page 105, column 3, *for* Isaac Candie *read* Zaccheus Candie.
For Murrain *or* Murran *read* Merwin, *throughout*.

North Haven

- Page 106, column 1, *for* Thomas Bradley *read* Theophilus Bradley.
for John Dayton, 2nd, *read* Jonathan Dayton, 2nd.
for Nathan Starry *read* Nathan Stacey.
for Job Buckley *read* Job Blakeslee.
for Jehu Bassett *read* Jesse Bassett.
 Page 106, column 2, *for* Abraham Selby *read* Abraham Seeley.
for John Heaton *read* Jonathan Heaton.
for Calhoun Heaton *read* Calvin Heaton.
for Jerry Barnes *read* Jared Barnes.
for Andrew Perth *read* Andrew Porch.

Wallingford

- Page 106, column 3, *for* William Merriman *read* William Merriam.
for Asaph, Nathaniel, Edmond, and Benjamin Merri-
 man *read* Asaph, Nathaniel, Edmond, and Benjamin
 Merriam.
 Page 107, column 1, *for* Joseph, Ephrim, Aron, and Samuel Merriman *read*
 Joseph, Ephrim, Aron, and Samuel Merriam.
 Page 107, column 3, *for* Robert Bissinton *read* Robert Byington.
for Heil Bissinton *read* [Jel]hiel Byington.
 Page 108, column 2, *for* Bemijah Morse *read* Benajah Morse.

Waterbury

- Page 109, column 2, *for* John Boxton *read* John Baxter.
for Benjamin Betram *read* Benjamin Benham.

Woodbridge

- Page 111, column 1, *for* Nicholas Beecher *read* Nichols Beecher.
 Page 111, column 2, *for* Marahel Alling *read* Marshal Alling.
for Benjamin Beach *read* Benajah Beach.
for Lar Clarke *read* Laz[arus] Clarke.
for Elizabeth Perkins *read* Elijah Perkins.
for George Salton *read* George Sutton.
 Page 111, column 3, *for* Elizabeth Wooden *read* Elijah Wooden.
for Jacob Downs *read* Jareb Downs.
 Page 112, column 1, *for* Justus Bencher *read* Justus Beecher.
 Page 112, column 2, *for* Garthom Thomas *read* Gershom Thomas.
 Page 112, column 3. The second Joseph Hitchcock in this column is
 probably intended for Joseph's brother Timothy,
 who is otherwise omitted. The family described
 corresponds with Timothy's at that date.

RECENT BOOKS

[The Editor particularly requests persons sending books for listing in the REGISTER to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail and from whom it may be ordered. For the *January* issue, books should be received by Nov. 1; for *April*, by Feb. 1; for *July*, by May 1, and for *October*, by July 1.]

GENEALOGICAL

Boone genealogy. The Boone family; a genealogical history of the descendants of George and Mary Boone who came to America in 1717, containing many unpublished bits of early Kentucky history. Also a biographical sketch of Daniel Boone, the pioneer, by one of his descendants. By Hazel Atterbury Spraker. Rutland, Vt., The Tuttle Company, 1922. 691+[7] p. fcsm. map pl. por. 4° Price \$15. Address The Tuttle Company, publishers, Rutland, Vt., or Mrs. James R. Spraker, 64 Dorchester Road, Buffalo, N. Y.

Congdon genealogy. The Congdon Chronicle. Nos. 4 and 5. Grafton, Vt., 1922. Price \$1.00 a year or 25 cts. a copy. Address G. E. Congdon, Grafton, Vt.

Courtright genealogy. The Courtright (Kortright) family; descendants of Bastian Van Kortryk, a native of Belgium, who emigrated to Holland about 1615. By John Howard Abbott. New York, T. A. Wright, 1922. 147 p. pl. por. 8°

Grant Family Association. Report of the reunion of the Grant Family Association at the celebration of the 100th anniversary of the birth of Ulysses Simpson Grant in Washington, D. C., April 27, 1922, and of the exercises at New York City and Point Pleasant, Ohio. Edited by Frank Grant, secretary-treasurer. Westfield, Mass., 1922. 46 p. pl. por. 4°

Parke genealogy. Genealogy of Arthur Parke of Pennsylvania and some of his descendants. By Frank Sylvester Parks. Washington, D. C., 1922. 19+[1] p. 8° Address Frank S. Parks, 1609 Hobart St., Washington, D. C.

Skelton genealogy. The Skeltons of Paxton, Powhatan Co., Va., and their connections, including sketches of the families of Skelton, Gifford, and Crane. By [Patrick] Hamilton Baskervill, A. M. (U. of Va.). Richmond, Va., Old Dominion Press, Inc., 1922. 119 p. geneal. tab. il. pl. por. 8°

BIOGRAPHICAL

Bacot, John Vacher, memoir. In memoriam John Vacher Bacot, 1857-1921. By the Board of Directors of the Consolidated Water Co. of Utica, N. Y. Privately printed. Utica, N. Y., 1922. 15 p. fcsm. por. 8°

HISTORICAL

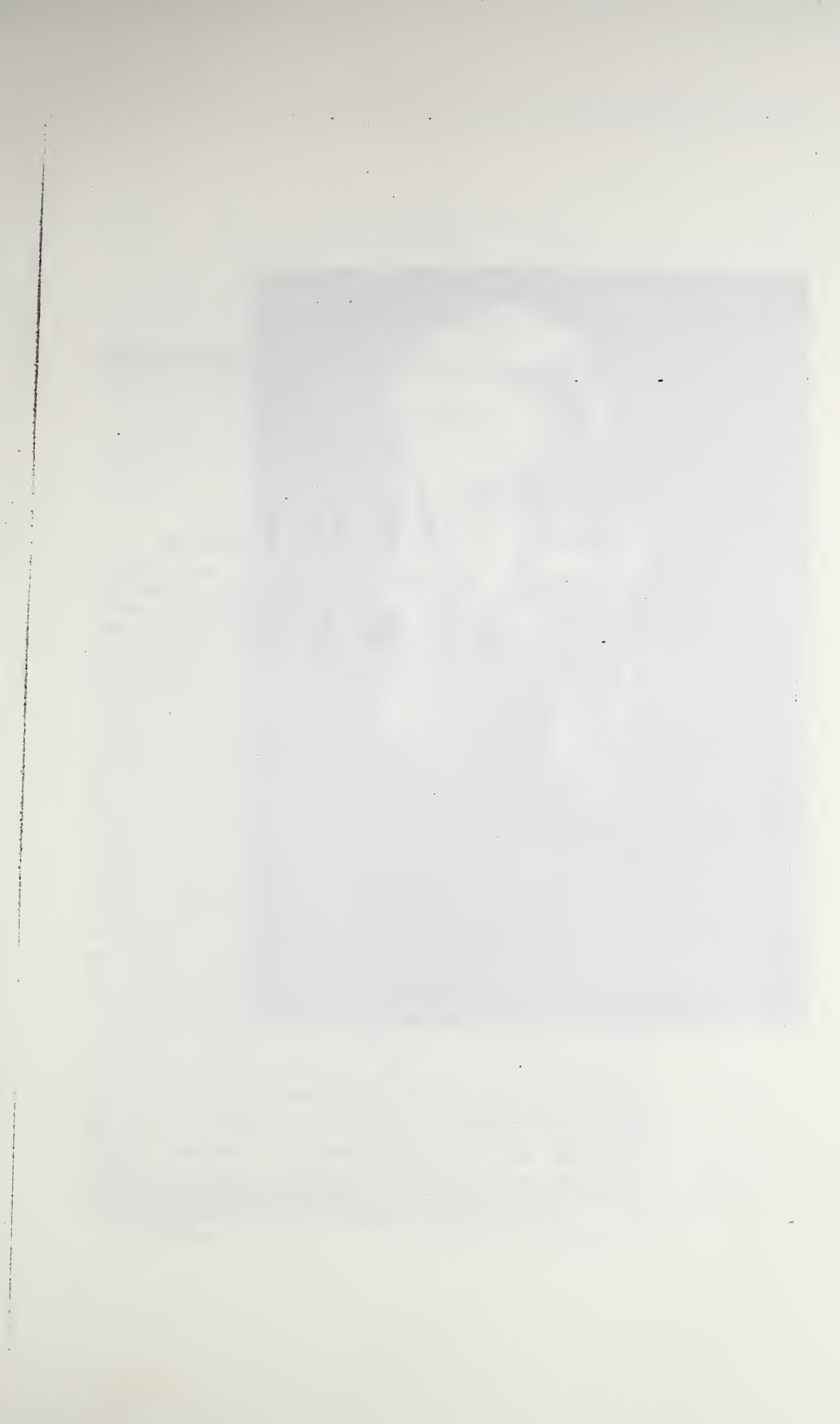
(a) GENERAL

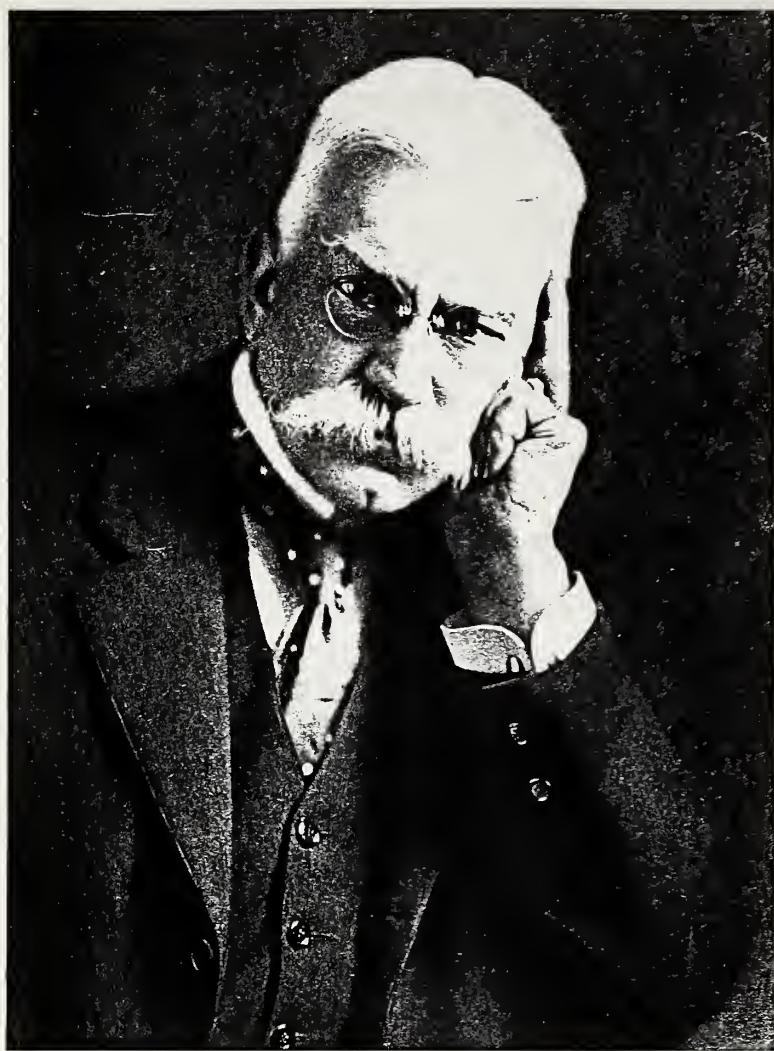
Massachusetts, House of Representatives, journals. Journals of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 1721-1722. Published at the charge of the Dowse Fund. The Massachusetts Historical Society, 1922. 10+[1]+228 p. por. 4°

Virginia, planters. The planters of Colonial Virginia. By Thomas J. Wertenbaker. Princeton, Princeton University Press; London, Humphrey Milford, Oxford University Press, 1922. 260 p. 8° Price \$2.50. Address Princeton University Press, Princeton, N. J.

(b) LOCAL

Lebanon, Me., vital records. Vital records of Lebanon, Me., to the year 1892, vol. 2, marriages. Editor, George Walter Chamberlain, M.S. Committee on Publication, William Davis Patterson, Alfred Johnson, A. M., Litt.D. Published under the authority of the Maine Historical Society, 1922. [Boston, Wright & Potter Printing Co.] 224 p. 8°





Henry St. Edes

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

APRIL, 1923

HENRY HERBERT EDES, A.M.

By ALFRED JOHNSON, A.M., Litt. D., of Brookline, Mass.

HENRY HERBERT EDES,* of Cambridge, Mass., elected to resident membership in the New England Historic Genealogical Society 1 January 1868 and made a life member in 1871, was born at Charlestown, Mass., 29 March 1849, the son of Henry Augustus and Sarah Louise (Lincoln) Edes, and died at his home in Cambridge 13 October 1922. At the time of his death only four of the resident and life members of the Society were his seniors in election to membership, and the eldest of these survived Mr. Edes by less than seven weeks.

So far as is known, the lineage of Henry Edes was wholly Anglo-Saxon. His paternal line may be traced back in England for five generations, to one Henry Edes of Bocking, co. Essex, whose estate was administered by his son Henry 3 July 1574, and whose great-grandson, Rev. John Edes, was the most prominent English representative of the family.

This Rev. John Edes, a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge, was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1610 and to that of Master of Arts in 1614, and for forty-one years prior to his death, which occurred on 12 April 1658, was rector of Lawford, co. Essex, retaining this benefice in spite of his Nonconformist opinions.† His tomb may be seen in the churchyard at Lawford, and the railing around it has been recently restored by some of his American descendants. His son John was the father of a third John Edes, who was the founder of the American branch of this family.

This immigrant to New England, John¹ Edes, born at Lawford, co. Essex, 31 March 1651, and baptized 6 April 1651, settled at Charlestown, Mass., where he followed the occupation of a ship carpenter and married, 15 October 1674, Mary Tufts, daughter of Peter of Medford. He died in 1693, but his widow was living in 1707. His son, John² Edes, cordwainer, baptized 22 August 1680, married, 13 April 1698, Grace Lawrence, daughter of George and Elizabeth, and died 16 January 1721, aged 42. His widow died

*The New England Historic Genealogical Society gratefully acknowledges the courtesy of The Colonial Society of Massachusetts in loaning the photogravure plate from which the portrait of Mr. Edes accompanying this memoir has been printed. — Editor.

†Cf. *Annals of Evangelical Non-Conformists in Essex*, by T. W. Davids, 1863, p. 156.

9 August 1758. Peter³ Edes, hatter, son of John,² born 15 September 1705, married first, 18 December 1729, Esther Hall, daughter of Stephen and Grace (Willis), and removed later to Harvard, Mass., where he died 25 January 1787. Their son, Thomas⁴ Edes, of Charlestown, leather dresser, born 26 September 1737, married, 28 May 1761, Mary Wood, daughter of David and Ruth, and died 5 February 1792. He was a soldier in the French and Indian War, enlisting in 1756 in T. Lord's company, Colonel Gridley's regiment. It was at the home of his brother, Benjamin⁴ Edes, of the firm of Edes & Gill, famed as publishers of the *Boston Gazette*, that the convivial meeting preceding the Boston Tea Party took place.* Thomas⁵ Edes, the only child of Thomas and Mary (Wood), baptized 15 August 1762, married, 26 November 1788, Mary Ball, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Wait), and died 5 April 1818. His son, Robert Ball⁶ Edes, a well-known master mariner, born 3 September 1789, married first, 18 January 1818, Sarah Barker, daughter of Josiah and Penelope (Hatch), and was the father of Henry Augustus⁷ Edes, who was born 16 January 1824, married, 8 June 1848, Sarah Louise Lincoln, daughter of Hawkes and Sarah (Webb), and died 28 August 1851. He was the father of the subject of this memoir.†

On both sides of his house Henry Herbert⁸ Edes was descended from Mayflower and Colonial ancestors whose names are well known in his country's annals. On her paternal side his mother belonged to one of the Lincoln families of Hingham, that of Thomas the Weaver; on her maternal side she was allied with the Coffins of Nantucket, through her great-grandmother, Sarah, daughter of Charles and Mary (Barrett) Coffin, who married John Leach of London. This great-grandfather, before emigrating to this country, was imprisoned in the Tower of London, for corresponding with Wilkes; and he was also incarcerated here, in the same prison, the Boston gaol, with Peter⁵ Edes, son of the Benjamin⁴ Edes mentioned above, and for kindred reasons, namely, his Revolutionary opinions.‡

Henry Herbert Edes was only about two and a half years of age when his father died. He and his mother then made their home with his Grandfather Lincoln in Charlestown, where he attended the public schools. It was his great ambition to obtain a college education; but, all the Lincoln property having been lost by the defalcation of a partner, the entire support of the family devolved upon his uncles, and, when the time came to enter Harvard College, but one uncle, George Lincoln, was living. Henry felt that he had no right to accept so great a sacrifice from his uncle as the maintenance of the family while he was in college, as well as the expense of the college course, would entail, and therefore he entered upon a business career. A fortunate decision this, since the death of his uncle,

*The India china bowl, from which the brew was drunk, is now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The house was in Cornhill, part of which formed the alley leading to Brattle Street.

†Cf. Wyman's *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, vol. 1, pp. 319-323.

‡Both men kept journals during their imprisonment; and the original manuscripts of these journals, recently in the possession of Mr. Henry Herbert Edes, were left by him to The Colonial Society of Massachusetts.

when Henry was in his early twenties, brought upon his shoulders the entire support of his mother and her two sisters, a burden borne with uncomplaining courage, devotion, and tenderness for over forty years.

His early business affiliations during eighteen years were with the Everett Mills, but in 1889 he resigned his position with that company to become manager and treasurer of the Conveyancers Title Insurance Company of Boston. The success of this corporation may be said to be due in no small measure to his business acumen and foresight and not less to his unfailing courtesy and consideration towards both clients and employees. Long before the modern theories of salesmanship had been exploited, he had grasped their essentials and made of himself an expert salesman of the best type.

From early manhood all his leisure was devoted to genealogical and historical research, and his friendships were largely with men older than himself. Among them was the descendant of one of the early settlers in Charlestown, Thomas Bellows Wyman, a somewhat eccentric bachelor, wholly given over to genealogical pursuits. He was probably one of the first to espouse genealogy as a calling, and in his multifarious researches he became possessed of unusually extensive knowledge of the former residents of Charlestown. Realizing the value of Mr. Wyman's extraordinary and comprehensive information, Mr. Edes, with the utmost difficulty, succeeded in persuading the City Council of Charlestown to pass a measure authorizing the publication of the results of Mr. Wyman's work in genealogy and of his researches in probate and land records. With infinite happiness the old gentleman began what he felt to be the crown of his life's work; but, while it was still in a comparatively early stage, he fell ill of pneumonia, and, realizing that the end was near, he sent for Mr. Edes and adjured him to see these precious volumes properly put forth. This trust was assumed on the death of Mr. Wyman, 19 May 1878, and was fulfilled at the expense of untold labor and with the painstaking care which Mr. Edes gave to everything to which he set his hand, with the result that Wyman's "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown" has become a classic of its kind.

While he lived in Charlestown, he also published more or less genealogical work of his own, and wrote the "History of the Harvard Church in Charlestown" and the second volume of the "Annals of King's Chapel," a work undertaken by Rev. Henry Wilder Foote and left incomplete at his death.

In 1896 he took up his residence in Cambridge, having married in that year Grace, daughter of William Cross and Sarah Howland (Ricketson) Williamson of Boston, who survives him. Mrs. Edes's father, an eminent Boston lawyer, was of the distinguished Harvard Class of 1852, a brother of Hon. Joseph Williamson of Belfast, Me., the well-known local historian and antiquary, and a nephew of Hon. William Durkee Williamson, Governor and historian of the State of Maine.

Henry Edes's mother had spared no effort to foster in him principles and noble aims, material to the development of character, and everything had been done to render his home happy. But, growing

up wholly surrounded by an older generation, he had necessarily missed the care-free joys of boyhood. With his marriage and removal to Cambridge, for the first time youth, joy, and gayety came to him. He was many years older than his wife, and their characters were singularly unlike, with the result that each complemented the other. Almost their greatest pleasure was in pursuing together the literary work they both loved so dearly, wherein each was the other's chief critic and inspiration. Added to this companionship was a constantly widening circle of friendships, especially with younger people, which brought new brightness into his life, while the unfolding of new interests broadened his outlook in a way impossible in his former restricted surroundings. His honorary degree of Master of Arts from Harvard (1906)* and his increasing association with the College, whose loyal son he had been at heart long before she adopted him, did their part in his development. He was for several years editor of the Harvard Quinquennial Catalogue, and found the duties involved in this task well suited to his tastes. He was also a member of the committee appointed by the Board of Overseers to visit the Department of History.

To the New England Historic Genealogical Society Mr. Edes gave active service through a number of years, first as assistant treasurer, and then as a member of the Publication Committee, as Councillor, and as Corresponding Secretary.† His affiliations with kindred societies included the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences (a fellow and treasurer), the American Antiquarian Society, the American Historical Association, the Essex Institute, the Maine Historical Society, the New Hampshire Historical Society, the Rhode Island Historical Society, the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, the Trinity Historical Society of Dallas, Tex., the Bostonian Society, the Bunker Hill Monument Association, the Boston Memorial Association, the Cambridge Historical Society, the Unitarian Historical Society (president), the Club of Odd Volumes, and The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, of which he was a founder and the treasurer until his death. Added to these was a long list of charitable, civic, music, art, social, and church clubs. In many of these varied organizations he took an active part and held important offices.

He was passionately fond of music, especially the old Italian operas, and played many of them by ear with a charming touch that made his hearers regret that he never had leisure to learn to read music. He was interested in art, being a member of the Da Vinci Club, of which William Morris Hunt was president. He had an extensive collection of engravings, including some fine Bartolozzis and others connected with his collection of Americana, and he became thoroughly conversant both with engraving and with painting. He had surrounded himself with a matchless collection of ancestral

*On Commencement Day, 27 June 1906, President Eliot conferred this honorary degree upon Mr. Edes, characterizing him as "Henry Herbert Edes, New England antiquarian and annalist, accurate reproducer of a revered past." Already, in 1898, the Harvard chapter of Phi Beta Kappa had elected Mr. Edes to honorary membership.

†To the NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER Mr. Edes contributed many valuable memoirs, genealogical and antiquarian articles, and notes.

portraits and silver and a large library relating to early New England.

Mr. Edes was an ardent Unitarian, serving on many committees of the Harvard Church, Charlestown, and acting for some years as Sunday school superintendent. At the time of the disruption of this society, due to changes in the class of residents in the city, it was through his instrumentality that the bust of the one-time pastor-president, James Walker, and the crystal chandelier now in the Faculty Room were given to Harvard University. He was for many years chairman of the Unitarian Festival Committee, and spared no pains in securing for the annual banquets speakers who were often of world-wide fame.

At the time of his death he had been for many years in covenanted relationship with the First Church in Boston. He was a trustee of its property, a faithful and regular attendant at its services of worship, and, as a member of its Memorials Committee, he had virtual charge of the monuments and memorials in which it is so rich, and in obtaining and erecting which he had taken a very active part. His tastes and specialized historical knowledge made his work on this committee particularly congenial to him, and his success in it was noteworthy.

Always faultlessly and rather formally attired, usually with the tall silk hat in vogue in his youth during business hours, he had been for years, up to the time of his death, a striking and familiar figure on State Street. Handsome, tall of stature, well-built, erect, with a distinguished bearing almost military, and quick of step, his every movement and gesture suggested vigor, energy, and alertness. One meeting him casually would have inferred that he had been an athlete in his youth and had always lived much in the open air. Such sports and pastimes were, however, and always had been entirely foreign to him. These diversions demanded time and opportunity which were never his. From boyhood work had consumed his days, and his nights into the small hours were ever given over to reading and study, to historical, antiquarian, and genealogical research, and to arranging and editing the results for publication.

Even his short and infrequent vacations were devoted to these pursuits, and his travels, for the most part confined to his beloved New England, led him to patriotic or ancestral shrines. To him the scenes among which the Fathers had passed their lives had a deep significance, and a church wherein they had worshipped, like a village cemetery containing the grave of a progenitor, was for him a Mecca. His knowledge of our early history was so detailed and his acquaintance with its leading personages so intimate that to accompany him on one of his historical pilgrimages was to live in the past and to feel the very presence of the men and women of bygone days, so vividly did his conversation conjure them up amid their former surroundings.

Far was he, however, from morbid aloofness from things of the present world. On the contrary, his love of human nature, of people, was intense; and, just as his sympathetic interest in the affairs of all whom he met was great, so was his response to their approbation of himself sincere and immediate.

Perhaps his happiest moments were when he dispensed the gracious hospitality for which his home in Cambridge was famous. Here, year after year, he gathered men distinguished throughout the world of learning. And what a host he was! He was a master in the art of putting his guests at their ease and of drawing out each and making him appear at his best. From the budding, obscure instructor to the acknowledged leading international authority, each and all, in turn, shared his undivided attention. He knew much of the interests, the attainments, and the capacities of each. The hospitality dispensed at his generous board to the last left naught to be desired in the way of material things, while the intellectual pabulum was ever such as to cause the guests to linger long and eagerly over the feast.

On these occasions, as in almost every gathering in which Henry Edes was found, he was the central figure around whom others gathered and to whom they looked to lead the conversation or settle the argument. So vital and full of radiating energy was his personality, that men felt instinctively when he entered the room that the meeting had begun. If he were called away, the interest usually flagged. The atmosphere had become less charged and exhilarating.

His success in securing the interest and financial support, alike of his friends and of strangers, for the various societies and public-spirited undertakings in which he was interested was unusual. In a quiet, unobtrusive way he was also often instrumental in securing recognition of worth and service that might otherwise have been overlooked in the busy world of to-day. He made these matters his personal business, and went about them with all the tact, energy, and sagacity that were his to an unusual degree. His success in obtaining what he asked for others was in no small measure due to the fact that for himself he asked nothing. To him the objects of his interest seemed always outside of himself and larger than himself. Many years ago he said to the writer: "Things don't usually just happen of themselves. If you wish events to shape themselves as they should, you must see to it that they do."

In his contact with people he had something of the qualities of the diplomat and the statesman, which, with his gracious and somewhat courtly manners of the olden time, added to the influence of his personality. There was, withal, a certain mixture of sweetness in his make-up which made him a good loser. Even when things did not turn out as he wished, he kept on working with good grace, his shoulder to the wheel as before.

His voice was strong and musical. His English, both spoken and written, was clear and forcible, and his illustrations were always in striking figures. He could wield a trenchant pen, and also possessed marked talent in the preparation of sympathetic biographical sketches of men he had known. Had he been trained for the ministry or for the legal profession, his success in either career would have been assured. His letters and notes, written in the graceful style so familiar to his friends and often in his own strong, beautiful handwriting, were habitually well turned, and he was capable of making an excellent occasional speech. His conversational powers were of a

high order, and his retentive memory made it possible for him to cherish and repeat many an amusing story or delightful anecdote of the past. His cordial, hearty greeting will remain long in the memory of many. Once a friend, he was ever a loyal one.

Often did total strangers, after an interview with him, go their way rejoicing, with a desired bit of information regarding some obscure antiquarian problem which to all others had been but a riddle. Few knew the evolutions which the present map of Boston has gone through during the past three centuries better than he. To this cartographic knowledge his vocation of conveyancer as well as his avocations had contributed.

Speculation on such a subject as the following is perhaps profitless; but the writer has often found himself wondering what this man might not have accomplished with the college education which he coveted, with opportunities for travel, and with ample leisure to devote himself exclusively to historical study. Certainly his acquirements, his accomplishments, his friendships which outlive him, and the position to which he attained in this community entitle him to be ranked as a striking example of that peculiarly American type, the self-made man. His one chance lay in hard, constant, and persistent work. And *work* he did, hard, all his long life. Truly, to the last, whatsoever his hand found to do, he did it with his might.

When he learned that the end was approaching, he stood ready to meet Death like a conqueror, regretting most the unfinished work that he must leave behind.*

GENEALOGICAL BYWAYS

I

By DONALD LINES JACOBUS, M.A., of Mount Carmel, Conn.

THE chief value of genealogical study lies in the interest it arouses in Colonial history and National antiquities, with a consequent broadening of the student's cultural attainment. The bare statistics which form the substructure of the science of genealogy are usually considered dull and uninteresting in themselves; and so indeed they are, except to those who find a certain enjoyment in piecing them together — the same sort of enjoyment which some find in picture puzzles or chess problems. But occasionally the genealogist discovers interesting oddities in the statistics or is able to deduce from them certain conclusions of general interest.

It is the object of this paper to show that genealogical research is not so dull and uninteresting as many imagine it to be, but that, in addition to providing essential statistics for other sciences, it opens up new vistas to the genealogist and offers certain "byways"

*Funeral services were held in the First Church in Boston on Monday, 16 October 1922, the pastor, Rev. Charles Edwards Park, D. D., pronouncing an impressive eulogy. Interment was at Weston, Mass.

of investigation which are very interesting and informative. The material selected to illustrate what may be found in these "byways" is practically all drawn from the writer's own research and investigation, and in this sense is new. Genealogical novices should find a few comments that will be of use to them, but it is not claimed that the article will offer anything of value to the experienced genealogist; it is in fact addressed rather to the general public than to the genealogical profession.

Consider the subject of longevity. Statisticians assure us that the average length of life is increasing, but this can be attributed to the decrease in infant mortality and the prevention of some epidemic diseases by means of proper hygiene, quarantine, and inoculation. Hence, although a greater percentage of infants live to twenty, forty, or sixty years than formerly, it is doubtful if the man of seventy has a better chance of unusual longevity than he had a hundred or two hundred years ago. Every genealogist has found cases of individuals who lived to the century mark or a year or two beyond it, but experienced genealogists have learned to view claims of extreme old age with suspicion. Insurance actuaries state that no proved case is on insurance records of a man living beyond 108 years; the present writer has not found a proved case beyond 103 years.* Most of the instances where 110 or 120 years are alleged prove on investigation to be fictitious or grossly exaggerated. The novice in genealogical research sometimes falls into error through ignorance of these facts; the expert is cautious in accepting statements of extreme age, even when found in town records or on gravestones. The compiler of a Davis genealogy, for example, states that a certain Dan Davis, of Oxford, Conn., died in 1822, at the age of 112 years. Investigation shows that this Dan Davis actually died some thirty

*A well-authenticated case of a woman who exceeded the age of 103 years is that of Mrs. Mary Tappan or Toppan, of Newburyport, Mass., who died there 9 Jan. 1833, aged 105. (Vital Records of Newburyport, vol. 2, p. 817; *Newburyport Herald*, Thursday, 10 Jan. 1833, which adds: "Some notice of this venerable and pious woman may be expected hereafter.") The funeral services were held on Friday, 11 Jan. 1833, and the address delivered by Rev. Mr. Dimmock at the funeral was printed in the *Newburyport Herald* of Tuesday, 15 Jan. 1833, which may be found in the Newburyport Public Library. In this address it is stated that Mrs. Mary Toppan died Wednesday morning, 9 Jan. 1833, aged 105 years, 1 month, 15 days; that she (originally Mary Hues) was born in Boston 14 Nov., O. S., or 25 Nov., N. S., 1727; that the family removed from Boston to this place [Newburyport, previous to 1764 a part of Newbury] when she was 5 years of age; that she was converted in the 16th year of her age and about two years later joined the Congregational Church, of which Rev. John Lowell was pastor; that at the age of 22 she was married to Mr. Samuel Toppan, with whom she lived forty-four years — till 1793, and had since then been a widow; and that she had had two children, of whom the elder, John, was lost at sea on the privateer ship *Hero* in the Revolutionary War, and the younger, a daughter, survived her mother. The Vital Records of Newbury, vol. 2, p. 492, show that Samuel Toppan, 3d, and Mary Hues were married 6 July 1749, and the same book, vol. 1, p. 528, records the birth of John Toppan, son of Samuel, Jr., and Mary, on 1 July 1753, and that of Mary, daughter of Samuel, Jr., and Mary, on 23 July 1759. The daughter Mary died 25 Apr. 1836, aged 76 years (Vital Records of Newburyport, vol. 2, p. 817). The records of Christ Church, Boston, give the baptism, 19 Nov. 1727, of Mary, daughter of John Hughes, who was the son of Philip Hughes and married in Boston, 11 May 1726, Mary Clark. These records also give the baptism of Elizabeth, 25 Jan. 1729, and of Ann, 29 Feb. 1731, likewise children of John Hughes. Two sons of this John Hughes were baptized in Queen Anne's Chapel, Newbury, viz., Philip, 9 Mar. 1734/5, and John, 3 Aug. 1740. It was in a search for the ancestry of this last-named son, John Hughes or Hues, who later settled in Pownalborough (now Wiscasset), Me., that the writer of this note discovered the facts given above and was able to prove that John Hughes or Hues of Pownalborough did not belong to the Abel Huse family of Newbury but was a grandson of Philip Hughes of Boston, who apparently came to Boston from Great Britain in the early years of the eighteenth century. — EDITOR.

years earlier, and that it was a younger man of the same name who died in 1822. The error could have been avoided, if the compiler had been aware of the general considerations stated above.*

Amateurs in genealogical research, inexperienced in checking chronological possibilities, often fall into error regarding marriageable ages and the age of parents at the birth of children. In Colonial New England marriage was customary between men of 20 to 25 years and women of 18 to 23 years. The earliest ages which the writer recalls were 16 for a man and 13 for a woman, though earlier marriages are probably to be found; but genealogists are slow to credit extremely youthful marriages unless established by indisputable evidence. There is, however, no limit to marriageable age in the declining years of life, and unions, especially between widows and widowers, were common; many a woman became a blushing bride—perhaps so for the third or fourth time—between the ages of 60 and 80.

The possible age of parents at the birth of children is a matter that can be settled more definitely. Amateurs should always subtract the date of birth of the mother from the date of birth of the child, and should question the accuracy of their records if the result makes the mother more than 45 or 46 years old; for, although instances are on record of women who became mothers at 49 or even 50, such instances are very rare. It is also wise, when the father of a family was much over 60, to make sure that the children did not really belong to a younger man of the same name. This, however, is merely a precaution, since there is nothing inherently impossible in a man becoming a father at any age.

The most remarkable case on record of children born when the father had reached an advanced age may be found in the British peerage. It is that of two earls of Leicester, father and son, the former of whom petitioned King George III to deal more leniently with the American Colonies, while the latter died in 1909, one hundred and fifty-five years after his father's birth. The first earl, Thomas William Coke (1754–1842), when raised to the peerage, had a wife and daughters but no son. He contracted a second marriage at the age of 68, and the union was blessed with six children, the youngest born when the father was 81. The eldest son, another Thomas William (1822–1909), second earl of Leicester, was, like his father, twice married, and had in all eighteen children, the youngest born when the father was 71. This youngest son of the second earl was forty-nine years younger than his eldest half-sister, who was already a grandmother when he was born.

Remarkable instances of paternity at an advanced age have been found in New England, but it is doubtful if any of them can equal the record of the Coke family. The following item, which appeared in a Connecticut journal over a hundred years ago, is probably exaggerated:

*The statement of Dan Davis's unusual age occurs in "Genealogy of the Descendants of Col. John Davis, of Oxford, Conn.," by George T. Davis, New Rochelle, 1910; but the compiler of this volume was led into error by following the account of the Davis family in "Seymour, Past and Present," by Messrs. Campbell, Sharpe, and Bassett, Seymour, Conn., 1902, pp. 430, 433.

Died, of physical exhaustion, Lieut. John ———, of ———, at the age of 110 years. He left behind him a young widow and three children, the latter all under 10 years of age.*

The interval between the births of children in Colonial New England averaged two years; the interval between the first two was often shorter and that between the last two or three longer, but in many families eight or ten children were born — one every two years with unbroken regularity. This is one of the first observations that amateurs make, when they begin to study the records of the past, and it is an important one; for the existence of a gap of four or five years between children suggests the possibility that an unrecorded child may have been born in the interval. When searching for the parentage of some ancestor whose birth is not on record, a clue can sometimes be gained in this way.

The number of children who can be born of a single union is probably greater than the unreflecting would estimate. If a woman marries at 20 and has one child every two years, she would be 44 at the birth of the twelfth, and it is rarely that more than twelve children of a single union are found. But a recent article in a scientific journal cites the case of a woman who had borne thirty-three children, all of them twins or triplets. A truly remarkable case of fertility and longevity is furnished by the Pond family. Dan Pond (1726–1783), of Northford, Conn., married Mabel Munson (1730–1793); they settled in Poultney, Vt., and had fifteen children, thirteen sons and two daughters. Several of the sons served in the Revolution, one of them dying in service. The other fourteen children all lived to marry, and most of them lived to an advanced age. The sum total of the lives of these fifteen children amounted to more than a thousand years. If any other American woman, through her children, can equal this record, let her share the laurel with Mabel Pond!

Extraordinarily large families can sometimes be found in cases where a widower with children married a woman much younger than himself, but even in such cases there were seldom more than twenty or twenty-two children by both wives.

It is interesting, at a time when the size of families of New England stock is constantly diminishing, to note that the fertility of the royal houses of Europe appears to continue unabated. To take a single instance, the Empress Zita, widow of the late Emperor Charles of Austria, was one of a family of twenty-two children, her father, one of the Bourbons of Parma, having been twice married; her own family of children, because of her husband's death, reached an untimely completion at the number of eight.

The subject of inbreeding is one that frequently arouses the interest of the genealogist. Since one's ancestors double in each generation, one need go back only a few centuries to find the total number of ancestors exceeding the total number of people then living in the world. The explanation of the paradox is the duplication of the same ancestors through endogamous marriages. Hence, in a

*The writer regrets that he made no note of the issue in which this singular obituary occurred. He memorized the wording and is confident of its accuracy; but the surname and residence of the patriarch escape his memory.

broad sense, we are all inbred; it is merely a question of how close the inbreeding is. Nearly everyone of from eight to ten generations of Colonial ancestry will find, if the complete ancestry is charted, that some of the names are duplicated. A gentleman of the writer's acquaintance stated that he had twenty-four descents from one of the early settlers in New Hampshire. In charting the ancestry of a lady of Connecticut descent, it was discovered that she had as many as eight, ten, and twelve lines going back to several of her immigrant ancestors. Unquestionably, the endogamous marriages in these two instances are much more numerous than is usually the case. For the purpose of comparison, it may be stated that the children of the late Emperor Charles of Austria are descended 1990 times from Ferdinand and Isabella, the patrons of Columbus; their cousins, children of the Archduke Peter Ferdinand, have 2032 descents from the same ancestors; while the twins born in 1921 to Frederick Victor, Prince of Hohenzollern, can boast 2326 descents.* Astounding as these figures are, it is possible, even probable, that the European peasantry which has lived for centuries in the same localities would show almost as much inbreeding, if genealogical records had been kept. The New England colonists rarely inbred as closely as their European cousins have done, and during the last hundred years there has been much intermarriage with unrelated stocks. It therefore seems ridiculous to assert, as some have done, that the New England stock has been injured by inbreeding.†

The genealogical student finds much to interest him in the distribution of the sexes in the old families; for, while some families "ran to boys" and in a few generations were flourishing in numerous branches, others became almost or quite extinct in the male line because of the preponderance of girls. Biologists are not yet agreed as to the causes that determine sex; but the writer has made an interesting test which may shed some light on the question.‡ The sex of the first-born child, and also the sex of all the children, of 139 reigning sovereigns was ascertained, and the results are surprising. For, while out of a total of 876 children 467 were male and 409 female, out of the 139 first-born children 95 were male and 44 female. It will be observed that, if the first-born children are deducted, the remaining children are almost evenly divided as to sex; and this is what is to be expected in ascertaining the sex of any large number of children. But the excess of males among the first-born children is so amazing as to be of real significance. It may safely be assumed that a large majority of the mothers in these cases were extremely desirous that their first-born children should be boys, in order to secure the succession to the throne; and it may be asked whether the mental disposition of the mother can be one of the determining causes of the sex of the child.

Instances can be found where for several successive generations

*With a view to making certain studies in heredity, inbreeding, etc., the writer has charted over 10,000 descendants of Ferdinand and Isabella, and the figures given above are based on these charts.

†Cf. the thoughtful note of Rufus Stickney Tucker, in *REGISTER*, vol. 75, p. 317.

‡The figures for the test were drawn from the writer's charts of the descendants of Ferdinand and Isabella.

there was no surviving son and the line of descent had to go through daughters — where, in other words, a woman who was herself an heiress had only female issue, who in their turn had only female issue, thus establishing a line of heiresses from mother to daughter. The most singular case on record runs through several titled families of Germany and Austria, and ought to be published *in toto* to preserve it as a genealogical curiosity; but it has no legitimate place in the present article. Suffice it to say, that for eight successive generations, upwards of two hundred years, the line of descent was through females, no one of whom had surviving male issue.*

It is also curious to note how the members of certain families adopted the same profession for generations; and it is difficult to say whether this is due to inherited inclination or to the influence of environment and training. The noted Hull family of Wallingford and Derby, Conn., produced within six generations, and in the male line, at least seventeen physicians, two generals, one commodore, six captains, three lieutenants, and many others engaged, either permanently or temporarily, in the military and naval professions. Every genealogist has found similar instances, and the curious can find many such cases noted in books and articles treating of eugenics.

The peculiar names with which the Puritans so often endowed their children quickly catch the attention of the genealogical novice, and it delights even the experienced genealogist to discover such odd appellations as Yet-Once Barstow and Godsgift Arnold.† The employment of unusual names frequently provides clues towards the elucidation of an ancestral line, but the novice is as likely to be misled as correctly guided by clues of this kind. It frequently happens that the duplication of the same Christian names in two families is nothing more than coincidence, and such considerations as locality and social status are almost as important as nomenclature. An exception is the use of surnames for Christian names, which in the first hundred years of New England history usually signified relationship to the family whose surname was used. But after we pass much beyond the year 1750, the employment even of surnames is of doubtful value as a clue to relationship.

Such are some of the genealogical byways into which the feet of the student may stray, whether for pastime or for mental profit. Space has been lacking to pursue any one of these byways very far, but enough has been said to indicate whither they lead. Genealogy and chronology have been called the handmaids of history; it is equally true that genealogical statistics are essential to students of eugenics, biometrics, and human heredity. The genealogist not only supplies these essential data to his brother scientists, but finds his own intellectual horizon broadened by straying at times into these cognate fields of science.

*The line starts with Elisabeth, Princess of Liechtenstein, born in 1633, wife of Leopold, Duke of Holstein-Wiesenburg, continues through the eldest daughter in each generation, including the first wife of the famous Austrian statesman, Metternich, and concludes with Elisabeth, Princess of Oettingen, born in 1836, wife of Victor, Prince of Hohenlohe-Schillingfürst. The last-named had (in 1922) four daughters and one son; if this son survives, he will be the first to break the chain of heiresses in 233 years.

†*Cf.* REGISTER, vol. 77, p. 10.

NEW ENGLAND VESSELS IN THE EXPEDITION AGAINST
LOUISBOURG, 1745

By HOWARD MILLAR CHAPIN, A.B., of Providence, R. I.

[Concluded from page 71]

Meanwhile Captain Rous, in the *Shirley*, sailed from Boston early in May (about May 3), convoying five transports, the Massachusetts ones commanded by Captains Bramham, Clark, Rackwood, and Jones, and the New Hampshire one by Captain Ward. On the voyage*, he fell in with the French frigate *Renommée*, which attacked one of the transports and forced her to strike her colors. The *Renommée* then left her to chase the *Shirley*, thus enabling the captured vessel to escape. Rous ordered two of the others to go inshore, where the *Renommée* could not follow them, and by this means they escaped. Three of them reached Canso by May 10. The other two made a harbor west of Canso, and finally arrived at Canso a day or so later. The *Shirley* outsailed the *Renommée* and reached Canso in safety. On the 15th the *Shirley* sailed from Canso, convoying the aforesaid five transports and the *Good Intent* and the *Philadelphia*, which had reached Canso a few days earlier. This fleet reached Chapeaurouge Bay on the 16th.†

A schooner left Chapeaurouge Bay on the 15th, touched at Canso on the 17th, and arrived at Boston on May 24. The schooner that had been sent to Newfoundland with despatches, returning, arrived at Chapeaurouge Bay on or before the 15th.

On this day also four transports sailed from Canso for Boston. They were the brigantine *Victory*, Capt. William Adams, the brigantine *St. Jean*, Captain Richardson, the schooner *St. Peter*, Captain Davis, and the prize sloop taken by Donahue, which was commanded by Captain Arno. On the 15th two schooners commanded by Mr. Allen and Mr. Hammond were sent on a fishing expedition from Chapeaurouge Bay. They touched at Canso on the evening of the 16th and again on the evening of the 17th. They sailed in the morning, but were driven back by bad weather. On the 19th they sailed again for Chapeaurouge Bay, Mr. Hammond carried despatches from Cutter to Pepperell, and reached Chapeaurouge Bay on the 21st. The *Victory*, Captain Adams, reached Boston on May 22, as also a schooner taken by the *Boston Packet*.

The brigantine *St. Jean* and Captain Arno reached Boston before May 23, as also another sloop and a schooner, both prizes of Captain Donahue. A schooner which left Chapeaurouge Bay on the 15th and Canso on the 17th arrived at Boston on the 24th. This was probably the schooner *Charming Molly*, Captain Byles, carrying wounded soldiers, which sailed from Canso on the 17th in company with the schooner *Seaflower*, Captain Wadlin, which carried French

*Kimball, Correspondence of the Colonial Governors of Rhode Island, vol. 1, p. 341, footnote, confuses this voyage with that of the *Tartar* in April.

†Pepperell says that the transports arrived on the 17th. Rous, however, was certainly off Louisbourg on the 16th, with at least some of the transports.

civilians from the Isle de Madame. On the 16th the *Bonetta*, Captain Becket, sailed from Canso for the Gut of Canso, in search of timber, and also for the Isle de Madame.

On May 16 the *Superb*, *Eltham*, *Launceston*, *Tartar*, and *Shirley* were off Louisbourg, and a council of war was held on board the *Superb*, which was attended by Warren, Durell, Calmady, Tiddeman, Rous, and Fones.

On May 17 Warren wrote to Pepperell: "Captain Gayton and all our cruizers except the Road Island ship are now in sight," apparently ignoring the absence of the *Prince of Orange*. In direct contradiction to this, Pepperell wrote on the 19th to Warren: "When Capt. Gayton arrives, pray the favour of you that I may know of it," and again on the 19th: "I cant conceive where Gayton and Smythers are," and on the 20th to Warren: "Capt. Gayton is not yet arrived." Either Pepperell did not know that Gayton was seen by Warren on the 17th or else he was expected to go into Chapeau-rouge Bay and failed to do so.

The apparent contradiction in the data in regard to the *Prince of Orange*, Captain Smithurst, can perhaps be explained by the fact that Pepperell and Warren issued orders to the captains of vessels without regard as to whether or not the vessels were present. On May 11 it was voted to send fourteen Massachusetts transports to Boston under convoy of Captain Smithurst. On the 12th Pepperell wrote to Warren: "I have this day sent the schooner *Prince of Orange* to Boston, ordering to wait on you for your packets." The *Prince of Orange* was a snow, not a schooner. Warren on the 13th wrote: "Smythers was with the *Eltham*, and I believe will soon be in." Smythers, *alias* Smithurst, was captain of the *Prince of Orange* and was with the *Eltham* on the expedition to St. Ann on the 7th and 8th and perhaps later. On the 13th Warren asked Pepperell: "Shall I send Smythers when he arrives to Boston, agreeable to Mr. Shirley's request to you?", and on the 19th Pepperell, as stated above, wrote: "I cant conceive where Gayton and Smythers are." On the 21st Pepperell wrote: "Some of them you may order on board Smithers which he may carry with him to Boston, as Gov. Shirley desires he may be sent to guard the coast of New England." Smithurst had not sailed by the 21st and was not with the fleet on the 24th. Pepperell wrote to Shirley on June 2: "I have heard nothing of Smithurst since his being in bad weather on his passage from St. Ann's." Governor Shirley wrote on June 2: "I am in some pain for Smithurst," and on July 19 he conceded the loss of the *Prince of Orange*, attributing it to a storm. A French privateer was captured on July 13 by the *Boston Packet*, and from this vessel it was learned that the *Prince of Orange* had been captured by the *Renommée*, which reached Canada (McLennan says the Baie des Castors in Acadia) some thirty-two days before, that is, about June 12. It must have been earlier than that date, however, for the *Renommée* crossed the Atlantic and arrived at Brest on June 19. The *Prince of Orange* was probably captured between the time when she parted from the *Defence* on May 12 and the time when she would naturally have reached the fleet off Louisbourg, that is, not later than May 16 or 17.

Curiously enough, after capturing the snow *Prince of Orange*, the *Renommée* crossed the Atlantic, joined De Salvert's squadron, and sailed again for America, capturing on this voyage, late in July or early in August, another *Prince of Orange*, one of the so-called "mast-ships," from which the French fleet obtained its first news of the fall of Louisbourg.

H.M.S. *Trethocick* (*Trecothick*), a supply vessel for Commodore Warren's fleet, arrived at Chapeaurouge Bay on May 18. On this day the *Tartar* was ordered to cruise to the eastward of Louisbourg. A French brigantine appeared, and the *Tartar* immediately went in chase and soon captured her in the Bay of Scatarie. She was the *Deux Amies*, called also by various authorities the *Deux Amie*, *Deux Amis*, and perhaps also the *Two Friends* (cf. McLennan, Louisbourg, page 144, footnote), 80 tons, Capt. Dominick Chatson, bound from St. Jean de Luz, near Bayonne, France, for Louisbourg, with a cargo of wine, brandy, provisions, oil, nets, cordage, and salt. The *Tartar* took the *Deux Amies* into Chapeaurouge Bay on the 19th, being joined on the way by H.M.S. *Launceston*. From the *Deux Amies* it was learned that a French fleet of four men-of-war (one of 72 guns, and three of 56 guns each) and three company ships of 30 guns each might be daily expected. On May 18 Captain Fletcher in the *Boston Packet* landed a party about 10 miles from Louisbourg, on Chapeaurouge Bay, some distance from the camp. They were attacked by Indians and lost seven or eight men killed and three captured. The *Molineux* went into Chapeaurouge Bay for wood and water on the 19th.

The French ship *Vigilant*, 64 guns, Capt. Alexandre Boisdescourt, Marquis de la Maisonfort, attacked H.M.S. *Mermaid* about 1 P.M. on May 19. The latter led the French ship toward the fleet off Louisbourg. The *Vigilant* pursued the *Mermaid* until the fleet came in sight. Then she attempted to escape, instead of chase, and the *Mermaid* in turn chased her. The *Shirley*, Captain Rous, joined in the chase at 3 P.M. (at 6 P.M., according to the log of the *Mermaid*) and "plied his Bow Chace very well" until 7 o'clock. The *Superb*, *Launceston*, *Eltham*, and the ship *Massachusetts* joined in the chase. The larger vessels easily outsailed the *Massachusetts* and the *Shirley*, and soon disappeared in the fog that had set in. The *Vigilant*, after being very badly battered by gunfire, surrendered to the *Mermaid* about 9 o'clock in the evening. Waldo wrote on May 21 that he thought he saw the large French ship following Commodore Warren into Chapeaurouge Bay on the evening past. Bradstreet states that the *Vigilant* was brought into Chapeaurouge Bay on the 21st. Captain Douglas of the *Mermaid* was given the command of the *Vigilant*, and Captain Montague was put in command of the *Mermaid*.

The ship *Massachusetts*, Captain Tyng, brought a letter from Commodore Warren to General Pepperell at Chapeaurouge Bay on the 21st, and H.M.S. *Bien Aimé*, Captain Gayton, arrived. In the afternoon H.M.S. *Launceston* ran afoul of the *Molineux* in the fog and almost capsized her. The *Launceston's* forechains were carried away. As is usual in war, sickness claimed many victims. Commodore Warren states that he had to man the *Shirley* out of the

transports and left only four men on each transport. He suggested that the prisoners be put on the *Cæsar*, *Fame*, *Molineux*, and the *Prince of Orange*. A schooner with despatches from Canso reached Chapeaurouge Bay. Captain Saunders, who apparently had charge of the vessels at Chapeaurouge Bay, wrote to General Pepperell that he had sent two schooners with wood and water out to the fleet, had watered the *Fame*, *Molineux*, and *Tartar*, and had sent Captain Daggett to the fleet with powder and shot.

A large ship of 60 guns, supposed to be the *Aurora Borealis* but really H.M.S. *Princess Mary*, Captain Edwards, joined the fleet on the 22d, and Captain Smith of the packet service sailed from Chapeaurouge Bay with despatches, touching at Canso on the 23d and arriving at Boston on May 30. Cleaves under date of May 22 wrote: "go tens [? Gaytons] men to[ok] a french shalloway from St. Johns [? Isle St. Jean] to Lovesburge [Louisbourg] laden with corn and rye." On May 22 Captain Donnel's schooner, that had been retaken by the *Boston Packet*, arrived at Boston. She must have sailed from Canso or Chapeaurouge Bay about the middle of the month.

The ship *Massachusetts* was in Chapeaurouge Bay on the 23d, and on the 24th H.M.S. *Hector* joined the fleet and the *Defence* anchored in Chapeaurouge Bay. The *Defence* sailed out of the Bay and joined the fleet off Louisbourg on the 26th.

About the middle of May Captain Newmarch, in the schooner *Fishhawk*, was sent with despatches to Annapolis Royal. On the 19th he was attacked by Indians, in eleven canoes, at Annapolis Harbor, between the Basin and the fort, and, after the Indians had fired about 200 shots, he was forced to return. He arrived at Canso on the 26th, and reported that a 60-gun French ship had recently been at Liscomb's Harbor. Captain Newmarch continued on to Chapeaurouge Bay, where he arrived on the 31st. On May 30 the *Vigilant* was brought into Chapeaurouge Bay to be refitted. Captain Becket, in the *Bonetta*, went from Canso to the Isle de Madame, and returned with news that 1000 French and Indians would soon go to Cape Breton via the Gut of Canso. On this cruise Captain Becket landed at the Isle de la Madelaine and burned eleven houses there. Becket planned to go to "Santa Spirit" [St. Esprit] to burn that place, but Cutter, the commandant at Canso, would not spare him so long from guarding that port.

At a council of war held June 1 it was decided to man the *Vigilant* out of the transports and land forces, leaving only two men on each transport. Commodore Warren sent despatches to General Pepperell by Mr. Loring and by Captain Newmarch in the *Fishhawk*. The *Susurnam*, a brigantine from Nantes, laden with wine and brandy, was captured by the *Mermaid* on June 1 or 2, Wolcott and Bradstreet saying that she was taken on the 1st, while the logs of the *Mermaid* and the *Eltham* and also Warren, Pepperell, and Bidwell give the date as the 2d. According to the *Launceston's* log, she was brought to the fleet on the 3d. The *Molineux* was sent in chase to the eastward on the 2d. An anonymous diarist says that a ship and a brig were taken on June 1, and Bradstreet says a ship and a snow, evidently meaning a brig. The rumor of the capture of two vessels

was apparently current in camp. Wolcott describes the vessel as a brig of 15 tons, probably an error for 150 tons or 15 guns. Captain Rous in the *Shirley*, together with two schooners, was ordered to Annapolis with despatches on June 1, and a vessel with despatches for Boston was to be convoyed by the *Shirley* as far as Cape Sable. In case Annapolis was found to be in danger, one schooner was to be sent to Boston and the other to Louisbourg.

On June 2 the *Defence* anchored off the camp. Later in the day (or, according to Wolcott, Bradstreet, and an anonymous diarist, on the 3d) Captain Donahue, in the *Resolution*, arrived from Boston in eight days, with a large mortar, shells, and powder. Captain Bush was sent to the Lighthouse Battery with carriages for the cannon, and Commodore Warren sent Mr. Loring in a schooner to assist Bush with the landing. The *Shirley* sailed on the 2d, in company with two schooners, for Annapolis. Captain Giddings, in a schooner, sailed from Chapeaurouge Bay on June 3 (June 4 according to Pepperell's diary, but June 3 according to a letter of Pepperell's written on the 5th and also a subsequent letter) with despatches, and arrived at Boston on June 15 after "a 10 days voyage." It is possible that Giddings joined the *Shirley* and was convoyed as far as Cape Sable, as ordered.

On June 3 Commodore Warren ordered the *Boston Packet*, Captain Fletcher, into the Bay as an additional guard to help Captain Saunders in case of trouble with the prisoners. Captain Griffith in the *Cæsar* captured a large sloop from Canada, laden with flour and other provisions, a few miles east of the lighthouse. She ran ashore while trying to escape. This vessel brought the news that 1000 reinforcements were coming from the siege of Annapolis to the relief of Louisbourg. The *Launceston's* log, under the date of June 4, says that she was "joined by privateer's sloop and prize."

At a council of war held on June 3 it was voted to man the *Vigilant* out of the *Fame*, *Cæsar*, and *Molineux*, leaving forty men on each, and then to send these three vessels to New England with prisoners. It was also voted to retain the *Tartar* in His Majesty's service until further orders. Cleaves says that Colonel Evelith's schooner came in from Annapolis on the 3d and that the prize ship [? the *Vigilant*] sailed out of the Bay.

Bidwell records that a "frigas" [frigate], with nineteen men, was taken at night on June 3 near Scatarie. This perhaps refers to the *Susurnam*.

Captain Becket, in the *Bonetta*, with only thirty-one men, sailed from Canso on May 28 and cruised at sea, returning on June 1. Captain Bennett sailed from Boston about May 27 and reached Canso, after a voyage of six days, on the afternoon of June 2 and Chapeaurouge Bay on the 4th. Evidently the schooner *Montague* and another schooner belonging at Annapolis had been captured by the French, for Governor Shirley on June 3 wrote that he hoped to retake them. He also wrote: "The Canso soldiers I got sent away in an armed billander* sufficient to clear the Gut of the enemy."

*A bilander is a two-masted vessel, like a brig, but she has her mainsail bent to the whole length of a yard hanging fore and aft and inclined to the horizon at an angle of 45 degrees, the foremost lower corner being secured to a ringbolt in the deck. She carries a square maintopsail and top-gallant sail.

Engineer John H. Bastide, in the "Ordnance Packet" *Amplus*, Captain Donnel, left Annapolis on May 27 and reached Canso on June 4. Mr. Bastide then sent a despatch to Commodore Warren by the *Bonetta*, Captain Becket's "little sloop," which reached Chapeaurouge Bay on the 5th. Mr. Bastide in the *Amplus* sailed from Canso on the 5th and reached Chapeaurouge Bay on June 6.

Bradstreet says that two vessels were captured on June 4, evidently referring to the "Carolina rice ship"* and the "Canada sloop," the latter also being mentioned by him as taken on the 3d. Pepperell also refers to her on both the 3d and 4th. She was captured on the 3d at night, and was apparently brought into Chapeaurouge Bay on the 4th; hence the repeated entries. Pepperell wrote that, if Captain Bush and Captain Loring in a schooner had not been at the entrance of the harbor, the sloop would probably have got in. The so-called "Carolina rice ship" was chased by the *Molineux* and the *Princess Mary* on June 4 and was captured by the latter. She was a brigantine of 200 tons and 12 guns, and had been recently captured by the French ship *Renommée*. On this day also the ship *Massachusetts* and the *Fame* sailed to the relief of Annapolis.

On June 5 the *Defence* weighed anchor and cruised to the west of the lighthouse, the *Abigail*, Captain Fernald, was ordered to replace Captain Bush's vessel in guarding the mouth of the harbor, and the *Bonetta*, Captain Becket, arrived from Canso with news that the French had raised the siege of Annapolis and were sending reinforcements to Louisbourg. The *Molineux* was ordered to Chapeaurouge Bay to take on board 150 French prisoners for Boston. The *Hopetill* sailed from Chapeaurouge Bay on June 5 at 7 o'clock in the evening, reached Casco Bay on June 18, and sailed on the 20th for Boston, where she arrived at 1.12 at night on the 21st. On June 6 Captain Bush came on shore at Chapeaurouge Bay.

The *Tartar*, Captain Fones, sailed on June 6 for Canso, where she arrived on the 7th, and sailed immediately to join the *Resolution* and the *Bonetta*, which had already sailed for the Gut of Canso on the evening of the 6th.

H.M.S. *Chester*, 50 guns, joined the fleet on June 9, and Warren sent word of the fact to Pepperell. Pepperell, also, sent a despatch to Warren by a shallop.

The fourteen transports which were to be convoyed to Boston by the *Prince of Orange*, according to the order of May 11, sailed June 10 under the convoy of the *Bien Aimé*, Captain Gayton, as the *Prince of Orange* was still missing. There were twenty-six vessels in this convoy, including the *Molineux*, *Cæsar*, and four New Hampshire transports. A schooner was despatched from Chapeaurouge Bay for Canso with messages on this day.

About June 4 Captain Donahue, in the *Resolution*, sailed from Chapeaurouge Bay for Canso and the Gut. Captain Bush was ordered to Boston with prisoners on June 6, but these orders were probably countermanded, as he apparently did not make this voyage.

*One diarist says a brig, and Pomeroy says that the vessel was taken on the 5th and was said to be a 34-gun ship. Cleaves says that a ship and a snow were taken on the 4th and two rice ships on the 5th. Evidently the rumors in camp exaggerated the number of prizes taken

The *Tartar* was off Louisbourg on June 6 and was ordered to take Bush's place at the mouth of the harbor.

Warren wrote on this date, June 6, that he had ordered the *Defence* to the Gut of Canso; but this was either a slip of the pen or else the order was changed, for the *Tartar* was sent. Commodore Warren sent a schooner to Annapolis on the 7th to recall the *Massachusetts* and *Fame* and to order the *Shirley* to Boston.

Six transports were ordered out to the fleet on June 11, and on the 13th all the transports in Chapeaurouge Bay, fifty-four in number, sailed out to the fleet to strip the vessels for action.

Meanwhile, on June 12, H.M.S. *Sunderland*, 60 guns, H.M.S. *Canterbury*, 60 guns, H.M.S. *Lark*, 40 guns, a prize of 20 guns, and the ordnance storeship for Annapolis, the *Blacket and Fenwick*, Captain Kitchenman, arrived; two wood sloops were sent out to the fleet; and the *Defence* and *Boston Packet* sent a plundering expedition on shore near "Laten." The land forces at the Royal Battery seized seventeen shallops, thirty whaleboats, and a schooner, and Mr. Shipman on June 12 ran the schooner out of the harbor to the fleet. A shallop had been kept plying between the fleet and Grand Battery with messages.

The *Resolution*, Captain Donahue, reached Canso on June 5, with General Pepperell's orders of the 3d; the *Tartar*, as has been noted, arrived on the 7th; Captain Hodgkins arrived with supplies from Chapeaurouge Bay on the 11th, and sailed again for Chapeaurouge Bay, in company with "the small sloop," on or before June 14. Captain Bramham's sloop was at Canso on June 14, and sailed on the 15th for Chapeaurouge Bay. On that day the schooner *Sally*, Captain Smith, arrived at Canso from Boston in ten days, and reached Chapeaurouge Bay on the 18th.

Louisbourg capitulated on June 16, 1745, and the fleet of warships and transports sailed into the harbor on the 17th. On the 18th the French ship *St. Francis Xavier*, 300 tons, 12 guns, from Bordeaux, laden with wine and brandy, appeared off the lighthouse and was captured by H.M.S. *Chester*. Governor Wolcott credits the capture to the Connecticut sloop *Defence*, Captain Prentice, which probably assisted the *Chester*. The schooner *Sally*, Captain Smith, one of the despatch packets, arrived from Boston and Canso.

At Boston Captain Giddings, in a schooner, arrived on the 15th, the *Molineux*, Captain Snelling, with 143 prisoners on the 17th, and on the 19th the *Cæsar*, Captain Griffith, a prize ship of 16 guns, and (in the evening) the *Bien Aimé*, Captain Gayton. Between June 20 and 27 several transports with troops sailed from Boston for Cape Breton Island. The *Boston News-Letter* states that Captain Snelling, in the ship *Cæsar*, sailed June 25. This error has been followed by Winsor and Preble. It was really the *Molineux*, Captain Snelling, carrying 110 soldiers, that sailed from Nantasket early in the morning of the 25th, and not the snow *Cæsar*, which was a vessel of 14 guns and was commanded by John (not George) Griffith. (Cf. *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. 44, page 76.) She had under convoy a schooner and a sloop, but lost sight of them in a thunderstorm on June 29.

Captain Bennett sailed from Louisbourg on the 20th and reached Boston July 2, with the first news of the capture of Louisbourg. Early in the morning of the next day, July 3, which was Commencement Day, Governor Shirley ordered all the bells in Boston to be rung and guns to be fired to announce and celebrate the victory.

Captain Bush sailed from Louisbourg for England on the 22d, with Captain Montague and a joint letter from Warren and Pepperell to the Duke of Newcastle. The vessel was reported by a French prize to have been captured and taken into Saint-Malo, yet Captain Montague, with the news of the surrender of Louisbourg, arrived in England on July 20. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon of Tuesday, July 23, the Tower and park guns in London were fired in honor of the capture of Cape Breton, and in the evening London was illuminated, amidst the blaze of many bonfires.

The *Shirley*, Captain Rous, arrived off Louisbourg from Annapolis, with artillery, on the 24th, but was prevented by a heavy fog from entering the harbor until the 25th.* She saluted the fleet with 17 guns. Coit's, Mumford's, and Robbins's vessels were taken into the King's pay on the 24th. This was doubtless a result of the action of the council of war, which on June 22 advised that eight vessels be used as transports to carry the prisoners to France, viz., two brigantines and a schooner belonging to Connecticut (probably the vessels commanded by Coit, Mumford, and Robbins), two sloops belonging to Boston, commanded by Bramham and Clark, a schooner (? the *St. Peter*) of York, commanded by Adams, a sloop of Portsmouth (the *Abigail*), "Jno. Furnell, Master," and two vessels commanded by Robert White and Saml. Barnes. As the only schooner in the Connecticut contingent of Apr. 14 was the *Charming Molly*, Captain Byles, that had sailed for New England in May, it would seem probable that this schooner and one or both of the brigantines had come later with supplies or reënforcements. The embarkation of the French prisoners and refugees on the transports and warships for their journey to France began on June 24.

The *Tartar* joined the *Resolution* and the *Bonetta* in the Gut of Canso about June 8. The fleet of three vessels, under the command of Fones, cruised for a week in search of the enemy reënforcements, but without success. On the 15th, near Tackquamnash in Askmacouse Harbor, Famme Goose Bay, at six in the morning, smoke was sighted to leeward. The *Tartar* and *Bonetta* went in pursuit, believing it to be from the fires of the French and Indian troops. Soon after they had disappeared from sight, two sloops, two schooners, a shallopway, and about fifty Indian canoes appeared. The wind having dropped, the *Resolution* was left helplessly becalmed, and was easily surrounded and attacked by the lighter craft. Captain Donahue and his vessel were dangerously near capture, when a freshening breeze brought back the *Tartar* and the *Bonetta*. When these vessels brought their guns to bear on the French and Indians, many were killed. The enemy then retreated into shoal water, the *Resolution* pursuing them at pistol-shot range until she ran aground, but later

*Accounts vary, giving Rous's arrival on the 24th, the 25th, and the 26th. Cleaves gives Rous's arrival from Annapolis both on June 26 and July 2.

she was floated. The French and Indians retreated up the narrow creeks and sought refuge in the woods. They were under the command of M. Marin, a Canadian officer, and were about 1200 in number, being the reinforcements sent from the siege of Annapolis Royal to the relief of Louisbourg. This defeat which they suffered at Famine Goose Bay prevented their crossing to Cape Breton Island and reaching Louisbourg. Two days after this repulse the forces under Pepperell entered the city of Louisbourg.

The fleet under Fones cruised for another week in order to prevent a second attempt of the reinforcements to cross to Cape Breton Island, and then, on the 22d, Captain Fones despatched the *Bonetta*, Captain Becket, to Canso with news of the defeat of Marin. The *Bonetta* arrived at Canso June 23.

Returning from Canso, the *Bonetta* rejoined Fones's fleet and cruised with them until the 26th, when Fones sent additional despatches to Commodore Warren. The *Bonetta* carried these, touching at Canso on the 27th, speaking the *Defence* off St. Esprit on the 29th, and reaching Chapeaurouge Bay the same day. Meanwhile the *Tartar* and the *Resolution* continued to guard the Gut of Canso. On Saturday, June 29, they sighted four Indians at a place called Fustic, about a league west of the Gut. Captain Donahue and eleven of his men went ashore in his launch to investigate, and were suddenly surrounded and cut off by about 300 Indians. The *Tartar*, being within musket shot of the shore, tried to cover the landing party with gunfire, but Captain Donahue and five of his men were killed, the other six being captured. The Indians are reported to have cut open Donahue's chest, to have sucked his blood, and then to have eaten Donahue and the other five slain. Captain Fones in the *Tartar*, with Captain Donahue's *Resolution*, reached Canso July 7 with the sad news of Donahue's death, and on the 8th the *Resolution* sailed into Louisbourg Harbor with her colors hoisted at half-mast. Capt. David Donahue was the only naval commander to lose his life in the expedition of 1745 against Louisbourg.* Capt. Joseph Richardson was appointed captain of the *Resolution*.

The *Massachusetts*, Captain Tyng, returning from Annapolis, passed Canso on June 26 without stopping, apparently not seeing the signals of Captain Cutter, the commandant there, and therefore must have reached Louisbourg about the 27th. The *Defence* sailed from Louisbourg on June 28, spoke the *Bonetta*, Captain Becket, about 8 o'clock on the 29th off St. Esprit, and anchored at Canso on June 30.

H.M.S. *Hector*, Captain Cornwall, sailed from Louisbourg June 30 with despatches, and arrived at Boston July 9, "in eight days."

The *Defence* sailed from Canso at 7 A.M. on July 1 and anchored in Louisbourg Harbor at 11 A.M. on July 3. The *Diamond*, Capt.

*David Donahue was mate on the *Mary* galley, of London, which was wrecked, 4 Sept. 1742, in the River Gambia, on the western coast of Africa. The ship was plundered and destroyed by the natives, and her cargo of slaves escaped and barbarously murdered all of the crew except the captain and Donahue. These two hid for twenty-seven days in the remains of the cabin, and finally made their escape and reached Senegal. But Donahue escaped death at the hands of the African savages only to be barbarously killed three years later by the Indians in Nova Scotia.

Ephraim Doane, sailed from Louisbourg with sick soldiers on July 2 and reached Canso at 3 P.M. on July 3, sailing again from Canso July 5 for New London.

Captain Giddings, who sailed from Boston June 22 with despatches and several vessels and one company of Colonel Choate's regiment, arrived at Chapeaurouge Bay July 2 and anchored at Louisbourg July 3. Captain Edman also arrived at Louisbourg on the 3d, with a company of Worcester County men.

At least one of the transports that sailed from Boston with part of Colonel Choate's regiment, a day or so after Captain Giddings sailed, arrived at Canso July 3.

On July 3 there arrived at Louisbourg the *Fame* from Annapolis, a schooner, probably Captain Giddings's, from Boston, the *Defence* from Canso, and a 20-gun man-of-war, with 200 soldiers, from Newfoundland. H.M.S. *Launceston* and several transports sailed for France with about 1200 refugees, H.M.S. *Lark* for Newfoundland, and H.M.S. *Superb*, Captain Tiddeman, for Boston. Some of the transports may have sailed for New England on July 3.

Captain Robbins, Captain Cerl [? Coit], Captain Mumford, and several sloop transports, six vessels in all, sailed for France July 4, and a schooner from New England, with troops (Cleves says two transports), arrived.

On July 5 Captain Saunders with despatches, H.M.S. *Eltham*, a schooner (apparently the *Hopetill*), and the "Annapolis store ship" *Blacket and Fenwick*, Captain Kitcherman [Kitchenman] sailed for Boston. Captain Saunders arrived on the 14th; the *Eltham*, the storeship, and a prize sloop with 204 prisoners arrived on the 17th. This last-mentioned may have been one of the vessels that sailed for Canso on the 5th.

The *Defence* and "two other sloops" sailed from Louisbourg July 5 for Canso, where the *Defence* arrived on the 6th.

On July 12, in latitude 42° 16', between Cape Sable and the Isle of Shoals, the *Diamond* spoke Captain Saunders in an armed vessel that had sailed from Louisbourg after the *Diamond* sailed.

Commodore Warren issued orders dated July 5 to Captain Fones and Captain Donahue. The latter, however, had been killed, and Captain Fones was still in the Gut of Canso or Bay of Vert. Captain Fones may have received these orders when the *Tartar* reached Canso on the 7th, or he may have joined Commodore Warren's squadron on the 8th and then received them. In either case he seems to have returned immediately to the Bay of Vert, following these instructions, and to have gone to Isle de St. Jean, to seize that island and bring away prisoners or hostages. They landed at St. Peter's, on Isle de St. Jean, and, according to Pollard, "devastated the establishment of le sieur Roma, and another [estate belonging] to la Joie, then under the command of an Ensign of foot, M. Dupont Duvivier, and 15 men. Duvivier escaped to the woods and when a party of English advanced into the forest, they were set on by Duvivier, reinforced by a number of Indians and 28 men were killed."*

*James B. Pollard's *Historical Sketch of the Eastern Regions of New France*, p. 17. Cf. also Thomas C. Haliburton' *Nova Scotia*, p. 123, and McLennan's *Louisbourg*, p. 166.

On July 5, in the morning, a schooner arrived at Louisbourg from Boston via Canso, having on board Colonel Choate and two companies of soldiers. The *Shirley*, Captain Rous, sailed July 6, amid the salutes of the men-of-war, with despatches for England, where she arrived after a voyage of three weeks. The *Molineux*, Captain Snelling, with a sloop and schooner, arrived at Louisbourg from Boston with recruits on the 6th.

On the 4th the *Molineux* spoke a schooner that had sailed on the 23d from Boston for Louisbourg. A Rhode Island schooner commanded by James Jordon arrived at Canso in the afternoon of July 8.* On the 9th seven transports sailed from Louisbourg for Boston with prisoners, and a sloop commanded by Trefethen sailed for Portsmouth. Another diarist says that eight schooners sailed for New England with prisoners on the 9th. A schooner sailed for France on the 10th.

The *Defence* sailed from Canso for St. Peter's on July 11, spoke Captain Hammond, who was bound for Louisbourg, on the 13th, and returned to Canso on the 15th. A schooner, Captain Jordon, from Canso, three weeks out from Rhode Island, arrived at Louisbourg July 11, and five or six schooners with prisoners and soldiers, together with the *Fame*, Captain Thompson, with sick soldiers, sailed at 10 A.M. for Boston. Captain Mitchell, in command of a sloop transport, Donahue's *Resolution*, Captain Richardson, and two schooners (one diarist says two sloops and two schooners) were in the fleet of five or six vessels that sailed for New England on the 12th.

The *Boston Packet*, Captain Fletcher, on July 13 took a French privateer schooner, 4 guns (4 cannon and 12 swivel guns), from Canada, laden with provisions, and from this vessel it was learned that the *Prince of Orange* had been captured by the *Renommée* several weeks before.

Several wood sloops returned from St. Ann to Louisbourg on July 14; a transport sailed at 6 A.M. from Louisbourg, reached Canso on the 15th, passed Cape Negro on the 23d, and reached Boston on the 29th; and the *Amplus* sailed from Louisbourg about 7 A.M., spoke a brigantine from Massachusetts on the 15th, and at four in the afternoon of the 16th put into Canso, where they found strawberries ripe. The *Amplus* sailed from Canso at dawn the next day, sighted several vessels from Boston, passed Cape Sable on the 26th, sighted Cape Ann on the 28th, reached Nantasket on the 29th, and anchored at Boston before sunset.

Late in June or early in July Captain Wickham arrived at Boston from Newport with 74 Rhode Island sailors for the *Vigilant*, 61 of whom were embarked before July 3 on the snow *Cæsar*. The *Cæsar* was delayed in Boston until July 9, when she was ordered to sail forthwith, and she arrived at Louisbourg July 16, having convoyed six or seven vessels with troops from "the neighboring governments," that is, Rhode Island and Connecticut. These vessels doubtless included the two Rhode Island transports (Sheffield mentions two brigantines, the *Success* and the *Susan*), the brigantine *Success* (which was hired by the Colony before June 18, 1745, from William Ellery

*Sheffield, p. 18, says that Jordon arrived at Louisbourg July 25.

and Philip Tillinghast, both of Newport), and the schooner *Beaver*, Captain Cahoon, which sailed from Newport July 2, with three companies of Rhode Island soldiers.

Two sloops, under Captain Chapman and Captain Fitch, with troops from Connecticut, arrived at Louisbourg on July 17, and apparently also Capt. John Wise arrived from Portsmouth, whither he sailed back, arriving there before July 25. The *Molineux*, Captain Snelling, sailed at 10 A.M. for Boston with 150 prisoners, passed White Head on the 18th, at midnight on the 19th, in a fog, ran afoul of a sloop bound from Boston to Newfoundland, passed Cape Negro on the 24th and spoke a sloop thirteen days out from Louisbourg, and on the 28th, at 2 A.M., anchored in Boston Harbor.

Some vessels going east passed Canso on July 17, and two more on July 18. Captain Adams sailed from Boston with letters on July 17, and Captain Stephenson on or soon after that date, both for Louisbourg.

Meanwhile the sloop *Massachusetts*, Captain Saunders, had arrived at Boston on July 14, and had been ordered on July 16 to go to the fort on the St. George's River. She immediately sailed on this mission, and, returning, reached Boston before Aug. 19.

Captain Daniel and others from Louisbourg, in a sloop for New England, arrived at Canso July 16, and at night another sloop for the same destination arrived there. They both sailed on the 17th.

On July 18 the ship *Massachusetts* sailed for Boston, some vessels sailed for France, and a sloop arrived. A ship sailed for France on July 19. The ship *Massachusetts* reached Boston before Aug. 1.

The *Defence* sailed from Canso at sunrise on July 20, and reached Louisbourg a little before sunset. A snow sailed for France, and a ship arrived from Boston, with women as well as men.

Captain Bennett, Captain Elwell, and other transports arrived from Boston July 22, and a large French vessel was sighted off the harbor.

At 9 A.M. on the 23d the *Defence*, *Princess Mary*, and *Canterbury* went in pursuit of the French ship and took her in the afternoon.* She proved to be the *Charmante*, an East Indiaman of 28 guns, from Bengal. With the first broadside she struck, then hoisted her colors again, tried to escape, and struck again as the English vessels closed in on her. She was said to be worth £200,000.

The *Boston Packet* and several wood sloops came into Louisbourg July 23, and on the next day the *Defence*, *Princess Mary*, *Canterbury*, and *Charmante* sailed into Louisbourg Harbor. One diarist says that new recruits arrived from New England on the 24th. Captain Wise sailed from New Hampshire on or after July 9 with letters, and reached Louisbourg on or before July 25.

On July 25 a large Rhode Island schooner, commanded by Captain Burton or Barton, arrived at Louisbourg. In the afternoon the French Malouin ship† sailed for France with refugees, and was convoyed off the coast to a distance of 60 leagues by the *Tartar*,

*Curwen states this in a letter dated July 25, and he adds that on the next day Colonel Gorham was to go in a sloop to Canada, with about 30 French prisoners.

†A ship hailing from or sailing from the port of Saint-Malo, on the English Channel, in the old French province of Brittany.

Captain Fones, in order that she might not speak to any of the expected Indiamen. Captain Lovett's vessel went to St. Peter's to get wood.

The *César* was in Louisbourg Harbor on July 20, and was ordered to carry French prisoners to Rhode Island. She was still at Louisbourg on the 24th, but must have sailed soon afterwards. She arrived at Newport Aug. 11, 1745, and was thereupon discharged from service. The *Fame* arrived at Boston July 28, was still there on July 31, and was then ordered to Newport. She was ordered to discharge Thomas Russell, John Vickary, Roger Vickary, and Thomas Armstrong, all of Essex, Mass., before leaving Boston. She arrived at Newport Aug. 7 and was thereupon discharged from service.

Captain Branscome sailed from New Hampshire for Louisbourg, with letters, on or after July 20.

Several transports and traders, including at least a sloop and a schooner from Boston, arrived at Louisbourg on the 25th or 26th. Some sloops went to St. Peter's and Chapeaurouge Bay to get wood. Captain Hodge and some others sailed on the 26th for New England, Hodge arriving at Boston Aug. 6.

The *Defence* sailed from Louisbourg July 27 and reached Canso on the 28th. Ten wood sloops could be seen off Louisbourg bound for St. Peter's. In the afternoon two men-of-war brought in a prize topsail sloop, which was a tender from the Bay of St. Lawrence. According to Craft, twenty-two prize vessels were sold at public auction (vendue) on the 27th.

After the *Tartar*, Captain Fones, had left the French Malouin ship some 60 leagues south-southeast of Louisbourg, she returned. On her way back Captain Fones spied a ship, whereupon he hoisted French colors and decoyed her towards the harbor of Louisbourg, in order that she might be captured. The two vessels were sighted off Scatarie on July 28. The *Chester* and the *Mermaid* went in chase and soon captured the French vessel, which proved to be the *Heron*, 24 guns, an East Indiaman from Bengal. The *Tartar* came into Louisbourg Harbor in the morning of July 29, and the *Chester*, *Mermaid*, and *Heron* arrived in the afternoon.* They fired a salute of fifteen guns, which was returned by Commodore Warren.

According to the Briefs, the *Tartar* must have sailed for the Bay of Vert on a cruise on or shortly after July 29, but she seems to have been back again at Louisbourg on Aug. 7.

On July 29 a sloop from Boston arrived with livestock and lime, and apparently also a vessel from Salem. Captain Young and Captain Smith arrived from Boston at night with 230 men. Captain Branscome from Portsmouth, with a brigantine and schooner and three companies of New Hampshire troops, arrived July 30.

On July 31 the *Boston Packet* and the *Defence* were ordered to cruise off Louisbourg in the direction of Scatarie. The *Defence*, however, did not return from Canso until Aug. 6.

On Aug. 1 Captain Talcott sailed from Louisbourg for New

*One diarist states that this rich prize was brought in on the 28th, and that it had been taken a day or two ago. He also wrote similarly on Aug. 2 that that rich prize had been taken some days ago.

London and Parsons sailed for New England. The *Boston Packet*, Captain Fletcher, was cruising to the eastward of Louisbourg, and on the evening of Aug. 1 she captured a barge which belonged to the *Heron* and which had gone in to Scatarie to get a pilot. The Frenchmen thought the *Boston Packet* was a French brigantine, as she was flying French colors; and therefore they went out to warn her not to go into Louisbourg and were taken prisoners by Captain Fletcher. The next morning the *Boston Packet* sighted a large French ship, which the officer from the *Heron* thought was the *Triton*, of 40 guns. The *Boston Packet* fired three signal guns to warn the ships in the harbor that she had seen a sail. She also sent the captured barge into the harbor with the news. Then, hoisting French colors, she tacked back and forth, trying to decoy the French ship into the harbor. Soon the *Chester* and the *Sunderland*, both under French colors, were towed out of the harbor and made sail. When they reached the *Boston Packet*, all three bore down on the French ship, lowered their French colors, and raised English ones. Thereupon the *Chester* fired a single gun, and the French ship, the *Notre Dame de la Délivrance*, 22 guns, Pierre Litan, captain, struck. She was from the South Sea, with over £300,000 sterling, in gold and silver, from Peru and a cargo of cocoa, Peruvian wool, and Jesuits' bark. She had sailed from Cadiz on this cruise over three years before. It is not surprising that a great amount of litigation followed the taking of so valuable a prize. The prize case of *Notre Dame de la Délivrance* was for many years in the courts, and much information in regard to the Colonial cruisers is found in the evidence there presented.

In the afternoon (Aug. 2) the warships and their prize came into Louisbourg Harbor. Captain Ward arrived from Kittery, Captain Powell from Casco, and some sloops with wood from St. Peter's. Captain Ward reported that he had seen five large ships and some sloops off Cape Sable. These were thought to be a French fleet.

A ship arrived from London on Aug. 3, a schooner from New York on the 4th, and the *Defence*, which sailed from Canso on the 5th at 6 A.M., arrived at Louisbourg on the 6th. On Aug. 7 the *Tartar* was sent on a cruise along the coast from Louisbourg to Canso, in order to meet and escort the *Hector*, in which Governor Shirley was expected, in case that vessel should hesitate to venture inshore in the fog. If the *Tartar* should not meet the *Hector* before she reached Canso, she was to return immediately to Louisbourg with a report on the conditions at Canso. She followed these instructions, reached Canso long before Shirley did, and returned to Louisbourg, where she arrived Aug. 15.

Capt. Zebulon Elwell, Captain Bennett, Captain Ryon, and others sailed for Boston Aug. 8. Bennett arrived at Boston Aug. 13, in five days — a fast trip. Captain Sherburn's schooner was wrecked on the rocks on Island Battery, while going after wood on the 9th. Several sloops returned from St. Peter's with wood, and a schooner, perhaps the *Beaver*, Captain Cahoon, arrived from Newport, R. I. Craft says that on Aug. 10 thirty-seven vessels belonging to the army were sold at public auction for £1419. Capt. Aaron Bull, in a

sloop, arrived Aug. 10, as well as a vessel from Charlestown and one from New York. Captain Branscome sailed for New England Aug. 13.

The *Tartar*, Captain Fones, arrived at Louisbourg on the 15th from Canso, and on the same day a deputation, consisting of two priests and five agents, came from Isle de St. Jean. They may have come on the *Tartar*. A number of transports sailed for Shedbuckda for wood, and several traders came in.

H.M.S. *Superb* and H.M.S. *Hector* sailed from Boston Aug. 3 and reached Louisbourg at sunset on Aug. 16, bringing Governor Shirley, Mrs. Shirley, Mrs. Warren, and others. The next day, when Governor Shirley went on shore, the *Hector* fired seventeen guns, the *Canterbury* seventeen guns, and the city nineteen guns. Several vessels arrived from Boston on the 17th, and on the 18th the *Massachusetts* frigate, Captain Tyng, arrived, with several members of the Governor's Council and two companies of men.

About Aug. 20 a packet arrived from the West, that is, New England. A supply vessel from Massachusetts and several traders arrived on the 21st.

On Aug. 20 the *Tartar* was ordered to go to Newfoundland with despatches, and to take with her, under convoy, the schooner *Elizabeth*, with troops and stores. The *Tartar*'s crew had been depleted by sickness, so that she had to recruit hands from the land forces. She sailed Aug. 23, successfully carried out this mission, and, returning, arrived at Louisbourg Sept. 9.

Soon after Aug. 23 the *Beaver*, Captain Cahoon, a Rhode Island vessel, must have sailed from Louisbourg for Newport.

The *Boston Packet* came into Louisbourg Harbor on the 26th. News reached Louisbourg that a French privateer sloop had taken some English traders going to St. Ann, but had given back the vessels after taking off the cargoes. The *Boston Packet* and the *Bonetta* were sent in chase on the 27th, but, not sighting the privateer, returned. The *Hector* sailed Aug. 27.

On Aug. 29 a sloop was sighted off the harbor, and the *Boston Packet* and Tyng's lieutenant in the *Bonetta* went in chase. These entries of an anonymous diarist may refer to the same occurrences that Craft gives under the dates of Aug. 27 and 28. A sloop came into Louisbourg on the 30th. She had been taken by the privateer sloop which was chased by the *Boston Packet*. The *Boston Packet* came into Louisbourg about noon, but sailed immediately.

A ship was sighted off Louisbourg on the 31st, and six men-of-war went in chase. The ship *Massachusetts* sailed from Louisbourg Aug. 31 for Boston, where she arrived Sept. 7, after a six days' trip. She sailed again for Louisbourg on or after Sept. 13. Captain Lais, in a sloop with 60 or 70 men, sailed on the 31st, for Connecticut.

Captain Spry, in a sloop, and the *Resolution*, Captain Richardson (or, according to Craft, Tucker's sloop), sailed in pursuit of a French privateer on Sept. 1. The *Resolution* ran afoul of a vessel at night, but, after getting clear, followed her until daylight, when she took the chase as a prize. This was a Carolina rice ship of 14 guns, that had been taken by De Salvert's squadron three weeks before, east of Newfoundland. Captain Richardson brought her into Louisbourg

on the 3d. She was the ship that was off Louisbourg on Saturday, Aug. 31, and had a cargo of rice, pitch, and tea. From her it was learned that the *Renommée* had returned to Brest and sailed again with De Salvert's squadron on July 6. The sloop *Union*, Captain Mayhew, was in Louisbourg Harbor on Sept. 3.

Captain Spry returned to Louisbourg Sept. 4, and a sloop and schooner sailed to cruise off Scatarie. The *Resolution*, Captain Richardson, was ordered to Annapolis on the 4th, and probably sailed on the 5th. She carried despatches in regard to De Salvert's presence, and was to go from Annapolis to the Harbor of Grand Passage, 10 leagues to the west of Annapolis, where she was to remain until Sept. 30, all the while on the watch for the approach of the French fleet. If it appeared, a whaleboat was to be sent to Annapolis and the *Resolution* was to return immediately to Louisbourg. Captain Clark, on his way from Louisbourg to Boston, put into Canso Sept. 8.

A schooner from Rhode Island arrived at Louisbourg Sept. 8, having sighted De Salvert's squadron of five topsail vessels and one small one off Cape Sable on the 4th.

On Sept. 9 the *Tartar*, Captain Fones, arrived from Newfoundland, and Captain Miles came in from Connecticut.

The *Boston Packet* was sent on the 10th to Cape Sable, to look for the French fleet, and returned Sept. 25. A vessel arrived from Beaubassin in the Gut of Canso on the 13th, and Colonel Gorham sailed for Beaubassin the next day.

Capt. Aaron Bull sailed from Louisbourg for Connecticut on the 19th. Captain Sanford sailed for New York on the 22d, and on the 23d Captain Bingham arrived in a sloop from New London and a brig arrived from New York. Colonel Gorham returned from the Bay of Vert on the 24th.

The *Shirley*, Captain Rous, arrived from England on the 24th, after a voyage of four weeks. She fired fifteen guns, and the *Superb* answered with thirteen guns. At 3 P.M. Commodore Warren raised his flag as Rear Admiral of the Blue, amidst the salutes of the ships and forts.

Several of the Colonial war vessels had already been discharged from service. The time of battles, of attacks, and of rich prizes had passed. The vessels still retained in service were thenceforth to have the dull lot of an army of occupation.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Communicated by the Committee on English Research

[Continued from page 77]

HASKETT (CONCLUDED)

Contributed by G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., A.M., LL.B., of Newport, R. I.

The Will of WILLIAM HURD the Elder of Kingsdon, co. Somerset, gentleman, dated 14 April 1638. To be buried in the parish church or churchyard.

To the church and poor of Kingsdon and the poor of Ilchester and Mudford. Sundry servants and others named. My grandchild and godson Joseph Francklin. My daughter Judith Rawe. Thomas Rawe, her husband. Their children, my grandchildren. My goddaughter Judith Crane. Whereas my son-in-law William Haskett hath mortgaged unto me one messuage or tenement, with appurtenances, lying in Henstridge, for the payment of £200, my will is that he shall pay to my son William Hurd three score and ten pounds or give sufficient security to him for the payment thereof and shall likewise give unto my executors the like sufficient security for discharging of my executors of a bond of £200 which I do stand bound unto Elioc Haskett, father of the said William Haskett, that my executors shall deliver up unto the said William Haskett the said deed of mortgage and convey and assign over all my grounds lying at Pryors Downe, with appurtenances, according to the true intent and meaning of a grant and assignment heretofore made and drawn by Mr. Richard King of Sherborne. £30 to be employed for the use and benefit of my grandchild Mary Haskett and my daughter Joane Haskett. The said Mary to marry with consent of her mother. My son George Hurd to behave himself as a dutiful and obedient son unto his mother. My daughter Hester Franklin. My son Thomas Hurd. My wife Joane Hurd. Proved 17 October 1638. (P. C. C., Lee, 129.) [This abstract has been adapted from the abstract of the will of William Hurd the Elder published in REGISTER, vol. 53, p. 14, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, p. 1438.]

The Will of STEPHEN HASKETT the Elder of Marnhull, co. Dorset, fuller, dated 24 May 1648. To be buried in the churchyard of the parish church of Marnhull. To Ellis Haskett, my son, 2s. To my son John a truckle bedstead and bed, one chest, one middling brass pan, one bell mettle pot which I bought of Nicholas Warren, and one pair of tucker's shears. To my grandchild James Young 5s. By two several indentures of lease I am now possessed of a certain messuage, tenement, and curtilage, and of divers water mills, fulling mills, and grist mills in Marnhull, Todber, and Fifehed Magdalen. The same to my wife Elizabeth for life, then to my son Stephen for life, and remainder to my daughter Elizabeth Young, as promised her in part of her marriage portion. To my son Stephen [other property, including] my racks and all other tools belonging to my fuller's trade. My wife Elizabeth to be my whole executrix. Overseers: my two friends Osmond Ploant and John Snooke. Witnesses: Elizabeth Haskett of Todber, widow, and others. Proved 27 February 1653 [?1653/4]. (P. C. C., Alchin, 320.) [This abstract has been adapted from the abstract of the will of Stephen Haskett the Elder published in REGISTER, vol. 53, pp. 14-15, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, pp. 1438-1439.]

The Will of ELIAS HASKETT of Henstridge Marsh, co. Somerset, yeoman, dated 13 February 1696 [1696/7]. To my kinswoman Mary Hoddinott £20. To the wife of Richard Shaue, late deceased, and her father-in-law Richard Shaue the Elder, now living, and the children of the said Richard Shaue, deceased, £20, to be equally divided between them. To William Heddeech, shoemaker, £20, and to his child that is now living with him £20. To Henry, Robert, Dorothy, and Anne Heddeech, brothers and sisters of the said William, £20, to be divided betwixt them. To my wife's kinsman Thomas Acstens [? Arstens] £10, and to his children £10, and £10 also to John and George Acstens, brothers of the said Thomas. To William Duffett's wife of Stalbridge Side Hill, lying in Henstridge against South Mead, and to his five children £100. To Anne Frampton and her child £5. To my wife's nephew Nicholas Buggis my now dwelling house, with appurtenances, and my two home closes called Greene Close and Marsh Close. But if he

die without issue, then it shall come to Elias Duffett, second son of the said William Duffett, and his heirs for ever. To John Calpen, son of William Calpen, late of Stalbridge, deceased, £10, and to William Calpen, brother of the said John, £50, at one and twenty. [Conditional bequests to Mary and Hannah, two sisters of Nicholas Buggis.] To Elias Haskett, son of Elias Haskett the baker, my close of arable and pasture land in Henstridge called Hurleoake, and when he shall be possessed of the said close he shall pay to his brother and to his sisters Mary and Sarah £5 apiece and to his sister Susanna Hobbs, widow, £15. To William Loden's wife of Sherborne Castle Town, button-maker, £5. If Richard Calpen, my kinsman, should come to be in want, the said Elias Duffett shall pay him 20s. a year for his natural life. [Other bequests.] Executrix: my wife Mary. Proved 12 May 1698, commission being issued to Mary Crumsey, wife of Lewis Crumsey, "nepti semel remotæ prox. consanguin" [i.e., grandniece and next of kin], Mary Haskett the relict having died before taking the burden of the execution. (P. C. C., Lort, 60.) [This abstract has been adapted from the abstract of the will of Elias Haskett published in REGISTER, vol. 53, p. 15, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, p. 1439.]

FROM PROCESSES AND DECREES IN THE COURT OF DELEGATES

[Various relatives of Elias Haskett of Henstridge Marsh, co. Somerset, yeoman, the testator of 13 February 1696 [1696/7], an abstract of whose will is given above, claimed the administration *cum testamento annexo* on his estate; and their claims were brought finally before the Court of Delegates, which, after considering numerous depositions, granted the administration to Elias Haskett, son of Stephen Haskett of Salem, Mass., deceased, and nephew of the testator.

The Court of Delegates was originally a court of appeal from the Prerogative Courts of Canterbury and York and the Irish probate courts. Appeals also could be taken from the various diocesan courts to the Court of Arches and thence to the Court of Delegates. This court was called the Court of Delegates, because the judges were delegated for each particular case, the delegates being generally three puisne judges, one from each court of common law, and three or more civilians. Occasionally, however, certain specified spiritual and temporal peers were included in the Court. The Court of Delegates was abolished in 1832, when the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council was established. The processes in the Court of Delegates are preserved in the Public Record Office, London; the decrees and wills are in Somerset House, London. Some of the wills are entered also in the registers of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury or were originally proved in local courts. Cf. *The Genealogist*, New Series, vol. 11, p. 165, introduction to an article entitled "Wills and Administrations in the Court of Delegates."—EDITOR.]

Hasket v. Crumsey

20 April 1697. Request for administration *cum testamento annexo* on the estate of Elias Hasket, late of Henstridge [co. Somerset], deceased, by Elias and Stephen Haskett, cousins once removed ("consobrinos in gradu semel remoto") and next of kin to the deceased, Richard Gaulpin, cousin and next of kin, and Dorothy Hedich, sister of ——— Hasket, deceased, relict and executrix of the will of said Elias.

Elias and Stephen Haskett allege that Elias, the testator, died in February, leaving as executrix his widow, who died before proving the will; and they seek the administration as next of kin.

Richard Gaulpin claims to be next of kin and cousin ("consobrinum") of the deceased.

Mary Crumsey, wife of Lewis, alleges that she is grandniece ("neptem semel remotam") of the deceased, being the child of Mary Haskett *alias* Hoddinot, who was the child of William Hasket, the elder brother of the testator.

Dorothy Hedditch alleges that she was the full sister of ——— Hasket,

relict and executrix of the deceased and now herself deceased. (Processes in the Court of Delegates, vol. 269, no. 630.)

24 October 1697 [after various adjournments and pleadings]. Elias and Stephen Hasket appear as above, and also Richard Gaulpin, cousin once removed ("consobrinum semel remotum"), and Mary Crumsey, Richard Sheane, and Mary Burnet, grandnieces and grandnephew ("neptes et nepotem semel remotos") of said deceased also appear. (*Ib.*)

Depositions for Richard Gaulpin.

Egidius Hallett of Bowdon in Henstridge, where he has lived since infancy, aged 80 years, deposes that he has well known Elias Hasket for thirty years and more, but Stephen Hasket and Mary Crumsey and Dorothy Hedditch he did not know. He well knew William Stibbs, who died at Bowdon and was his neighbor. This William had five daughters, Elinor, Susanna, Ann, Margaret, and Edith Stibbs. He well knew Elias Hasket, father of Elias Hasket deceased, who was married to Ellinor Stibbs, and Elias Hasket the testator, whose estate is in issue, was the son of the said Elias Hasket and Elinor Stibbs *alias* Haskett, his wife. The testator was born in Henstridge. The sister of Elinor Stibbs, Ann Stibbs, married Thomas Gaulpin and had seven sons, the youngest of whom is Richard Gaulpin, a party to this suit. Sworn 16 September 1697.

Thomas Clarke of Yenston in Henstridge, where he has lived from infancy, husbandman, aged 77 years, deposes that he knew Elias Hasket but not Crumsey, Stephen Hasket, or Hodditch. He was a neighbor of William Stibbs, and knew his daughters Elinor and Ann. Elinor married Elias Haskett the Elder, father of Elias Hasket the testator. Ann married Thomas Gaulpin, and they were always taken for man and wife in Henstridge. They had several children, among them Richard. Sworn 16 September 1697.

William Rideout of Yenston in Henstridge, where he has lived since infancy, aged 60 years, deposes that he has known Elias Hasket and Stephen Hasket for twelve years, but does not know Crumsey or Hedditch. He was a neighbor of Elinor Hasket *alias* Stibbs and of Elias Hasket, Jr., whose estate is in litigation. Elinor was widow of Elias Hasket, Sr., the father of Elias Hasket, Jr., deceased, the testator. He deposes as the others as to the relationship of Gaulpin and Hasket. (*Ib.*)

Depositions, ordered 5 October 1697, in behalf of Mary Crumsey, to prove that she is the lawful niece once removed [i.e., grandniece], on the brother's side, of the testator, namely, that she is the daughter of William Hoddinott, deceased, by Mary Haskett, deceased, his wife, daughter of William Hasket, the elder brother of Elias Hasket the testator:

Mary Morgan, wife of Ludovic Morgan of Stalbridge [co. Dorset], where she has lived since her birth, aged 57 years, deposes that she has known Mary Crumsey from childhood, and watched with her mother, Mary Hoddinott, in her childbirth with Mary Crumsey. The said Mary Hoddinott, mother of Mary Crumsey, was daughter of William Heskott. She has known Mary Crumsey for about thirty-five years. She believes that she lives in London. Her father and mother were William and Mary Hoddinott, and she was born in Stalbridge in the house of one Taunton, in the possession of John Lyte. She knew her grandfather, William Hoddinott, who lived in Stalbridge. Her grandfather on the mother's side was William Hasket, but she does not know where he lived.

Ann Willowby of Stalbridge [co. Dorset], where she has lived thirty-seven years, deposes that she has known Mary Crumsey from childhood. William Haskett, her grandfather, was the elder brother of Elias Hasket the testator. Mary Crumsey lives in London, and was born in Stalbridge in the house of John Lyte. Sworn 9 November 1697.

William Webb of Henstridge [co. Somerset], where he has lived sixty years, weaver, aged 75 years, deposes in like manner, and [testifies] that Mary Crumsey now lives in London, and that Elias the testator was son of Elias and Elinor Hasket of Henstridge, where the said testator was born and always lived. Mary Crumsey's grandfather and grandmother on the mother's side were William Haskett and Mary his wife. Her great-grandfather on the mother's side was Elias Hasket the Elder.

Thomas Kensington of Henstridge [co. Somerset], where he has lived since birth, yeoman, aged 66 years, deposes that Mary Crumsey lives near the printing house in Blackfriars, London. He testifies the same as the others.

Anna Toogood of Henstridge [co. Somerset], where she has lived since birth, aged 80 years, deposes that she has known Mary Crumsey from childhood. She lives in London. She knew the father of Elias Hasket the testator, but she has forgotten her [*sic*, his] Christian name, but his mother's name was Elinor. They lived at Henstridge in the house of one Mr. Rogers, where Elias was born. William Hasket, the grandfather of Mary Crumsey, lived in the parish of Henstridge, where the mother of Mary Crumsey was married. She also knew his wife, her grandmother, but has forgotten her name. (*Ib.*)

4 June 1698. Deposition of William Hedditch of Gillingham, co. Dorset, shoemaker, aged about 30 years. He well knew Elias Hasket, deceased, who was a husbandman and kept stock. Upon his death Elias and Stephen Hasket, two of the parties to the suit, came upon the land and drove away six cows; and they attempted to take the goods from the house and did take some. [Order issued for an inventory of such goods.] (*Ib.*)

Inventory of the goods of Elias Hasket, husbandman, deceased, including goods in the possession of Elias Hasket the Elder and Stephen Hasket of Henstridge, made 29 May 1697, £766. 6s. 6d. (*Ib.*)

10 December 1697 [*sic*, ? 1698]. Petition of Elias Hasket, presenting his claim for administration on the estate of the testator as next of kin, being the child of Stephen Hasket, brother of Elias Hasket, Sr., deceased. Some of petitioner's witnesses are dead, and others are beyond seas and cannot be brought into Court. (*Ib.*)

Answers of Mary Crumsey, wife of Lewis Crumsey and great-niece and next of kin and administratrix of the goods of Elias Hasket, deceased, made to pretended articles of interrogation against her on behalf of Elias Hasket: She does not believe Elias Hasket to be of any kin to the deceased Elias Hasket, save that she hath heard that the late Elias Hasket had a brother named Stephen. Sworn 25 February 1698 [1698/9]. (Court of Delegates, Examination of Witnesses, vol. 23, 1694-1711.)

Answers of Elias Hasket to Mary Crumsey's interrogatories: He believes that Elias Hasket, this respondent's uncle, did live in Henstridge and died about 14 February 1696 [1696/7], leaving a wife Mary, who died a few days later and before the proving of the will of Elias Hasket; that some persons have pretended that he made a will and made his wife executrix, and that she died before she took execution. Suits thereupon arose and were carried on between several persons who pretend to be the next of kin to the said Elias. So proceedings were had in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury and were transmitted to this Court; but he does not believe that the pretended will was a true will or that Elias Hasket was of sound mind. The said Elias Hasket left no child nor any father or mother, brother or sister. The respondent is the son of Stephen Hasket, deceased brother of the said Elias. This Stephen was apprenticed to a soap boiler in Exeter, and, after his time was out, he did intermarry with one Elizabeth Hill of the said city and had by her a child, Elizabeth. Afterwards the said Stephen, meeting some crosses

in the world, went beyond seas to a town or place called Salem, in New England; and, after he had been there some time, he sent for his wife to come over to him and bring their child. She then went over, and there said Stephen lived with his wife for several years and had several children, namely, this respondent and four sisters, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, and Martha, together with Elizabeth, the first child, who are still living; and, when the defendant grew up, he went to Barbadoes, and there married Elizabeth Rich, and there settled with her and his family, and did and does trade in shipping and merchandise, and in 1696 he came from Barbadoes in the ship *New London*, whereof he was master, to London, and on or about 28 September 1696 he arrived at Plymouth, and on 28 October at London. He unloaded, and staid in and about London until the end of the following May, and in May 1697, about the 24th of the month, he left London and went on board the *Sheerness* galley, Captain Bolles, commander, for Barbadoes, and, having touched at Ireland and Madeira, arrived in Barbadoes the latter end of August 1697. He continued there until the month of September 1698. Although in England, he did not hear of his uncle's death, and, while in England, he wrote several letters to Mr. John Ellery of Exeter, merchant, desiring of him an account of his said uncle, Elias Hasket, but could not and did not receive any answer thereto, the said Ellery being, as he has since learned, then beyond the seas; and he never gave any order to any proctor to appear for his interest until he came to England in November last, in order to prosecute this appeal. Nor did he know of any proceeding brought in the Prerogative Court about his uncle's estate until he received notice from one Mr. Dan about September 1698. Sworn 20 May 1699. (*Ib.*)

Administration with will annexed on the estate of Elias Hasket, late of Henstridge, deceased, was granted, 14 August 1699, to Elias Hasket, nephew on the brother's side and next of kin. (Decrees of the Court of Delegates, lib. 4, fo. 48.)

FROM CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS*

10 February 1617 [1617/18]. To Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Chancellor.

WILLIAM HASKETT and wife Margaret and RALPH HUGHSON and wife Elizabeth, Margaret and Elizabeth being daughters of John Hellier, complain that said John Hellier, being seised of a capital messuage and lands in Maperton, Somerset, called the manor of Hatherley, of the yearly value of 100 marks, of goods, etc., to the value of £1800, and of leases, etc., of great value, and having only one son, above 50 and not disposed to marry, provided him with a rent of £40 a year. Plaintiffs and also William Mogge and his wife Dorothy, the third daughter, had several children. Hellier about three years ago decided to settle the above manor on his three sons-in-law and their wives, with remainder to their children, reserving to himself a life interest in the same. He promised also to lend the plaintiffs money for the purchase of land, to give £20 a year to each of Haskett's seven children, and to have his personal estate equally divided between his daughters and their children after his death. Haskett accordingly bought land to the value of £600, and, as Hellier could not fulfil his promise for help on account of disbursements made for Mogge, Haskett was obliged to sell some of his own living, worth £60 a year, for five years, to be redeemed by payment of £240. Hellier then promised help both for the above purchase and in payment of a debt of £40 which Haskett owned to one Rogers. None of these promises has been fulfilled; and the plaintiff Hughson, who married on the understanding that the third of the manor would be settled on him, has received no marriage portion with his wife. William Mogge and Dorothy, under the influence of Richard Mogge, who has been bailiff and deputy to the under sheriff of the

*Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

county, have got possession of the deed of enfeoffment made by Hellier and of all other deeds relating to the manor, and declare that the plaintiffs have no right to the property on account of defects in the deed of enfeoffment and that Hellier has it in his power to settle it all on themselves and their children. They have also induced Hellier, who is aged and almost imbecile, to live with them, and have persuaded him to make them secret grants of the manor and to give them his money and personal estate. The plaintiffs pray that the defendants may be compelled to produce the deeds in Chancery, etc.

The King's writ, 14 February, 15 James I [1617/18], appoints commissioners to visit and examine Hellier and the other defendants, if they are not able to appear in court.

Answer of JOHN HELLYAR, WILLIAM MOGG, and his wife Dorothy, three of the defendants, to the above bill of complaint.

John Hellyar acknowledges the truth of the plaintiffs' statement as to his property, etc. His three daughters were married about nineteen or twenty years ago, and, his son, aged 50, infirm of constitution and unmarried, being provided for by some copyhold livings worth about £30 a year, he had a secret desire to settle the manor upon his grandson, the son of William Mogge and Dorothy. The marriages with Hasket and Hughson had been against his liking, and Hasket had committed some folly with the said Margaret before their marriage. Haskett, "being a man long and well experienced in Contencyouse and litigious courses," came three years ago to Hellier and urged him to settle £40 a year on his son and the manor on the three sons-in-law and their wives and children. Hellyar answered that he meant to settle the property on one only, meaning Mogge's son, but Haskett assured him that he was bound in law to divide it between the three. Finally Haskett was allowed to draw up a deed, by which the manor was settled according to his proposal, Hellier to hold for life, and the thirds of Mogge and Hughson to remain to Haskett's children. The deed was ingrossed in four parts, one being left with Hellier and the other three given to the sons-in-law. Afterwards Elizabeth Hughson, pretending to come at the request of her brother, the younger John Hellier, obtained the conveyance [*several words illegible*] from her father, who, being assured by Haskett that he had now only a life interest in the property, took counsel's advice thereon. Being assured that it was still in his power to dispose of the manor, etc., as he chose, he determined to make a settlement on William Mogge, his wife, and son. He granted the property last December to Richard Mogge, another of the defendants, and John Bainton, to hold to the use of himself for life and after his death to the use of William Mogge, etc. He charges the plaintiffs with disobedient and undutiful conduct towards himself, and says that Haskett before his marriage with Margaret "wrested" £100 from him, afterwards suing him at the assizes in Somerset for a further portion. The dispute was referred to the arbitration of a Mr. Swanton, who advised defendant to give Haskett £30, which he did. Haskett has also had £10 from him and the daughters £20, "besides other valuable good turnes and Curtesies." Defendant has given to his daughter Elizabeth and two of her children a copyhold tenement worth £6 a year, though she married Hughson secretly, against his will. Hughson has also had £200 from him since the marriage.

William Mogge says that until seven years ago he had no settled portion with his wife, above a sum of £50, but since that time they have been well provided for by Hellyar. The settlement of the manor on them was made by advice of learned counsel to frustrate Haskett's designs. About twelve months ago Mogge bought, at Hellyar's wish, a tenement at Wincalnton, Somerset, and Hellyar afterwards left his dwelling at Horsington to live with them there. John Hellyar is not possessed of goods and chattels to the value

of £1800, nor have the plaintiffs, William and Ralph, rendered him such services as they profess to have rendered, etc. (Chancery Proceedings, James I, H. 2/70.)

[Undated.] Replication of WILLIAM HASKET and wife Margaret and RALPH HUGHSON and wife Elizabeth to the answer of John Hellyer the Elder, William Mogge, and his wife Dorothy.

The defendant John Hellyer, having provided for his son, promised to alter the lease of certain grounds in Marsh Court to James Hasket, the plaintiff's son, for his life, in lieu of the life and name of Mr. James Hanam, and declared his intention to settle the lands, etc., mentioned in the bill of answer among his three daughters and their heirs. When he came to deliver seisin of the deeds of conveyance drawn up to this effect, he was dissuaded by one Robert Dore, acting as the instrument of the defendant Mogges and his wife, who wished to secure the lands for themselves. The plaintiff Haskett had received only a small portion in marriage, had many children, and had left his own trade and devoted himself to the care of John Hellyer's estate. John Hellyer promised to pay £100 of a lease which Haskett bought for £300, and to provide him with cattle and household stuff. This he failed to do, and Haskett began the suit [*torn*] which was ended by mediation, Hellyer paying £30 besides the £100, and Haskett travelling for him in his affairs. Hellyer's wife died about three years ago, leaving much wealth, which came to the defendant [*torn*] and in which plaintiffs had no share. Hellyer himself had cattle, furniture, plate, etc., besides chattels, leases, etc., to the value of £700, which Mogges and his wife have gotten, besides the profits of Hellyer's lands, which amount to £140 a year. Hellyer, now old and weak and almost past sense, is completely under the influence of Mogge and his wife, who will not allow the plaintiffs to see him. They have induced him to make another deed of conveyance of the lands. Plaintiffs deny that they married their wives against Hellyer's wish and that Hellyer proposed to settle the lands upon William Mogge's son. Mogge told Hughson that he should keep him out of the land, but would give him £200. John Hellyer the Younger sent to the plaintiff, Elizabeth, his sister, to get the deed of annuity for him; but Mogge and his wife had taken it away with the intent of defrauding the said John Hellyer the Younger. As to the making of a new feoffment to the defendants, Richard Mogge and John Bainton, the plaintiffs say that John Hellyer has forfeited his estate for life reserved to him by the former conveyance, as they are entitled to enter on the lands and expel him. The £50 which Mogge had to his marriage portion was more than he deserved. Haskett's living was ten times the value of Mogge's, and he had only £130. Mogge and his wife in seven years had gotten away £2000 at least from Hellyer. (Chancery Proceedings, James I, H. 120/111.)

26 May, 3 Charles I [1627]. To Lord Coventry [Lord Keeper, 1625-1640].

The complaint of ELIZE HASKETT the Younger of Henstridge [co. Somerset], yeoman, shows that, having occasion to borrow money of a money lender, he borrowed £8, and became bound, by two bills dated on or about 24 June 1622, in a penalty of £16 to George Bingham. When the bills came due, he could not pay them; and Bingham agreed to continue the loan and thereafter agreed to take so much butter and cheese in payment as should amount to £8, and he has acknowledged the receipt thereof and promised to give the orator the several bills to cancel; but now he refuses to make delivery of the said goods in payment, and seeks to sue the orator at the common law. Wherefore the orator prays that he be compelled to deliver the said bills up for cancellation.

The answer of GEORGE BINGHAM. He denies the loan or that he is a money lender. The complainant was bound by several bills in the sum of £16, to

be repaid at the rate of £4 a year at the Feasts of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary* and the Nativity of St. John the Baptist.† He denies the complainant's allegation regarding there being any request for extension and that he agreed to receive butter and cheese in payment or to deliver the bonds. (Chancery Proceedings, Charles I, C 2, H. 86/33.)

To Lord Coventry [Lord Keeper, 1625-1640].

The complaint of ELLIS HASKET of Yenston in the parish of Henstridge [co. Somerset], gentleman, shows that in or about the month of March, 7 Charles [1631/2], the orator became bound to Edward Lovell of Henstridge, yeoman, for the penal sum of £60, to secure the repayment of £30. Shortly afterwards, in March, 8 Charles [1632], the orator demised to Edward Lovell several closes of meadow and pasture, about forty acres, called West Leasures, a parcel of a tenement called Brynes in Yenston, for two years, under a yearly rent of fourscore pounds. At the same time he demised to Edward Lovell another close, called Meade Close, of six acres, at a yearly rent of £4.10s., and about March, 11 Charles [1635/6], he agreed with Lovell that he should by deed indentured make a lease to Edward Lovell and Thomas Jolliffe, gentleman, for five years next ensuing, should he, the orator, live so long, of several closes of land, meadow, and pasture, called West Grounds, belonging to Brynes tenement aforesaid in the west side of Yenston, in the occupation and tenure of the orator, and Edward Lovell was to accept the same in discharge of the bond for £60 and to deliver the same to the orator to be cancelled. The orator made the lease; but Lovell refuses to surrender the bond, and is suing the orator at common law. He prays relief.

1 July 1637. The answer of EDWARD LOVELL shows that the complainant became bound by a bond, dated 15 March, 7 Charles [1631/2], to pay £36.14s. at the defendant's house. The complainant did grant to the defendant the closes of West Leases and Meade Close. The defendant became bound for debts of the complainant, namely, to one William Ridet of Henstridge for £12, to secure the payment of £6, to Jone Hobbes, widow of —, for £20, to secure the payment of £10, and to John Everes of Henstridge for £20, to secure the payment of £10. For the discharge of the defendant from the bonds the complainant did, about February, 11 Charles [1635/6], demise as stated to Lovell and Jolliff, to take its beginning at the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary* next after the grant. The defendant denies, however, that he has taken the rents and profits, but believes Jolliffe does, and the defendant is not discharged of his obligation in the several debts, nor was it intended so to discharge him out of the profits of the land. The complainant has not paid the £30.14s. according to the bond. Therefore the defendant has put the bond in the common law to recover his money and denies any agreement to cancel the same. (Chancery Proceedings, Charles I, H. 95/43.)

2 July 1639. The complaint of ELLIS HASKETT the Elder of Yenston, parish of Henstridge, co. Somerset, gentleman, and Ellis Haskett and William Haskett, his sons, shows that they purchased two copyhold tenements within the manor of Yenston for the term of their lives successively. So being seised, Ellis Haskett the father became indebted for money borrowed of divers persons, i.e., Thomas Willes of Sherborne, co. Dorset, mercer, £17. 10s., William Ryall of Yenston, yeoman, £30, Edmond Lovell of Yenston, husbandman, £30, John Grove of Yenston, husbandman, £10, one Lovell of Yenston, widow, £16, and Thomas Rolt of Temple Combe, co. Somerset, gentleman, £12, in all amounting to £115, for which his said sons, Ellis and William, were bound as sureties with their father. So being

*The Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary falls on 25 March.

†The Feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist falls on 24 June.

indebted, Ellis Haskett the father, at the suit of Thomas Rolt, steward to Sir John Jacob, Knight, owner of the manor of Yenston, about June, 14 Charles I [1638], was arrested in Marlborough, co. Wilts, and was detained in prison there two months and more, although he offered to pay said Rolt the £12 owing him; but Rolt pretended that he owed him £200 and had forfeited an obligation of £400 for nonpayment thereof, which was untrue. To pay his debts and procure his enlargement from prison, complainants sold a close of meadow called Common Close, two closes of meadow and pasture called Sawyers, and three acres of meadow in the common meadow, being in all twenty-two acres, worth about £17 a year; and the money for the same, being £250, was paid into Thomas Rolt's hands, who divided the same among the creditors and refused to pay the overplus to the complainants, the said debts not coming to more than £135. Therefore they desire that Thomas Rolt and the aforesaid creditors may have writs of subpoena directed to them to appear and answer, etc.

The answer of WILLIAM RIAL, defendant, taken at Wincalton, co. Somerset, 5 October, 15 Charles I [1639]. He says that Ellis Haskett, Senr. and Junr., owed him £80, and Ellis Haskett, Senr., owed Thomas Rolt £12, the latter of whom caused Haskett to be imprisoned, during which imprisonment defendant charged the said Haskett with his account. As to the lands sold, he denies that they were of the yearly value of £17, but of about £12. He has received from Thomas Rolt only £30, in part payment of the money due to him, and he has lately sued out process for the residue due to him.

The answer of THOMAS ROLT, gentleman, taken at Shafton, co. Dorset, 5 October 1639. He believes that the complainants purchased two copyhold tenements, as alleged, but at the time of the debt he was and yet is an officer, not steward, to Sir John Jacob, Knight. It is true that he caused the complainant, Ellis Haskett the father, to be imprisoned for debt, but he denies that he pretended that he owed him £200. He says that the lands were sold, as alleged in the bill of complaint, and that the said Haskett gave him a note of hand dated 22 July 1638, authorizing him to receive all sums of money due for the same sale. He says that he only received £157 and no more, and that he paid all the debts due and £16. 18s. for expenses incurred by said Haskett's imprisonment, as by a note delivered to him by Samuel Young, sergeant of the Corporation of Marlborough, dated 23 July 1638, ready to be produced; and that he has given the overplus of £5. 5s. 11d. to said Haskett, and has delivered up the bonds for the said debts to said Haskett or his wife. He denies that he is guilty of harsh conduct or keeping back money, etc., and he desires to be dismissed with his reasonable costs. (Chancery Proceedings, Charles I, H. 77/71.)

27 May 1647. The complaint of ELLIS HASKETT the Elder of Enson *alias* Endiston in the parish of Henstridge, co. Somerset, yeoman, shows that about fifteen years ago he purchased an estate for his own life and the lives of his two sons, William and Ellis Haskett, of and in a copyhold tenement, with the appurtenances, in Enson aforesaid, within the manor of Henstridge, called Brynes tenement or the West Living, being of the yearly value of £16, to hold to him and his said sons for the term of their lives, according to the custom of the manor; and, having been admitted, had he died, his widow would have enjoyed the same during her widowhood. About ten years ago William Haskett the Younger, aforesaid, intreated the complainant and made use of his friends to persuade him to surrender the said tenement to the use of the said William and such wife as he should marry, barring such widow as complainant should leave, and it was agreed that immediately after such surrender the said William should pay complainant an annuity of £10 a year, and, in sure confidence of this agreement being carried out,

complainant at the Court Baron held at Henstridge, 31 July 1638, surrendered the same to the use of the said William and such widow as he left after his death. The said William has by his marriage obtained a great portion; but, although complainant has carried out his side of the agreement and has barred his wife from her widow's estate, the said William refuses to pay the said annuity, so that complainant is much impoverished now, but is like to perish for want of payment if William dies before him, and in his old age is like to come to great want. As some witnesses to the said agreement are dead and some gone beyond the seas, complainant is deprived of their testimony, and the said William takes advantage thereof to refuse to pay or give security for doing so. Therefore complainant begs that a writ of subpœna may be directed to said William, causing him to appear, etc.

The answer of WILLIAM HASKETT to the bill of complaint of his father, Ellis Haskett, taken at Sturminster, co. Dorset, 11 October, 23 Charles I [1647].

He believes that about fifteen years ago an estate of a copyhold tenement and lands in Enson, parish of Henstridge, co. Somerset, called Brynes Tenement or the West Lyving, of the yearly value of £16, was made by copy of court roll to complainant, Ellis Haskett, and to defendant and Ellis Haskett the Younger, for their lives successively; but the money for the same was not paid by complainant but by the friends of Christian, the defendant's late mother, as part of her portion, as eighteen or twenty years before the granting of this estate an estate of the same tenement and lands was granted to complainant and Christian and Ellis Haskett the Younger, for their lives successively, and the fine for the same was paid out of the marriage portion of this defendant's mother, formerly left in her friends' hands for her benefit and disposal, and out of her love for him she, in her lifetime, surrendered up her right and interest for life in the said tenement to him, the defendant. About ten years ago the complainant was imprisoned for debt at Marlborough, and, being in want of money, persuaded the defendant and Ellis the Younger to join with him in surrendering a moiety of the said tenement, and offered to surrender his interest therein for life in the other moiety to the use of the defendant. And upon this consideration only was the surrender made. Since the surrender aforesaid the defendant has enjoyed the said moiety, and intends in time to come so to hold the same for himself and wife and family, according to the aforesaid agreement, without paying the sum of £10 a year during complainant's life. He denies making any such promise, and says that the moiety of the said tenement was sold to others and the money employed for payment of complainant's debts and enlargement from prison. As to such wife as the defendant now hath, he did not obtain her by reason of his estate in the said copyhold tenement but by God's goodness and her love and affection for him. While defendant was suitor to his wife and in service with a master and for seven years after the surrender, complainant kept the profits of defendant's moiety to his own use; and since his marriage defendant has taken the profits to his own use, as he ought to do for the maintenance of himself, his wife, and children. Complainant has £20 a year copyhold lands, and received £200 with his now wife, and therefore will not be destitute, as he pretends. Defendant desires to be dismissed with his reasonable costs. (Chancery Proceedings, Charles I, H. 29/65.) [A brief abstract of this case was published in REGISTER, vol. 53, p. 16, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, p. 1440.]

12 May [?] 1662. To Lord Clarendon.

The complaint of ELLIS HASKETT the Elder of Yenston in Henstridge [co. Somerset], yeoman, shows that about twenty years ago [i.e., about 1642]

he had occasion to borrow, and repaired to William Haskett the Younger of Yenston aforesaid, yeoman, and became bound to William in a bond of £10, payable in six months from the date of the obligation, which time is now long past. When the time for payment came, the orator could not pay, and it was continued by the consent of William Haskett. Said bond was continued thus for eight or nine years, after which said William importuned the orator for his money, which the orator could not then pay. The defendant then sued the orator and recovered judgment. The orator then paid the same, with interest and costs, and defendant agreed to deliver the bond to the orator to be cancelled, and acknowledged full satisfaction; but he has failed to do so, and, "intending unjustly to extort divers sums of money from the orator doth give out speeches that he was not satisfied" of the said principal, interest, or costs; and, combining with persons unknown to the orator, he is planning to recover on it. The orator cannot make proof at the common law, as his witnesses are since dead or gone to remote parts beyond the seas; and he prays relief and a writ of subpoena, etc. [No answer attached.] (Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Collins, pt. 16, no. 585, *Haskett v. Haskett*.)

28 February 1682 [?1682/3]. To Lord Coventry.

The complaint of WILLIAM HASKETT of Todber, co. Dorset, yeoman, shows that his father was seised of copy or customary lands as tenant of the manor of More in the said county. He surrendered them to the lord, and received them back to himself and his son John Hasket for a lease for the life of the longest liver of them. By the custom of the manor, on the death of a tenant his wife had an estate for her life. The manor has been dissolved, and the reversion of the said copyholds has come to William Byles of Fyfehead, Nevill, co. Dorset, gentleman, and to Elizabeth Byles of Phyfin Oakford in said county, widow, and they intend to deprive complainant's wife of her estate to which she is entitled by the custom of the dissolved manor. The complainant's witnesses to the said custom are dead or old and feeble, and cannot travel to London or Weston. (Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Reynardson, 413/185.)

14 December 1694 [*sic*, 1697]. The complaint of DOROTHY HEDDITCH of Gillingham [co. Dorset], widow, administratrix of the estate of Mary Haskett, her late sister, widow of Elias Haskett, late of Henstridge Marsh [co. Somerset], yeoman, shows that the said Elias Haskett was seised in his demesne as of fee of lands to the value of £20 and goods and chattels in the form of ready money, household goods, mortgages, judgments, bonds, bills, securities, stock on lands, corn, grass, hay, cattle, oxen, cows, sheep, horses, wagons, carts, ploughs, tackling, chattel leases, etc., to the value of £700. Being so seised, he made his will, and disposed of the same to Mary, his then wife, and to his and her kindred and relatives, and the residue he gave to his wife. The will was dated 13 February, 9 King William [1696/7], and was as follows. [Here is set forth the will of Elias Haskett of Henstridge Marsh, co. Somerset, yeoman, dated 13 February 1696 [1696/7], an abstract of which is given above, p. 111]. Soon after the making of the will he gave, in the presence of three witnesses, all his undisposed property, in bonds, mortgages, securities, etc., which were in the house, to his wife Mary. She then stated that he had left no legacy to his baseborn child, and he told her to amend according to her desires what he had not done and declared her to be the sole legatee of his property undisposed of. He then died, on or about 19 February 1696 [1696/7]. By reason of her affection for him Mary, his wife, sickened and died five days later, in the same house, in possession of all his executory estate, intestate, before becoming executrix of his will. Thereupon the orator took out administration on her estate

from Samuel Mews, Clerk, Prebend of Henstridge, in the Cathedral Church of Wells, on the 3d of March following, and incurred the funeral expenses of Elias Haskett and his wife; and, as by law Mary was possessed of the residue of Elias's property, she made an inventory of the chattels of Elias, and later, in June, "*bona notabilia*" of Elias appearing, she made a new inventory and had it filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, and took out another administration on her sister's estate, under the seal of that court, by virtue whereof she has enjoyed the executory estate of Elias. But now Elias Hasket, Stephen Hasket, Elias Hasket, Richard Gaulpin, Richard Sheene, Mary Crumsey, Luzde *alias* Lewis Crumsey, Mary the wife of Lewis *alias* Ludse Crumsey, and ——— Rogers, combining with persons unknown to defeat the executory estate given to Mary, and giving out speeches that the said confederates or some of them are of the nearest kin and blood to Elias Hasket, and having gotten possession of the original will and much of the testator's estate, will oblige that administration *cum testamento annexo* on the estate of Elias Hasket be given to some of them. Complainant prays for relief and the funeral expenses. Some of the orator's witnesses are either dead or gone beyond seas; and she asks for a writ of subpoena against Elias Hasket, Stephen Hasket, Richard Gaulpin, Richard Sheene, Mary Crumsey, Lewis *alias* Ludes Crumsey and Mary his wife, ——— Rogers, and Ellis Hasket. (Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Mitford, C. 8, 542/34.)

27 February 1698 [1698/9]. To Lord Somers.

The complaint of ELIAS HASKET of ———, gentleman, shows that Elias Hasket, late of Henstridge [co. Somerset], yeoman, was seised of several messuages, lands, etc., in Henstridge Marsh in Henstridge and at divers other places and parishes in the said county and elsewhere, to the yearly value of £40 and worth £800 or more, and of personalty, household stuff, plate, corn, animals, etc., to the value of £600. He died about February 1696 [1696/7], without lawful issue and intestate, leaving your orator, born beyond seas in New England, who is the only son and heir of Stephen Hasket, heretobefore of the city of Exeter, co. Devon, but late of Salem in New England, merchant, deceased, who was the only natural and lawful brother of the said Elias Hasket, deceased; and the said freehold estate ought to descend to him as heir at law, being the next and nearest relation and kin of the testator; but your orator dwelling and inhabiting some times in New England and at other times in Barbadoes beyond seas and having no intelligence till very lately of the death of his said uncle, Elias Hasket, Lewis Crumsey of the city of London and Mary, his wife, Nicholas Buggis of Henstridge, yeoman, William Dussett of Stalbridge, co. Dorset, yeoman, Elias Dusset his son, Stephen Haskett of Marnehill in Dorset, yeoman, and Dorothy Hedditch of ———, widow, combining with others unknown for the purpose of taking advantage of your orator's being beyond seas and having no intelligence till very lately of the death of his uncle, Elias Hasket, under some pretended administration, which they got by surprise, received possession of the personal and freehold estate under some pretended will, in which they pretend that they were made executors of the said Elias, and got custody of all the deeds, evidences, etc., and now they give out speeches that Elias Hasket made a will not long before his death, which they now set up, purporting to devise all the real and personal estate to them, and at other times they pretend that they are the heirs at law of the said Elias Haskett, and not your orator, when in truth the same is well known to those confederates to be the fact, and they are also well satisfied in their consciences that the said Elias Hasket, deceased, never made any such devises to them, and, if any will was obtained, it was by fraud, when the said Elias Hasket was *in extremis*, and some of the confederates were witnesses to the said

will and knew the truth thereof. These confederates now refuse to discover any deed or will, and refuse to deliver over the property; but they threaten to share and divide it among themselves, and have sold the greater part of the personality or converted the same, and have made several alienations of the realty to irritate and perplex the orator's title and rights thereto, and they pretend that they have two wills, well and truly expressed, purporting to divide the estate among them, and they purpose to set them up against any suit of ejectment and so to nonsuit the orator and to refuse him evidences of discovery, and he has no relief except in equity, as the witnesses to these facts are either dead or in parts beyond the seas, remote and unknown to the orator. He prays that they be interrogated as to what property the said Elias Hasket, the orator's uncle, died seised of and its value, and where it lies; also how they are related to the said Elias Hasket, and whether the orator be not the son of Stephen Hasket, the brother of Elias Hasket, deceased, and what they know, believe, or have heard, and from whom, touching that matter, etc. (Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Mitford, B. 572/41.)

Summons to ELIAS DUSSETT, an infant about 8 years of age, to choose a guardian *ad litem*.* He chooses Thomas Gribham [?] of Yovell [Yeovill], co. Somerset, as guardian for the purposes of this suit, and a certificate thereof is produced!

The answer of WILLIAM DUSSETT* shows that he believes that Elias Hasket, deceased, was seised in his demesne as of fee of three closes, called Whitefields Lane, New Close, and Long Close, and two parcels lying in South meade, in all nine acres, of the yearly value of about £8, in Henstridge, and also of a close of pastureland, called Sidehill, of three and one-half acres, of the yearly value of £5, but the defendant cannot tell the terms of the lease, as Nicholas Buggis has it. Elias Hasket, several days before he died, made his will, 13 February 1696 [1696/7], which was witnessed by Thomas Browne, William Dasset, and Alice Carly. By it he gave to the defendant's wife Sidehill close and to the defendant's sons £100, to be divided between them. He made his wife Mary the sole executrix, and she died before proving the will, some five or six days before [*sic*, after] her husband. Trouble then arose among the kindred as to who had the right to administration with the will annexed. The Court of the Arches of Canterbury gave it to Lewis Crumsey and his wife Mary, in her right, as she pretended to be the next of kin of the deceased; and thereupon the defendant, in right of his wife, entered upon Sidehill, and shortly afterwards upon the three closes and two pigtells [pightels], in the name and right of the defendant, Elias Dussett, his son, to whom they were devised; and he has held them until about twelve months since, when the complainant came into England and pretended to be the next of kin, and by threats and menaces of suits at law prevailed on the defendant to quit possession of the premises, and he refused to pay Elias Dussett or his brothers the £100. Wherefore this complainant, with other legatees, hath a suit in this Honorable Court against the complainant for recovery of the said legacies, and he believes the complainant to be no kin of the deceased, and that he obtained the administration falsely. This same Elias Hasket brought an ejectment suit against the defendant which was to be tried in the Somerset assize in May 1698, and he threatened to undo the defendant by suits at law, and prevailed on him to make an agreement with him. He also induced Alice Carley to forget her attesting of the will.

The answer of ELIAS DUSSETT by Thomas Gribham, next friend and guardian *ad litem*. This is in substance the same as the preceding answer,

* This summons and answer apparently belong to the same case with the complaint of Elias Hasket of 27 February 1693 [1693/9], given above.

and adds that Alice Carley was the testator's servant. The defendant denies that the complainant was the son of Stephen Hasket, brother of Elias Hasket the testator, who was this defendant's mother's uncle. (Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Mitford, 583/2.)

3 April 1702. The complaint of ELIAS HASKET of Henstridge Marsh [co. Somerset], Esq., cousin and heir of Ellias Hasket of Henstridge, yeoman, deceased, who left a considerable estate, shows that until very lately the complainant has traded as a merchant at Barbadoes in America, and, having some employment in the government of England, was obliged to reside there until about four years since, and then, returning into England and being at Henstridge, he found several persons in possession of the estate, who had divided it among themselves. The orator made himself known, and [showed] that he considered himself entitled to the estate, and requested them to prove their titles. They produced a will, purporting to have been made by Elias Hasket when he was *in extremis* and *non compos*, and the orator has been informed that the will was fictitious. There were several suits in the Court of Arches, this Honorable Court, and at law, whereupon several of the pretenders to the estate of Elias Hasket released their claims; but, one William Dussett of Stalbridge in Dorset, yeoman, being related to Elias Hasket, and being in possession of the premises hereafter named under the pretended will to which he pretended to be a witness, the orator brought a suit of ejectment, which was ready for trial; but then the said Dussett, who was in very mean circumstances, prevailed on the orator to give him £40 for the maintenance of himself and family, and on 22 March 1698 [1698/9] an agreement was made between the orator and Dussett that recited that, for the purpose of quashing various disputes, quarrels, and actions commenced, as well as long and tedious suits, the orator should pay the said Dussett £40, and the latter was before three calendar months to convey to the orator and his heirs all his, the said Dussett's, pretended right and title to a meadow called South Meade, containing by estimation one acre, and three fields or closes called Whitfield Lane, New Close, and Long Close, in all ten acres, together with several parcels of land in South Meade in Henstridge, late the land of inheritance of the deceased, which he pretended had been given to his, Dussett's, wife and children, and was to release all claims to the orator. The orator then gave the said Dussett a bond, with sureties, for the payment, and Dussett delivered up to him the possession of the premises, and the orator is in actual possession of them. He has asked Dussett to make the conveyance agreed on, and has tendered the £40. But now the defendant Dussett and Mary his wife and his son Elias and the children of the said Dussett, conspiring with persons unknown, pretend that they were surprised into the agreement, and that their interest was greater, and that the said William Dussett had no interest in the estate, and, if he did, it was only for his life, as guardian of his children or by their courtesy; and at other times they say that he was ready to convey, but that his wife dissuaded him and refused to join in the conveyance, and that his children are infants and cannot make an agreement; and again they say that he had settled the land on his wife and their issue. He prays discovery and a writ of subpœna.

1 August 1702. The answer of WILLIAM DUSSETT confesseth that Elias Haskett, deceased, was seised of one close called Side Hill, of three acres, worth £3 per annum, for the remainder of ninety-nine years, determinable in the deaths of persons yet living. Several days before his death Elias Hasket made a will, on 13 February 1696 [1696/7], attested by Thomas Browne of Stalbridge, scrivener, and gave the defendant and his five sons £100, and made his wife Mary sole executrix, and so died, leaving his wife

Mary, who survived her husband five or six days and died before proving the will. Trouble then arose amongst their kindred as to whom administration *cum testamento annexo* should go; but at last it was given to Lewis Crumsey and his wife Mary, by order of the Arches Court of Canterbury, as next of kin. The defendant entered the close called Sidehill in right of his wife Mary and of his son Elias and on the three closes at issue, and enjoyed the same until five or six years ago the complainant came into England from beyond seas, and pretended to be nearer of kin to the testator than Mary Crumsey, and got administration with the will annexed on all the goods of the testator, and by threats and menaces of suits got the defendant timorously to desert the said demised premises, although they were given to his wife. The complainant refused the defendant the legacies and premises or to pay the £100 bequeathed to the defendant's children. The defendant denies any wrong acting, and does not believe the complainant to be of any kin or affinity with the testator, and denies that he has any deeds or evidences in his hands. The will was not obtained by fraud, and he challenges the complainant's right to the closes in question. Moreover, the complainant has admitted the validity of the will by taking administration with the will annexed. At the testator's request Thomas Browne and Alice Carly attested the will, which now remains in the Prerogative Court and it is from this that the defendant's wife and his son Elias Dusset derive their title. The deceased left two wills, the first of which was given to the complainant by Nicholas Buggis, who held the house in Henstridge late of the testator; but the defendant does not know the contents of the first will. The defendant does not believe that the complainant is the son of Stephen Haskett, brother of the testator, who was this defendant's (i. e., young Ellis Dusset's) mother's uncle. The last will was filed in the Court of Arches of Canterbury. The defendant's children are: William Dusset, aged 13 years, Elias, under 12 years, Henry, under 10 years, George, under 9 years, and James, under 6 years. The complainant has prevailed on Alice Carly to forget her attesting the will; and Thomas Browne's single evidence is not enough to prove it, according to the strict construction of the law. The only reason why he submitted to make the agreement alleged by the complainant was his inability to defend himself, and he prays that it be cancelled. (Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Reynardson, 168/44.)

FROM LAY SUBSIDIES FOR HENSTRIDGE, CO. SOMERSET*

39 Elizabeth [1596-7].	William Sevier in goods [valuation] £3 [tax] 8d. William Stibbs in goods [valuation] £3 [tax] 8d.
18 James I [1620-1].	Elias Hasket in lands [valuation] 20s. [tax] 8d. William Stibbs in lands [valuation] 20s. [tax] 4d.
3 Charles I [1627-8].	Elias Hasket in lands [valuation] 20s. [tax] 4d. William Haskett in lands [valuation] 40s. [tax] 8d. William Stibbs in lands [valuation] 20s. [tax] 4d.
4 Charles I [1628-9].	Elias Haskett in lands [valuation] £1 [tax] 8d.

*Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

	William Haskett in lands [valuation] £2 [tax] 16d.
	William Stibbs in lands [valuation] £1 [tax] 8d.
16 Charles I [1640-1].	William Haskett in lands [valuation] 20s. [tax] 8d. [Assessment of first two of four payments.]
16 Charles I [1640-1], Poll Tax.	Ellis Haskett [valuation] £10 [tax] 2s. Mr. Haskett [valuation] £20 [tax] 5s. William Stibbs [valuation] £10 [tax] 2s.

The foregoing records contain much information about the Hasketts who in the later years of the sixteenth century and in the seventeenth century lived at Marnhull and Todbere, in the northern part of Dorsetshire, and at Henstridge, a parish in the adjoining portion of Somersetshire, among whom were the ancestors and near relatives of Stephen Haskett of Salem in New England. Ellis (or Elias) Hasket of Henstridge, who was buried there in 1639, was probably the grandfather of the emigrant to New England, and a pedigree showing two or three generations of his proved and of his probable descendants is given below. This pedigree is followed by information about the family of a John Hasket of Marnhull and Todbere, co. Dorset, who was probably closely related to Ellis Hasket of Henstridge. There are a few Hasketts mentioned in the parish registers given above whose relationship to the family of Ellis or that of John has not yet been established, as there are also several legatees and other persons named in the foregoing wills whose relationship to the testators has not yet been ascertained. New England records also have been consulted for the New England immigrant and his children.

1. ELLIS (ELIAS) HASKET, of Henstridge, co. Somerset, born probably about 1560, was buried at Henstridge, "an old man," 10 May 1639. He probably married first ———; and secondly, about 1595, MARY SEAVIER or SEVIER, sister of William Seavier of Yenston in the parish of Henstridge, husbandman, the testator of 1604. Mary (Seavier) Hasket was living 9 May 1607, when she was mentioned as a legatee in the will of her sister-in-law, Mariane Sevier, widow of William.

Ellis (Elias) Hasket appears to be the first of the name in Henstridge, as no Hasketts are to be found there in the lay subsidies of 29 and 43 Elizabeth [1596-7 and 1600-1]. He probably came to Henstridge because of his marriage with Mary Seavier, sister of William Seavier of that parish, who was taxed at Henstridge in the lay subsidy of 39 Elizabeth [1596-7], and he may have been a near relative of John Hasket of Todbere, co. Dorset, the testator of 1614, and of William Hasket, who married a daughter of John Hillier of Wincanton, co. Somerset, gentleman, the testator of 1619. He is probably the Elias Hasket who was taxed at Henstridge in the lay subsidy of 18 James I [1620-1], 3 Charles I [1627-8], and 4 Charles I [1628-9].

Children by first wife:

2. i. ELLIS (ELIAS), probably s. of Ellis of Henstridge, b. about 1585.
3. ii. STEPHEN, probably s. of Ellis of Henstridge, b. about 1590.

Children by second wife:

- iii. DEANE (dau.), b. probably about 1596; bur. at Henstridge, as Dionisia Haskett, 4 July 1623; legatee in the will of Mariane Sevier, widow of William, 9 May 1607.
 - iv. A DAUGHTER, b. probably about 1598; living 9 May 1607 (see will of Mariane Sevier, widow, of 1607).
 - v. WILLIAM, of Henstridge, b. probably about 1600; m. (1) at Kingsdon, co. Somerset, 3 Nov. 1625, JOANNA HURD, bur. at Henstridge 1 Mar. 1640/1, dau. of William of Kingsdon, gentleman, the testator of 1638 (see his will, *supra*, p. 110); m. (2) REBECCA ———. Child by first wife: 1. *Mary*, living 14 Apr. 1638, when she is mentioned in the will of her grandfather, William Hurd. Children by second wife: 2. *William*, bur. at Henstridge 3 May 1654. 3. *Robert*, bur. at Henstridge 19 Sept. 1666. 4. *Jonathan*, bapt. at Henstridge 23 Nov. 1665. Perhaps others.
 - vi. A DAUGHTER, b. probably about 1602; living 9 May 1607 (see will of Mariane Sevier, widow, of 1607).
 - vii. A DAUGHTER, b. probably about 1604; living 9 May 1607 (see will of Mariane Sevier, widow, of 1607).
2. ELLIS (ELIAS) HASKET (? *Ellis*), of Marnhull, co. Dorset, and of Henstridge, co. Somerset, yeoman and gentleman, clothier, probably a son of Ellis (1), born about 1585, died before 1660. He married first, about 1608, CHRISTIAN ———, who died before 1635; and secondly, about 1635, ELEANOR STIBBS, baptized at Henstridge 18 Oct. 1605, buried there, a widow, 17 June 1660, daughter of William of Henstridge.

He appears at Marnhull, 1608–1615, and at Henstridge, where he lived in the hamlet of Enston or Yenston, from 1622 on. He was a plaintiff in Chancery suits, abstracts of which have been given above, in 1627, 1637, 1639, and 1647, the defendant in the suit of 1647 being the plaintiff's son, William Haskett.

Children by first wife:

- i. EDITH, bapt. at Marnhull 9 Dec. 1608. Child (illegitimate): 1. *Joan*, bapt. at Henstridge 27 May 1636.
- ii. ELLIS (ELIAS), bapt. at Marnhull 28 Oct. 1610; living 2 July 1639 (see Chancery suit); d. *s.p.* soon afterwards.
- iii. WILLIAM, of Yenston in Henstridge, bapt. at Marnhull 12 June 1615; living in 1662, when he was defendant in a Chancery suit (*q.v.*); m. between 1637 and 1647 MARY ———, living 11 Oct. 1647. He was plaintiff, with his father and brother Ellis (Elias), in the Chancery suit of 1639, and was defendant in the Chancery suit brought by his father in 1647. Child: 1. *Mary*, b. probably about 1645; d. before 20 Apr. 1697; m. at Henstridge William Hoddinott, who d. before 5 Oct. 1697, s. of William of Stalbridge, co. Dorset; their dau. Mary, b. in Stalbridge about 1662, m. Lewis Crumsey, and in 1697, being then of Blackfriars, London, claimed the administration *cum testamento annexo* on the estate of Elias Haskett (2, vii), the testator of 13 Feb. 1696/7, her half great-uncle, which was granted to her in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 12 May 1698, but was given by the Court of Delegates, 14 Aug. 1699, to Elias Hasket (4, iii), son of the testator's own elder brother, Stephen Haskett of Salem in New England, deceased.
- iv. SUSAN, bapt. at Henstridge 19 Mar. 1622/3.

Children by second wife:

- 4. v. STEPHEN, bapt. at Henstridge 18 December 1636.
- vi. A DAUGHTER (probably), who was probably b. about 1639 and m. ———. They were probably the parents of *Mary*, b. probably about 1663, who m. about 1687 William Dussett of Stalbridge,

- co. Dorset, yeoman, one of the defendants in the Chancery suits of 27 Feb. 1698/9 and the defendant in the suit of 1702. Both William Dussett and his wife Mary were living 1 Aug. 1702, and had then the following children: 1. William, aged 13 years. 2. Elias, under 12 years. 3. Henry, under 10 years. 4. George, under 9 years. 5. James, under 6 years. (See Chancery suit of 1702, given above.)
- vii. ELIAS (ELLIS), of Henstridge Marsh, yeoman, the testator of 13 Feb. 1696/7, b. at Henstridge, probably about 1642; d. about 14 Feb. 1696/7; m. MARY —, who d. five or six days after her husband and was bur. at Henstridge 21 Feb. 1696/7. Child: 1. Mary, bur. at Henstridge 26 June 1673. Elias Haskett was the father also of an illegitimate child, to whom he left no legacy in his will (see Chancery suit brought in 1697 by Dorothy Hedditch, widow, sister of Mary, wife of Elias Haskett). In his will (*vide supra*, p. 111) Elias Haskett made his wife Mary his executrix; but she died a few days after her husband, without proving the will. Various relatives and connections of the testator claimed the administration *cum testamento anexo* on his estate, and the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in which the will was proved 12 May 1698, granted administration to Mary Crumsey, wife of Lewis Crumsey, who was grandniece of the testator, being the granddaughter of William Haskett (2, iii), deceased, an elder half brother of the testator. The contest for the administration was carried into the Court of Delegates, which on 14 Aug. 1699 granted the administration *cum testamento anexo* to the nephew of the testator, Elias Haskett, the son of Stephen Haskett of Salem in New England, deceased (4), the elder own brother of the testator. The processes in this litigation in the Court of Delegates and the Chancery suits connected with this contest (see the suits of 1697, 1698/9, and 1702) contain important information on the family connections of the testator and have been most helpful in the compiling of this pedigree. It is not possible to determine the relationship to the testator of some of the legatees in his will.
3. STEPHEN HASKETT, of Marnhull, co. Dorset, fuller, the testator of 1648, probably a son of Ellis (1), born about 1590, was buried at Marnhull 29 Oct. 1648 or 1649. He married ELIZABETH —, who was named as executrix in his will (*q.v.*), dated 24 May 1648 and proved 27 Feb. 1653 [? 1653/4].
- Children:
5. i. ELLIS (ELIAS), b. probably about 1618.
 6. ii. STEPHEN, b. probably about 1620.
 - iii. ELIZABETH, bapt. at Marnhull 19 Jan. 1622/3; living 24 May 1648; m. — YOUNG. Child: 1. James, living 24 May 1648.
 - iv. MARGARET, bapt. at Marnhull 12 Jan. 1624/5; bur. there 30 Jan. 1635/6.
 - v. ALICE, bur. at Marnhull 16 Nov. 1635.
 - vi. JOHN, bapt. at Marnhull 25 June 1629; living 24 May 1648.
4. STEPHEN HASKETT (*Ellis*, ? *Ellis*), of Exeter, co. Devon, and Salem, Mass., soap boiler, baptized at Henstridge, co. Somerset, 18 Dec. 1636, died before 30 May 1698. He married at Exeter, co. Devon, about 1666, ELIZABETH HILL of Exeter, who survived him and deposed at Salem, as his widow, 30 May 1698.
- He served an apprenticeship at Exeter to one Mr. Thomas Oburne, a chandler and soap boiler there, and, after his time was out, married. Afterwards, according to the statement of his son Elias, "meeting some crosses in the world," he emigrated to Salem, in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, where he

is found 22 Mar. 1666/7 (Salem Town Records, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 41, p. 122) and where he settled. After he had been there a while, he sent for his wife, who left England and joined her husband in Salem, bringing with her their daughter Elizabeth. In Nov. 1671 he deposed, aged 37 years (Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, vol. 4, p. 430), and his name occurs several times in the Essex County court records. He is "styled soap boiler and captain. He appears to have carried on the trade of a chandler and at the same time he was captain of a trading vessel. Capt. Stephen Hasket was employed to carry stores around Cape Cod to the army at Narragansett in 1675, and he was present at the storming of the Narragansett fort [in King Philip's War] as one of Capt. Curwin's troopers." (*Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 51, p. 2.) On 30 Nov. 1677 Stephen Haskett was appointed by the Quarterly Court at Salem administrator of the estate of John Langdon, deceased, intestate, and Michael Comes and Peter Joy, aged about 40 years, deposed on 22 Oct. 1677 that they heard John Langdon say that he gave to Elizabeth Haskitt, daughter of Mr. Stephen Heskitt, £10, and what else there was left was to be divided among said Heskitt's children, this being said Langdon's desire when he went away with Mr. Eliezer Devenportt out of the country in Dec. 1676. John Langdon's estate was appraised at £20. 10s. (Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, vol. 6, p. 376. Cf. REGISTER, vol. 29, p. 318.) What, if any, relationship there was between John Langdon and the children of Stephen Haskett does not appear. The deposition of Stephen Haskett's widow, Elizabeth, of 30 May 1698, in regard to her children has been given in the early part of this article (*vide supra*, page 72); and on the same date Stephen Sewell, notary, certified that Stephen Hasket left only one son and five daughters.

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. in England (probably at Exeter, co. Devon) about 1667; brought in infancy by her mother to New England; d. before 8 Apr. 1740, when administration on her estate was granted to her son-in-law, Joshua Hicks; m. (1) 6 June 1684 WILLIAM DYNN of Salem, b. at Kinsale, Ireland, about 1660, came to New England in 1678, d. in 1689-90, s. of John; m. (2) in 1691, as his second wife, ROGER DERBY, Sr., of Salem, b. probably at Topsham, co. Devon, England, about 1643, came to New England in 1671, d. at Salem 26 Sept. 1698, aged 55 years. Children by first husband, b. at Salem: 1. *John*, b. 23 May 1686; living 26 July 1698, when he is mentioned in the will of his stepfather, Roger Derby; d. unm. before 18 June 1716. 2. *William*, b. 1 Aug. 1689; living 26 July 1698, when he is mentioned in the will of his stepfather, Roger Derby; d. unm. before 18 June 1716. Children by second husband, b. at Salem: 3. *Elizabeth*, b. 10 Mar. 1691/2; d. before 29 Dec. 1721, when her will was proved; m. 17 Apr. 1718 Thomas Palfray, sail-maker, b. at Salem 24 June 1689, d. before 1 Aug. 1720, when his will was proved, s. of Walter and Margaret (Manning); their only child, Elizabeth, bapt. at Salem 11 Oct. 1719, d. young. 4. *Margaret*, b. 14 Aug. 1693; d. 11 July 1765; m. 8 Feb. 1710 William Osborn, yeoman, b. 3 May 1682, d. at Danvers, Mass., 23 Sept. 1771, s. of William and Hannah (Burton) of Salem; eight children. 5.

Ann, b. 10 Dec. 1695; living 19 June 1752, when she was named as executrix in her husband's will; m. 2 Jan. 1717/18 Capt. Benjamin Ives, master mariner and tanner, b. at Salem about 1692, d. between 19 June 1752, when his will was dated, and 16 July 1752, when his will was proved, s. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Metcalf); nine children, b. at Salem. 6. *Martha*, b. 30 Sept. 1697; m. 22 Oct. 1719 Joshua Hicks of Salem, merchant; eight children.

ii. STEPHEN, b. at Salem in Mar. 1668/9; d. in two weeks.

iii. COL. ELIAS, b. at Salem 25 Apr. 1670; m. in Barbados, about 1695 or earlier, ELIZABETH RICH. In early life he went to Barbados, where he settled and became a sea captain, merchant, and planter. He made a voyage from Barbados to England in 1696, in the ship *New London*, of which he was master, and remained in England until May 1697, when he embarked on the *Sheerness* galley, Captain Bolles, for Barbados, where he arrived in Aug. 1697. In Nov. 1698 he went again to England, and in the ensuing winter claimed in the Court of Delegates, as next of kin, administration on the estate of his uncle, Elias Haskett of Henstridge Marsh, co. Somerset, yeoman, the testator of 13 Feb. 1696/7; and he also brought a suit in Chancery, 27 Feb. 1698/9, for the possession of the estate of the deceased. On 14 Aug. 1699 administration *cum testamento annexo* on the estate of the deceased was granted to him by the Court of Delegates; but on 3 Apr. 1702, calling himself Elias Hasket of Henstridge Marsh, Esq., he brought suit in Chancery against William Dussett, husband of a niece of the deceased (cf. 2, vi), because he had not carried out an agreement which he had made with the plaintiff in connection with the latter's claim to the estate of the deceased. Meanwhile, he had been nominated by the Lords Proprietors of the Bahama Islands to be Governor of those islands, and had been vouched for by several men, presumably merchants of London, in the following letter: "To the Honble Lords Commissioners of Trade We whose names are subscribed doe humbly certify that Capt. Elias Haskett is a person very well known unto us being personally acquainted with him for many years past, he being employed by divers considerable Merchants of Credit and reputation as commander of severall ships and alsoe intrusted with the disposall of their Cargoes, which Trust he performed to their full satisfaction. And farther That he hath always manifested himself a Loyall and faithfull Subject to this present Government. [Signed] Hwtn.!? Ennis Thomas Richards John Stretet Epa Charington William Deacon Jno Reynolds Rob. Heysham Mel. Holder Rowld Tryon." This letter is endorsed: "Certificate of Mr. Robert Heysham and others in behalf of Capt. Elias Hasket nominated by the Lords Proprietors of the Bahamas in the Indies to be Governour of those Islands." (State Papers, Colonial Series, vol. 13, p. 14, from Colonial Office Papers, 5, 1260, no. 42.) A bond of Elias Hasket of London, Esq., Robert Nesmith of London, Gent., and Josias Dicken of London, Gent., to John, Earl of Bath, and the other proprietors, as Governour of the Bahamas and to suppress piracy, etc., is dated 18 Apr. 1700, and is witnessed by Jo. Aleman, James Griffith, and Benj. Durgy. (*Ib.*, no. 41.) He received his commission as Governor of the Bahamas about 12 May 1701, and proceeded thither with his wife and family and took up the duties of his office. His career as Governor was brief but stormy. The people of New Providence, in an assembly held at Nassau 5 Oct. 1701, addressed to the Lords Proprietors and to the Commissioners of Trade a long statement of their grievances and of the oppressive acts of the Governor. In the statement in his own defence which he published in London in 1702, the Governor ascribes his troubles to the wicked men whom he had tried to bring to justice, who, he says, conspired with divers inhabitants of the island to stir up an insurrection against him. In Oct. 1701, the narrative continues, the conspirators seized the fort at Nassau,

broke into the Governor's house, "and in a Rebellious and Hostile manner assaulted the said Governour and his Attendants, and having grievously wounded him in the Head and other Parts, to the great hazard of his Life, they carried him away Prisoner into the Fort, and kept him there confin'd in Irons; and the same Night his Wife, Sister, and Family were constrain'd for their Security, to fly into the Woods." The insurgents looted the Governor's house, and took away his own securities and money and money belonging to the King and the Lords Proprietors. They held the Governor for three days or thereabouts in the fort, and then removed him 'to a small house about four miles from Nassau, where he was kept a prisoner, in irons, for six weeks; and his wife and sister were kept in close confinement during a great part of this time. At length the Governor was placed on board of a small ketch, and made his escape from the Islands. Some time later, in the middle of the winter, his wife and sister were forced to board a sloop, and were cast away on a desert and uninhabited coast,* his wife succeeding in reaching Charleston in Carolina, whence she sailed for England. The Governor himself made his way to New York and New England, and on 19 Mar. 1701/2, styling himself "the Hon. Col. Elias Haskett Esquire," Governor of New Providence, in the West Indies, gave a power of attorney to Capt. Samuel Browne, merchant, of Salem, to collect his rents and sell his property, etc., in Salem. (Cf. *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 42, p. 162, and vol. 51, p. 1.) He went to England, to lay his case before the authorities, and on 3 Apr. 1702 brought the suit in Chancery against William Dussett which has been referred to above. Savage (*Genealogical Dictionary*, vol. 2, p. 372) states that he lived some time in Boston in the early part of the eighteenth century.

- iv. MARY, b. at Salem 13 Mar. 1671/2; m. CAPT. BENJAMIN PICKMAN of Salem, b. 30 Jan. 1671/2, d. 26 Apr. 1719, s. of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Hardy). Child: 1. *John*, bapt. at Salem 12 Feb. 1698/9.
- v. SARA, b. at Salem 5 Feb. 1673/4; m. 29 July 1702 SAMUEL INGERSOLL of Salem. They had issue.
- vi. HANNAH, b. at Salem 2 Aug. 1675; m. 11 May 1704 RICHARD SYMMES. They had issue.
- vii. MARTHA, m. 25 Feb. 1702/3 RICHARD DERBY of Salem, mariner, b. at Ipswich, Mass., 8 Oct. 1679, d. 25 July 1715, s. of Roger and his first wife, Lucretia (Kilham or Hilman), Roger Derby marrying for his second wife Elizabeth (Hasket) Dynn, eldest sister of Martha (Hasket) Derby. Children, b. at Salem: 1. *John*, b. 27 Dec. 1705. 2. *Mary*, b. 9 Jan. 1707/8; d. 9 Feb. 1736/7; m. 11 May 1727 Capt. George Mugford, mariner; two children. 3. *Richard*, of Salem, master mariner and merchant, b. 16 Sept. 1712; d. 9 Nov. 1783; m. (1) 3 Feb. 1735/6 Mary Hodges, b. 21 Dec. 1713, d. 27 Mar. 1770, dau. of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) of Salem; m. (2) 2 Oct. 1771 Sarah (Langley) Hersey, b. in 1712, d. 17 June 1790, widow of Dr. Ezekiel Hersey of Hingham, Mass.; six children by his first wife, of whom one was Elias Hasket Derby, the well-known Salem merchant, b. in 1739, d. in 1799. 4. *Martha*, b. 21 Sept. 1714; d. 28 Sept. 1745; m. 30 Mar. 1736 Capt. Thomas Elkins, mariner; one son.

- 5. ELLIS (ELIAS) HASKETT (*Stephen, ? Ellis*), of Enston (Yenston) in Henstridge, co. Somerset, yeoman, born probably about 1618, was buried at Henstridge 22 Sept. 1673. He married SARAH —.

In 1662, as Ellis Haskett the Elder, he was plaintiff in a

*The documents containing the charges against Gov. Elias Haskett and his answers to these charges were collected by the contributor of this article and were printed in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 51, pp. 1-22, 97-125, in an article entitled "The Governor of New Providence, West Indies, in 1702."

Chancery suit (*q.v.*) against his first cousin, William Haskett the Younger of Yenston, yeoman (2, iii).

Children:

- i. WILLIAM, bapt. at Henstridge 4 Nov. 1640; probably the William Haskett who m. JOAN — (bur. at Henstridge 3 Mar. 1690/1). Their children, bapt. at Henstridge, were: 1. *Annetta*, bapt. 18 Nov. 1669; perhaps the Anna Hasket of Henstridge who m. there, 25 Mar. 1695, William Kelloway of Marnhull, co. Dorset. 2. *Stephen*, bapt. 21 Oct. 1673. 3. *Mary*, bapt. 12 Jan. 1674/5; perhaps the Mary Hasket who m. at Henstridge, 27 July 1699, Joseph Perrin. 4. *Sara*, bapt. 12 Jan. 1675/6. 5. *Samuel*, bapt. 29 Apr. 1677; bur. at Henstridge 23 Oct. 1687. 6. *Jane*, bapt. 15 Sept. 1678. 7. *Joan*, bapt. 15 June 1681; bur. at Henstridge 2 Oct. 1681. 8. *Thomas*, bapt. 27 Aug. 1682.
- ii. ELIAS (ELIAS), of Henstridge, baker, b. probably about 1642; living in 1697, when, with his cousin Stephen Haskett (6, i), he claimed in the Court of Delegates administration *cum testamento annexo* on the estate of Elias Haskett (2, vii), the testator of 13 Feb. 1696/7; m. ELIZABETH —. On 1 Nov. 1665 he is called "Ellis Hasket, Junr." Children, bapt. at Henstridge and all living 13 Feb. 1696/7 (see will of Elias Haskett of that date): 1. *Susanna*, bapt. 1 Nov. 1665; m. — Hobbs, who d. before 13 Feb. 1696/7. 2. *Mary*, bapt. 18 Mar. 1667/8. 3. *Ellis (Elias)*, bapt. 8 Jan. 1670/1. 4. *Sara*, bapt. 2 Apr. 1673. 5. *Samuel*, bapt. 3 Apr. 1676.
Probably also daughters.

6. STEPHEN HASKETT (*Stephen*, ? *Ellis*), of Marnhull, co. Dorset, born probably about 1620, was buried at Marnhull 9 Aug. 1651. He married ELIZABETH —.

Children, baptized at Marnhull:

- i. STEPHEN, of Marnhull, bapt. 12 Nov. 1648; probably living 11 Sept. 1701; m. (1) MARY —, who d. about 1675; m. (2) ELIZABETH —, who d. about 1683; m. (3) ANNE —. In 1697, with his cousin Elias Haskett (5, ii), he claimed in the Court of Delegates administration *cum testamento annexo* on the estate of Elias Haskett (2, vii), the testator of 13 Feb. 1696/7. Children by first wife, bapt. at Marnhull: 1. *Stephen*, bapt. 7 May 1673; bur. at Marnhull 11 Sept. 1701. 2. *Thomas*, bapt. 15 June 1675; probably the Thomas Hasket who m. Mary — and had children bapt. at Marnhull, viz., Thomas, bapt. 5 July 1696, Stephen, bapt. 16 Jan. 1697/8, Jonathan, bapt. 6 Jan. 1699/1700 and Ambrose, bapt. 25 July 1701. Children by second wife, bapt. at Marnhull: 3. *John*, bapt. 3 Oct. 1677. 4. *Frances* (dau.), bapt. 4 June 1680. 5. *Jonathan*, bapt. 28 Mar. 1683. Child by third wife: 6. *Thomas*, bapt. at Marnhull 23 June 1686.
- ii. ELIZABETH (posthumous), bapt. 7 Apr. 1652.

JOHN HASKET, of Marnhull and Todbere, co. Dorset, the testator of 1614, perhaps a brother or a cousin of Ellis (Elias) Hasket of Henstridge, co. Somerset, with whom the pedigree given above begins, died between 29 Sept. 1614, when his will was dated, and 23 Feb. 1614/15, when his will was proved. He married ANNE —, whom he appointed executrix of his will.

A Stephen Haskett and a William Haskett, his "well-beloved friends," were overseers and witnesses of his will. He directed that he should be buried in the churchyard of Stowre Estowre [*sic*], that is, probably, East Stower, a parish a little distance north from Todbere.

Children, all except the last two recorded at Marnhull, and all except the second (who died in infancy) living 29 Sept. 1614, when they are mentioned in their father's will:

- i. JOHN, bapt. 27 June 1596.
- ii. WILLIAM, bapt. 7 Jan. 1597/8; bur. 5 Feb. 1597/8.
- iii. JOAN, bapt. 1 July 1599; living unm. 29 Sept. 1614.
- iv. MARY, bapt. 22 May 1601; living unm. 29 Sept. 1614.
- v. THOMAS, bapt. 8 Apr. 1603.
- vi. ROBERT, bapt. 18 Sept. 1605.
- vii. WILLIAM, probably b. after his father removed to Todbere.
- viii. MICHAEL, probably b. after his father removed to Todbere.

THE POLKS OF NORTH CAROLINA AND TENNESSEE

By MRS. FRANK M. ANGELLOTTI of San Rafael, Calif.

It is the purpose of this article to trace the descendants of William³ Polk of Maryland, who settled in North Carolina about 1750 and through his sons, four of whom were officers in the Revolution, was the ancestor of the distinguished Polk family of North Carolina and Tennessee, to which James Knox Polk, eleventh President of the United States, and Leonidas Polk, Bishop and Confederate General, belonged. A brief account also is given of the first two generations of Polks in America, in order to show the family connections of William Polk of Maryland and North Carolina and his descent from Robert Polk, the immigrant ancestor of the family.

The compiler of the article is indebted to Mr. George Washington Polk of San Antonio, Tex., for the line of his ancestor, Brig. Gen. Thomas Polk (5), and for various researches in the line of Capt. Charles Polk (6), and to Mr. Wilmot Polk Rogers of Berkeley, Calif., for the line of his ancestor, Col. Ezekiel Polk (8). Additions and corrections for this genealogy will be welcome, and should be sent to the compiler.*

*It is not surprising that a family which has furnished a President to the United States, a Bishop-General to the Confederate Army, and many other men who have acquitted themselves well in public office or in military or naval service should have engaged the attention of genealogists, biographers, and historians, and that in consequence a considerable amount of material about Robert Polk of Maryland and his descendants is already in print. Much of this material belongs chiefly to the fields of biography or history, but two genealogies of the family should be mentioned here. The first is found in a series of articles by Miss Mary Winder Garrett, published in 1896-1899 in the *American Historical Magazine* of Nashville, Tenn. (vols. 1, 2, 3, and 4), and the second is a good-sized volume by William Harrison Polk of Lexington, Ky., entitled "Polk Family and Kinsmen," published in 1912. This latter work contains an abundance of genealogical and biographical matter about the Polk family, with many letters and records and with numerous portraits and other illustrations; but the arrangement of the contents is faulty and inconvenient from the genealogist's point of view, it is difficult to separate the genealogical data from the other material, dates of birth, marriage, and death are often lacking, and the book is not free from errors. The articles by Miss Garrett, although much less voluminous and perplexing than the "Polk Family and Kinsmen," also omit many important dates. It seems, therefore, to the compiler of this article and to her collaborators that a genealogy of the Southern Polks, arranged on the REGISTER plan and correcting the errors and supplying the deficiencies of the earlier works, will serve as a useful guide in tracing descent from Robert Polk of Maryland and will be welcomed by all who are interested in the historic families of the United States.

1. CAPT. ROBERT¹ POLLOCK or POLK (as the name became contracted in Maryland), the immigrant ancestor of the Polks of North Carolina and Tennessee, came to America with his family from co. Donegal, Ireland,* probably between 1672 and 1680, when John Polk, his son, registered the earmarks of his cattle, and settled on the Eastern Shore of Maryland. He died between 6 May 1699, when his will (on file at Annapolis, Md.) was dated, and 5 June 1704, when it was proved. He married, before coming to America, MAGDALEN (TASKER) PORTER, who made her will (on file in Somerset Co., Md.) 7 Apr. 1726, daughter of Colonel Tasker of Broomfield Castle, near Londonderry, Ireland, a chancellor of Ireland, and widow of Colonel Porter, in whose regiment, a part of the Parliamentary forces under Cromwell, Robert Pollock served as captain. On the death of Colonel Tasker, Broomfield Castle was left to his elder daughter, Barbara, while Magdalen received another estate of her father's called Moneen, "lying in the Barony of Rafo, County of Donegal, in the Parish of Lyford," near the village of Strabane, Ireland. In her will of 1726 Magdalen left Moneen to her youngest "son Joseph Pollock and the heirs of his body forever." Her will begins "I Magdalen Pollock," but is signed "Magdalen Polk."

Robert Polk and his sons and grandsons received grants of land on the Eastern Shore of Maryland from the Lords Baltimore between 1687 and 1742,† and in 1689 the names of Robert Polk and his son John appear on a list of loyal subjects of Somerset Co., Md., who addressed a letter to King William and Queen Mary.

Children (order of births uncertain):

- i. JOHN,² b. probably in Ireland; d. in 1707; m. (1) JANE ———, who d. 28 Oct. 1700; m. (2) JOANNA KNOX, sister of Nancy (Knox) Owens, the first wife of his brother William. His will has not been found, but a deed from William Kent and his wife to Ephraim Polk recites that John Polk's will was dated 20 Nov. 1702. He had devised Locust Hammock and other lands to William Kent, probably in trust for his (John Polk's) children, and these lands were afterwards conveyed to the two children. In 1708 their uncle, William Polk (2), was appointed their guardian. Children by first wife (births recorded in the church at Monie, Somerset Co., Md.): 1. William,³ b. 11 July 1695; d. in Maryland, probably in 1726, his will being proved 21 Feb. 1726/7; m. his first cousin, Priscilla Roberts, dau. of Francis and Ann (Polk) (1, vii).‡ 2. Ann (Nancy), b. 27 Jan. 1698 [? 1698/9]; m. her first cousin, Edward Roberts, s.

*For statements about the ancestry of Capt. Robert Pollock or Polk see Addendum I to this article.

†Some of the grants of land in Maryland issued to Robert Polk, his sons, and his grandsons were: To Robert Polk, 7 Mar. 1687, "Polke's Lott" and "Polk's Folly;" 8 Nov. 1700, "Bally Hack;" To Ephraim Polk, 20 Sept. 1700, "Clonmell;" 26 Mar. 1705, "Long Delay;" 27 Mar. 1715, "Chance;" 10 Dec. 1740, "Hogg yard." To James Polk, 1 June 1705, "James Meadow;" 27 Feb. 1728, "Green Pastures;" 30 Nov. 1730, "White Oak Swamp." To William Polk, 10 July 1725, "Moneen" and "Donigal;" 10 Sept. 1725, "Romas;" 6 Mar. 1728, "Richmond;" 4 Nov. 1735 (to William Polk and Thomas Pollitt), "Come by Chance." To Charles Polk, 14 Mar. 1728, "Charles Purchase;" 24 July 1733, "Second Purchase;" 2 Nov. 1730, "Charles Advantage." To David Polk, 14 Oct. 1730 "Plimouth;" 11 Nov. 1742, "Davids Hope." To Joseph Polk, 15 May 1738, "Forlorn Hope Addition." To John Polk, "Dublins Advantage;" 20 Dec. 1741, "John's Venture." To Robert Polk, 7 July 1739, "Margaret's Fancy." In some of these grants the surname is given as Pollock. The total grants from 7 Mar. 1687 to 11 Nov. 1742, so far as known, amounted to 4,152 acres.

‡On a Polk "Tree" of 1849 this William Polk, son of John, is given as the progenitor of the Polk family of North Carolina, and this statement was followed by Miss Mary Winder Garrett in her papers on the Polk family; but a later discovery of records in Maryland and other States shows that the line as given in this article is correct. Cf. Polk's "Polk Family and Kinsmen," p. 207.

- of Francis and Ann (Polk) (1, vii). 3. *John*, b. 22 Oct. 1700; d. 29 Oct. 1700.
- ii. *ROBERT*, b. probably in Ireland; d. between 2 Feb. 1726/7, when his will was dated, and 10 May 1727, when it was proved.
 - iii. *DAVID*, b. probably in Ireland; living 6 May 1699, when he is mentioned in his father's will; probably d. intestate; probably m. ——— *NUTTER*, dau. of Christopher.
 2. iv. *WILLIAM*, b. probably in co. Donegal, Ireland, about 1664.
 - v. *JAMES*, d. in 1727, as the probate of his will, dated 8 Nov. 1726, shows; m. *MARY WILLIAMS*, probably sister of his brother Ephraim's wife. He left lands to his sons *David*,² *John*, *James*, and *Henry*, and daughters *Mary*, *Sarah*, *Elizabeth*, *Magdalen*, *Jane*, and *Anna*.
 - vi. *EPHRAIM*, b. probably in Ireland about 1671; d. in Somerset Co., Md., about 1717/18, his widow giving bonds as administratrix of his estate on 19 Mar. 1718 [?1717/18]; m., probably about 1700, *ELIZABETH WILLIAMS*, probably sister of the wife of his brother James. She m. (2) *John Laws*, and was living as his wife in 1724. Children: 1. *Magdalen*,³ b. in 1702. 2. *Charles*. 3. *John*. 4. *Joseph*. 5. *Ephraim*.
 - vii. *ANN*, d. probably before 6 May 1699, as she is not mentioned in her father's will of that date; m. (1) *FRANCIS ROBERTS*, a planter, of Dame's Quarter; m. (2) *JOHN RENSHAW, JR.*, who subsequently joined in her bond concerning the estate of her first husband. Children by first husband (surname *Roberts*): 1. *Edward*, m. his first cousin, *Ann Polk* (1, i, 2), b. 27 Jan. 1698 [?1698/9], dau. of *John* and *Jane*. 2. *Priscilla*, m. her first cousin, *William Polk* (1, i, 1), b. 11 July 1695, d. in Maryland, probably in 1726, s. of *John* and *Jane*.
 - viii. *MARTHA*, b. in Maryland about 1679; m. (1) *THOMAS POLLETT* of Somerset Co., Md.; m. (2) *RICHARD TULL* of Dame's Quarter, records showing that she was his wife in 1710.
 - ix. *JOSEPH*, b. in Maryland about 1681; d. in 1752, aged 71 years; m. (1) ——— *WRIGHT*, dau. of Col. Thomas (as is shown by the latter's will of 8 Feb. 1753); m. (2) ———, living when her husband made his will. He did not change his surname to Polk, as his brothers did, but adhered to the older form, Pollock. By his mother's will, dated 7 Apr. 1726, he received the estate called *Moneen*, in Ireland, and lived in Ireland for several years. Then he evidently disposed of his estate there, and returned to Maryland. His brother Robert, in his will of 2 Feb. 1726/7, devised to him "part of Forlorn Hope . . . and likewise a certain tract of land called *Bally Hack*," and on 15 May 1738 he acquired from Lord Baltimore land called "*Forlorn Hope Addition*." In his will, dated 12 Sept. 1751 and proved 10 June 1752, he mentions his son Robert Pollock, his youngest son James Pollock, his eldest daughter Ann Pollock, his son Zephaniah Pollock, and his (the testator's) "beloved wife." Children by first wife: 1. *Robert*.³ 2. *Ann*. Children, probably by second wife: 3. *Zephaniah*. 4. *James*. Perhaps another daughter or other daughters.
2. *WILLIAM*² *POLK* (*Robert*¹), born probably in co. Donegal, Ireland, about 1664, died probably near the end of 1739, as his will was proved 24 Feb. 1739/40. He married first *NANCY (KNOX) OWENS*, widow, sister of the second wife of his brother John (1, i); and secondly ——— *GRAY*, widow, probably the mother of Allen Gray, who is mentioned in William Polk's will.

He lived at the old family home, "White Hall," on the Eastern Shore of Maryland. His two older sons are not mentioned in his will, but they probably received their shares in his property and left home after their father's second marriage.

Children by first wife:

- i. ELIZABETH,³ b. about 1695; m. JOHN WILLIAMS of Somerset Co., Md. Children (surname *Williams*): 1. *Mary*, to whom her father, in his will, left a tract of 100 acres of land called "Ramoth." 2. *John*, a captain in the Revolution, d. in 1798. Probably two other sons, who migrated to the Carolinas.
3. ii. WILLIAM, b. in Maryland, probably at "White Hall," his father's home, about 1700.
- iii. CHARLES, b. probably in 1703; d. between 19 Mar. 1753, when his will was dated, and 20 June 1753, when it was proved; m., probably in 1735, CHRISTIAN MATSON, sister of Ralph. He built a residence and trading house at the North Bend of the Potomac River, and was known there as Charles Polk, the Indian trader. In Gist's Journal it is stated that his name appears in the list of Indian traders in 1734. On Major's map of 1737 his name is marked with the names of four other settlers at the North Bend of the Potomac, where Hancock, Md., now stands. In the spring of 1780 his son, Capt. Charles Polk, with his brothers William, Edmond, and Thomas, and their sister, Mrs. Sarah (Polk) Piety, and her children, travelled from Pittsburgh, Pa., to Kentucky, and settled there. Delilah (Tyler) Polk, wife of Capt. Charles Polk, was captured by Indians, but was recovered.

Children by second wife:

- iv. JAMES, b. 17 May 1719; d. in 1770; m. (1) MARY COTTMAN; m. (2) BETTY COTTMAN, sister of his first wife. His will was proved in Apr. 1771, in Frederick Co., Md. He and his descendants remained in Maryland.
 - v. DAVID, b. in 1721; d. in 1778; m. BETSEY GILLIS. He lived at "White Hall," the old homestead of his father and grandfather. He was commissioned a justice of the peace on 8 Jan. 1763, and became a Colonial judge for Somerset Co., Md. His children remained in Maryland, where his eldest son, William, was a judge of the Court of Appeals. This family became connected by marriage with the families of Lowe, Jenkins, McLane, Cox, Tilghman, Laws, and many other prominent families.
 - vi. JANE, b. in 1723; m. JAMES STRAWBRIDGE.
3. WILLIAM³ POLK (*William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Maryland, probably at "White Hall," his father's home, about 1700, died in North Carolina, "west of the Yadkin," about 1753. He married MARGARET TAYLOR, who survived him.

Apparently he and his brother Charles left home after his father married for the second time, and William settled in the vicinity of what is now Carlisle, Pa., a region then a part of the frontier. Later he and his family moved to Mecklenburg Co., N. C.

Children, born in Cumberland Co., Pa., near the site of the present Carlisle:

4. i. WILLIAM.⁴
- ii. DEBORAH, m. SAMUEL MCLEARY.
5. iii. THOMAS, b. about 1730.
6. iv. CHARLES, b. 9 July 1732.
- v. SUSAN, m. BENJAMIN ALEXANDER. Children (surname *Alexander*): 1. *Charles*. 2. *Thomas*. 3. *William*, a captain in the Revolution, called locally "Black Bill." 4. *Susan*. 5. *Benjamin*. 6. *Taylor*.
- vi. MARGARET, m. ROBERT McREE of Mecklenburg Co., N. C. Children (surname *McRee*): 1. *William*. 2. *Debora*. 3. *James*. 4. *Susan*. 5. *Dinah*. 6. *Margaret*. 7. *Thomas*. 8. *Harriet*. 9. *Rachel*. 10. *William*. 11. *Mary*.

7. vii. JOHN, b. probably about 1739.

8. viii. EZEKIEL, b. 7 Dec. 1747.

4. WILLIAM⁴ POLK (*William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Cumberland Co., Pa., near the site of the present Carlisle, probably went with his father to North Carolina. He married twice; but the names of his wives and the number of his children are unknown.

Children (order of births uncertain):

- i. THOMAS,⁵ b. probably in North Carolina; d. at what is now Gibraltar, N. C., in 1842; m. MARY SHELBY of the Chesterfield (S. C.) district, sister of Reese and Thomas Shelby. He lived first on Watson's Creek, but later removed to Richardson's Creek, settling at the place called Little Mountain. Afterwards the settlement became known as Polk's Mountain, and, in 1880, as Gibraltar. Children: 1. *Shelby*,⁶ d. in 1847; m. Winifred Colburn; emigrated to Tennessee in 1813; seven children. 2. *Andrew*. 3. *Thomas*. 4. *Job*. 5. *Hannah*. 6. *Dicy*. 7. *Patsy*. 8. *Mary*. 9. *Elizabeth*.
 - ii. JOHN, lived on Crooked Creek, in that part of Anson Co., N. C., which is now Union Co. Later he moved to South Carolina.
 - iii. EZEKIEL, of North Carolina, d. in 1791. He was ensign in a regiment of United States Infantry 3 June 1790 (Heitman's Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, vol. 1, p. 796). Perhaps other children.
5. BRIG. GEN. THOMAS⁴ POLK (*William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Cumberland Co., Pa., near the site of the present Carlisle, about 1730, died at Charlotte, N. C., 26 June 1794. He married in 1755 SUSANNA SPRATT, daughter of Thomas, who was probably the first white settler in Mecklenburg Co., N. C.

Thomas Polk was a surveyor, and settled near the site of the present Charlotte, N. C. He was elected to the North Carolina Assembly, and remained a member of that body almost continuously from 1766 to 1776. He was a trustee of Queen's College, the first institution for the education of the young in Charlotte. He was an instigator and signer of the so-called Mecklenburg Declaration of 1775. On 19 Apr. 1776 he was commissioned as colonel in the Continental Line, and was assigned to Colonel Moore's brigade, at Wilmington, N. C. In the spring of 1777 he joined Washington in New Jersey, was assigned to Lord Stirling's division, and was in active service under Washington until 10 Feb. 1778. He commanded the escort of the Liberty Bell, when, Philadelphia being threatened, the Bell was removed to Bethlehem, Pa. In the later years of the Revolution he served in the Southern States, and attained the rank of brigadier general. After the War he lived at his old home in Charlotte, received Lafayette when the latter visited that city, and gave a dinner for him at his home, at which the principal men of the county were entertained. For his services in the Revolution he received a land warrant from the North Carolina Assembly for lands in what was then Davidson County, now the State of Tennessee; he also bought up many land warrants of soldiers from North Carolina in the Continental Line, and went to Tennessee and located them.

The original land warrant for his services was presented to the State of Tennessee by one of his descendants, George Washington Polk of San Antonio, Tex., and is now preserved in the State Archives.

Children:

- i. THOMAS,⁵ a lieutenant in the Revolution, killed at the Battle of Eutaw Springs, S. C., 8 Sept. 1781; d. unm.
 9. ii. WILLIAM, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 9 July 1758.
 - iii. EZEKIEL, lost at sea.
 10. iv. CHARLES, b. near Charlotte, Mecklenburg Co., N. C., about 1762.
 - v. MARGARET, m. NATHANIEL ALEXANDER, Governor of North Carolina from 1805 to 1807. No issue.
 - vi. MARY, m. DAVID BROWN. Three children, all of whom died in childhood.
 - vii. MARTHA, m. DR. EPHRAIM BREVARD, a prominent patriot of Mecklenburg County, N. C., who served in the Revolution. Child (surname *Brevard*): 1. *Mary*, m. ——— Dickinson of South Carolina; she left one child, James Polk, who was lieutenant colonel in Butler's regiment in the Mexican War and was mortally wounded at the Battle of Churubusco, 20 Aug. 1847.
 - viii. JAMES, m. ——— MOORE, dau. of Colonel Moore. No issue.
6. CAPT. CHARLES⁴ POLK (*William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Cumberland Co., Pa., near the site of the present Carlisle, 9 July 1732, died in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 10 Mar. 1821. He married first, in Mar. 1762, MARY CLARK, born in June 1744, died 8 Oct. 1776; and secondly, 5 Feb. 1782, PHILOPENA HELMS, born 10 June 1764, died 12 Jan. 1849.

About 1750 he migrated with his parents to North Carolina. When he grew to manhood, he acquired lands in Mecklenburg Co., and lived there until his death.

He was a lieutenant, 7 June 1766, in Capt. Adam Alexander's company of militia (the Clear Creek Company), as is proved by a recorded list of that company. He took an active part in the Revolution, served in the campaign against the Scotch Highland Tories, and was captain of the Brunswick Light Horse. The pension granted his widow for his Revolutionary services was for "five months' service as Captain of Cavalry, nine months as Captain of Infantry, and nine months and nineteen days as Captain of Cavalry." The record also states that he served under Lieut. Col. William Polk and that he was a brother of Gen. Thomas and of John and Ezekiel Polk.

His will, recorded in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., names as his executors his brother-in-law, Rev. Jacob Helms, and his son, George Washington Polk.

Children by first wife:

- i. PEGGY,⁵ b. 25 Dec. 1764; m. WILLIAM FREEMAN, b. 24 June 1765.
- ii. JOHN, b. 17 Nov. 1766; m. ESTHER POOL. He migrated to Hardeman Co., Tenn.
- iii. DEBORAH, b. 10 Dec. 1768; m. GIDEON FREEMAN, b. 12 July 1769.
- iv. THOMAS, b. 28 Feb. 1771; m. KEZIAH PRIOR, b. 18 Feb. 1763, d. in 1842. He migrated to Hardeman Co., Tenn.
11. v. MICHAEL, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 20 June 1774.
- vi. MARY, b. 24 Sept. 1776; m. JOHN BROOKS.

Children by second wife:

12. vii. CHARLES, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 15 Mar. 1784.
 - viii. WILLIAM, b. 10 Apr. 1786. He migrated to Hardeman Co., Tenn., and his later history has not been traced.
 - ix. SUSANNA, b. 19 June 1788.
 - x. EZEKIEL, b. 9 June 1791. He migrated to Hardeman Co., Tenn.
 - xi. MARTHA WASHINGTON, b. 4 May 1794; m. MOSES SHELBY. They moved to Tennessee.
 - xii. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 18 Sept. 1799; m. 4 Dec. 1823 MARGARET GARMAN, b. 10 May 1804. Children: 1. *Martha*,^a b. 6 Oct. 1824. 2. *Phebe*, b. 10 June 1826. 3. *Charles H.*, b. 23 Apr. 1828. 4. *Mary S.*, b. 2 Mar. 1830. 5. *John P.*, b. 12 May 1832. 6. *Tabitha*, b. 28 Feb. 1834. 7. *William S.*, b. 18 Feb. 1836. 8. *James*, b. 17 Jan. 1838. 9. *Henry M.*, b. 22 Dec. 1840. 10. *George W.*, b. 27 Sept. 1841; d. 6 June 1851. 11. *Margaret*, b. 3 June 1843. 12. *Alphonso*, b. and d. 11 July 1845.
 - xiii. ELEANOR, b. 16 Jan. 1804.
7. CAPT. JOHN⁴ POLK (*William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Cumberland Co., Pa., near the site of the present Carlisle, probably about 1739, died probably early in 1785, as on 9 Sept. of that year the Assembly of North Carolina issued Land Warrant No. 2149 "to the heirs of John Polk" for "1000 acres of land within the limits of the land reserved by law for the officers and soldiers of the Continental line of this State." He married, 2 Oct. 1758, ELEANOR SHELBY, daughter of Gen. Evan.*

John Polk went with his parents to Mecklenburg Co., N. C., about 1750, and in a deed of 1763, on file at Charlotte, he is styled "a planter." His wife "Elloner" joined with him in signing a deed in the same county in 1764. His name is given as the author of a petition in 1765 to the Governor and Council, complaining, with his neighbors, of the acts of the chief agent of the large Selwyn grant, on which they lived. On 7 June 1766 he appears as a member of the Clear Creek Company of militia, commanded by Capt. Adam Alexander, in which his older brother Charles (6) was a lieutenant. By acts of the General Assembly of the Province in 1766, 1771, and 1773, he was made a member of commissions charged with laying out roads to connect the western counties with Wilmington and Brunswick Co. He was an officer in Col. Francis Locke's regiment, which was raised to meet the Loyalists then gathering, and which fought a few days later at the Battle of Ramseur's Mills. At various times he served as captain in the militia of that region, when it was called out by the Committee of Safety.

*Gen. Evan Shelby was born in Carnarvonshire, Wales, about 1720, and died at his home at Sapling Grove, Tenn., 4 Dec. 1794. He came with his parents, Evan and Catherine (Davies) Shelby, to Maryland, where they settled near the North Mountain. He married first Letitia Cox, who died in 1777, aged 54 (tombstone record), and was buried at Charlottesville, Va.; and secondly Isabella Elliott. He lived for a time near Salem, N. C. He was present at Braddock's defeat as a captain of Rangers, was a captain in the French and Indian War that followed, and served throughout the war under General Forbes. After his superior officers had been killed or disabled in the battle with the Indians at Point Pleasant, Va., 10 Oct. 1774, he assumed command in the field and routed the enemy. In 1779 he led a successful expedition against the Chickamaugas. He was made a brigadier general in the Militia of Virginia. For his standing as a man, officer, and statesman see Roosevelt's "Winning of the West." His children were: 1. Eleanor, m. Capt. John Polk (7). 2. Susanna. 3. John. 4. Isaac. 5. Evan. 6. Moses. 7. James. 8. Catherine. Mary Shelby, a kinswoman of Eleanor, m. Col. Adam Alexander.

An affidavit concerning the service of Capt. Charles Polk (6), on file in the Pension Office in Washington, contains a declaration that John Polk was appointed Indian Agent for the Catawba Indians. By the efforts of local officers in North Carolina these Indians were kept friendly during the Revolution, but they were not wards of the Government.*

Children:

13. i. CHARLES,⁶ b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 18 Jan. 1760.
 14. ii. JOHN, b. probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., in 1767.
 - iii. SHELBY.
 15. iv. TAYLOR, b. in North Carolina about 1780.
 - v. ELEANOR. Her place in the list of children is uncertain. Perhaps she d. young.
8. COL. EZEKIEL⁴ POLK (*William³, William,² Robert¹*), born in Cumberland Co., Pa., near the site of the present Carlisle, 7 Dec. 1747, died near Bolivar, Hardeman Co., Tenn., 31 Aug. 1824, and was buried in Riverside Cemetery. He married first, in Mecklenburg County, N. C., about 1769, MARY WILSON, who died probably before 1790, daughter of Samuel;† secondly, probably, BESSIE DAVIS, although some say that her name was Polly Campbell; and thirdly, in Maury Co., Tenn., in 1812 or 1813, SOPHIA (NEELY) LENNARD, daughter of James Neely.

He was taken by his parents to Mecklenburg Co., N. C., about 1750, and, when he came to manhood, acquired considerable property there. The official records show that he was clerk of Tryon Co. (now abolished‡), N. C., in 1770-1772. Some time between 1772 and 1775 he moved across the border and settled in York Co., S. C., west of the Catawba River. There, in 1775, he was lieutenant colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of South Carolina Militia, for the New Acquisition District,§ a district largely settled by the overflow from Mecklenburg Co. In 1775 the Provincial Congress of South Carolina established the Council of Safety, and authorized the organization of three regiments of troops; and on 18 June 1775 Ezekiel Polk was made captain of the second company in the regiment commanded by Colonel Thompson, and proceeded to march to Ninety-Six. On 28 July 1775 Captain Polk and his company returned to their homes in York Co., and he became active as lieutenant colonel in the militia of his district; but that his company of Rangers was held intact, although the men were allowed to return to their homes, is clear from a first return of the company, covering the period from 18 June to 7 Oct. 1775,

*For information about the services of John Polk see Colonial Records of North Carolina and State Records of North Carolina.

†Samuel Wilson came into the Mecklenburg region about 1752. He was a man of high education and of considerable wealth, and was visited there by his kinsman, Sir Robert Wilson. His first wife was Mary Winslow, daughter of Moses and Jean (Osbourne). His third wife was Margaret Jack. His daughter Violet married Maj. John Davidson. (*History of Mecklenburg County*, p. 10, by Dr. J. B. Alexander.)

‡Because of the unpopularity of William Tryon, at one time the royal governor of North Carolina, the General Assembly of North Carolina, in 1779, abolished Tryon County and out of its territory organized two new counties, Lincoln and Rutherford.

§Cf. South Carolina in the Revolution, p. 12.

which shows that its personnel was the same when it was called back into service on 21 Aug. as when it was first recruited in June and July. He was in command of this company of Rangers in the "Snow" campaign against the Tories in the back district. About the time when the British abandoned their attempts to take Charleston, the Indians and Tories on the western frontier began to make raids and to massacre; and Colonel Thomas's regiment of militia, with that of Colonel Neil, of which Ezekiel Polk was lieutenant colonel, was sent against them. In three months the Patriots were victorious, and the troops returned home and were disbanded. After Cornwallis's retreat from Mecklenburg Co., N. C., Captain Polk did not return to York Co., S. C., where his property had been confiscated by the enemy, but made his home on Sugar Creek, in Mecklenburg Co. After Sumter was made brigadier general and was authorized to raise regiments in South Carolina to coöperate with General Greene, one of these regiments was placed under the command of Ezekiel Polk.* From this time to the end of the War he continued to serve under Sumter and in the militia, except for several months in 1781 or 1782 which he spent in Pennsylvania.

Shortly before 1790 he migrated with his family to the Western District, as Tennessee was then called, where he had acquired large tracts of land by the purchase of land warrants from Revolutionary soldiers. In 1790 Governor Blount appointed him justice of the peace in Tennessee Co. In 1806 he was living in Williamson Co., Tenn., as is shown by a deed of gift of 300 acres of land on Carter's Creek to his daughter Matilda, wife of John Campbell. In 1811 he was a member of the grand jury formed to "inquire into the body" of Maury Co., Tenn. In 1820 he moved, with his sons Samuel and William and his sons-in-law Col. Thomas Jones Hardeman and Thomas McNeal and their families, and founded the first white settlement in Hardeman Co., Tenn., which was named for his pioneer son-in-law; and there he died.

Children by first wife:

16. i. THOMAS⁵ (twin), b., probably in Tryon Co., N. C., 5 Dec. 1770.
- ii. MATILDA GOLDEN (twin), b. 5 Dec. 1770, it is supposed, as she is called "twin of Thomas" in early Polk records and his birth date is known to be as here given; d. at Springfield, Mo., 20 Sept. 1853; m. (1) 3 May 1792 JOHN CAMPBELL, b. in Pennsylvania, d. in 1816, being lost on a trading trip (on which cotton and molasses were loaded on barges) down the Mississippi to New Orleans; m. (2) in Maury Co., Tenn., in Dec. 1821, PHILIP JENKINS. In 1835 she and her children migrated from Maury Co., Tenn., to Missouri, and settled near Springfield. Her first husband served in the Revolution as a lieutenant of Artillery in Capt. Mott's company, in the Second North Carolina Regiment, commanded by Charles Lamb. His will is dated 21 Apr. 1816, and he died within two months after that date. Children by first husband (surname *Campbell*):† 1. Mary,

*Cf. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, vol. 2, p. 105, and *Year Book, City of Charleston*, 1899, pp. 25, 37, 49.

†In addition to the children whose names are here given, there were other children of this marriage who died young.

- b., probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 21 Mar. 1795; m. Joseph Miller; three children, perhaps more. 2. *Robert*, b., probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 5 July 1797; d. at Columbia, Tenn., 1 Dec. 1852; m. his second cousin, Elizabeth Polk (14, v), b. 9 Oct. 1796, d. at Columbia, Tenn., 8 July 1856, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Alderson); on the records of Maury Co., Tenn., this Robert Campbell is called Robert, Jr., to distinguish him from his father's brother, Robert, Sr.; eight children, the seventh of whom, Matilda Jane, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 10 Sept. 1826, d. at Danville, Ky., 15 June 1894, m. in Maury Co., Tenn., 4 July 1848, Washington Curran Whitthorne, s. of Jarvis and Eliza Joyce (Wisener), who was b. in Marshall Co., Tenn., 19 Apr. 1825, d. at Columbia, Tenn., 21 Sept. 1891, was graduated at East Tennessee University in 1843, studied law at Columbia under Hon. James Knox Polk, was a member of the State Senate, 1855-1858, speaker of the Tennessee House, 1859, a presidential elector, on the Breckinridge ticket, in 1860, adjutant general of the State in the Civil War, and (his disabilities having been removed by act of Congress in 1870) a Democratic representative in the Forty-second and in the five succeeding Congresses (1871-1883), was appointed and subsequently elected United States Senator, as a Democrat, for the unexpired term of Howell E. Jackson, served as senator from 16 Apr. 1886 to 4 Mar. 1887, and was a representative in the Fiftieth and Fifty-first Congresses (1887-1891). 3. *Eliza Eugenia*, b., probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 24 May 1800; d. at Carter's Creek, Tenn., 27 July 1856; m. 8 Jan. 1819 Abden Independence Alexander, b. 4 July 1798, d. 1 Oct. 1868, s. of Eliaser (b. 23 Nov. 1763) and Margaret (Carter) (b. 19 Sept. 1770); eleven children. 4. *Ezekiel Madison*, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 21 July 1802; d. in Polk Co., Mo., 22 Sept. 1874; m. in Maury Co., Tenn., in 1821, Rebecca Patton Adkins, b. in 1800, d. in 1876; ten children, of whom two, James Madison and Robert Bruce, served in the Confederate Army, the latter dying in that service. 5. *John Polk*, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 29 Mar. 1804; d. at Talleguah, Indian Territory, 28 May 1852; m. in Maury Co., Tenn., 28 May 1827, Louise Terrill Cheairs, dau. of Nathaniel and Sarah (Hall); he served under General Price in the Mexican War, attaining the rank of major in Colonel Doniphan's regiment; ten children, of whom four served in the Confederate Army, viz., John Nathaniel, a captain in the Thirtieth Mississippi Infantry, Leonidas Adolphus Cadwallader, lieutenant colonel in the Third Missouri Infantry, and Thomas Polk and Samuel Independence, soldiers in the same regiment. 6. *William St. Clair*, b. probably in Maury Co., Tenn., 16 May 1808; d. near Humboldt River, Nev., en route to California, 24 July 1852; m. (1) 20 Feb. 1826 Mildred Ann Blackman; m. (2) 7 July 1848 Sarah Nichol; six children (three by each wife), of whom the eldest, Leonidas Caldwell, was a captain and later a colonel in the Confederate Army. 7. *Matilda Golden*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 14 Apr. 1809; d. at Springfield, Mo., in Nov. 1870; m. in Maury Co., Tenn., Stephen Blackman; seven children. 8. *Junius Tennessee*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 24 June 1812; d. at Springfield, Mo., 16 Mar. 1877; m. at Springfield, 16 May 1832, Mary Ann Blackwell; eleven children. 9. *Caroline Huntley*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 14 Mar. 1814; m. ——— Hardeman; no issue. 10. *Samuel Polk*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 4 May 1816; d. unm. at Springfield, Mo., 6 July 1835.
17. iii. *SAMUEL*, b., probably in Tryon Co., N. C., 5 July 1772.
- iv. *JOHN*, b. probably in York Co., S. C., in 1774, but according to the Polk Tree of 1849 he was younger than his brother William Wilson, who was b. 10 Sept. 1776. The Tree also shows that he had two

- daughters. 1. *Olivia Mary*,^{*} m. ——— Prior, and had three children. 2. *Angelina*, m. ——— Crawford.*
18. v. WILLIAM WILSON, b., probably in York Co., S. C., a few miles over the line from Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 10 Sept. 1776.
- vi. CLARISSA, b., probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C.; 25 Dec. 1782; d. at Bolivar, Tenn., 8 Dec. 1846; m. in Williamson Co. (later Maury Co.), Tenn., in 1803, COL. THOMAS MCNEAL.† Children (surname *McNeal*): 1. *Ezekiel Polk*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 6 Sept. 1804; d. at Bolivar, Tenn., 10 Dec. 1886; m. at Bolivar, in 1835, Anne Williams; one daughter, Priscilla, b. 5 Apr. 1836, d. unm. in 1854. 2. *Mary Eliza*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 16 Sept. 1806; d. at Bolivar, Tenn., 10 Sept. 1853; m. in Hardeman Co., Tenn., Mark R. Roberts; she migrated to Fannin Co., Tex., about 1835; fourteen children. 3. *Prudence Tate*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 29 Jan. 1809; d. at Bolivar, Tenn., 14 Aug. 1840; m. at Hatchie (now Bolivar), Hardeman Co., Tenn., 9 Sept. 1823, Maj. John Houston Bills, s. of Isaac and Lillias (Houston) and nephew of Gen. Sam Houston of Texas; eight children. 4. *Albert Thomas*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 28 Jan. 1811; d. at Coffeeville, Miss., 3 Sept. 1844; m. in 1839 Mary Jane Dunlap, dau. of ——— and Mary (Blair); two children. 5. *Jane Frances*, b. 11 May 1813; d. at Prairie Lea, Tex., 25 June 1852; m. at Bolivar, Tenn., 14 Oct. 1829, Dr. David Franklin Brown, b. 17 Mar. 1801, d. 7 Nov. 1869, s. of Dr. Joseph of Giles Co., Tenn.; she was educated at Miss Trumbull's school in Baltimore, Md., moved with her family to Texas in 1838, and settled on the Colorado River about three miles from Bastrop; eight children, of whom Albert Polk was a sergeant in Company A, Fourth Texas Infantry, Hood's brigade in the Confederate Army, was mortally wounded in the Battle of Gaines' Mills, Va., 27 June 1862, and d. unm. at Richmond, Va., 14 Aug. 1862, and Lycurgus McNeal, a member of the same company, d. unm. in camp near Humphries, Va., 27 Dec. 1861. 6. *Samuel L.*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 1 Dec. 1815; d. unm. at Nashville, Tenn., 5 Sept. 1871. 7. *Evelina Louisa*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 26 July 1818; d. at Bolivar, Tenn., 20 Oct. 1855; m. (1) at Bolivar, in 1837, Erasmus McDowell; m. (2) at Bolivar, in 1841, Dr. George Boddie Peters; seven children by second husband, of whom Thomas McNeal served as second lieutenant of Artillery in the Confederate Army (Capt. Marshall T. Polk's battery, Cheatham's division) and James Arthur, who had entered the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., in 1860 but had resigned from the Academy in 1861, served in the Confederate Navy and later in the Confederate Army. 8. *William Wallace*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 28 Sept. 1821; d. at Lockhart, Tex., 7 Apr. 1870; m. at Bolivar, Tenn., 26 Nov. 1844, Elizabeth Walker Barry; he migrated to Texas soon after his marriage, and settled at Lockhart; two sons.
- vii. MARY, b. probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., about 1784; d. at Bolivar, Tenn., about 1830; m. in Maury Co., Tenn., about 1814, COL. THOMAS JONES HARDEMAN.‡ Soon after his wife's death Colonel Hardeman, with his children, migrated to Texas, settling near Smithville, Bastrop Co., where his old home, now owned by his youngest daughter, still stands. He took an active part in the war for Texan independence, and later was a member of the Congress of the Republic of Texas. Children (surname *Hardeman*): 1.

*A deed on file at Charlotte, Mecklenburg Co., N. C., shows that John Wilson gave land in Burke Co., N. C., to "my sister Mary's son John Polk." Unfortunately the early records of Burke County were destroyed during the Civil War.

†Phelan's History of Tennessee, p. 306, states that the first settlement in Hardeman Co. was made near Hickory Valley by Ezekiel Polk and his sons-in-law, Thomas McNeal and Col. Thomas J. Hardeman, and that the County Court was organized at the house of Thomas McNeal. Maj. John H. Bills and Prudence McNeal were the first couple in this vicinity united in marriage under the laws of civilization.

‡One of the first settlers in Hardeman Co., Tenn. He was a brother of Bailey Hardeman, the first secretary of war of the Republic of Texas.

Thomas Monroe, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 30 Oct. 1815; d. at Knoxville, Tenn., 14 Sept. 1862, while a member of Hood's brigade in the Confederate Army; m. in Bastrop Co., Tex., 16 Apr. 1843, Susan Anna Burleson, dau. of Joseph; he was educated at Nashville, Tenn., as a lawyer, returned to Texas in 1834, and was in General Burleson's command; four children. 2. *William P.*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 4 Nov. 1816; d. at Austin, Tex., 8 Apr. 1898; m. (1) in 1842 Rebecca Amanda Wilson, who d. 15 Oct. 1853; m. (2) at Prairie Lea, Tex., 27 Dec. 1857, Sarah Ann (Hamilton) Reade, who d. 8 Nov. 1869, dau. of John and Ann (Good) Hamilton; m. (3) at Austin, Tex., 5 Feb. 1874, Mary Elizabeth Collins, who d. 13 Mar. 1911; he migrated with his father to Texas about 1830, later served in the Texan Army, and attained the rank of brigadier general in the Confederate Army; he resided in Caldwell Co., Tex., until 1876, when he moved to Austin; two daughters by first wife, five children by second wife. 3. *Owen Bailey*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 25 Dec. 1819; d. at Weatherford, Tex., 3 Sept. 1890; m. at Brenham, Tex., 30 Apr. 1849, Sarah Meredith Berry, who d. 6 Sept. 1911; five children. 4. *Mary Ophelia*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., about 1823; d. at Prairie Lea, Tex.; m. near Bastrop, Tex., 8 June 1841, Dr. James Fentress; her only son, Thomas Hardeman, b. near Bastrop, was killed in the Battle of Val Verde, near Albuquerque, N. Mex., 8 Apr. 1862, while serving in the Fourth Texas Cavalry, Green's brigade, in the Confederate Army. 5. *Leonidas Polk*, b. at Bolivar, Tenn., 26 Mar. 1825; d. at Prairie Lea, Tex., 26 Feb. 1892; m. at Lockhart, Tex., 8 Jan. 1852, Tullius [sic] Leonora Hamilton, b. 16 Oct. 1834, d. 8 Jan. 1904, dau. of John A.; he served in the Mexican War, enlisted 4 Feb. 1862 in the Confederate Army, was made second lieutenant, 16 May 1862, in Col. William P. Hardeman's regiment, Green's brigade, and served throughout the war, attaining the rank of captain; three children.

- viii. *LOUISA*, b. probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., about 1787; d. at Bolivar, Tenn., 20 Dec. 1869; m. (1) in Maury Co., Tenn., about 1807, CAPT. CHARLES RUFUS NEELY, b. in Virginia about 1787, d. near Tusculumbia, Ala., in 1820; m. (2) in Hardeman Co., Tenn., DR. CLINTON C. COLLIER. Her first husband, Captain Neely, migrated to Tennessee when he was young, and afterwards settled near Tusculumbia, Ala. He attained the rank of captain in the War of 1812. Children by first husband (surname *Neely*): 1. *Rufus Polk*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 26 Nov. 1808; died at Bolivar, Tenn., 10 Aug. 1901; m. at Bolivar, 18 May 1829, Elizabeth Lea, dau. of John M. and Catherine (McClyment) of Philadelphia, Pa.; for several years he was register and county clerk of Maury Co.; in 1839, as captain of militia, he led a company to assist in removing the Indians to their new territory; he was a member of the State Legislature, 1839-40, and was brigadier general of the Militia of Tennessee; early in 1861 he was appointed captain of Company B, Fourth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army, and in May was made colonel of the regiment; eleven children, b. at Bolivar, of whom Charles Lea was killed in the Battle of Brice Cross Roads, 10 June 1864, while serving in the Confederate Army. 2. *Mary Catherine*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 16 Jan. 1811; d. at Austin, Tex., 19 July 1896; m. at Bolivar, Tenn., 29 June 1829, William Woods Atwood, who d. 2 Jan. 1871; six children, of whom Rufus Neely enlisted in 1862 in the Confederate Army, was taken prisoner in Feb. 1862 at the fall of Fort Donelson, Tenn., and d. unm. in a military prison at Chicago, Ill., 7 Mar. 1863. 3. *Adela Clarissa*, m. (1) James Bell; m. (2) Thomas Chambliss; m. (3) Col. John Pope of Memphis, Tenn.; one child by first husband, who d. in infancy. 4. *James Jackson*, m. Fanny Stephens. 5. *Thomas*, m. Sarah Fort; one child, William, d. young; perhaps other children. 6. *Fanny*, d. unm. 7. *William*, d. unm.

Children by third wife:*

19. ix. CHARLES PERRY, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 27 Oct. 1813.
- x. EUGENIA, b. in Maury Co., Tenn.; d. at Wilburton, Okla., 16 Oct. 1895; m. in Hardeman Co., Tenn., ALEXANDER NEILSON. Children (surname Neilson): 1. *Hugh*, d. unm. 2. *Sarah*, d. unm. 3. *William*, d. unm. 4. *Ada*, d. unm. 5. *Charles*, b. at Bolivar, Tenn.; d. at Corinth, Miss.; m. at West Point, Miss., Hattie Williams; one child, Charles, who d. in infancy. 6. *Sophia*, b. at Bolivar, Tenn.; m. at Corinth, Miss., George Cox; no issue. 7. *Benigna Ellen*, b. at Bolivar, Tenn., 22 Feb. 1856; m. at Corinth, Miss., 19 Nov. 1873, Charles Henry Reed, s. of James Crownover and Mary (Phillips); residence, McAlester, Okla.; four daughters.
- xi. BENIGNA, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 30 July 1816; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 27 Jan. 1886; m. in Hardeman Co., Tenn., 18 July 1834, WILLIAM HENRY WOOD, s. of Drury and Matilda (Carr). Children (surname Wood): 1. *Mary Morton*, b. at Bolivar, Tenn., 22 May 1835; m. at Bolivar, 8 July 1858, Napoleon Hill, s. of Duncan and Lillias Olivia (Bills); residence, Memphis, Tenn.; seven children, b. at Memphis. 2. *Matilda*, d. in infancy. 3. *James*, d. in infancy. 4. *Benigna Dunlap*, b. at Bolivar, Tenn., 27 Nov. 1843; m. at Memphis, Tenn., 30 July 1866, James Henry Martin, s. of John A. and Nancy, captain in the Seventh Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army; residence, Memphis; nine children.
- xii. EDWIN FITZHUGH, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 6 May 1818; d. at Bolivar, Tenn.; m. at Bolivar, 30 July 1846, OCTAVIA ROWENA JONES, dau. of Calvin. Children: 1. *Pauline*,^{*} d. in infancy. 2. *Octavia*, b. at Bolivar 10 Mar. 1848; m. at Bolivar, 7 Sept. 1869, Tudor F. Brooks; residence, "Mecklen," near Bolivar; no issue.

[To be continued]

REV. CYRUS HYDE FAY'S RECORD OF MARRIAGES, 1840-1901

Communicated by CHARLES ERNEST FAY, A.M., Litt.D., of Tufts College, Mass.

THIS article gives the essential facts found in a manuscript record, kept by Rev. Cyrus Hyde Fay, D.D., LL.D., of the marriages solemnized by him during a period of more than sixty years (1840-1901) and in many different places.

Cyrus Hyde Fay was born at Lebanon, N. H., 19 Nov. 1815, and died at Stamford, N. Y., 23 July 1903. He was educated at Norwich University, Vt., where he was a member of the Class of 1837, entered the Universalist ministry, held pastorates in Roxbury, Mass., New York City, Nashua, N. H., Middletown, Conn., Providence, R. I., and Washington, D. C., and was often called on to perform the marriage ceremony in other places. Saint Lawrence University, Canton, N. Y., bestowed on him in 1887 the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and Norwich University in 1892 admitted him to the degree of Doctor of Laws.

In preparing this record for publication the words "I married," with which almost all of the entries begin, have been omitted, dates have been given with the usual abbreviations and have been trans-

*By his second wife Col. Ezekiel Polk probably had children who died young.

ferred from the margin to the text of the entry, and the names of places, often abbreviated, have been printed in full. The names of persons have been spelled exactly as in the manuscript record. The customary abbreviations have been used for the names of States, and the punctuation has been revised.

- At Bridgewater, Windsor Co., Vt., July 17, 1840, Napoleon B. Southgate of Bridgewater and Polly Moulton of Randolph, Orange Co., Vt.
- At Woodstock, Windsor Co., Vt., Oct. 5, 1840, Walter Lyon of Detroit, Mich., and Huldah E. Lake of Woodstock.
- In Roxbury,* Jan. 25, 1841, Mr. Daniel C. Bates and Miss Mary H. Bugbee, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 22, 1841, Mr. Charles Pratt of Boston and Miss Sarah Cobb of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 6, 1841, Mr. Henry R. Taylor and Miss Susan York Sawyer.
- In Roxbury, May 23, 1841, Mr. James T. Bicknell and Miss Caroline Newell, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 13, 1841, Mr. Wm. Rumrill and Miss Nancy Young, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 19, 1841, Mr. William Mugridge and Miss Eliza Ann Stephens, both of Roxbury.
- In Boston, July 4, 1841, Mr. Philander A. Jones and Miss Emily Wheeler, both of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Aug. 15, 1841, Mr. Hosea B. Stiles and Miss Sarah Mirick, both of Roxbury.
- In Boston, Aug. 27, 1841, Mr. William A. Knight of Providence, R. I., and Miss Ellen P. Webber of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Aug. 29, 1841, Mr. Benj. F. James and Miss Sarah Haynes, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Sept. 8, 1841, Mr. Charles Leroy of Roxbury and Miss Sarah Ann Humphrey of Brookline.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 28, 1841, Mr. Ezekiel W. Cutter and Miss Eliza S. Richards, both of Roxbury.
- Jan. 12, 1842, Mr. Spencer Cook and Miss Almira L. Smith, both of Roxbury.
- In Dorchester, Apr. 14, 1842, Mr. James F. Twombly of Woburn and Miss Beulah A. Ellis of Dorchester.
- In Dorchester, Apr. 28, 1842, Mr. George Rixford and Miss Sarah A. Harrod of Dorchester.
- In Roxbury, May 4, 1842, Mr. Ephraim Capen of Dorchester and Miss Mary T. Lucas.
- In Roxbury, June 12, 1842, Mr. John Hall and Miss Elizabeth R. Freeman, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 14, 1842, Mr. Henry H. Richardson and Miss Celia F. Marsh, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, July 3, 1842, Mr. George Reed of Newton and Miss Tabitha Rich of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, July 21, 1842, Mr. Ebenezer W. Scott and Miss Sarepta White, both of Watertown.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 1, 1842, Mr. Daniel Spalding of Nashville, N. H., and Miss Julia M. J. Williams of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 2, 1842, Mr. John F. Miller and Miss Harriet L. Smith, both of Roxbury.

*The Roxbury named in this and the following entries is Roxbury, Mass., as appears from the heading placed by Dr. Fay above this section of marriages.

- In Boston, Oct. 6, 1842, Mr. Ashley Parmlee and Miss Harriet Mudge, both of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 9, 1842, Mr. Oliver H. Whittemore of Sharon and Miss Frances M. Bullard of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 17, 1842, Mr. Wm. M. Oliver and Miss Abby J. B. Farrington, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 11, 1842, Mr. Augustus Allen and Miss Adeline Smith, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 1, 1843, Mr. Robert J. Douglass and Miss Elizabeth Cox, both of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Mar. 2, 1843, Mr. William Seaver and Miss Martha P. Wentworth, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Mar. 26, 1843, Mr. Eben H. Folsom and Miss Harriet B. Bell, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 11, 1843, Mr. George B. Monroe and Miss Sarah B. Massy, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 28, 1843, Mr. Josiah M. Russell and Miss Susan M. Haynes, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 18, 1843, Mr. John Parker and Miss Rebecca Young, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, July 16, 1843, Mr. William O. Wallis of Chelsea and Miss Elvena S. Tapley of Danvers.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 5, 1843, Mr. Joseph Cheney and Miss Abby Brown, both of Roxbury.
- In South Boston, Nov. 26, 1843, Mr. Stephen Gulliver of Dorchester and Mrs. Mary Downing of South Boston.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 29, 1843, Mr. John Bery and Miss Catharine M. Smith, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 30, 1843, Mr. John F. Estabrook of Westborough and Miss Mary E. Drew of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 27, 1843, Mr. George Delano and Miss Emeline Delano, both of Dorchester.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 24, 1844, Mr. Willard Hawes of Boston and Miss Susan M. Withington of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 24, 1844, Mr. Edmund Fisher and Miss Isabella Savage, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 5, 1844, Mr. Thaddeus Bullen of Boston and Miss Emily H. Page of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 19, 1844, Mr. Wm. Barton and Miss Harriet A. Everett, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 2, 1844, Mr. Nelson Worthen and Miss Hannah Young, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 9, 1844, Mr. Hewett Tolman of Marshfield and Miss Betsey Small of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 9, 1844, Mr. Augustus C. Swasey of Roxbury and Miss Sarah Ann Gove of Cambridge.
- In Roxbury, July 7, 1844, Mr. Elijah Grooms and Miss Elizabeth Stevenson, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, July 14, 1844, Mr. George Roberts and Miss Louisa Hood, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, July 29, 1844, Mr. Charles Wells and Miss Abby Grush, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Aug. 26, 1844, Mr. Wm. C. Twombly and Miss Phebe Bradbury, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Sept. 1, 1844, Mr. Joseph W. Foster and Miss Rebecca W. McLane, both of Roxbury.

- In Roxbury, Sept. 8, 1844, Mr. Robert Ferguson and Miss Julia A. Wyman, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Sept. 10, 1844, Mr. John N. Peavey and Miss Olive N. Bunker, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 6, 1844, Mr. Charles G. Philbrick and Miss Eliza M. Pinkham, both of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 7, 1844, Mr. John G. Wilkinson and Miss Ellen Brown, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 13, 1844, Mr. John Hatch and Miss Martha A. Davis, both of Roxbury.
- In Boston, Oct. 13, 1844, Mr. Gilbert Parmlee and Miss Mary E. Richardson, both of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 17, 1844, Mr. George Young and Miss Elizabeth C. Rumril, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 14, 1844, Mr. John W. Blanchard and Miss Louisa P. Barbour, both of Roxbury.
- In Dorchester, Nov. 25, 1844, Mr. Levi F. Snow of Dorchester and Miss Abby L. Calder of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 5, 1844, Mr. James H. Barnard of Waterbury, Conn., and Miss Mary N. Goss of Newton.
- In Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1844, Mr. Robert M. Pollock and Miss Mary Louisa Fernald, both of Brooklyn.
- In Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1844, Mr. Hervey D. Allen and Miss Ann Maria Rider, both of Brooklyn.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 9, 1845, Mr. Mark E. Hodgdon and Miss Phebe Jane Getchel, both of Boston.
- In Lowell, Jan. 25, 1845, Mr. Thomas C. Dorsay and Miss Emeline Davis, both of Lowell.
- In Roxbury, Feb. 6, 1845, Mr. Theodore A. Sampson and Miss Emily Litchfield, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Feb. 16, 1845, Mr. Wm. H. Harlow and Miss Catharine R. Hawes, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Feb. 27, 1845, Mr. Cyrus Monroe and Miss Sarah E. Mitchell, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Mar. 6, 1845, Mr. Francis Albert Newton and Miss Mary Jane Hastings, both of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Mar. 9, 1845, Mr. George W. Cobb and Miss Mary L. Stanton, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Mar. 30, 1845, Mr. John L. Stanton and Miss Fanny L. Hastings, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 1, 1845, Mr. Edwin Litchfield and Miss Mary E. Pearson, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 13, 1845, Mr. Andrew H. Smith and Miss Caroline Colby, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 20, 1845, Mr. James M. Coye and Miss Frances E. Allen, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 22, 1845, Mr. Wm. H. Ivers and Miss Lucy Jane Allen, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 11, 1845, Mr. Edwin Hatch of Acton and Miss Margaret J. W. Fuller of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 8, 1845, Mr. James D. Bullock and Mrs. Olive Gale, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 23, 1845, Mr. Ephraim Chaddock and Miss Hannah Ware, both of Dorchester.
- In Roxbury, June 29, 1845, Mr. Greenleaf T. Lougee and Miss Mary A. Parsons, both of Roxbury.

- In Roxbury, Aug. 14, 1845, Mr. Daniel Clapp [and] Mrs. Fanny Snell, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Aug. 31, 1845, Mr. Christopher S. Mills of Boston and Miss Sarah E. Laughton of Roxbury.
- In New York City, Sept. 11, 1845, Mr. James Davenport and Miss Sarah A. A. Wiswall, both of Roxbury, Mass.
- In Boston, Oct. 19, 1845, Mr. George W. C. Washburn of Livermore, Me., and Miss Diana P. Parmlee of Boston.
- In Boston, Oct. 26, 1845, Mr. Henry A. Robinson and Miss Rebecca F. Anderson, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 28, 1845, Mr. Martin Eddy and Miss Elizabeth W. Clough, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 20, 1845, Mr. Benj. F. Perry and Miss Emily A. Leighton, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Mar. 8, 1846, Mr. William Carlyle and Miss Mary B. Forbes, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 23, 1846, Mr. Robert Morgan and Miss Sarah Osgood Johnson, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 30, 1846, Mr. William Gill and Miss Isabella Richardson, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 14, 1846, Mr. Charles B. Bryant and Miss Elizabeth S. Williams, both of Roxbury.
- In Dorchester, May 20, 1846, Mr. Samuel Maxfield, Jr., of Roxbury and Miss Sarah E. S. Frost of Dorchester.
- In Dorchester, June 4, 1846, Capt. George M. Farnum of Boston and Miss Catharine D. Harod of Dorchester.
- In Roxbury, June 7, 1846, Mr. Samuel T. Drake of Roxbury and Miss Elizabeth A. Hyland of Manchester, N. H.
- In Boston, Sept. 7, 1846, Mr. Moses A. Getchell and Miss H. Sophia Parmlee, both of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 5, 1846, Mr. Andrew Jackson Cobb and Miss Eliza Ann Mackintosh, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 19, 1846, Mr. John M. Marston and Miss Ellen M. Richardson, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 5, 1846, Mr. Silas Estabrook and Miss Sarah J. Burton, both of Boston.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 17, 1846, Mr. Daniel M. Black of Roxbury and Miss Emeline D. Bates of Providence, R. I.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 24, 1846, Mr. Alonzo Josselyn and Miss Caroline A. Morse, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 24, 1846, Mr. Franklin Williams and Miss Mary Elizabeth Seaver, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 25, 1846, Mr. Joseph Q. Twombly and Miss Susan F. Trask, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 7, 1847, Mr. Charles M. Clark and Miss Sarah A. Head, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 17, 1847, Mr. Charles H. Ryan and Miss Mary E. Ward, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 20, 1847, Mr. Thomas K. Palmer and Mrs. Sarah Richards, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 18, 1847, Mr. Joseph Warren Cobb and Miss Mary Ann Withers, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 19, 1847, Mr. James B. Dana of Brighton and Miss Lucy B. Peck of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, May 23, 1847, Mr. Lyman L. Parmlee of Boston and Miss Susan Hill of Waterford, Vt.

- In Roxbury, May 27, 1847, Mr. Daniel Le Better and Miss Elizabeth J. Fowl, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 3, 1847, Mr. Charles D. Bowman of Boston and Miss Sarah H. Smith of Waltham.
- In Roxbury, June 27, 1847, Mr. Thaddeus C. Craft of Baltimore, Md., and Miss Sarah J. Newman of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, July 13, 1847, Mr. Isaac F. Nute of Boston and Miss Charlotte A. Hager of Charlestown.
- In Roxbury, July 14, 1847, Mr. William A. Norton of Boston and Miss Margaret W. Kendrick of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, July 22, 1847, Mr. Consider A. Southworth of Stoughton and Miss Serena Field of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Sept. 8, 1847, Mr. John V. Woodhouse and Miss Harriet J. White, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Sept. 24, 1847, Mr. John Brough and Miss Mary Kite, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Sept. 29, 1847, Mr. David K. Foster and Miss Lucy W. Tucker, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 17, 1847, Mr. Samuel L. White of Roxbury and Miss Orinda I. Keller of Lowell.
- In Roxbury, Oct. 31, 1847, Mr. Nathan Merrill of Watertown and Miss Amanda Brown of Brighton.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 9, 1847, Mr. Jeremiah Blake and Miss Eliza A. W. Evans, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 18, 1847, Mr. George K. Goodwin of Dover, N. H., and Miss Sarah Louisa Winslow of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 24, 1847, Mr. Hawley Folsom of Acton, Me., and Miss Lucy S. Corporal of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 28, 1847, Mr. Frederick E. Wright of Cambridge and Miss Anna C. Bell of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 26, 1847, Mr. William Ewell and Miss Lovey Gowell, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 9, 1848, Mr. Josiah Richardson and Mrs. Hannah M. Wentworth, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 9, 1848, Mr. James T. White of Roxbury and Miss Delia F. Drake of Newton.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 23, 1848, Mr. Isaac S. Burrill and Miss Maria A. Newell, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 23, 1848, Mr. Abijah Richardson of Turner, Me., and Miss Caroline Williams of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Mar. 19, 1848, Mr. Francis P. Beverstock and Miss Laura Ann Wheeler, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Apr. 23, 1848, Mr. George S. Head of Roxbury and Miss Susan B. Chase of Stratham, N. H.
- In Roxbury, June 1, 1848, Mr. James Porter and Miss Maria Williams, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 4, 1848, Mr. George Frost of Charlestown and Miss Elizabeth A. Pearson of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 4, 1848, Mr. Charles D. Swain and Miss Eliza S. Newman, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 8, 1848, Mr. Charles Williams and Miss Hannah M. Rust, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, June 13, 1848, Mr. Calvin Bird and Miss Mary H. Gulliver, both of Dorchester.
- In Dorchester, June 15, 1848, Mr. Edward A. Dammers and Miss Sarah E. Mears, both of Dorchester.

- In Roxbury, Oct. 15, 1848, Mr. George H. Burton and Miss Hannah D. Pierce, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 4, 1848, Mr. Isaiah Palmer of Roxbury and Miss Margaret A. Langmaid of Nottingham, N. H.
- In Brookline, Nov. 22, 1848, Mr. Sylvester Kimball and Mrs. Nabby Ward, both of Brookline.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 25, 1848, Mr. George Hazelton and Miss Ann Miller, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Nov. 30, 1848, Mr. Nathaniel B. Harlow and Miss Lydia Dunham, both of Bridgewater.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 10, 1848, Mr. George Sherive and Miss Elizabeth A. Francis, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Dec. 30, 1848, Mr. Ebenezer Hubbard and Miss Nancy Yates, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 1, 1849, Mr. Cushing Webber and Miss Ellen L. Everett, both of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 17, 1849, Mr. Samuel R. Farmer and Miss Betsey Abbot of Ossipee, N. H.
- In Roxbury, Jan. 24, 1849, Capt. Johnathan Hassam of Manchester and Miss Mary Smith of Roxbury.
- In Roxbury, Feb. 8, 1849, Mr. George Dixon and Miss Elizabeth C. Davenport, both of Boston.
- In the City of New York, May 13, 1849, Mr. David Miller and Miss Eliza Vandawater, both of New York.
- In the City of New York, May 14, 1849, Mr. James A. Lucas and Miss Amanda M. Martin, both of New York.
- In New York City, Aug. 8, 1849, Mr. James M. Parker and Miss Sarah Louisa Fisher, both of New York.
- In New York, Oct. 14, 1849, Mr. Jacob L. Myers and Miss Mary Frances Buckley, both of New York.
- In New York, Nov. 15, 1849, Mr. Jeremiah Carhart and Miss Lydia Van Brunt of Troy.
- In New York, Nov. 27, 1849, Mr. Walter H. Smith and Miss Mary Gover, both of New York.
- In New York, Dec. 26, 1849, Mr. Henry Craft of Norwalk, Conn., and Miss Mary Jane Hoyt of Darien, Conn.
- In New York, Mar. 3, 1850, Mr. George Holsey of Rochester and Miss Sarah E. Foote of Pittsfield, Mass.
- In New York, Apr. 18, 1850, Mr. Wilbor B. Waite and Miss Annette Tileston, both of New York.
- In New York, Apr. 25, 1850, Mr. Joseph W. Wittenberg of Washington, D. C., and Miss Lydia A. Lloyd of Long Branch, N. Y. [*sic*].
- In New York, May 14, 1850, Mr. William Young of New York City and Miss Ellen Jane Fosdick of Orange Co.
- In New York, June 5, 1850, Mr. Charles M. Gillet and Miss Lousa C. Gassart, both of New York.
- In New York, June 18, 1850, Mr. Warren (Marion?) Waite Turner and Miss Mary (Ann) Ballantine, both of New York.
- (Two or three not recorded here because their names are lost.)
- In New York, Oct. 6, 1850, Mr. R. F. Powers and Miss Rhoda C. Kidd, both of New York.
- In New York, Oct. 15, 1850, Mr. Wm. A. Murdock and Miss Frances E. Scanlin, both of New York.
- In New York, Oct. 28, 1850, Mr. V. W. Potter of Chicago, Ill., and Miss Eliza Conely of this city.
- In this city (New York), Oct. 29, 1850, Mr. Gideon Fountain and Miss Mary E. Beech, both of New York.

- In New York, Nov. 13, 1850, Mr. Spencer Stedman and Miss Sylva D. Swasey, both of New York.
- In New York, Mr. Edward S. Smith of Philadelphia, Pa., and Miss Charlotte S. Eaton of New York. This marriage took place between Feb. and Aug. 1850.
- In New York, Apr. 28, 1851, Mr. Charles C. J. Beck and Miss Phebe A. Ketchum, both of New York.
- In this city (New York), Apr. 29, 1851, Mr. Joshua S. Jones and Miss Abbey Conklin, both of this city.
- In New York, May 8, 1851, Mr. Joseph A. Starr and Miss Susan A. Lawrence, both of New York.
- In New York, May 22, 1851, Mr. Edwin Mershan and Miss Mary Frances Boyd, both of New York.
- In this city (New York), June 26, 1851, Mr. Azor Hoyt and Miss Mary A. Smith, both of this city.
- In this city,* July 31, 1851, Mr. Alfred Berney and Miss Matilda A. Chamberlain, both of New York.
- In this city, Oct. 1, 1851, Mr. Alpheus Peck and Miss Louisa A. Steitz, both of New York.
- In this city, Oct. 8, 1851, Mr. Robert Onderdonk and Miss Sarah J. Mills, both of New York.
- In this city, Oct. 8, 1851, Mr. John R. Sydam and Miss Elizabeth Schoonmaker, both of New York.
- In this city, Oct. 8, 1851, Mr. George H. Reed and Miss Sarah J. Conklin, both of New York.
- In this city, Oct. 23, 1851, Mr. Edward Gocha of Conastota, Oneida Co., and Miss Sarah Jane Haws of Kinderhook, N. Y.
- In this city, Nov. 24, 1851, Mr. George W. Young and Miss Mary Ann Wilt, both of New York.
- In this city, Dec. 3, 1851, Mr. Edward Philips, Jr., and Miss Anne E. Asten, both of New York.
- In this city, Dec. 8, 1851, Mr. James Annett of Brooklyn, L. I., and Miss Mary C. S. Burdett of New York.
- In this city, Dec. 17, 1851, Mr. John Graham Tilley of New York City and Miss Maria Amelia Seamens of Flushing, L. I.
- In this city, Jan. 26, 1852, Mr. Theodosius Hunt and Miss Margaret Campbell, both of New York.
- In this city, Feb. 17, 1852, Mr. Albert P. Houghton and Miss Rebecca Cusser, both of New York.
- In this city, Mar. 8, 1852, Mr. Edward Holly and Miss Ester Hayes, both of Newark, N. J.
- In this city, Mar. 18, 1852, Mr. Edwin N. Dodge of Buffalo and Miss Caroline P. Tibbets of this city.
- In this city, Mar. 28, 1852, Mr. James W. Trask and Mrs. Martha C. Arment, both of New York.
- In this city, Apr. 15, 1852, Mr. James Cushing, Jr., and Miss Mary Jane Fairchild, both of New York.
- In this city, May 28, 1852, Mr. Wm. Burnish and Miss Mary Jane Broadhurst, both of New York.
- In this city, June 28, 1852, Mr. James Y. Watkins, Jr., and Miss Jane Eliza Fordham, both of New York.
- In this city, July 4, 1852, Mr. George W. Warren and Miss Lucinda W. Stetson, both of New York.
- In this city, July 11, 1852, Mr. David Alston Decker and Miss Emily Julia Soulleynet, both of New York.

*In this and the following entries, as far as and including the entries of Sept. 1, 1853, the words "this city" refer to New York City.

- In this city, Aug. 5, 1852, Mr. Charles R. Reed and Miss Josephine V. Berlin, both of New York.
- In this city, Aug. 11, 1852, Mr. Andrew Mitchell and Miss Sarah Jane Clark, both of New York.
- In Brooklyn, Aug. 18, 1852, Mr. Asa Prindle and Miss Catharine McFarlan, both of Brooklyn.
- In this city, Aug. 28, 1852, Mr. Geo. W. Sammis and Miss Harriet J. Horton, both of Huntingdon, L. I.
- In this city, Sept. 1, 1852, Mr. Wm. J. Murphey and Miss Mary Eliza Mason, both of New York.
- In this city, Sept. 1, 1852, Mr. Nelson F. Tyler and Miss Henrietta S. Watson, both of New York.
- In this city, Sept. 20, 1852, Mr. Michael Dumsday and Miss or Mrs. Eliza V. Carroll, both of New York.
- In this city, Oct. 3, 1852, Mr. George Loveland of Berlin, Conn., and Miss Mary Jane Williamson of Maine.
- In this city, Oct. 4, 1852, Mr. John H. Lane and Miss Lavina Lucas, both of this city.
- In this city, Nov. 26, 1852, Mr. David Moulton of Maine and Miss Elizabeth J. Wentworth of New York.
- In this city, Dec. 8, 1852, Mr. Joseph T. Porter and Miss Adelia B. Guernsey, both of New York.
- In this city, Dec. 13, 1852, Mr. Francis Mallony and Miss Mary Hayner, both of New York.
- In this city, Dec. 22, 1852, Mr. James B. McAllister and Miss Rebecca W. Murdock, both of New York.
- In this city, Feb. 2, 1853, Mr. William H. Selleck and Miss Mary Ann Langton, both of New York City.
- In this city, Mar. 20, 1853, Mr. George Henry Higgins and Mrs. Hannah W. Osborn, both of New York.
- In this city, Mar. 20, 1853, Mr. Selleck W. Waring and Mrs. Catharine W. Schenck, both of this city.
- In this city, Apr. 25, 1853, Mr. Jules Peret and Miss Georgianna Francis, both of New York.
- In this city, May 11, 1853, Mr. Daniel Garrison and Miss Phebe A. Scott, both of New York.
- In this city, May 19, 1853, Mr. Thomas Fred Thomas and Miss Mary Chichester, both of this city.
- In this city, Sept. 1, 1853, Mr. Frederick (G) (or Theophil, as afterwards written) Vettircke, aged 42 years, dyer of silk and woolen goods, and Mrs. Aurelia J. Blake, aged 33 years, both of New York.
- In this city, Sept. 1, 1853, Mr. Samuel Dunbar, aged 24 years, agent of a boarding house, and Miss Margaret Johnson, servant girl, aged 21 years.
- In New York City, Sept. 26, 1853, Mr. William Dally Holmes, trunk and box maker, aged 25 years, and Miss Martha Elizabeth Cook, dressmaker, aged 26 years, both of New York.
- In New York City, Oct. 18, 1853, Dr. J. T. Whittle and Miss Amanda Roby, both of Nashua, N. H.
- In this city,* Oct. 5, 1853, Mr. Charles G. Saxton of New York City and Miss Arabella E. Burke of Nashua.
- In this city, Oct. 6, 1853, Mr. Constantine W. Adams and Miss Louisa M. Emery, both of Sherburne, Vt.

[To be continued]

*In this and the following entries, as far as and including the entry of Sept. 12, 1855, the words "this city" refer to Nashua, N. H.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

By HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B., Recording Secretary

Boston, Massachusetts, 3 January 1923. A stated meeting of the Society was held in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, at 2.30 P.M., President Chase presiding.

On motion of John Albree it was

Voted, That the reading of the minutes of the December meeting be omitted, that said minutes be approved as the records of the December meeting, and that the reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, and Council be read by title only.

This was done, and the above-mentioned reports were accepted and ordered on file, the report of the Council showing that since the December meeting members of the Society had been elected as follows:

Resident Members

Hon. Charles L. Burrill of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Charles Langley of Poplar Bluff, Mo.

Thomas V. Wooton of Allston, Mass.

Newell Cutler Bullard, M. D., of North Attleborough, Mass.

George Thurston Spicer, M. D., of Providence, R. I.

Mrs. Delmar J. Miller of Stockton, Calif.

Howard Goodell Thompson of Walla Walla, Wash.

Eliza R. Greenwood of New York City.

Phineas Warren Sprague of Boston, Mass.

In accordance with the custom of the Society the members and their guests, at the request of the President, rose while the report of the Historian, containing the names of deceased members, was read, and this report was then accepted and ordered on file.

The Chair then presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, Allan Forbes of Boston, who entertained the large number present with an interesting and humorous informal talk on *A Visit to Boston and Dedham, Old England*. Mr. Forbes exhibited many beautiful pictures of the two English towns whose names mean so much to New England people, and showed also a few views of the international polo matches in England, which he attended, and of some of the devastated regions in France, which he visited.

On motion of Albert Henry Lamson a vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Forbes for the delightful afternoon which he had provided for the Society.

Charles French Read, Clerk of the Bostonian Society, called the attention of those present to the fact that in connection with the recent celebration of the two-hundredth anniversary of the founding of the Old North Church (Christ Church) on Salem Street, Boston, some bricks and tiles from the Guild Hall in Boston, England, had been received, and that they had been laid in the pavement of the vestibule of Christ Church.

No further business being presented, the Chair, at 3.45 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved, and invited the members of the Society and their friends to remain for the usual social hour.

7 February. The annual meeting of the Society was held this day, for a report of which see the Supplement to the present number of the REGISTER.

7 March. A stated meeting of the Society was held in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, at 2.30 P.M., President Chase presiding.

The minutes of the annual meeting were read and approved, and the reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, Historian, and Council were accepted, the Council reporting that, in recognition of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the first admission of women to membership in the Society, it had elected as Honorary Member of the Society Caroline Hazard, M.A., Litt.D., LL.D., of Peace Dale, R. I., a Resident Member from 1899 to 1919, afterwards a Life Member, and the first woman to be elected to Honorary Membership in the Society. The Council also reported that since the annual meeting other members of the Society had been elected as follows:

Life Member

Maria Patten Hamlen of South Byfield, Mass.

Resident Members

Nelle Elizabeth Rea of Coffeyville, Kans.

Mrs. William F. Hunt of Staten Island, N. Y.

Julian Hazelhurst Walter of Newark, N. J.

Mrs. Fred W. Culver of Saginaw, Mich.

Delano Wight of Brookline, Mass.

Mrs. Elmer Ellsworth Beall of Greenfield, Ohio.

James F. Bigelow of Marlborough, Mass.

Mrs. S. H. Bruce of Garrettsville, Ohio.

Mrs. William F. Brooks of New Britain, Conn.

The Chair then presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, H. Augustine Smith, A.M., Professor of Fine Arts in Religion, Boston University School of Religious Education and Social Service, who announced that, since the inclement weather had prevented many members and their friends from attending the meeting, he would, at the suggestion of the Committee on Papers and Essays, read this afternoon only a part of his paper, *The Early Music of America*, but that it was expected that an opportunity would be afforded at a later date for the Society to hear the whole of what he had prepared on this subject. Professor Smith then proceeded to describe, in a most interesting manner, the early religious and patriotic music of America, and some of the melodies of the Colonial days were rendered in a very pleasing manner by the lecturer and his three assistants (one man and two women) from the Boston University School of Religious Education and Social Service.

On motion a vote of thanks was extended to Professor Smith and his able assistants for their instructive and entertaining work.

No further business being presented, the President, at 3.20 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved, and refreshments were served in the adjoining tea room to the small number of members and guests who were present.

4 April. A stated meeting of the Society was held in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, at 2.30 P.M., Alfred Johnson, Vice President for Maine, presiding.

In the absence of the Recording Secretary the Chair appointed Mrs. Florence Conant Howes Recording Secretary *pro tempore*.

The minutes of the March meeting were read and approved, and the reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, Historian, and Council were accepted, the Council reporting that since the March meeting members of the Society had been elected as follows:

Life Members

Mrs. Walter C. Baylies of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. John W. Farlow of Boston, Mass.

Susan Cheever Gould of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Walter Hines Page of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Alden Augustus Thorndike of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Charles Sumner Bird of East Walpole, Mass.

Mrs. Robert Manton Burnett of Southborough, Mass.

Mrs. Melvin O. Adams of Boston, Mass.

Lydia Hammond Gale of Albany, N. Y.

Resident Members

Mrs. Mildred G. Griswold of Missoula, Mont.

Harold Murdock Taylor of Somerville, Mass.

Mrs. Clarence Foster Hand of Philadelphia, Pa.

Mrs. Edward W. Hutchins of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. W. Basil King of Cambridge, Mass.

Mrs. Oscar Lasigi of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Godfrey Lowell Cabot of Cambridge, Mass.

Mrs. Charles F. Leland of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Walter B. Nye of Chestnut Hill, Mass.

Mrs. John Gardner Coolidge of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Richard Henry Dana of Cambridge, Mass.

Annie L. Sears of Boston, Mass.

Mary P. Sears of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. William Norton Bullard of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Charles Archibald Kidder of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. John Clark Jones of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. Henry V. Greenough of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. Robert Treat Paine of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. M. A. DeWolfe Howe of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Richard M. Saltonstall of Chestnut Hill, Mass.
 Margaret Bromfield Slade of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. James Cunningham Gray of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Arthur W. Moors of Boston, Mass.
 Katherine Horsford of Cambridge, Mass.
 Caroline Parkman Cordner of Boston, Mass.
 Elizabeth P. Cordner of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. William Farnsworth of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Edwin A. Rogers of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. William Allen Newell of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. Thomas B. Gannett of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. John Livingston Grandin of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. David Cheever of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Reginald Heber Fitz of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Charles Davis, Jr., of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. George Reed of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. William Blodget of Chestnut Hill, Mass.
 Mrs. Charles R. Sanger of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. David S. Greenough of Jamaica Plain, Mass.
 Mrs. William Alexander Gaston of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. George A. Goddard of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Arthur P. Nazro of Jamaica Plain, Mass.
 Mrs. Frederick Dabney Stackpole of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Alfred M. Tozzer of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. Henry O. Houghton of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Frederic J. Cotton of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Arthur S. Johnson of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Frank Gair Macomber of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Arthur H. Dakin of Boston, Mass.
 Dora Spalding of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Edward Cabot Storrow of Needham, Mass.
 Mrs. John G. Walker of Boston, Mass.
 Bertha H. Vaughan of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. James Means of Manchester, Mass.
 Mrs. Albert Thorndike of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Warren B. P. Weeks of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Francis R. Spalding of Manchester, Mass.
 Mrs. Edwin Sibley Webster of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Richard Wheatland of Boston, Mass.
 Florence Tate of Tate, Ga.
 Mrs. Ward Thoron of Danvers, Mass.
 Mrs. Frederic Tudor of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. George E. Barnard of Ipswich, Mass.
 James Jay Wilson of Cornwall, Conn.
 Mrs. Hosea Starr Ballou of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. Stoughton Bell of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. Thomas Kennedy of Normal, Ill.
 Mrs. Ralph Hornblower of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Albert Felix Schmitt of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. Samuel Hoar of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Samuel D. Warren of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Charles Fanning Ayer of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. William H. Bowker of Boston, Mass.

The Chair then presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, Edward Howard Griggs, A.M., L.H.D., LL.D., public lecturer and author, whose subject, *Literature and American Culture*, was treated with the brilliancy, sweetness, and scholarlyness which always characterize this master of modern lecturers.

Enthusiastic applause attested the appreciation of the audience, and, on motion of Desmond FitzGerald, a vote of thanks was extended to Dr. Griggs for his stimulating message. Mr. FitzGerald also spoke briefly in defence of specialization in art, in opposition to Dr. Griggs's plea for less specialization in all pursuits.

This led to further remarks by the Chairman and Dr. Griggs, after which the Chair, at 4.15 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved, and invited the members and guests to linger for a social hour, although the customary tea was omitted.

NOTES

It having come to the attention of this Society that certain genealogists and publishers have used the name of the Society in connection with their own enterprises, the Society again desires to state that it has NO genealogical representatives in this country or in England, nor is it in any way connected with any publications other than those that it issues over its own name at 9 Ashburton Place, Boston.

CUSHMAN-FRAZEE. — In an article entitled "A Grandson of Elder Thomas Cushman and Some of His Descendants," which was published in the REGISTER, vol. 72, pp. 10-16, it was proved that Thomas³ Cushman of Plymouth and Plympton, Mass., eldest child of Elder Thomas² Cushman of Plymouth in New England and his wife, Mary (Allerton), and grandson of Robert¹ Cushman (the well-known agent of the Leyden Pilgrims in England), had, by his first wife, Ruth (Howland), besides two other children, a son named Thomas, and in that article one line of the descendants of this last-named Thomas was traced to the present day. In regard to David⁷ Cushman (6, i), eldest child of Thomas⁶ and Mary (Frazee) of Elizabeth, N. J., the statement was made (p. 15) that he was born 3 Oct. 1764, married 22 June 1788 Dorcas Morris, and died 13 Dec. 1839, that he lived in the latter part of his life in Mason Co., Ky., and that he had issue. In this note are given the children of David and Dorcas (Morris) Cushman and also some descendants of David's daughter Ann, by her second husband, Joseph Frazee.

Children of David⁷ and Dorcas (Morris) Cushman:*

- i. THOMAS,⁸ b. 16 Oct. 1796; d. 26 Jan. 1851; m. MARY KILGORE, b. 17 May 1802, d. 7 June 1880.
- ii. ANN, b. in Mason Co., Ky., 12 Oct. 1798; d. 11 Aug. 1851; m. (1) ——— HOLLIDAY; m. (2) near Germantown, Mason Co., Ky., 22 Apr. 1834, JOSEPH FRAZEE, b. 15 Sept. 1794, d. 7 Aug. 1870. For her children by her second husband see below.
- iii. JOSEPH, m. SALLIE HESS.
- iv. MARY, m. (1) ——— MANNEN; m. (2) RICHARD KIRK.
- v. ELIZA, m. RUDOLPH BLACK.

Children of Joseph and Ann (Cushman) (Holliday) Frazee:

- i. JOSEPH THOMAS, b. in 1834; d. 15 Oct. 1899; m. 20 Oct. 1857 AMANDA M. GORDON, b. 16 Oct. 1834, living at Flemingsburg, Ky., in 1922.
- ii. REBECCA, d. when a small child.
- iii. JOHN MORRIS, of Germantown, Ky., Weston, Mo., and Maysville, Ky., b. 13 Aug. 1838; m. at Lancaster, Ky., 18 Nov. 1869, ELIZA JENNINGS LUSK, b. at Lancaster 17 Aug. 1846. They were both living at Maysville in 1922. Children: 1. Anna Cushman, b. at

*Dorcas (Morris) Cushman died in Mason Co., Ky., about 1848. Her husband, David Cushman, also died in Mason Co.

Germantown, Ky., 28 Nov. 1870; living at Maysville, Ky., in 1923; m. at Maysville, 20 Feb. 1895, Posey Dixon Ball, b. at Carydon, Ky., 16 Jan. 1865, d. at Henderson, Ky., 28 May 1898; one daughter (posthumous), Francis Dixon, b. 3 Feb. 1899, living at Maysville in 1922. 2. *Frances Lusk*, b. at Germantown, Ky., 19 Dec. 1874; m. at Maysville, Ky., 28 May 1912, Henry Lloyd; both living at Lexington, Ky., in 1922; one child, Henry, b. at Lexington 6 June 1916, living there in 1922.

- iv. DAVID CUSHMAN, b. 17 Sept. 1842; m. 23 Nov. 1869 MARIA LEE, b. 13 Mar. 1847. They were both living at Lexington, Ky., in 1922.

These statements as to the descendants of David and Dorcas (Morris) Cushman are supported by an affidavit of my father, John Morris Frazee, sworn to and subscribed before a notary public in Mason Co., Ky., 16 Sept. 1922, and furnish an additional contribution to the history of the westward migration of some of the descendants of the Pilgrims.

Maysville, Ky.

ANNA CUSHMAN (FRAZEE) BALL.

BETHLEHEM (CONN.) VITAL RECORDS. — A letter in the writer's possession, dated "Bethlem Feb 12th 1814," contains certain vital records of the winter of 1813-14 which are probably not in print, since the Bethlehem records published in Cothren's "History of Woodbury," vol. 3, contain no entries of marriages between 1812 and 1832. The essential part of the letter follows:

"marriage has become fashionable in our town this fall and winter mr Stephen Scoot to miss Cerialine frisbury mr James Tryon to miss Lucenda frisbury mr Benja frisbury to Polly An Dickeson Amos Bishop to miss permilia hine Capt Knap to miss Bitsey Ludenton . . . and many more it is healthy in our town this winter not many Deaths one in our neighbourhood miss Rebecca Stilson Daughter of Abel Stilson of tifus feavor . . . Decon Smith has gone to new Conneticut to be gone till Next fall and if he likes to stay for always . . . we have had such an ice storm as the oldest man living Cant Remember it has Broke frute treas very much forrest treas are broak very much Capt Doolittle thinks he has at the least computations two hundred loads of wood down and a great part of his Best timber."

Mount Carmel, Conn.

DONALD LINES JACOBUS.

HISTORICAL INTELLIGENCE

HERALDRY. — The Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society strongly recommends that all coats of arms which can be proved to be authentic be offered for record with this Society. The arrangements for the making and preservation of such records are complete, and the volume of recorded arms has been begun by the entry therein of a number of well-authenticated coats. Printed forms and directions for the making of applications may be obtained from the Committee, and all communications on this subject should be addressed to the Committee on Heraldry, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston.



Without taking any position with reference to the propriety of assuming arms, the Committee will be glad to examine arms or heraldic devices which any person or organization desires to assume, and give advice as to whether the same are heraldically correct or whether they violate a right of exclusive use heretofore acquired by others.

RECENT BOOKS

[The Editor particularly requests persons sending books for listing in the REGISTER to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail and from whom it may be ordered. For the *January* issue, books should be received by Nov. 1; for *April*, by Feb. 1; for *July*, by May 1, and for *October*, by July 1.]

GENEALOGICAL

Booth genealogy. Booth genealogy including allied families representing the American ancestry in the Booth line of the compiler. By Henry Slader Booth. Randolph, Vt., 1923. 116 p. 8° Price, \$5.00 paper; \$6.00 cloth. Address Henry S. Booth, Randolph, Vt.

"Among the allied families represented in this book are Barlow, Barnard, Brewster, Brown, Bull, Carter, Chalker, Chipman, Clement, Clough, Cobb, Cochrane, Currier, Dingley, Eames, Ford, Fowler, Frost, Grant, Hopkins, Howland, Huckins, Hurst, Ingham, Lewis, Mayo, Merrick, Morrill, Osgood, Porter, Post, Prence, Slader, Stevens, Warner, Wilder, and Williams."

Castle, George Parmelee, ancestry. Castle [ancestry of George Parmelee Castle of Honolulu, Hawaii]. By Lawrence Brainerd. Boston, Mass., 1922. Chart.

Clements genealogy. The Clements family of Dover, N. H. By John Scales. n.p. 1923. 15 p. 8°

Cockrell genealogy. The descendants of Lyttleton Cockrell, Jr., 1802-1877. By Elizabeth Stranahan Stevenson. [Fayette, Iowa, 1922.] 26 p. 12° Address Mrs. W. B. Stevenson, Fayette, Iowa.

Congdon genealogy. The Congdon Chronicle, nos. 4 and 5, October, 1921, and January, 1922. 8° Price 25 cents per copy. Address G. E. Congdon, Grafton, Vermont.

Gavet genealogy. Philip Gavet of Salem, Mass., and some of his descendants. By Joseph Gavit. Boston, Mass., 1923. 27 p. 8° Reprinted from the REGISTER for January, 1923.

Gibbs genealogy. The Gibbs family bulletin, no. 3, January, 1923. n.p. 1923, 38 p. pl. por. 8°

Gove genealogy. The Gove book, history and genealogy of the American family of Gove and notes of European Goves. By William Henry Gove. Salem, Mass., Sidney Perley, 1922. 2+690 p. fcsm. pl. por. 8° Price \$10.00 cloth; \$15.00 half-morocco. Address Sidney Perley, Salem, Mass.

Grout genealogy. Capt. John Grout of Watertown and Sudbury, Mass., and some of his descendants. A contribution toward a genealogy of the Grout and allied families with special reference to the line of Henry Whittemore Grout of Waterloo, Iowa. By Elizabeth E. Boice Jones. Published by Henry Whittemore Grout. Waterloo, Iowa, 1922. 124 p. geneal. tab. pl. por. 8°

Henry genealogy. Henry, Ruffin, and other genealogies. By Dr. Reginald Buchanan Henry. n.p. 1922. Chart. Address Dr. Reginald B. Henry, Parris Island, S. C.

Contains also the Buchanan, Byrd, Carter, and Skipwith families.

Huffmaster genealogy. Huffmaster-Hoffmeister family records. By James T. Huffmaster. [Galveston, Texas, Oscar Springer Print] 1922. n.p. por. 12°

Jaquett genealogy. Supplement to genealogies. By Edward Jaquett Sellers. Philadelphia [Press of Allen, Lane & Scott], 1922. 2+73 p. 8°

Contains additions to the author's genealogies of the Jaquett, Van Culemborg, Fenwick, Kolloch, Shepherd, and other families.

Jones genealogy. Samuel Minot Jones, the story of an Amherst boy [including his ancestry]. Amherst, Mass., 1922. By Charles S. Walker, Pres. of the Amherst Historical Society. Amherst, Mass., 1922. 100 p. fcsm. pl. por. 8°

Morteyn genealogy. The Morteyns of Marston and Tillsworth [Bedfordshire,

England]. By G. Andrews Moriarty, A.M., LL.B. Exeter, William Pollard & Co. Ltd., 1922. 12 p. 8° Reprinted from *The Genealogist*, N. S., vol. 38, 1922.

Parke genealogy. Parke coats of arms. Parks Records, vol. 3, pt. 8. By Frank Sylvester Parks. Washington, D. C., 1922. 8 p. il. pl. 8° Price \$3.00. Address F. S. Parks, 1609 Hobart St., Washington, D. C.

Reynolds genealogy. The Reynolds Family Association of America, 1892-1922. Thirty-first annual report. By Mrs. Anna C. Ripplier, Secretary. Historical Collections edited by Marion H. Reynolds, A.B. Brooklyn, N. Y., Press of the Brooklyn Eagle, 1922. 280 p. fcs. il. map pl. por. 8°

Rich genealogy. Early Rich history and ancestry of Jonathan Rich, Jr., Ft. Covington, N. Y. By George Rich. n. p. 1922. 46 p. 8°

Russell genealogy. The ancestors and descendants of Abel Russell, Revolutionary soldier from Westford, Mass., and Fayette (Starling Plantation), Me., comprising one of the lines of descent from William and Martha Russell, of Cambridge in Mass., who came to America from England about the year 1640. By Arthur J. Russell and Mrs. S. R. Child. Minneapolis, Press of Augsburg Publishing House, 1922. 42 p. pl. por. 12°

Shedd genealogy. Shedd family, ancestry of Miriam Symonds Shedd. By Charles Levi Shedd. Arlington, Mass., 1922. Charts. Address Charles L. Shedd, 116 Jason St., Arlington, Mass. Corrections and additions welcomed. Blueprint copies, chart A, 1920 to 450 A. D., \$5.00 each; chart B, 450 A. D. to 4000 B. C., \$5.00 each. Black line on white charts, price on application.

Sherman genealogy. Sherman genealogy in the direct line from Thomas Sherman, I (1443-1493), through Rev. John Sherman, VII (1613-1685), to John Sherman, XII (1796-1869), and all his descendants: also all children of the direct line who came to or were born in New England, and many of their descendants: also mention of other Sherman lines. By Charles Pomeroy Sherman. Atlantic City, Brooks & Idler, 1922. [2]+68 p. 16°

Teall genealogy. Descendants of Oliver Teall and allied families. By Dora Pope Worden. Ithaca, N. Y., 1922. 13 p. pl. por. 8°

Tenney genealogy. Tenney [ancestry of George Parmelee Castle, son of Hon. Samuel Northrup Castle and Mary (Tenney) of Honolulu, Hawaii]. By Lawrence Brainerd. Boston, Mass., 1922. Chart.

Wing genealogy. The Owl. Vol. 23, nos. 1-4, 1921-1922. Kewaunee, Wis., published by the Wing family of America, incorporated. 4°

BIOGRAPHICAL

Greenwood, John, Revolutionary services. The revolutionary services of John Greenwood of Boston and New York, 1775-1783. Edited from the original manuscript with notes by his grandson, Isaac J. Greenwood. New York, 1922. 22+155 p. fcs. pl. por. 8°

Lafayette, Marie Jean Paul, Marquis de, memoir. General Lafayette. A sketch prepared at the request of the Waterloo Observer, by William A. Wilcox, member of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society, for its issue reporting the dedication of the Lafayette Monument and Park, June 8, 1922. n.p. n.d. 8 p. 8°

McNeill, Capt. Hector, sketch. Capt. Hector McNeill of the Continental Navy. By Gardner Weld Allen. Boston, 1922. 108 p. fcs. 8° Reprinted from the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. 55, 1921-1922.

Harvard College, Class of 1852. Annals of the Harvard Class of 1852. By Grace Williamson Edes. Cambridge, privately printed, 1922. 13+[2]+455 p. pl. por. 8°

HISTORICAL

(a) GENERAL

Connecticut, State Library. State of Connecticut, public document, no. 13. Report of the State Librarian to the Governor for the twenty-one months ended

June 30, 1920. Printed by order of the Legislature. Hartford, published by the State, 1920. 64 p. il. pl. por. 8°

Massachusetts Court, General. Acts and resolves passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, in the year 1922, together with the constitution, tables showing changes in the statutes, etc., etc. Published by the Secretary of the Commonwealth. Boston, Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1922. 106+958 p. 8°

North Carolina, Moravians in. Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission. Records of the Moravians in North Carolina. Edited by Adelaide L. Fries, M. A., Archivist of the Moravian Church in America, Southern Province. Vol. 1, 1752-1771. Raleigh, Edwards & Broughton Printing Co., State Printers, 1922. 511 p. fcs. map pl. por. 8°

Rhode Island slave trade. A Rhode Island slaver. Trade book of the sloop, Adventure, 1773-1774, from original manuscript in the library of George L. Shepley, with notes and introduction by Prof. Verner W. Crane of Brown University. Providence, Shepley Library, 1922. [3]+10 p. 4°

United States, Civil War. Official records of the Union and Confederate navies in the War of the Rebellion. Published under the direction of the Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, by C. C. Marsh, Captain, U. S. N., Retired, officer in charge Naval Records and Library. Vols. 1 and 2, Series 2. Washington, D. C., 1921. 980+864 p. pl. por. 8°

United States, Civil War. Official records of the Union and Confederate navies in the War of the Rebellion. Published under the direction of the Hon. Edwin Denby, Secretary of the Navy, by Col. Harry Kidder White, U. S. M. C., Supt., Office Naval Records and Library. Vol. 3, Series 2. Washington, D. C., 1922. 1335 p. fcs. pl. por. 8°

(b) LOCAL

Boxford (Mass.) Chronicle. The Boxford Chronicle. Vol. 1, nos. 1-6, 1922. Published on the first Wednesday of each month by the Young Men's Club. n. p. 1922. v. p. 8°

Monhegan Island, Me. The fortunate island of Monhegan. A historical monograph. By Charles Francis Jenney. From Vol. 31 of the Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. With additions. Worcester, Mass. The Davis Press, 1922. 78 p. map pl. 4°

Newington, Conn., Congregational Church. Two hundredth anniversary of The Church of Christ, Congregational, Newington, Conn., September 30 and October 1, 1922. n. p. 1922. 39 p. pl. 8°

Newport, R. I., Redwood Library. One hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the incorporation of the Redwood Library. Newport, R. I., 1922. 49+[1] p. fcs. il. pl. 8°

Provincetown, Mass., Universalist Church. Leaves from an old church record book. By Simeon C. Smith. Boston, Universalist Publishing House, 1922. 48 p. il. pl. 8°

SOCIETIES AND MAGAZINES

Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, Historical Association. The Book of Remembrance of the Historical Association of Annapolis Royal, A. D. 1921. Edited by the president [L. M. Fortier]. [Toronto, Can.] University of Toronto Press, 1921. 93+[3] p. fcs. pl. por. 4° Price \$2.50. Address L. M. Fortier, Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia.

Iowa, State Historical Society of. The Palimpsest. Edited by John C. Parish, Vol. 3. Published monthly by The State Historical Society of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa, 1922. 8° Price 10 cts. per copy: \$1.00 per year.

Maine Historical Society. Centennial of the Maine Historical Society, April 11, 1922. I. The Maine Historical Society in Brunswick, by President Kenneth C. M. Sills, of Bowdoin College. II. The Maine Historical Society at Portland, by Hon. Augustus F. Moulton, of Portland. Portland, 1922. 51 p. 8°

Nebraska State Historical Society. Nebraska History and Record of Pioneer

Days. Addison E. Sheldon, editor. Published monthly by the Nebraska State Historical Society. Vol. 4. Lincoln, Nebr., 1921. F° Price \$2.00 per year.

Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society. The quarterly publication of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio. Vols. 16 and 17. Cincinnati, Ohio, The Abingdon Press, 1921-1922. 8°

Royal Society of Canada, proceedings and transactions. Proceedings and transactions of the Royal Society of Canada. Third series, vol. 16. Meeting of May, 1922. For sale by Jas. Hope & Son, Ottawa, The Copp-Clarke Co. (Limited), Toronto; Bernard Quaritch, London, Eng., 1922. v. p. il. map pl. por. 4°

Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, bulletin. Old-Time New England. The bulletin of The Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. Vol. 12, July, 1921-April, 1922. Boston, Mass., Harrison Gray Otis House, 1921-1922. 8°

Society of Colonial Wars, General. General Society of Colonial Wars. Report of Historian General, June 15, 1918, to June 4, 1921. Printed under the authority of a resolution adopted at the 36th general council meeting of the General Society of Colonial Wars, Hartford, Conn., Dec. 15, 1922. Office of the Historian General, Frank Hervey Pettingell, 639 South Spring St., Los Angeles, California. 53 p. pl. 8°

Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Samuel Ashley Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Claremont, N. H., list of officers and members, 1922-1923. Organized February 15, 1897. [12] p. 12°

Society of Daughters of Colonial Wars, Inc., Massachusetts. By-laws, rules and instructions of the Committee on Membership, facsimile of insignia and calendar, 1922-1923. Mrs. Frank D. Ellison, President; Mrs. James C. Peabody, Secretary, 47 Allston St., Boston, Mass.

Society of Mayflower Descendants, New York. Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York. Fifth Record Book, Sept., 1922. Organized 1894, incorporated 1895. New York, 1922. 244 p. pl. por. 8°

Society Sons of the American Revolution, Louisiana. 1922-1923 yearbook and membership roster, Louisiana Society Sons of the American Revolution. Officers, committees, by-laws, annual reports, genealogical and historical documents, what the Society is doing, scope and purposes. [New Orleans, La., Jones-Robinson Co., Inc., 1923.] 87 p. il. 8°

Society Sons of the Revolution, California. Thirtieth anniversary number. Roster and chronological list of first 1000 members Society Sons of the Revolution in the State of California. n. p. 1923. 83+[1] p. fcs. il. pl. por. 4°

University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences. University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences. Vol. 10, March, 1922, no. 1. A study of "Monarchical" tendencies in the United States, from 1776 to 1801. By Louise Burnham Dunbar. Board of Editors: Ernest L. Bogart, John A. Fairlie, Albert H. Lybyer. Published by the University of Illinois under the auspices of the Graduate School, Urbana, Ill., 1922. 164 p. 8°

Vineland Historical Magazine. The Vineland Historical Magazine, devoted to history, biography, genealogy. January, April, July, October, 1922. Vol. 7, nos. 1-4. Published quarterly by the Vineland Historical and Antiquarian Society. Vineland, N. J., 1922. 4°

MISCELLANEOUS

The Key of Liberty. The Key of Liberty shewing the causes why a free government has always failed, and a remedy against it. Written in the year 1798 by William Manning of Billerica, Mass. With notes and a foreword by Samuel Eliot Morison. Billerica, Mass., published by The Manning Association, 1922. 15+2+71 p. 8° Price \$3.00. Address Earl G. Manning, President of the Manning Association, 200 Devonshire St., Boston 9, Mass.

"This very interesting book is printed by The Manning Association from an hitherto unpublished manuscript by a member of its family in 1798, and only recently found in the old Manning Manse at North Billerica, Mass., where it had reposed for 124 years."

THE
NEW ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER

SUPPLEMENT TO APRIL NUMBER, 1923

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
New England
Historic Genealogical Society

AT THE
ANNUAL MEETING, 7 FEBRUARY 1923

WITH
MEMOIRS OF DECEASED MEMBERS, 1922



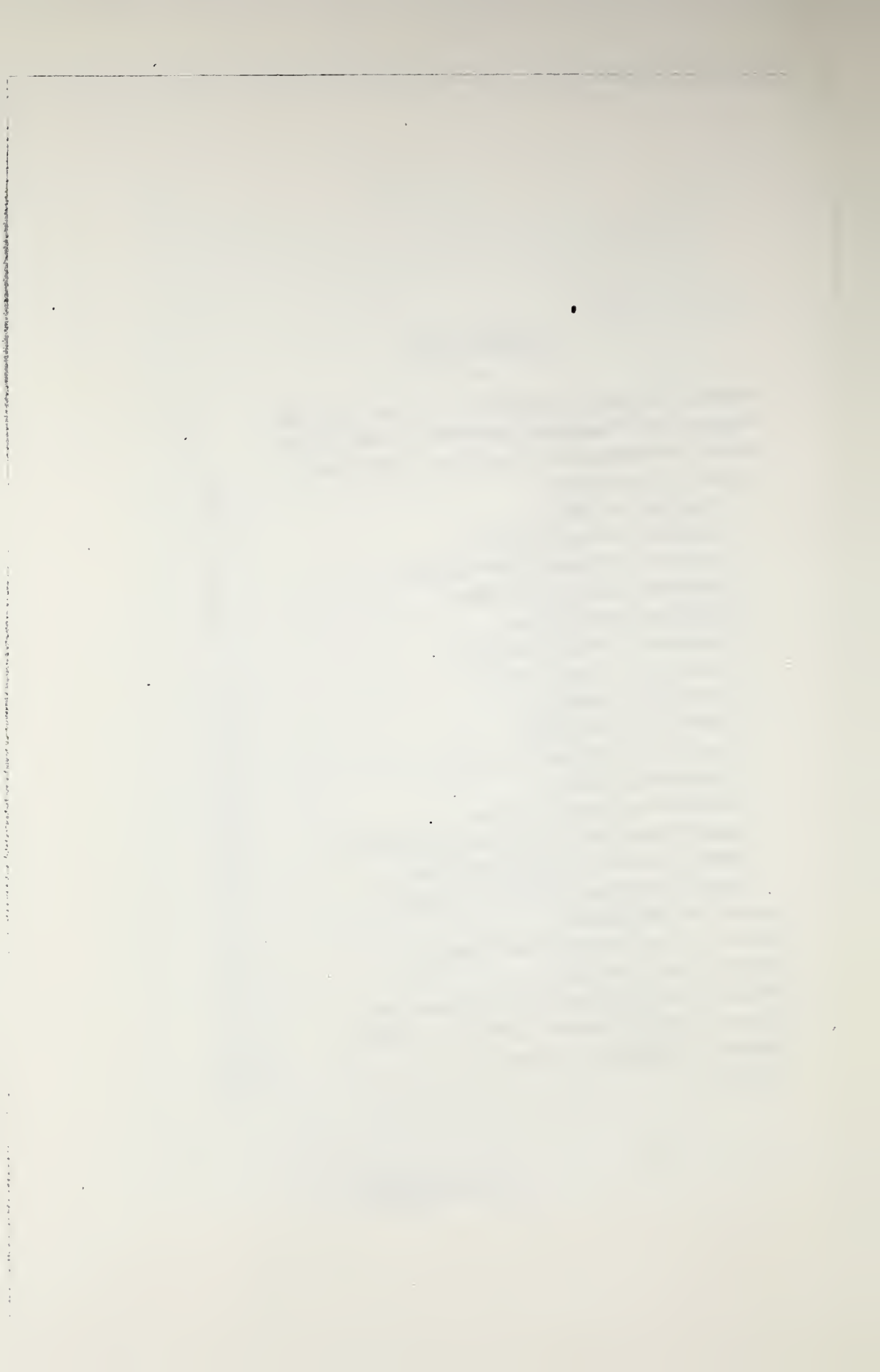
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
AT THE ROBERT HENRY EDDY MEMORIAL ROOMS
9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON

1923

THE MURRAY PRINTING COMPANY
KENDALL SQUARE
CAMBRIDGE

CONTENTS

OFFICERS ELECTED BY THE SOCIETY FOR THE YEAR 1923	v
OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES APPOINTED BY THE COUNCIL	vi
REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL MEETING .	ix
REPORT OF THE COUNCIL	xvii
Committee on Finance	xviii
Committee on Ways and Means	xix
Committee on Increase of Membership	xix
Committee on Sale of Publications	xix
Committee on Publications	xx
Committee to Assist the Historian	xx
Committee on English Research	xx
Committee on Heraldry	xxi
Committee on the Library	xxi
Committee on Collection of Records	xxi
Committee on Epitaphs	xxii
Committee on Papers and Essays	xxiii
Special Committee on Endowment and Members	xxiv
Special Committee on Mural Memorials	xxiv
Special Committee on Rolls of Membership	xxiv
REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN	xxv
REPORT OF THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY	xxvii
REPORT OF THE TREASURER	xxx
REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE KIDDER FUND	xxxiv
REPORT OF THE HISTORIAN—NECROLOGY FOR 1922	xxxv
MEMOIRS OF DECEASED MEMBERS	xxxix
CHARTER	cvii



OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR 1923

President

JOHN CARROLL CHASE Derry, N. H.

Vice Presidents

NATHAN MATTHEWS, LL.D. Boston
 ALFRED JOHNSON, A.M., Litt.D. Belfast, Me.
 ALBERT HENRY LAMSON New London, N. H.
 WILLIAM WALLACE STICKNEY, LL.D. Ludlow, Vt.
 GEORGE ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., A.M., LL.B. Newport, R. I.
 GEORGE SEYMOUR GODARD, M.A., B.D. Hartford, Conn.

Recording Secretary

HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B. Medford

Corresponding Secretary

THORNTON KIRKLAND LOTHROP, A.B. Boston

Treasurer

JAMES MELVILLE HUNNEWELL, A.B., LL.B. Boston

Librarian

WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW Winthrop

The Council

JOHN CARROLL CHASE
 NATHAN MATTHEWS, LL.D.
 HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B.
 THORNTON KIRKLAND LOTHROP, A.B.
 JAMES MELVILLE HUNNEWELL, A.B., LL.B.
 WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW

For 1923

ARTHUR WINSLOW PEIRCE, A.B., Litt.D. Franklin
 MRS. ELEANOR COTTON (DENHAM) WARDEN Boston
 ANDREW FISKE, Ph.D., LL.B. Weston

For 1923, 1924

MRS. SUSAN WATERS (TARBOX) CARR Boston
 EDWARD WILLARD HOWE, A.B. Roxbury
 MYLES STANDISH, A.M., M.D., S.D. Boston

For 1923, 1924, 1925

WILLIAM CHURCHILL BRIGGS Somerville
 MRS. FLORENCE REYNOLDS (CONANT) HOWES Allston
 ROBERT DICKSON WESTON, A.B. Cambridge

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

FOR THE YEAR 1923

APPOINTED BY THE COUNCIL

Historian

REV. LEWIS WILDER HICKS, M.A. Wellesley

Editor of Publications

HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B. Medford

Committee on Finance

JOHN CARROLL CHASE, *Chairman ex officio* . . . Derry, N. H.
EDWARD WILLARD HOWE, A.B. Roxbury
WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW Winthrop
ARTHUR WINSLOW PEIRCE, A.B., Litt.D. . . . Franklin
WILLIAM CHURCHILL BRIGGS Somerville
WILLIAM OGILVIE COMSTOCK, E.M. Brookline
JAMES MELVILLE HUNNEWELL, A.B., LL.B., *ex officio* Boston

Committee on Ways and Means

WILLIAM STREETER RICHARDSON, *Chairman* . . Canton
MRS. IDA LOUISE (FARR) MILLER Wakefield
JAMES MELVILLE HUNNEWELL, A.B., LL.B. . . Boston
MYLES STANDISH, A.M., M.D., S.D. Boston
MRS. FLORENCE REYNOLDS (CONANT) HOWES . . Allston
JOSEPH HARVEY WHITE Chestnut Hill
EDWARD HOLMES KITTREDGE, A.B. Arlington

Committee on Increase of Membership

JOSEPH HARVEY WHITE, *Chairman* Chestnut Hill
WILLIAM STREETER RICHARDSON Canton
MRS. IDA LOUISE (FARR) MILLER Wakefield
JAMES MELVILLE HUNNEWELL, A.B., LL.B. . . Boston
MYLES STANDISH, A.M., M.D., S.D. Boston
MRS. FLORENCE REYNOLDS (CONANT) HOWES . . Allston
EDWARD HOLMES KITTREDGE, A.B. Arlington

Committee on Sale of Publications

CHARLES ELIOT GOODSPEED, *Chairman* Wollaston
EVERETT JEFTS BEEDE, A.B. Belmont
CHARLES EMILE LAURIAT, JR. West Newton
ANDREW McCANCE Roxbury
HENRY JOSEPH STEVENSON, S.B. East Boston
CHARLES SIDNEY ENSIGN, JR., A.B., J.B. . . . Newton
HENRY BEECHER REED South Weymouth

Committee on Publications

JAMES PARKER PARMENTER, A.M., LL.B., <i>Chairman</i>	Arlington
HOSEA STARR BALLOU	Brookline
GEORGE ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., A.M., LL.B.	Newport, R. I.
REV. JOHN WALLACE SUTER, A.B., S.T.D.	Winchester
ALFRED JOHNSON, A.M., Litt.D.	Brookline
GEORGE RITCHIE MARVIN, A.M.	Brookline
HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B., <i>ex officio</i>	Medford

Committee to Assist the Historian

ANDREW FISKE, Ph.D., LL.B., <i>Chairman</i>	Weston
REV. ANSON TITUS	Somerville
MRS. ETHEL (STANWOOD) BOLTON, A.B.	Shirley
MRS. MARION (FOBES) BRAINERD	Cambridge
T. JULIEN SILSBY	Brookline
GEORGE THOMAS EATON, M.A.	Andover
HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B., <i>ex officio</i>	Medford

Committee on English Research

GEORGE ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., A.M., LL.B., <i>Chairman</i>	Newport, R. I.
HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B.	Medford
ALFRED JOHNSON, A.M., Litt.D.	Brookline
GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	Topsfield
FREDERICK SAMUEL FISH, A.B.	South Bend, Ind.
VINCENT BURROUGH REDSTONE	Woodbridge, Eng.
HAROLD BOWDITCH, A.B., M.D.	Brookline

Committee on Heraldry

ROBERT DICKSON WESTON, A.B., <i>Chairman</i>	Cambridge
BOYLSTON ADAMS BEAL, A.B., LL.B.	Nahant
CHARLES KNOWLES BOLTON, A.B.	Shirley
WILLIAM STREETER RICHARDSON	Canton
WILLIAM TRUMAN ALDRICH, S.B.	Boston

Committee on the Library

JAMES MELVILLE HUNNEWELL, A.B., LL.B., <i>Chairman</i>	Boston
JOHN CARROLL CHASE	Derry, N. H.
ALBERT HENRY LAMSON	New London, N. H.
MISS IDELLE KEYES	Boston
MRS. SUSAN WATERS (TARBOX) CARR	Boston
LAWRENCE BRAINERD	Cambridge
WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW, <i>ex officio</i>	Winthrop

Committee on Collection of Records

WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, <i>Chairman</i>	Malden
CLARENCE SAUNDERS BRIGHAM, A.M.	Worcester
SAMUEL BURNHAM SHACKFORD, A.B., LL.B.	Dover, N. H.
GEORGE SEYMOUR GODARD, M.A., B.D.	Hartford, Conn.
GEORGE HUNT BARTON, S.B.	Cambridge
WILLIAM BRADFORD BROWNE	North Adams
WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW, <i>ex officio</i>	Winthrop

Committee on Epitaphs

HAROLD CLARKE DURRELL, A.B., <i>Chairman</i> . . .	West Medford
WILLIAM DAVIS PATTERSON	Wiscasset, Me.
OTIS GRANT HAMMOND, A.M.	Concord, N. H.
MRS. KATE EUGENIA (MORRIS) CONE, A.B., Ph.D.	Hartford, Vt.
MRS. JESSIE ALICE (WOODS) PORTER	Springfield
MISS EDITH MAY TILLEY	Newport, R. I.
LUCIUS BARNES BARBOUR, A.B.	Hartford, Conn.

Committee on Papers and Essays

ARTHUR WINSLOW PEIRCE, A.B., Litt.D., <i>Chairman</i> . . .	Franklin
MRS. FLORENCE REYNOLDS (CONANT) HOWES . . .	Allston
THORNTON KIRKLAND LOTHROP, A.B.	Boston
MRS. SARAH GROSS (HEMENWAY) BELL, A.B. . . .	West Newton
EDWARD BRECK, A.M., Ph.D.	Brookline
REV. GLENN TILLEY MORSE, A.B., S.T.B.	West Newbury
MISS ELIZABETH PRENTISS FOWLE	Dorchester

Special Committee on Revision of the By-Laws*

JAMES PARKER PARMENTER, A.M., LL.B., <i>Chairman</i> . . .	Arlington
WALDO LINCOLN, A.B.	Worcester
JOHN CARROLL CHASE	Derry, N. H.
WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW	Winthrop
SAMUEL MITCHELL CHILD, LL.B.	West Roxbury

Special Committee on Mural Memorials†

ROBERT DICKSON WESTON, A.B., <i>Chairman</i> . . .	Cambridge
WILLIAM STREETER RICHARDSON	Canton
MRS. FLORENCE REYNOLDS (CONANT) HOWES . . .	Allston
EDMUND INGERSOLL LEEDS	Newton
WILLIAM TRUMAN ALDRICH, S.B.	Boston

Special Committee on Rolls of Membership†

MYLES STANDISH, A.M., M.D., S.D., <i>Chairman</i> . . .	Boston
WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW	Winthrop
MRS. FLORENCE REYNOLDS (CONANT) HOWES . . .	Allston

Special Committee on Hospitality†

MISS JOSEPHINE ELIZABETH RAYNE, <i>Chairman</i> . . .	Cambridge
MISS MARY ST. BARBE EUSTIS	Brookline
MRS. BELLE AUGUSTA (SEAVEY) FLOYD	Winthrop
MRS. ELEANOR COTTON (DENHAM) WARDEN . . .	Boston
MRS. WINIFRED WELD (BATCHELDER) KINCAID . . .	Somerville
MRS. ALICE LORING (NEWCOMB) SARGEANT . . .	Cambridge
MRS. MARY CHASE (FARWELL) BALLOU	Brookline

*Appointed by the President in accordance with a vote of the Society of 1 April 1914, and serving until discharged by the Society.

†Appointed by the Council.

PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL MEETING

THE seventy-ninth annual meeting of the Society was held on Wednesday, 7 February 1923, at 2.30 P.M., in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston, President CHASE presiding and a quorum being present.

The minutes of the meeting of 3 January 1923 were read and approved, and the monthly reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, Historian, and Council were accepted, the Council reporting that since the January meeting members of the Society had been elected as follows:

Life Members

Joseph D. Bascom of St. Louis, Mo.
Edwin D. Morgan of New York City

Resident Members

Mrs. H. B. Andrews of Battle Creek, Mich.
Mrs. Frank C. Buckley of Superior, Wis.
Mrs. Henry R. Grant of Everett, Mass.
J. Howard Randerson of Albany, N. Y.
Joseph Henry Curtis of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. Henry H. Weikel of Concord, Mass.
George H. Davis of New York City
Mrs. Robert L. Warner of Cambridge, Mass.
Mrs. Floyd K. Smith of Buffalo, N. Y.
Charles H. Sergel of Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Frank M. Angellotti of San Rafael, Calif.

On motion it was

Voted, That the annual reports of the Council, including its committees, the Librarian, the Corresponding Secretary, the Treasurer, the Trustees of the Kidder Fund, and the Historian, being presented in print and now in the hands of the meeting, be accepted and ordered filed with the originals.

On motion it was

Voted, That the Society proceed to the election of officers and councillors, agreeable to the provisions of the By-Laws.

That three tellers be appointed by the Chair, and that said tellers shall distribute, receive, sort, and count the ballots, and make a report to this meeting.

That the polls be now opened, and stand open until every member present has had opportunity to vote.

The Chair appointed as tellers Messrs. WILLIAM OGILVIE COMSTOCK, JOHN ALBERT HOLMES, and HENRY BEECHER REED, and the election by ballot of officers and councillors took place.

After the polls had been closed, exercises in observance of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the first admission of women to membership in the Society were held, President CHASE introducing this subject with the following words:

"From time immemorial the second of February has been one of the noteworthy days of the calendar, but a quarter of a century ago it became an epochal date in the annals of this Society. I do not know what the atmospheric conditions were on that particular day, but I am fain to believe that the skies were overcast, that the ground hog, unable to discover his shadow, returned not again to his winter abode, and that the winter of our discontent was made glorious spring by the admission of women to membership.

"There had been a long and bitter contest before this result was achieved, but the silence of the years that have passed I will not disturb.

"The number elected on February 2, 1898, has increased until nearly one-third of our membership are women, who are unexcelled in their devotion to the work and interests of the Society. Of the thirty-six women elected to membership on that day, twenty-nine qualified as members, twelve are still members, and to-day we are honored by the presence on the platform of six of that number. Rise and greet them with the recognition to which they are justly entitled."

Thereupon the other members present and their guests rose to greet these six ladies, namely, Mrs. LUCY (HALL) GREENLAW of Winthrop, Mrs. IDA LOUISE (FARR) MILLER of Wakefield, Mrs. LORA ALTINE (WOODBURY) UNDERHILL of Allston, Mrs. EMELINE BRIDGE (TYLER) SIMONDS of West Medford, Miss MARY ELVIRA ELLIOT of Somerville, and Mrs. LYDIA MATTHEWS (BANGS) FISHER of Hyde Park.

President CHASE then said:

"As the first representative of those we honor to-day I present Mrs. Lucy (Hall) Greenlaw, who will now address you."

Mrs. GREENLAW then read a carefully prepared and interesting paper on the circumstances attending the first admission of women to membership in the Society, speaking as follows:

"MR. PRESIDENT, MEMBERS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, AND GUESTS:

"I suppose the reason that I have been asked to represent this little group of women upon the platform this afternoon is because I have been called the first woman member of this Society. Let me tell you how it happened. When it was apparent that the movement to admit women to the Society would be successful, there was some

little rivalry among two or three of us whose names were upon the nomination book, to see who would really become the first woman member. Or, to be more exact, the rivalry was between our husbands. The honor lay between the late Mrs. Julia E. Folsom of Brookline and myself. Mrs. Folsom was the wife of Capt. Albert A. Folsom, who during his lifetime was very active in the affairs of the Society. Captain Folsom was very anxious that his wife should become the first woman member; so, in order to expedite matters, he paid her dues some time in advance. But, although the dues of Mrs. Folsom were received by the Treasurer before mine, Colonel Hoyt, who at that time was the Corresponding Secretary of the Society and the custodian of the rolls, notified me that my letter of acceptance, whereby I completed the necessary qualification of membership, was the first to be received by him from a woman candidate. In all fairness to the memory of Mrs. Folsom, who is not here to speak for herself, I present these facts, and you may decide for yourselves to whom the honor belonged. But this is a slight honor at best, for there were thirty-six women elected at the stated meeting of the Society held February 2, 1898, twenty-five years ago this month.

"A brief history of the events that led up to this innovation may not be amiss. This Society was founded, as you all know, in 1844, and for the first fifty-four years of its life the membership was composed of men only. From time to time during this long period a woman candidate would appear, but always failed of election. In 1897 the standing rules of the Council required unanimous consent of that body for a name to be presented to the Society for election, and it had become a sort of unwritten law to ignore the name of any woman appearing in the nomination book.

"In December 1896 Mr. J. Henry Lea, not knowing the existing state of affairs concerning the admission of women, proposed the name of his cousin, Mrs. Georgetta Barton Witter of Worcester, and the names of more than a dozen other women appeared as candidates before the next meeting of the Council. The Council, a little startled by this concerted appearance of so many women candidates, ordered a postal canvass of the membership, which revealed the fact that a large majority were in favor of their admittance.

"The question of legality was then raised by those who objected, so a bill was introduced into the General Court, was passed, and was approved April 10, 1897, giving the Society the right to admit women to membership, subject to such restrictions as the by-laws of the corporation might from time to time impose. The legal objections were thus overcome, yet none of the names of the many women who had been proposed were reported to the Society by the Council. The chief objector was a member of that body, and, exercising his right under the standing rules, he prevented the election of the women candidates.

"There was but one thing left to do by those in favor of the change, and that was to overcome this awkward situation through action by the Society. This was a long process, but was finally accomplished by a revision of the by-laws which extinguished the one-man power. And so on the second day of February, 1898, more than a year after

the beginning of the movement to admit women, thirty-six women were elected, of whom twenty-nine made the necessary qualification for membership. Their names, given in the order of complete qualification, as they appear on the Rolls of Membership, were as follows:

Mrs. Lucy Hall Greenlaw of Cambridge
Mrs. Julia Elizabeth Folsom of Brookline
Mrs. Ellen Augusta Lord Burditt of Boston
Miss Sara Elizabeth Cushman of Newton
Miss Mary Hannah Graves of Boston
Mrs. Anna Margaret Riley of Claremont, N. H.
Mrs. Harriet Hodges Stone of Newton
Mrs. Adelaide Elizabeth Cordis of Medford
Mrs. Harriette Estelle Hayes of Boston
Mrs. Sarah Abigail Clarke Kimball of Methuen
Mrs. Ida Louise Farr Miller of Wakefield
Mrs. Harriet Hanson Robinson of Malden
Mrs. Lora Altine Woodbury Underhill of Brookline
Mrs. Frances Ione Abbe Wallace of Albany, N. Y.
Miss Helen Frances Kimball of Brookline
Miss Mary Cummings Sawyer of Wellesley
Mrs. Emeline Bridges Simonds of Charlestown
Mrs. Charlotte Jellison Milliken of Boston
Miss Mary Perkins Quincy of New Haven, Conn.
Mrs. Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury of New Haven, Conn.
Mrs. Sara White Lee of Brookline
Miss Emily Wilder Leavitt of Boston
Miss Mary Elvira Elliot of Somerville
Miss Elizabeth Josephine Wilmarth of Attleborough
Mrs. Harriet Westcott Laurie of Boston
Mrs. Emma Story White of Boston
Mrs. Fanny Wilder Brown of Fitchburg
Mrs. Susan Vining Briggs of Brookline
Mrs. Lydia Matthews Fisher of Hyde Park

"Twenty-five years have taken their inevitable toll from the ranks of these twenty-nine women — eight have died, eight have resigned, and one has allowed her membership to lapse, leaving twelve of the original twenty-nine whose names are still upon the rolls of the Society, which, however, is an excellent showing at the end of twenty-five years. Of these twelve members, six are not able to be here this afternoon because of distance or illness; but the rest, six in number, are upon the platform.

"It does not seem possible that twenty-five years have elapsed since that day; but the bird of time is ever on the wing, and the years pass before we are aware. Just to bring to your mind the passage of time, let me recall to your attention that the Spanish War had not broken out at this date, the sinking of the battleship *Maine*, which precipitated that event, occurring February 15, 1898, thirteen days after our election to this Society. Also let me remind you that in 1898 there were no automobiles, the bicycle being the most popular

method of conveyance, the aeroplane and submarine were unknown, and wireless telegraphy and radio were undreamed of.

"The Society, from the first, seemed to benefit from the change. Just prior to the advent of women members it had been necessary to reduce the number for a quorum at a stated meeting from twenty to fifteen members, in order to transact business, but immediately there was an increase of interest in the attendance. These new members served on important committees with gratifying results. Three of the original twenty-nine have served on the Council, Miss Helen Frances Kimball, Miss Mary Cummings Sawyer, and Mrs. Ida Farr Miller, two of these, Miss Kimball and Mrs. Miller, having served two terms each. The Committee on Papers and Essays, in charge of the regular meetings, has been composed largely of women and has had a wonderful degree of success in developing this part of the Society's work.

"The last twenty-five years have been the most prosperous in the history of the Society. During that period its Library has taken and held the first place in the world in its field. Its publications, both in volume and usefulness, have achieved a similar reputation. Its meetings have increased from a mere score of members to an average of about two hundred. It has erected a building suitable to its needs, worth nearly a quarter of a million dollars, and it has increased its endowment funds in proportion to its growth.

"In view of the fact that this wonderful growth has taken place during the quarter of a century that women have been members, and that women have served on the governing board with the men, we venture to claim that, like the virtuous woman described in the Book of Proverbs, we have 'done good and not evil all the days' of these twenty-five years."

The President then presented Mrs. MILLER, who spoke as follows:

"MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

"The admission of women to membership in the New England Historic Genealogical Society, with all its privileges, was an event of sufficient importance to this Society to be worthy of the anniversary celebration we are now enjoying. As there are but a few survivors of that first number, we hope you will all join in the pleasure we feel on this occasion, as we but stand as representatives of all the women members who have been added to the number first admitted.

"Always in looking back there should result the added interest and enthusiasm for the work and opportunities ahead, and with an institution of the importance and high standing of this Society we may build for the future on the sure foundation of the traditions of the past.

"It has recently been said that every town and city in our land should have an historical society to teach the young Americans and the new Americans what the earlier Americans did for our country and who they were.

"Most important is such an interest, with the wide spread of obnoxious and dangerous propositions and the fast increasing number of un-American organizations to confuse and mislead our people.

"In all the years of its activity this Society has well lived up to its purpose, and in this we are proud to-day to feel we have had a share, if even a small one. Before the State granted the change in its charter, those first women came to the Library to work out ancestral problems, made necessary by the organization of patriotic societies; and we remember with gratitude the help received from Mr. Dean, who, sitting with his work at the end of the long table in the Library on Somerset Street, was always approachable and helpful. And equally so was Mr. Gordon, at his desk on the floor below; and to-day I would pay a grateful tribute to both these wonderful men, who were never too preoccupied to listen to our difficulties and to give the important piece of information. At that time we Americans were accused of not knowing who our great-grandparents were; and this taunt incited a feverish hunt for these individuals, whose history could easily have been obtained earlier from relatives, who unfortunately had then become ancestors themselves.

"So the admission of women to the ranks of this Society was not a step toward that objective known as 'women's rights,' but a real, purposeful act to enable us to follow closely suggestions received and clues discovered, by stepping behind those ropes which barred us from the alcoves and the much desired books and scanning quickly the pages whereon we found our reward for patient searching.

"Our first opportunity for service came shortly after our election to the Society, when a letter of appeal was sent to the women members to make it possible to catalogue the valuable contents hidden in the vault and not accessible for reference.

"Miss Mary C. Sawyer, still a member, and myself were privileged to put our names on this appeal, and the generous response was sufficient to carry out the plans. Since that time I don't think the women have missed an opportunity to aid the Society, and I can give the assurance that in the future they never will.

"As our interest has increased, so our problems have multiplied; and we see ever before us more ancestors to find and new clues to follow.

"Nearly a century ago, in a small New Hampshire town, there were two wide-awake boys, who were cousins. These two later moved to different localities, one to a larger town in the same State, while the other journeyed West to Utah, made his home there, accumulated a fortune, and became a prominent member of the Mormon Church. In his later years he paid a visit to the ancestral town in New Hampshire, and called upon his cousin John, who had remained a good citizen, had become a prominent lawyer, and was an Orthodox deacon of great piety. They indulged in reminiscences and recalled their relatives and boyhood doings; and then John thought it his duty to acquaint Lorin with his ideas of Mormonism, to which Lorin replied: 'Now, John, you have had three wives and I have had five. What is the difference between having them *all at one time*, or *one at a time*?' It is not for us to discuss this or express an opinion on the subject; but, as searchers after lost people and facts of the years past, we do know that, if many ancestors had

five wives and thirty-nine children, our problems would be infinitely more complex and more difficult of solution, and that time and thought would be taxed unnecessarily.

"And now, as the women members of this Society, we express our very great appreciation of what it has meant to us to be members, with all the privileges we have enjoyed, for these past twenty-five years.

"Our interest has grown in ever-increasing measure, as we have availed ourselves of all the opportunities offered; and we can well promise our loyal support for the prosperity we confidently predict this Society will always enjoy and the important place it will always fill among the historical societies of our country."

At the request of the President, Mrs. HOWES, Chairman of the Committee on Papers and Essays, described the arrangements made by that committee for the observance of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the first admission of women to membership, and stated that, in addition to the simple exercises of the day, a Women's Lecture Fund had been established by contributions from the women members of the Society, and an effort was being made to increase the proportion of women members from about one-third to one-half of the total membership.

The Chair then presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, DENIS ALOYSIUS MCCARTHY, LL.D., of Arlington, Mass., who reminded his hearers that he spoke from the point of view of an immigrant from the Old World, and proceeded to illustrate his subject, *Poetry and Patriotism*, by reading inspiring selections from patriotic poems of his own composition.

On motion of HOSEA STARR BALLOU the thanks of the Society were extended to Dr. MCCARTHY for his timely message and to Mrs. GREENLAW and Mrs. MILLER for their entertaining papers relating to the admission of women to membership in the Society.

The tellers then made their report, which showed that officers and councillors had been elected as follows:

President

JOHN CARROLL CHASE, of Derry, N. H.

Vice Presidents

NATHAN MATTHEWS, of Boston, Mass.

ALFRED JOHNSON, of Belfast, Me.

ALBERT HENRY LAMSON, of New London, N. H.

WILLIAM WALLACE STICKNEY, of Ludlow, Vt.

GEORGE ANDREWS MORIARTY, Jr., of Newport, R. I.

GEORGE SEYMOUR GODARD, of Hartford, Conn.

Recording Secretary

HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, of Medford, Mass.

Corresponding Secretary

THORNTON KIRKLAND LOTHROP, of Boston, Mass.

Treasurer

JAMES MELVILLE HUNNEWELL, of Boston, Mass.

Librarian

WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW, of Winthrop, Mass.

Councillors for the term of three years, 1923, 1924, 1925

WILLIAM CHURCHILL BRIGGS, of Somerville, Mass.

MRS. FLORENCE REYNOLDS (CONANT) HOWES, of Allston, Mass.

ROBERT DICKSON WESTON, of Cambridge, Mass.

President CHASE, in a few appropriate words, accepted the office of President to which he had been reelected, and then, on motion, it was

Voted, That the proceedings of this meeting, with the annual reports accepted and the biographical notices of deceased members, be printed as a supplement to the April, 1923, number of THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, that a copy of said Supplement be mailed to every member of the Society not receiving the REGISTER, to the families of members deceased during the past year, and to exchanging societies, and that the Council be charged with the execution of this order.

No further business being presented, the Chair, at 4 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved, and invited the members of the Society and their guests to remain for the usual social hour. Refreshments were served under the auspices of the Committee on Papers and Essays in the tea room on the auditorium floor.

HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT,
Recording Secretary.

REPORT OF THE COUNCIL

Prepared by THORNTON KIRKLAND LOTHROP, A.B.

THE year 1922 was another prosperous year for the New England Historic Genealogical Society. The Pilgrim Tercentenary drive fortunately came after the World War, and happened to coincide with the seventy-fifth anniversary of the Society. It was over before the year 1922 began, but the final payments from some of the members belonging to this special class came during the year, and this special fund, so well handled by Lee, Higginson & Company for the Society during the drive, was not completely transferred to the Treasurer, for the Society, until this year. The Council passed a vote of thanks to Lee, Higginson & Company for the careful and satisfactory way in which they had handled this fund for the Society; and it also appointed a special committee to devise a suitable reward for Mr. Frederick A. Grant, who had personal charge of this fund in Lee, Higginson & Company's office. This committee reported that a Life Membership, as a gift from this Society, would be a suitable recognition and agreeable, they thought, to Mr. Grant, and the Council voted to confer such a membership on Mr. Grant, and he has accepted it. The Council also passed a vote of thanks to the sponsors for the invitations for subscriptions to this Pilgrim Tercentenary Memorial Fund for the Society, Messrs. J. Pierpont Morgan, Henry Cabot Lodge, Charles W. Eliot, Elbert H. Gary, Charles P. Taft, Charles Deering, Myron T. Herrick, and Myles Standish, and to Mrs. W. Murray Crane, whose late husband, Hon. W. Murray Crane, was also one of the sponsors. This particular drive, the great work of the Special Committee on Endowment and Members, has thus entirely ceased. That Special Committee was, however, originally designed to raise funds and increase the membership of the Society by this and other means; and it did this work so well that it has been continued, and is still raising funds and getting new members for the Society in a very satisfactory manner.

The memorial tablets which are in process of being put up by different members of the Society to ancestors selected by them, in the halls and stairways of the Society's Building, at 9 Ashburton Place, have taken up a lot of the time of many members of the Council, and have been considered also by the Council itself as a body. The placing of these tablets has progressed during the year. The most important of all, that to Abraham Lincoln, has been given to the Society by his son, Robert Todd Lincoln, a member of this Society. It is placed in the main hall, near the front door, where everybody who enters the building cannot fail to observe it with interest. This was unveiled, with suitable addresses and other ceremonies, on 31 May 1922, by direction of the Council. A complete

description of the occasion, including the full text of the addresses, will be found in the REGISTER for July 1922.

The other tablets form a general decoration to the walls which is both pleasing and appropriate; and, when studied in detail, they show that the Society and its members, although especially interested in the Pilgrims, Puritans, and other early settlers of New England, also take an interest in more recent events and in the families and histories of later arrivals in New England and other parts of the United States and even anywhere in America, in the larger sense of the word. This is very satisfactory, brings visitors to the Society's Building, and makes members return oftener than they otherwise would return. It shows plainly for what the Society stands, even before one enters the Library or indeed any other of the rooms in the Building.

A portrait of our late President, Hon. James Phinney Baxter, was received from his son, Hon. Percival P. Baxter, Governor of Maine, according to the bequest in his father's will, about the first of the year, was reported by the Librarian at the meeting of the Council on 3 January 1922, and was appropriately acknowledged by the Council at that meeting. The Special Committee on Mural Memorials has hung this portrait in the Council Chamber, where Mr. Baxter so often sat when presiding at the meetings of the Council.

Many other matters have been passed on by the Council during the year, but they are, I think, better dealt with in the reports of the various officers and committees for the year.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON FINANCE, by James Melville Hunnewell, A.B., LL.B., Treasurer:

Under the will of our late Treasurer, George Lambert Gould, the Society will receive a bequest of five shares of stock in the American Telephone & Telegraph Company, to constitute a fund in his memory, the income of which is to be used by the Committee on Papers and Essays.

The mortgages held by the Society upon the estates 16 and 18 Somerset Street, Boston, have been extended on satisfactory terms, the rates of interest, in conformity with present conditions, being increased, and the mortgage on the Society's Building has been reduced \$1000 by contributions for this specific purpose.

By vote of the Committee and upon approval by the Council the Walter Titus Avery Fund was marked up to \$1,000, the Horace Davis Fund to \$3,000, and the Victor Channing Sanborn Fund to \$1,000, the increases representing the amounts paid as inheritance taxes upon these legacies, so that the funds now stand at the amounts named in the different wills.

The Committee has marked down the book value of fifty shares of common stock of the Boston & Maine Railroad, long held by the Society, to its market value on 30 December 1922.

The Committee has given careful attention to the investments of the Society and has made numerous changes, it being the policy of the Committee to sell all Liberty Bonds (except those required by the donor to be held), all bonds maturing within the next few years, and all redeemable bonds the market price for which is near the redemption value. New investments have been made with the proceeds, so as to give the Society the advantage of the present high interest rates over a long term of years; and it is anticipated that few further changes need be made in the immediate future.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON WAYS AND MEANS, by William Streeter Richardson, Chairman:

No meetings of the Committee have been held during 1922, the conditions indicated in the report of the Committee for 1921 having still prevailed.

The success of the method adopted of working through the Special Committee on Endowment and Members and the Special Committee on Mural Memorials has continued to operate advantageously, and good progress has been made.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON INCREASE OF MEMBERSHIP, by Myles Standish, A.M., M.D., S.D., Chairman:

The Committee on Increase of Membership has been in a state of suspended animation the past year, on account of the arrangement for liberty of action on the part of the Special Committee on Endowment and Members.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON SALE OF PUBLICATIONS, by Charles Eliot Goodspeed, Chairman:

In 1922 the Society secured the entire stock of remainders of editions of the Vital Records of Worcester County towns, which were published by the late Franklin P. Rice under the name of "Systematic History Fund." Some of Mr. Rice's publications are entirely out of print, and of several others only a few copies remain. The Society is now able to supply bound copies of these records of the following towns:

Ashburnham, Athol, Auburn (in paper covers), Bolton, Brookfield, Charlton, Douglas, Dudley, Gardner, Grafton, Hubbardston, Leominster, Marlborough, Marlborough Epitaphs (in paper covers), Oakham, Oxford, Paxton Epitaphs (in paper covers), Petersham, Phillipston, Royalston, Rutland, Shrewsbury, Spencer, Sutton, Templeton, Upton, Warren, West Boylston, Westminster, and Winchendon.

As soon as the binding can be done, the records of the following towns also will be available:

Barre, Holden, Leicester, Millbury, Princeton, Southborough, and Westborough.

One hundred and thirty-three volumes of Massachusetts Vital Records, relating to one hundred and twenty-four towns, can now be obtained from the Society.

During the year the Treasurer has sold all the odd secondhand copies of miscellaneous books, and will hereafter deal only in publications of the Society and those remainders of editions which it owns.

The sales of Vital Records, back numbers of the REGISTER, and miscellaneous publications have been above the average of recent years.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS, by James Parker Parmenter, A.M., LL.B., Chairman:

The Committee on Publications reports that during the year 1922 the work of preparing for publication vital records of Massachusetts towns has been continued, and that arrangements are now being made for resuming the printing of these volumes, in the form approved by the Commonwealth. The cost of printing is now somewhat less than it was a year or two ago, and the State has made a small increase in the price per page which it pays for these publications. The Committee, therefore, has felt justified in recommending to the Council that the publication of vital records by the Society be resumed; and it is likely that the records of Acton and those of Plympton will be printed in the early part of 1923.

The REGISTER, with its Supplements, has been published as usual, the issues for 1922 forming the seventy-sixth volume of this magazine.

The Report of the COMMITTEE TO ASSIST THE HISTORIAN, by Andrew Fiske, Ph.D., LL.B., Chairman:

The Committee to Assist the Historian has the honor to report that it has held one meeting during the year, namely, on 11 December 1922, when it received a report from the Historian and rendered to him all the required assistance which was in its power to render.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON ENGLISH RESEARCH, by George Andrews Moriarty, Jr., A.M., LL.B., Chairman:

During the year 1922 the work has been continued as usual. Records collected by the Chairman in England in the winter of 1920-21 have been published, including an article upon the ancestry of the mother of John Coggeshall, the early president of the Rhode Island Colony. Among the other families whose English pedigrees have been given are those of Weeden of Rhode Island and Chesham in Bucks, purchased of Mrs. Elizabeth (French) Bartlett, the ancestry of Martha Jenkin, the wife of William Eaton of Reading, Mass., purchased of Eben Putnam, the Perkins family of Topsfield, contributed by Mrs. Frank Elmer Perkins, and the Tuckers of Kent, contributed by Rufus Stickney Tucker, Ph.D.

An article of considerable interest, because it is the first time that such an article has appeared in the REGISTER, is the one in the October REGISTER, by the Chairman of the Committee, upon the De Greys of Oxfordshire, which traces with original records the early generations of a famous family to the original Domesday

tenant of 1086. This sort of work, while familiar to students of English genealogy and to the readers of the *Genealogist* and the writings of Mr. J. Horace Round, is for the most part unknown to American students; and it is hoped that this article will show them what can be done by scientific methods with a genealogy of the twelfth century.

It is hoped that contributions will be made which will enable the Committee to carry on the work that it has been doing for so many years.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON HERALDRY, by Robert Dickson Weston, A.B., Chairman:

While this Committee has during the year 1922 performed such duties as it has been called on to perform, it has not been especially active in securing the registration of arms the right to which is susceptible of proof. New possibilities of this sort are constantly presenting themselves, and the Committee sees before it an immense deal of congenial and interesting labor.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY:

For the growth, use, condition, and needs of the Library see the Report of the Librarian.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON COLLECTION OF RECORDS, by Walter Kendall Watkins, Chairman:

During the year 1922 the chief manuscript collections received by the Society were:

10 January.—Dukes County Probate Records, 1663–1850, 1 vol., F. Documents relating to Martha's Vineyard, Edgartown Deeds, 1 vol., F. Documents relating to Martha's Vineyard, Court Record, 1 vol., F. Documents relating to Martha's Vineyard, Tisbury Deeds, 1 vol., F. Given by Charles Edward Banks, M.D., Colonel, U. S. A., Retired, of Chicago, Ill.

24 January.—Census of Martha's Vineyard, I, 1790, 1800, 1810, 1 vol., Q. Census of Martha's Vineyard, II, 1850, indexed, 1 vol., Q. Given by Charles Edward Banks, M.D., Colonel, U. S. A., Retired, of Chicago, Ill.

8 February.—Pottle Genealogy, 1 vol., O. Given by Charles Edward Banks, M.D., Colonel, U. S. A., Retired, of Chicago, Ill.

3 March.—Howe Genealogical Manuscript (carbon copy), 26 boxes, 3 packages. Bequest of the late Hon. Daniel W. Howe of Indianapolis, Ind.

7 March.—Original Manuscript of the Howe Genealogy, with Introduction, Appendix, and Indexes (typewritten), 3 packages. Bequest of the late Hon. Daniel W. Howe of Indianapolis, Ind.

16 May.—Settlers of Martha's Vineyard, 24 vols., Q. Given by Charles Edward Banks, M.D., Colonel, U. S. A., Retired, of Chicago, Ill.

25 May.—Genealogical Papers, Sawyer, 1 package. Sawyer Papers, Receipted Bills, 1 package. Sawyer Papers, Medical, Religious, Miscellaneous, 1 package. Newspaper Clippings, Sawyer Material, 1 envelope. Sawyer Chart, Thomas of Lancaster (Vermont Sawyers), Chart Scroll No. 1. Sawyer Chart, James of Gloucester, Scroll No. 2. Sawyer Chart, Scroll No. 3. Sawyer Chart, Scroll No. 4. Given by the Estate of the late Ellen M. Sawyer of Cambridge, Mass.

29 May.—Derby Manuscript, 1 box. Given by Estate of the late Samuel C. Derby of Columbus, Ohio.

2 June.—Southworth Material, 2 large boxes. Given by Dr. Samuel Gilbert Webber of Newtonville, Mass.

4 October.—Package containing Genealogical Notes on the Greenleaf Family; book, "Ten Times One Is Ten," "Harry Wadsworth and The Wadsworth Club;" lithographs of the Greenleaf Family and Water Color of the Greenleaf House at Squirrel Island, Me. Given by Edward Hale Greenleaf of London, England.

5 October.—Genealogical Material relating to Boardman, 2 vols., Q. Given by the late Dr. Waldo E. Boardman of Boston, Mass.

27 October.—Records of the Church in the North Parish of Shrewsbury, Mass., 1743 and following years.* Given by Tay Edwards of Coney Hill, by Franklin Centre, Quebec.

3 November.—Thatcher Genealogy, Line of Anthony of Yarmouth, Mass., 23 vols. Given by John R. Totten of New York City.

15 November.—Package containing six drawers of Pomfret, Vt., manuscripts. Given by Henry H. Vail of Woodstock, Vt.

19 December.—Kilburn Genealogy, 1 small package. Given by Mrs. Joseph Foster White.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON EPITAPHS, by Harold Clarke Durrell, A.B., Chairman:

The following collections of epitaphs have been received by the Society during the year 1922:

9 January.—Epitaphs from Wells, Me., 1700-1921, 42 pp., MS., given by Harold Clarke Durrell of Arlington, Mass. Photograph of Gravestone erected in memory of Dr. Philip Godfrid Kast, given by Emerson Rice of Hyde Park, Mass.

19 January.—Inscriptions on the Tombstones in the Old Muddy Brook Cemetery, Great Barrington, Berkshire Co., Mass., 64 pp., 1921, typewritten,† given by Mrs. S. Walton of Chicago, Ill.

7 March.—Inscriptions from the Pond Cemetery, Russell, Mass., typewritten. Inscriptions from an old Cemetery in Guilford, Vt., MS. Given by Mrs. Jessie A. Porter of Springfield, Mass.

4 April.—Barre Cemetery Records, n.p., 1897, typewritten, given by Mrs. Frank D. Ellison of Belmont, Mass.

6 June.—Tombstone Inscriptions in the Village Cemetery of St. Albans, Somerset Co., Me., with index; also in the old abandoned Sleeper Cemetery in St. Albans Township, Me., 94 pp., 1921. The Old Village Cemetery at Hartland, Me., with index, 66 pp., 1921, MS. Given by Mrs. Edward A. Strong of Minneapolis, Minn.

7 June.—Epitaphs from the Forest Hill Cemetery (Old Cemetery), Fredonia, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 5 pp., 1922, MS., given by Mrs. Olive Harriet Harwood of Benton Harbor, Mich.

12 June.—Village Cemetery, Schroon Lake., N. Y., 31 pp., MS. Mt. Hope Cemetery, Ticonderoga, N. Y., 44 pp., MS. Old Cemetery, "Hoffman" (now Loch Muller), Schroon Lake, N. Y., 3 pp., MS. West Side Cemetery, South Ticonderoga, N. Y., 9 pp., MS. Old Cemetery, South Ticonderoga, N. Y., 7 pp., MS. Cemetery at Severance ("Platts"), Schroon Lake, Essex Co., N. Y., 28 pp., MS. Cemetery at North Hudson, N. Y., 15 pp., MS. Old Cemetery, Pottersville, N. Y., 21 pp., MS. All given by Mrs. Frank Haviland of Framingham, Mass.

23 June.—Inscriptions in the Old Burying Ground of the First Presbyterian Church, Cedarville, N. J., 1 pamphlet, 17 pp., 1920, given by Mr. Frank D. Andrews of Vineland, N. J.

12 July.—Burial Grounds at Ashby, Mass. (Old Village Yard, indexed), 112 pp., 1922, MS., given by Rev. John Elliot Bowman of New Ipswich, N. H.

*Printed, with a few omissions, in the REGISTER of January 1923.

†Printed in the REGISTER of July 1922.

23 August.—Paxton, Mass., Burial Ground Inscriptions, 2 pamphlets, 32 pp., 1906. Marlborough, Mass., Burial Ground Inscriptions: Old Common, Spring Hill, and Brigham Cemeteries, 1 pamphlet, 218 pp., 1908. Both given by the Estate of the late Franklin P. Rice of Worcester, Mass.

3 October.—Epitaphs copied from the Bleachery Graveyard, Swansea Village, Mass., 3 sheets, typewritten, given by George Walter Chamberlain of Malden, Mass.

4 October.—Photographs of the Grave of Capt. George Dennison, given by Dennison D. Dana of Great Barrington, Mass.

The Report of the COMMITTEE ON PAPERS AND ESSAYS, by Mrs. Florence Reynolds (Conant) Howes, Chairman:

The Committee on Papers and Essays provided eight lectures for the stated meetings of the year 1922, as follows:

4 January.—"Vermont, the Green Mountain State," by William Hill Crockett, Editor of University Publications, University of Vermont, Burlington, Vt.

1 February.—"Three Massachusetts Clergymen," by Bishop Edwin Holt Hughes, A.M., D.D., LL.D., of Malden, Mass.

1 March.—"Colonial Architecture in Rhode Island," by Norman Morrison Isham, A.M., of Providence, R.I.

5 April.—"Connecticut's Contribution to the Revolutionary War," by Rev. Sherrod Soule, Superintendent of The Missionary Society of Connecticut, Hartford, Conn.

3 May.—"The Clipper Ships of Massachusetts," by Samuel Eliot Morison, Ph.D., Lecturer on History, Harvard University.

4 October.—"Arms—Their Evolution and Influence on History," by Lewis Appleton Barker, LL.B., of Brookline, Mass.

1 November.—"The Value of Tradition," by Arthur Lord, Esq., President of the Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, Mass.

6 December.—"Gilbert Stuart, Artist and Historian," by Frank W. Bayley, of Boston.

All but two of these lectures were illustrated with stereopticon slides, and the usual refreshments followed each meeting.

Owing to the success of the Open Forum enjoyed by the members in December of the preceding year, the Committee arranged for a Round Table on the fifteenth of February. The discussion was on "Heraldry in New England," and was conducted by Robert Dickson Weston, Chairman of the Committee on Heraldry. The meeting proved interesting and stimulating. Again, on 21 December, the Committee had charge of a tea held in celebration of the tenth anniversary of the occupation of the Society's Building at 9 Ashburton Place.

It is gratifying to call attention to the year's programme for 1923, which announces one lecture to be provided for by a memorial fund from the bequest of our late Treasurer, George Lambert Gould, and to state that a second memorial fund is to be donated to this Committee for a like purpose.

The purchase of a stereopticon lantern is an additional asset in the work of the Committee.

The Report of the SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON ENDOWMENT AND MEMBERS, by Mrs. Florence Reynolds (Conant) Howes, Secretary:

The work of the Special Committee on Endowment and Members was continued during the year 1922, but on a much smaller scale than previously. It was deemed advisable to pursue simpler methods; and typewritten invitations, approximating 2000, were sent out during the year, with a satisfactory return of nearly one hundred acceptances for Annual and Life Membership.

Should it be advisable to carry on the work during 1923, employing the same simple methods as last year, the direction of the work might easily fall upon the Council or the Committee on Increase of Membership, without the continuance of the Special Committee on Endowment and Members.

The Report of the SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON MURAL MEMORIALS, by Robert Dickson Weston, A.B., Chairman:

For one reason or another the work of this Committee progressed a little more slowly in 1922 than in 1921. Nevertheless, thirteen new tablets were actually put in place, and seven more went through what we may call "the committee stage" and passed into the hands of the designers and stonecutters. This means that the work of the Committee is about half done. Some thirty-five more tablets remain to be provided with inscriptions, designed, carved, and fixed in appropriate places on the walls.

The most impressive feature of the Committee's work during the past year was the putting up of the bronze tablet in memory of Abraham Lincoln. This beautiful bas-relief was unveiled 31 May 1922 with appropriate exercises, a full account of which, with a photogravure of the tablet, may be found in the REGISTER for July 1922.

The Report of the SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON ROLLS OF MEMBERSHIP, by William Prescott Greenlaw:

Considerable progress in preparing copy for the continuation of the printed Rolls has been made during the year. Also, all the changes needed to complete the printed Rolls to the end of 1891 have been noted in an interleaved copy of that work. A thorough checking of the lists of living members kept by the Secretary and the Treasurer and this Committee has been made, and all these lists are now in accord.

The Society begins the year 1923 with 12 Honorary, 47 Corresponding, 521 Pilgrim Tercentenary, 433 Life, and 827 Resident Members, a total of 1840. Of the Life Members, there are 61 in the thirty-dollar, 307 in the fifty-dollar, and 65 in the hundred-dollar class. Of the Resident Members, there are 65 in the three-dollar, 549 in the five-dollar, and 213 in the ten-dollar class.

The plates which were made of the printed Rolls will need so many alterations to take care of the changes in the Rolls since they were printed that it may be cheaper to reset the entire matter. This is

a condition that will always exist, if the Rolls are completed to date and again published in the same arrangement — a fact which raises the question of the expediency of continuing the former arrangement. It is advisable that the Committee be enlarged and instructed to devise some plan to obviate this difficulty.

Occasional inquiries come to the Committee as to the relative position of the older members. Below is given a list of the Resident and Life Members who were elected before 1880 and whose names are still on the Rolls, with the date of election of each.

George William Baldwin	7 June 1865
William Whitman	7 March 1866; resigned 29 December 1893; reelected 3 May 1916; Life Member 1919
Lemuel Pope	3 April 1867; Life Member 1874
Arthur French Towne	1 April 1868; Life Member 1870
David Greene Haskins, Jr.	6 January 1869
Simeon Eben Baldwin	3 November 1869; Life Member 1872
Thomas Dennie Quincy, Jr.	7 September 1870; Life Member 1870
Theodore Parker Adams	1 October 1873
John Collins Warren	2 June 1875
William Thomas Lambert	2 June 1875; Life Member 1875
Charles Wells Hubbard	2 February 1876; Life Member 1912
Charles Pelham Greenough	6 December 1876
Bennett Franklin Davenport	3 January 1877
Edward Preston Usher	7 February 1877; Life Member 1877
Sidney Perley	6 February 1878
George Kuhn Clarke	4 September 1878; Life Member 1883
William Francis Crafts	6 November 1878
Anson Titus	6 November 1878; Life Member 1887
Grenville Howland Norcross	1 January 1879; Life Member 1885
Robert Maurice Bailey, Jr.	5 February 1879
John Whittemore Farwell	3 September 1879; Life Member 1901

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN

Presented by WILLIAM PRESCOTT GREENLAW

THE total accessions for the year 1922 number 1208 volumes, 495 pamphlets, and 88 miscellaneous articles. Of these, 299 volumes and 75 pamphlets were purchased; 843 volumes, 415 pamphlets, and 88 miscellaneous articles were given or deposited; and 66 volumes and 5 pamphlets were received in exchange. Two hundred and eighty-two genealogies were acquired during the year.

Last year estimates were obtained for installing additional book-stacks to furnish shelving for the expansion of the Library. Upon consideration of the prices quoted, it was deemed inadvisable to do anything in the matter at that time. In consequence of that decision, the growth of the Library has made it necessary to withdraw from use and place in storage many miscellaneous works, to provide space for the expansion of those classes of books which are in constant demand. The number of volumes withdrawn from use was about

equal to those acquired during the last four years, and the number now accessible remains about the same as in 1918, when it was determined that there were nearly 51,000 volumes on the shelves.

There is an increasing demand for books to use at home, on the part of members who live at a distance and who cannot visit the Library in person. On account of this demand it has been found necessary from time to time to purchase duplicates of important works, when it was thought that the loan of the books wanted would lessen the usefulness of the Library as one of reference. These duplicates will eventually be needed to replace volumes that are wearing out through constant and hard usage. This practice also helps the institution financially by increasing the membership and retaining the interest of the members in the work of the Society. Members can make this part of the service much more valuable by the donation of duplicates of genealogies and local histories.

The registration of visitors during the year just closed was the second highest since moving into the new building ten years ago, and was only about thirteen per cent below that of 1921, the banner year. Statistics of visitors have been kept since 1892, and show a gratifying increase in the use of the Library by nonmembers. Taking ten-year periods as a fair basis for comparison, these statistics show for each 100 in the first decade (1892-1901) 266 in the next (1902-1911) and 310 in the third period (1912-1921). The ratio for the opening year of the fourth decade (1922) was 355.

A full supply of soft coal was purchased early in the season, before the price was advanced. The change from hard to soft coal will make a saving of nearly \$700 for the year. The heating and ventilating plant, one of the best in this part of the country, has been examined by the engineer who planned it, and directions have been given to the man in charge for operating it in such a manner that there shall be no waste of fuel. This insures plenty of fresh air of the right temperature and humidity at all times of the day for the average number of persons in the offices and the reading room.

The greatest need of the Library at the present time, from the viewpoint of those who use it, as well as that of the Librarian, is an adequate index of the data in print relating to American families. Durrie's and Munsell's indexes came to an end in 1908, and did not fully cover the field, especially in the later years. While these guides served their purpose very well in their time, the entries in them are not full enough for the present day. What is needed now is a comprehensive guide that will enable the searcher to determine from the index itself the probability of the volume indexed containing anything that would help him in his search, and save him from consulting a long list of works useless for his quest. Such an index would also save the attendant at the desk in the Library much unnecessary handling of books, and to some extent reduce the wear of the books and the expense of rebinding. A small beginning has been made at the Library in the compilation of such a guide, and a practical plan has been formulated for carrying on the work with whatever funds may be available for that purpose. The Librarian believes that this

important work should be undertaken in earnest and carried through to completion, and recommends that funds be sought to carry on the undertaking.

REPORT OF THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

Presented by THORNTON KIRKLAND LOTHROP, A.B.

BOSTON, 30 December 1922.

The names and residences of those who have joined the Society during the year 1922 and of those who have been transferred from one class of membership to another are herewith submitted.

HONORARY MEMBER

John Venn Cambridge, Eng.

CORRESPONDING MEMBER

Montague Spencer Giuseppi London, Eng.

PILGRIM TERCENTENARY MEMBERS BY SUCCESSION

John Vacher Bacot Utica, N. Y.

(succeeded John Vacher Bacot)

Francis Corwin Millspaugh Lowell

(succeeded Edward Judson Millspaugh)

Samuel Dale Stevens, Jr. Peace Dale, R. I.

(succeeded Samuel Dale Stevens)

Edward Foster Swift Chicago, Ill.

(succeeded Ann M. Higgins Swift)

LIFE MEMBERS

Joseph Dayton Bascom St. Louis, Mo.

Weston Pettit Brewster Dimock Standish, Me.

Frederick Ayer Grant Somerville

Edwin Denison Morgan New York, N. Y.

Eliza Taft Newton Holyoke

George Wood Wawa, Pa.

RESIDENT MEMBERS TRANSFERRED TO LIFE MEMBERSHIP

Albert Nickerson Murray Cambridge

George Homer Partridge Bronxville, N. Y.

RESIDENT MEMBERS

Mrs. Herbert B. Andrews (Bertha Goodrich) Battle Creek, Mich.

Mrs. Charles Kelley Baker (Maude Maybelle Hallett) Auburn, R. I.

Mrs. Arthur E. Barter (Ida S.) Roslindale

Charles Addison Bean Watertown

Mrs. Frank Alden Besse (Mary Bryant Gammons) Wareham

William Hall Best West Newton

Jessie Edna Blackstone	Anaconda, Mont.
Mrs. Dwight Blaney (Edith White Hill)	Boston
Mrs. Benjamin Patterson Bole (Roberta Holden)	Cleveland, Ohio
Belle Gilman Brown	Boston
Mrs. Elbridge Gerry Brown (Julia Watkins)	Ann Arbor, Mich.
Mrs. Winthrop Brown, Jr. (Margaret K.)	Cambridge
William Sohier Bryant	New York, N. Y.
Mrs. Frank Cornelius Buckley (Olive Randall Smith)	Superior, Wis.
Mary Caroline Bucknam	Swampscott
Newell Cutler Bullard	North Attleborough
Mrs. Richard Charles Carrick (Anna Valentine Cramton)	Keene, N. H.
Charles Blanchard Carter	Auburn, Me.
Mrs. Elno Allston Carter (Lillian Wetherbee)	Everett
Levi Badger Chase	Sturbridge
Mrs. William Henry Cole (Emilie Maris)	Duluth, Minn.
Mrs. Le Roy Benjamin Cox (Mary Bell Clift)	Chicago, Ill.
Lydia Elizabeth Crawford	Kittanning, Pa.
Allen Potter Croluis	Philadelphia, Pa.
Mrs. James Hutchinson Cutter (Frank Adele)	North Litchfield, N. Y.
Mrs. William Mehard Davidson (Nettie Adams)	Pittsburgh, Pa.
Allen Stewart Davison	Pittsburgh, Pa.
Elmer Ellsworth Doe	Orleans, Vt.
George Bucknam Dorr	Bar Harbor, Me.
Frank Edward Doyle	Boston
Mrs. Carroll Amos Dwinell (Mary Eliza Philbrook)	Lynn
George Thomas Eaton	Andover
James Williamson Eddy	Boston
Mrs. Sidney Albert Eldred (Grayce Undena Eliza Swift)	Cody, Wyo.
Mrs. Charles Lyman Ellis (Grace Perry)	Anadarko, Okla.
Alexander Morton Emerson	Boston
Robert Adams Gibbs	Los Angeles, Calif.
Harry Wishard Glossbrenner	Indianapolis, Ind.
Elizabeth F. Gordon	Bridgewater
Mrs. Henry Reuben Grant (Nellie Izetta)	Everett
Eliza Rudd Greenwood	New York, N. Y.
Mrs. Herbert Wilder Hall (Mabel Buzzell Goodwin)	Hallowell, Me.
Albert Swan Hannaford	Toledo, Ohio
Stewart Henry Hartshorn	Short Hills, N. J.
Jessica Josephine Haskell	Hallowell, Me.
Mrs. Frank Reed Heustis (Eliza Josephine Thompson)	Hyde Park
Mrs. William Henry Hoffman (Mira Hettie)	Barrington, R. I.
Mrs. Charles Mather Hogg (Clara Hyde Dewey)	Cadiz, Ohio
Perry Oliver Holden	Ashland
Winifred Holman	Watertown
Mrs. Nelson Everett Howes (Nancy Kellogg Hubbard)	Holyoke
Arthur Crew Inman	Boston
Carrie Belle Jewett	Grand Rapids, Mich.
Percival Jones	Cambridge
Wayne Van Leer Jones	Kansas City, Mo.
Harold Dustin Kilgore	Gloucester
Rear Admiral Austin Melvin Knight, U. S. N., Retired	Washington, D. C.
Mrs. Charles Langley (Laura Elizabeth Walters)	Poplar Bluff, Mo.
Mrs. Eldon Lee Larison (Jessie Ruth Hoyt)	Anaconda, Mont.
Mrs. Charles Perry Lesh (Ora Wilkins)	Indianapolis, Ind.
Claud Frederick Lester	Philippi, W. Va.
Frederick M. Libby	Boston
Mrs. William Wallace McClench (Katharine Amanda Hill)	Springfield
Mrs. William Hyatt May (Martha Louise Woodward)	Pittsfield
Neal Francis Mears	Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Delmar James Miller (Mamie Elizabeth Huggins)	Stockton, Calif.
William Alexander Miller	Grantwood, N. J.
Mrs. Calvin Rawson Mills (Stella Emeline Johnson)	Willimantic, Conn.

Stanley Brampton Parker	Cambridge
Charles Huntington Pennoyer	Attleboro
Charles Floyd Perkins	Brookline
Mrs. Walter Bowen Phipps (Frances Bowman Smith)	Boston
Mrs. Mark Cordier Price (Ivie Johnson)	Greensboro, N. C.
Jeffry Howard Randerson	Albany, N. Y.
Mrs. Charles Clarence Read (Annie Wadsworth Hurlbutt)	Arlington
Mrs. Arthur Frithjoff Rees (Martha Baxter)	Biltmore, N. C.
Louise Tanner Reeve	Buxton, N. Dak.
Mrs. Alfred Charles Rippier (Anna Frances Congdon)	Brooklyn, N. Y.
Mrs. Alonzo Roberson (Margaret Hays)	Binghamton, N. Y.
Charles Levi Shedd	Arlington
Mrs. Clarence Reuben Sloan (Helen Cornwell Hill)	Marietta, Ohio
Mrs. Theodore Lincoln Smith (Alice Louise Gage)	Concord
Mrs. John T. Storm (Cora Elizabeth Brown)	Union, S. C.
Susan Eliza Swallow	South Hanover
John Ailes Taft	Evanston, Ill.
Mrs. John Sturtevant Thatcher (Amelia Elizabeth West)	West Medford
Mrs. Eben Briggs Thomas (Helen Gertrude Streator)	Pasadena, Calif.
Howard Goodell Thompson	Walla Walla, Wash.
Nathan Elbert Truman	Bainbridge, N. Y.
Walter Melvin Tuller	New Rochelle, N. Y.
Mrs. Alice Benjamin Vail	River Head, Long Island, N. Y.
Mrs. Robert Burns Walker (Adelaide Pauline Bangs)	Needham
John Whiting Webber	Newton
Allan Hiram Whitman	Malden
Mrs. Andrew Chalmers Wilson (Mary Fuller Sturges)	Osterville

This gives a total of one Honorary Member, one Corresponding Member, four successors to Pilgrim Tercentenary Members, six new Life Members, two members transferred to Life Membership, and ninety-five Resident Members. This has been another satisfactory year. The total number of new members in 1922 is one hundred and seven, as compared with one hundred and seventeen in 1921; but, not counting the Honorary and Corresponding Members and the successors to previous memberships, the total number of new members is one hundred and one this year, exactly the same as in the previous year.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

The Treasurer submits herewith his annual report for the year ending 31 December 1922.

EXHIBIT I

BALANCE SHEET, 31 DECEMBER 1922

ASSETS

Real Estate (Society's Building and Land)	\$220,000.00
Library, Fixtures and Furnishings	112,270.92
Real Estate (9A Ashburton Place)	55,585.41

\$387,856.33
3,503.28

Cash

Investments (Exhibit II):

Bonds	\$132,404.37
Liberty Bonds	1,014.20
Stocks	39,449.52
Mortgage on Real Estate at 16 Somerset Street	14,300.00
" " " " " 18 " " " " "	37,500.00

\$224,668.09

Registers on hand	5,780.45
Genealogies and Miscellaneous Publications	2,307.48
Vital Records Stock	14,925.33
Consolidated Index	2,888.40
Genealogies from George Homer Partridge	100.00

\$26,001.66

Inventory, Coal on hand	400.00
" " Paper on hand	488.78

\$888.78

Prepaid Insurance	264.50
Account Receivable (rent due)	250.00

\$643,432.64

LIABILITIES

Funds (Exhibit III)	\$589,121.84
Premium Account	2,075.68
Mortgage Note Payable	44,000.00

Income belonging to 1923:

Admissions and Assessments	\$2,659.00
Subscriptions to N. E. H. G. Register	770.00

\$3,429.00

Surplus, Gain from 1922	\$5,903.96
Less Deficit, 1921 (Exhibit IV)	1,097.84

\$4,806.12

\$643,432.64

EXHIBIT II

INVESTMENTS

BONDS		<i>Book Value</i>
2 Boston & Maine R. R. 6's, 1930		\$2,000.00
1 Boston & Maine R. R. 6's, 1930		500.00
2 Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R. R. Co. 3½'s, 1949		1,880.00
5 Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R. R. Co. 4's, 1958		4,890.62
4 Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Ry. Co. 4's, 1934		3,890.00
10 Chicago Junction Rys. & Union Stockyards Co. 4's, 1940		10,000.00
2 Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis R. R. Co. 6's, 1929		1,851.25
5 Consolidated Coal Co. 5's, 1950		4,600.00
8 City of Copenhagen 5½'s, 1944		6,637.50
5 Detroit Edison Co. 6's, 1940		4,802.50
5 Dutch East Indies 6's, 1947		4,793.75
2 Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Ry. Co. 4's, 1928		1,937.50
5 Massachusetts Gas Co. Gold 4½'s, 1929		4,956.25
5 Milwaukee, Sparta & Northwestern Ry. Co. 4's, 1947		4,627.50
4 Missouri Pacific Ry. Co. 5's, 1965 (\$500.00 each)		2,000.00
2 Minneapolis & St. Louis R. R. Co. 5's, 1934		2,000.00
3 New York Central & Hudson River R. R. Co. 3½'s, 1998		2,700.00
5 New York Central R. R. Co. 6's, 1935		4,530.00
6 New York Telephone Co. 6's, 1949		5,765.00
5 New York, New Haven & Hartford R. R. Co. 3½'s, 1947		5,000.00
5 Northern States Power Co. 5's, 1941		4,382.50
5 Northern Westchester Lighting Co. 5's, 1955		4,450.00
1 Pennsylvania-Ohio Power & Light Co. 7½'s, 1940		965.00
5 Pacific Gas & Electric Co. 6's, 1941		5,000.00
3 Pere Marquette R. R. Co. 5's, 1956		300.00
3 Pere Marquette R. R. Co. 4's, 1956		3,000.00
5 Province of Ontario 5½'s, 1937		5,225.00
5 Puget Sound Power & Light Co. 7½'s, 1941		4,875.00
1 Riordon Co. Ltd. 8's, 1940		990.00
5 Southern Pacific R. R. Co. 4's, 1949		4,767.50
8 United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland 5½'s, 1929 and 1937		7,612.50
5 United States Rubber Co. 5's, 1947		4,475.00
3 Western Telephone & Telegraph Co. 5's, 1932		3,000.00
5 Western Union Telegraph Co. 4½'s, 1950		5,000.00
Total Book Value of Bonds		\$132,404.37
1 United States Liberty Bond, 4¼%		1,014.20
STOCKS		<i>Book Value</i>
195 shares American Telephone & Telegraph Co.		\$19,018.50
625 shares Austin Water Co., No. 7		600.00
50 shares Boston & Maine R. R., common, No. B23593		875.00
15 shares Cambridge Gas Light Co., Nos. 4594, 4598, 5331, 5801, 6284		2,686.02
50 shares New England Power Co., preferred		4,737.50
50 shares Pullman Co.		6,107.50
50 shares Standard Oil Co. of New Jersey, preferred, 7%		5,425.00
Total Book Value of Stocks		\$39,449.52

Bonds	\$132,404.37
Liberty Bond	1,014.20
Stocks	39,449.52
Mortgages on Real Estate at 16 Somerset Street	14,300.00
" " " " 18 " "	37,500.00

Total Investments (Exhibit I)	\$224,668.09
---	--------------

FUNDS

Librarian Fund	\$12,763.13
Library Fund	110,601.76
Donors' Free Fund	1,305.00
Ebenezer Alden Fund	1,000.00*
William Sumner Appleton Fund	293.02*
Walter Titus Avery Fund	1,000.00
John Barstow Fund	1,200.00
Robert Charles Billings Fund	5,000.00
Robert Charles Billings Book Fund	5,000.00*
Henry Bond Fund	2,500.00*
John Merrill Bradbury Fund	2,500.00
Edward Ingersoll Browne Fund	1,000.00
Cheney Memorial Book Fund	427.67*
Jonas Gilman Clark Fund	2,000.00
Thomas Crane Fund	1,000.00*
Cushman Genealogical Fund	521.97*
Horace Davis Fund	3,000.00
Benjamin Franklin Dewing Fund	187.67*
Pliny Earle Fund	1,000.00
Robert Henry Eddy Fund	36,788.00
Charles Louis Flint Fund	5,000.00
John Foster Fund	5,000.00
Caroline Sumner Freeman Fund	5,000.00
Charles Edward French Fund	1,000.00*
George Lambert Gould Fund	1,000.00
Robert Cushman Hunnewell Memorial Fund	5,000.00
Moses Kimball Fund	5,000.00
Charles Larned Fund	1,000.00
Williams Latham Fund	1,000.00
George Sumner Mann Fund	2,462.07*
Noah Martin Fund	200.44
Moses Greeley Parker Fund	244.99
Ira Ballou Peck Fund	1,000.00
Mary Warren Russell Fund	3,000.00
Pilgrim Tercentenary Memorial Fund	168,300.00
Samuel Elwell Sawyer Fund	4,000.00
Anne Elizabeth Sever Fund	5,000.00*
Frank Edson Shedd Fund	500.00
Edmund Farwell Slafter Fund	500.00*
George Plumer Smith Fund	10,000.00
Joseph Henry Stickney Fund	1,000.00
Agnes Beville Tedcastle Fund	700.00*
William Cleaves Todd Fund	11,000.00*
William Blanchard Towne Memorial Fund	3,000.00*
William Blake Trask Fund	500.00
John Harvey Treat Fund	10,000.00*
Mehitable Calef Copenhagen Wilson Fund	500.00
Robert Charles Winthrop, Jr., Fund	3,000.00
Cyrus Woodman Fund	1,000.00
Carried forward	\$443,995.72

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

xxxiii

<i>Brought forward</i>	\$443,995.72	
Victor Channing Sanborn Fund	1,000.00	
Building Fund	86,361.10	
Life Membership Fund	41,686.94	
Bulkeley Fund	468.00	
Eddy Town-Record Fund	5,434.99	
Reduction of Mortgage Fund	2,925.09	
Fund Income Account	7,250.00	
	<hr/>	
Total Funds (Exhibit I)		\$589,121.84
The funds starred are more or less restricted and amount to		\$44,592.40

EXHIBIT IV
PROFIT AND LOSS ACCOUNT

Income from Mortgage on Real Estate at 16 Somerset Street		\$505.21
Income from Mortgage on Real Estate at 18 Somerset Street		1,593.75
Income from Stocks and Bonds		9,664.22
Income from Liberty Bonds		231.68
Income from Real Estate (9A Ashburton Place)		1,762.00
Admissions and Assessments	\$7,692.00	
Less 1923 account	2,659.00	
	<hr/>	
		\$5,033.00
Subscriptions to N. E. H. G. Register	\$2,160.00	
Less 1923 account	770.00	
	<hr/>	
		\$1,390.00
General Income		5,129.78
		<hr/>
		\$25,309.64
<i>Expenses:</i>		
Interest on Mortgage	\$2,700.00	
Suspense Account	2,589.39	
Books for Library	776.17	
Binding	870.32	
Society's House, Care and Repairs	2,195.85	
Cataloguing	950.59	
Committee on Papers and Essays	403.94	
Special Committee on Endowment and Members	2,529.05	
Heating and Lighting	1,704.63	
Printing, Postage, and Stationery	2,196.93	
Printing N. E. H. G. Register	5,591.85	
Salaries	5,864.40	
Taxes and Insurance	213.72	
Committee on English Research	26.00	
Miscellaneous Expenses	432.52	
	<hr/>	
		\$29,045.36
Deficit from Operations		\$3,735.72
Transferred to Funds by vote of Council:		
Walter Titus Avery Fund	\$50.00	
Horace Davis Fund	118.75	
Victor Channing Sanborn Fund	42.75	
	<hr/>	
		\$211.50
Reduction in value of Boston & Maine R. R. Stock		8,930.00
		<hr/>
		\$12,877.22

<i>Brought forward</i>		\$12,877.22
Increase in value of Society's House	\$17,781.18	
Increase in value of Vital Records	1,000.00	
		<u>\$18,781.18</u>
Profit and Loss Account for the year	\$5,903.96	
Less Deficit for 1921	1,097.84	
		<u>\$4,806.12</u>
Balance to credit Profit and Loss, 31 December 1922 (Exhibit I)		\$4,806.12

JAMES M. HUNNEWELL, *Treasurer*.

AUDITORS' CERTIFICATES

The books of the New England Historic Genealogical Society for the year ending 31 December 1922 have been audited by me and found to be correct, the balance cash on hand as stated. The securities represented in the investment accounts have not been verified by me.

Boston, 30 January 1923.

GIDEON M. MANSFIELD,
Certified Public Accountant.

The undersigned hereby certify that they have examined the securities of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and have found them to be in accordance with the lists.

HAROLD CLARKE DURRELL } *Auditors*.
J. HARVEY WHITE }

Boston, 1 February 1923.

REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE KIDDER FUND

Boston, 30 DECEMBER 1922.

Balance on hand, 31 December 1921	\$1,079.67
Dividend No. 27, 15 February 1922	100.00
Dividend No. 28, 17 May 1922	100.00
Dividend No. 29, 18 August 1922	75.00
Dividend No. 30, 20 November 1922	75.00
Interest on deposits	12.29
	<u>\$1,441.96</u>
Books	1,052.21
Net Balance on hand, Merchants National Bank, 30 December 1922	\$389.75

The property in the hands of the Trustees consists of fifty shares in the Cabot Manufacturing Company.

WM. SUMNER APPLETON } *Trustees*
JAMES M. HUNNEWELL }
FRANCIS N. BALCH }

REPORT OF THE HISTORIAN

Presented by Rev. LEWIS WILDER HICKS, M.A.

NECROLOGY FOR 1922

*[The dates in the first column indicate the years of election]**Honorary Member*

- 1890 RIGHT HON. JAMES BRYCE, VISCOUNT BRYCE, D.C.L., LL.D., LITT.D., F.R.S., of Hindleap, Forest Row, co. Sussex, England, was born at Belfast, Ireland, 10 May 1838, and died at Sidmouth, co. Devon, England, 22 January.

Corresponding Member

- 1904 DORVIL MILLER WILCOX, B.A., M.D., of Lee, Mass., was born at Lexington, N. Y., 15 February 1841, and died at Pittsfield, Mass., 25 January.
- 1913 EDWARD GOULBURN SINCKLER, F. R. C. I., of Waverley, St. Lawrence, Barbados, B. W. I., was born at St. Michael's, Barbados, 19 November 1856, and died at Waverley 30 June.

Pilgrim Tercentenary Members

- 1920 JULIA LYMAN, of Cambridge, Mass., was born in Boston 30 January 1859, and died at Cambridge 26 January.
- 1921 GEORGE ROBERT WHITE, of Boston, was born at Lynn, Mass., 19 July 1847, and died in Boston 27 January.
- 1919 SHEPHERD BROOKS, A.M., of Boston and Medford, Mass., was born in Baltimore, Md., 23 July 1837, and died in Boston 21 February.
- 1919 JAMES BROWN POTTER, A.B., of New York City, was born in New York City 17 May 1853, and died at West Hampton, Va., 21 February.
- 1919 SAMUEL DALE STEVENS, of North Andover, Mass., was born at North Andover 16 June 1859, and died there 21 February.
- 1919 MRS. ANN MARIA (HIGGINS) SWIFT, of Chicago, Ill., was born at Eastham, Mass., 13 August 1843, and died in Chicago 19 May.
- 1919 WILLIAM ROCKEFELLER, of New York City, was born at Richford, N. Y., 31 May 1841, and died at North Tarrytown, N. Y., 24 June.
- 1920 EDWARD JUDSON MILLSPAUGH, of Utica, N. Y., was born at Richmond, Staten Island, N. Y., 20 June 1861, and died at Utica 14 July.
- 1919 MRS. ALICE WHITE (SHAW) TORREY, of Dorchester, Mass., was born at South Weymouth, Mass., 6 August 1836, and died at Dorchester 18 August.
- 1920 ALBERT ALVIN JENKS, of Pawtucket, R. I., was born at Central Falls, R. I., 1 November 1859, and died at Pawtucket 7 November.
- 1919 JAMES PIERCE STEARNS, of Brookline, Mass., was born at Brookline 10 February 1840, and died there 9 November.
- 1920 WILLIAM WIDDICOMB, of Grand Rapids, Mich., was born at Exeter, co. Devon, England, 12 July 1839, and died at Grand Rapids 27 November.

- 1919 FRANCIS WOOD CARPENTER, of Providence, R. I., was born at Seekonk, Mass., 24 June 1831, and died at Providence 1 December.
- 1921* KIRKLAND HOPKINS GIBSON, A.B., of Chestnut Hill, Mass., was born at Medford, Mass., 12 January 1881, and died at Chestnut Hill 18 December.
- 1919 MRS. HELEN FRANCES (ADAMS) DINSMORE, of Staatsburgh on the Hudson, N. Y., was born in Boston 18 October 1845, and died in New York City 22 December.
- 1919 TIMOTHY HAZEN FOWLER, of Holyoke, Mass., was born in that part of West Springfield, Mass., which is now the town of Agawam, 14 February 1849, and died at Holyoke 23 December.

Life Members

- 1919 HON. A. AUGUSTINE BUTTERFIELD, of Jacksonville, Vt., was born at Wilmington, Vt., 25 June 1844, and died at Jacksonville 1 January.
- 1904 MRS. EMILY (TALBOT) WALKER, of San Mateo, Calif., was born at East Machias, Me., 12 September 1848, and died at San Mateo 20 February.
- 1885 MOSES JONES WENTWORTH, A.M., LL.B., of Chicago, Ill., was born at Sandwich, N. H., 9 May 1848, and died in Chicago 12 March.
- 1897 JEROME CARTER HOSMER, of Dorchester, Mass., was born at Framingham, Mass., 2 November 1834, and died at Dorchester 17 March.
- 1901 HON. GEORGE WINSLOW WIGGIN, of Franklin, Mass., a life member since 1902, was born at Sandwich, N. H., 10 March 1841, and died at Franklin 23 March.
- 1909 MRS. MARY ELISABETH (NEWCOMB) ADDISON, of Quincy, Mass., was born at Quincy 30 May 1852, and died there 9 April.
- 1891 RICHARD MIDDLECOTT SALTONSTALL, A.B., of Chestnut Hill, Mass., a life member since 1912, was born at Chestnut Hill 28 October 1859, and died at Brookline, Mass., 17 April.
- 1905 WILLIAM FITZHALE ABBOT, A.B., of Worcester, Mass., was born in Boston 27 April 1853, and died at Worcester 21 April.
- 1912 HON. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON STOWELL, of Amherst, Mass., was born at Windsor, Vt., 26 July 1840, and died at Amherst 27 April.
- 1911 MRS. ELEANOR TRACY (EUSTIS) PATTEE, of Brookline, Mass., was born in Boston 22 March 1851, and died at Coronado, Calif., 20 May.
- 1900 HENRY CLAY JACKSON, of Boston, a life member since 1902, was born at North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., 19 April 1838, and died in Boston 21 May.
- 1897 LEVI HOLBROOK, M.A., of New York City, a life member since 1898, was born at Westborough, Mass., 7 March 1836, and died at Centre Harbor, N. H., 26 July.
- 1913 WALDO ELIAS BOARDMAN, D.M.D., of Boston, a life member since 1919, was born at Saco, Me., 1 September 1851, and died at Omaha, Nebr., 14 August.
- 1921 LOUIS ELLSWORTH LAFLIN, C.E., of Princeton, N. J., was born at Pittsfield, Mass., 23 March 1861, and died at Princeton 2 September.

*Mr. Gibson succeeded in 1921 to the Pilgrim Tercentenary membership formerly held by his father, the late George Alonzo Gibson, A.B., LL.B.

- 1913 MRS. ABBIE SUSAN (JEFTS) BEEDE, of Hudson, Mass., was born at Marlborough, Mass., 28 August 1859, and died at Hudson 16 September.
- 1868 HENRY HERBERT EDES, A.M., of Cambridge, Mass., a life member since 1871, was born at Charlestown, Mass., 29 March 1849, and died at Cambridge 13 October.
- 1893 HENRY COLE QUINBY, A.M., LL.B., of New York City, a life member since 1919, was born at Lake Village, N. H., 9 July 1872, and died in New York City 23 October.
- 1876 FRANCIS HENRY MANNING, of Boston, was born in Boston 26 August 1847, and died there 31 October.
- 1917 HON. MORGAN GARDNER BULKELEY, M.A., LL.D., of Hartford, Conn., was born at East Haddam, Conn., 26 December 1837, and died at Hartford 6 November.
- 1921 WILLIAM GOODSSELL ROCKEFELLER, B.A., of New York City, was born in New York City 21 May 1870, and died there 30 November.
- 1907 MRS. ELIZABETH STICKNEY (CLAPP) CHENEY, of Boston, was born in Boston 23 August 1839, and died there 11 December.

Resident Members

- 1892 JOHN COTTON CLAPP, of Dorchester, Mass., was born at Dorchester 30 June 1837, and died there 9 January.
- 1891 GEORGE AUGUSTUS SAWYER, A.B., of Cambridge, Mass., was born at Roxbury, Mass., 25 May 1857, and died at Cambridge 14 January.
- 1921 CHARLES HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., of Boston, was born at Johnson, Vt., 13 February 1860, and died in Boston 30 January.
- 1903 REV. EBENEZER THOMPSON, A.B., B.D., of Sarasota, Fla., was born at Pomfret, Conn., 21 November 1846, and died at Sarasota 5 February.
- 1913 HENRY DINGLEY COOLIDGE, of Concord, Mass., was born at Chelsea, Mass., 26 August 1858, and died at Cambridge, Mass., 7 February.
- 1904 MRS. ALICE NICHOLS (COBURN) STEVENS, of Lowell, Mass., was born at Lowell 4 April 1851, and died there 9 February.
- 1904 REV. WILLISTON WALKER, Ph.D., D.D., L.H.D., of New Haven, Conn., was born at Portland, Me., 1 July 1860, and died at New Haven 9 March.
- 1899 AUGUSTUS LARKIN THORNDIKE, of Brewster, Mass., was born in East Boston 10 August 1861, and died in Boston 10 March.
- 1897 HARTLEY FREDERIC ATWOOD, A.B., of Brookline, Mass., was born at Chelsea, Mass., 19 December 1861, and died at Brookline 11 March.
- 1920 WILLIAM FRANCIS WARDEN, of Boston, was born at Bath, Me., 2 June 1872, and died in New York City 22 March.
- 1917 LUCY CARPENTER SWEET, of Attleboro, Mass., was born at Worcester, Mass., 29 December 1855, and died at Attleboro 23 March.
- 1912 HERBERT WOOD KIMBALL, of Newton, Mass., was born in Boston 3 March 1840, and died at Newton 13 April.
- 1903 NATHAN WARREN, of Waltham, Mass., was born at Waltham 11 February 1838, and died there 11 April.
- 1898 GEORGE SAWIN STEWART, B.A., of Watertown, Mass., was born at Newton, Mass., 30 March 1870, and died at Watertown 17 April.

- 1920 MRS. EMILIE SNIFFEN (LESHER) FIRTH, of South Orange, N. J., was born in New York City 25 April 1854, and died at South Orange 26 April.
- 1912 MRS. ANN JANE (FELTON) WARD, of Roxbury, Mass., was born at Batte, Mass., 25 July 1840, and died at Roxbury 8 May.
- 1896 COL. JOSIAH GRANVILLE LEACH, LL.B., of Philadelphia, Pa., was born at Cape May Court House, N. J., 27 July 1842, and died in Philadelphia 27 May.
- 1895 ANDREW MARCELLUS KIDDER, of Somerville, Mass., was born at Charlestown, Mass., 20 May 1845, and died at Somerville 9 June.
- 1915 MRS. ELLA FLORENCE (HOYT) FLICKINGER, of Little Rock, Ark., was born at Brandon, Mich., 18 August 1861, and died at Little Rock 24 June.
- 1916 MRS. MARGARET (KIMBALL) CUMMINGS, of Boston, was born in Boston 19 October 1841, and died at Topsfield, Mass., 14 July.
- 1889 ALEXANDER GRAHAM BELL, Ph.D., M.D., LL.D., Sc.D., of Washington, D. C., was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, 3 March 1847, and died near Baddeck, Cape Breton, 2 August.
- 1890 HON. EDWARD FRANCIS JOHNSON, A.B., LL.B., of Woburn, Mass., was born at Woburn 22 October 1856, and died there 23 September.
- 1913 JAMES WILLIAM SULLIVAN, of Boston, was born at Bradford, Me., 30 November 1848, and died at Brookline, Mass., 24 September.
- 1918 MRS. EMMA FRANCES (UPHAM) ALMY, of East Brookfield, Mass., was born at East Brookfield 22 May 1861, and died there 11 October.
- 1917 FRANK WHITNEY, of Boston, was born at Lynn, Mass., 2 July 1846, and died in Boston 30 October.
- 1904 GEN. LUCIUS ALBERT BARBOUR, of Hartford, Conn., was born at Madison, Ind., 26 January 1846, and died at Hartford 6 November.
- 1862 CHARLES SUMNER FELLOWS, of Minneapolis, Minn., a resident member from 1862 to 1878, a corresponding member from 1878 to 1894, and a resident member again since 1894, was born at Bangor, Me., 18 May 1838, and died at Minneapolis 28 November.
- 1904 ELISHA RHODES BROWN, of Dover, N. H., was born at Cranston, R. I., 28 March 1847, and died at Dover 25 December.
- Deaths that occurred in previous years, but not recorded until now*
- 1880 EDWARD HOWARD BAKER, of Rockford, Ill., a corresponding member, was born at Ferrisburgh, Vt., 5 April 1828, and died at Rockford 26 January 1897.
- 1884 SIR JOHN CAMPBELL ALLEN, LL.D., D.C.L., of Fredericton, N. B., a corresponding member from 1884 to 1890 and an honorary member since 1890, was born in the parish of Kingsclear, York Co., N. B., 1 October 1817, and died at Fredericton 27 September 1898.
- 1915 VICTOR HUGO HAMILTON, B.A., of East Liberty, Ohio, a resident member, was born at East Liberty 7 March 1886, and died there 15 April 1918.
- 1902 MRS. SARAH (BROWN) FOWLER, of Guilford, Conn., a resident member, was born at Collinsville, Conn., 27 August 1846, and died at Guilford 21 April 1921.
- 1905 LAMBERT BIGELOW LAWRENCE, of Foxborough, Mass., a life member, was born at Marlborough, Mass., 2 May 1872, and died in Boston 28 May 1921.
- 1908 JOHN WOOLF JORDAN, LL.D., of Philadelphia, Pa., a corresponding member, was born in Philadelphia 14 September 1840, and died there 11 June 1921.

MEMOIRS
OF THE
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

Prepared by REV. LEWIS WILDER HICKS, M.A., Historian

THE following pages contain obituary notices of members who died during the year 1922, with the addition of nine who died in preceding years. The notices are arranged in the order in which the deaths occurred.

1897

EDWARD HOWARD BAKER, of Rockford, Ill., a corresponding member since 1880, was born at Ferrisburgh, Vt., 5 April 1828, the son of Ira Watson and Mira (Noble) Baker, and died at Rockford 26 January 1897. He traced his descent from Alexander¹ Baker of Boston, Mass., who came from London in 1635 in the *Elizabeth and Ann*, aged 28, with his wife Elizabeth and two children, through Joshua² of New London, Conn., John³ of Woodbury, Conn., Elisha⁴ of Woodbury, Elisha⁵ of Clarendon, Vt., and Ira Watson⁶ of Ferrisburgh, his father. His mother, Mira Noble, was fifth in descent from Thomas¹ Noble, who was in Boston in 1652 and resided later at Springfield and Westfield, Mass., through Matthew² of Westfield, Obadiah³ of Sheffield, Mass., Peter⁴ of Sheffield, and Solomon⁵ of Ferrisburgh, Vt., her father.

His early childhood was spent in his native town and in the neighboring city of Vergennes. When he was about nine years old, his father migrated to the West, and, after living for two years at Madison, then in Geauga Co., but now in Lake Co., Ohio, took up his abode at Rockford, Winnebago Co., Ill., on 6 October 1838, only two years after the first survey of the public lands in this county was begun. Young Edward accompanied his father into the hardships of pioneer life, and was identified with that section of Illinois from his eleventh year until his death—a period of almost sixty years.

His early education was obtained at private schools and from special teachers, and embraced a thorough course in the common branches and in mathematics, natural science, history, literature, Latin, Greek, and French. He was admitted to the freshman class of Knox College, Galesburg, Ill., in June 1845, and in the following September, as a freshman, entered Illinois College, at Jacksonville, in the same State. He did not complete the college course, however, but left college in 1846 and became a teacher in the common schools—first at Athens, then in Sangamon Co., but now in Menard Co., Ill., and in 1847 at Grand Detour, Ogle Co., Ill. In May of the latter year he engaged in business; but in 1852 he entered upon the study of law and in 1854 was admitted to the bar. He never ceased, how-

ever, to be a student, and in his later years, in addition to his legal studies, continued to delve into history, literature, French, German, Latin, books on travel, and biography, and devoted much time to collecting and arranging genealogical material relating to the descendants of his immigrant ancestor, Alexander Baker.

Mr. Baker was not only a leading member of the bar of Winnebago County but was also active and prominent in the development of his adopted town and the region around it. From 1847 to 1852 he served as assistant postmaster at Rockford, and from 1858 to 1864 he was a master in chancery for Winnebago County. He became connected as secretary with the beginnings of various railroad enterprises in that part of Illinois, 1856-1864, and held the office of mayor of Rockford in 1866 and 1868 and that of city attorney in 1876. He was prominent also in Masonic circles, and was the last survivor of the twelve charter members of Rockford Lodge, No. 102, organized 13 February 1851. In politics he was at first a Whig, as was his father, but in 1854 he took an active part in organizing the Republican Party in Winnebago County. Like his paternal ancestors from Alexander Baker down, he was attached to the Congregational Church.

In later life Mr. Baker looked back with justifiable satisfaction on the part that he had taken in promoting the welfare of the community in which he lived. In 1880, when he accepted election as a corresponding member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, he wrote:

"Let the biographer of 'my times' gazette me among the 'rank and file.' If the money that might have been accumulated into riches has been scattered here and there for the beginning of schools, libraries, churches, and needed charities, my children shall not lose their inheritance. If I have served my City, State, or Country, they are not ungrateful, because they have more worthy servants than they have honors to bestow. And if at home or in society I have done *anything* of which it might be said 'well done,' let that be my record and my reward."

On account of poor health the later years of his life were passed quietly, and after his retirement from active pursuits he seldom left Rockford. In 1876 he visited Boston, New York, and Washington, and attended the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia. In 1893 he saw the Columbian Exposition in Chicago.

A tribute to him published in a local paper the day after his death characterized him as follows:

"Mr. Baker was a man of fine mind, of high intellectual attainments. He was a deep and careful student, an omnivorous reader, and possessed a wonderful memory. He was ever eager to enrich his mind with a knowledge of the best things in the arts, sciences and literature. Perhaps no person in the city was better informed on colonial history than he, and his researches in similar fields were marked by the same thoroughness. . . . Mr. Baker was one of the kindest, most genial of men. He was a progressive, energetic citizen, and a man of the strictest integrity."

Mr. Baker married at Rockford, 26 April 1852, Lucy Frances Marsh, born at Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y., 2 August 1833, daughter of Col. Jason and Harriet Moore (Spafford) Marsh. Colonel Marsh

was closely associated with his son-in-law in many public services. Mrs. Baker survived her husband by several years, dying in 1914. Their children, born at Rockford, were: 1. Myra Frances, born 5 November 1858; living unmarried at Rockford in 1922. 2. Charles Henry, born 14 October 1860; living in 1922. 3. Edward William, born 6 May 1866; died 28 November 1920. Three brothers of Mr. Baker also survived him, namely, Charles G., William B., and Henry N., but all three are now deceased.

1898

SIR JOHN CAMPBELL ALLEN, Knight, LL.D., D.C.L., of Fredericton, N. B., a corresponding member from 1884 to 1890 and an honorary member since 1890, was born in the parish of Kingsclear, York Co., N. B., 1 October 1817, the son of John and Jane (Blair) Allen, and died at Fredericton 27 September 1898.

His grandfather, Isaac Allen, practised law at Trenton, N. J., previous to the American Revolution. He was loyal to the British Crown, served as lieutenant colonel of the Second Battalion, New Jersey Volunteers, and settled in Nova Scotia in 1783. When the Province of New Brunswick was organized, he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court, and held that office until his death, in October 1806. He married Sarah Campbell, a native of Philadelphia, Pa.

John Allen, son of Isaac and Sarah (Campbell) Allen and father of the subject of this memoir, was born in Annapolis Co., N. S., 27 June 1784, and died in the parish of Kingsclear, N. B., 29 April 1875. His first wife, Jane Blair, the mother of Sir John Campbell Allen, was born at Fredericton, N. B., and died in 1822. John Allen was for many years a prominent factor in the civil and military affairs of the Province of New Brunswick. In his younger days he was a captain in the New Brunswick Fencibles, a corps raised in the Province during the War of 1812 and commanded by Gen. John Coffin. That regiment was disbanded in 1817; and he was subsequently appointed lieutenant colonel and inspecting field officer of the Provincial Militia, serving in that capacity until the office was abolished, and later he was appointed quartermaster general. From 1809 to 1847 he represented York County in the Provincial Assembly.

John Campbell Allen was educated at the Collegiate School in Fredericton, and studied law with Hon. John Simcoe Saunders, son of the then chief justice of New Brunswick. He was admitted as an attorney in October 1838, and became a member of the bar of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick in October 1840. As a young man he was active in military affairs, joining as early as 1835 a volunteer company of artillery that in 1838 became part of a regiment known as the New Brunswick Royal Artillery. He rose to the rank of captain in the militia (1840), served from 1844 to 1848 as aide-de-camp on the staff of Sir William Colebrook, Lieutenant Governor of New Brunswick, and retired from the service in 1865.

His most important services to New Brunswick were performed in civil life. In 1845 he was appointed one of the commissioners to

settle the claims to land in the Madawaska Settlement, under Article Four of the Treaty of Washington of 1842, commonly called the Ashburton Treaty. That part of the disputed territory which became British soil was inhabited by Acadian French, to whom the Provincial Government refused to issue grants; and from 1845 to 1847 the commission appointed to investigate and adjust these difficulties was engaged in hearing and determining the claims of all settlers between the Grand Falls of the St. John River and the St. Francis River. In 1847 he published the "Rules of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick," with notes relating to the practice of the Court, a book commonly known as "Allen's Rules." In 1849 he was appointed reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, and the six volumes of decisions which he published are known as "Allen's Reports." From November 1851 to January 1856 Mr. Allen served as clerk of the Provincial Executive Council. In 1852 he was elected mayor of Fredericton and held the office for three years, and was the first mayor of Fredericton to be elected by popular vote, this office having previously been filled by appointment of the Council. In February 1856 he was elected a representative from York County to the General Assembly of New Brunswick, and in May 1856 was appointed solicitor general, holding that office until the following year, when his party was defeated. Declining the position of queen's counsel in 1860, he reëntered the Assembly in 1862, was elected speaker, and served as such until the dissolution of the Assembly in 1865. He was again returned to the Assembly as an opponent of confederation in April of that year, and was appointed attorney general. In June 1865 he and Hon. Albert J. Smith, afterwards Sir Albert J. Smith, were sent as delegates to London, to present the objections of New Brunswick to the proposed Canadian Confederation. On 21 September 1865 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, and on 8 October 1875 he succeeded Hon. William J. Ritchie as chief justice. On 8 October 1866 he had been appointed vice president of the Court of Governor and Council, for determining suits relating to marriage and divorce; and in June 1878 he was elected, in place of the late Governor Wilmot, as an arbitrator in the Northwestern Boundary dispute, the other arbitrators being Sir Edward Thornton, British minister at Washington, and Chief Justice Harrison of Ontario. But, unfortunately, his judicial duties would not permit him to enter upon this work, and he accordingly resigned.

He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of New Brunswick in 1882, and that of Doctor of Civil Law from King's College, Windsor, N. S., in 1890. He was knighted by Queen Victoria in 1889. In 1888 on the fiftieth anniversary of his admission as an attorney, he was presented with a valuable piece of plate by the members of the St. John bar; and in 1893 the New Brunswick bar presented to the Supreme Court a life-size portrait of the Chief Justice, which now hangs in the court room in Fredericton.

In November 1893, while holding court at St. Andrews, Charlotte Co., N. B., Chief Justice Allen was stricken with paralysis, and this

illness compelled him to resign his office and to retire from public life and eventually caused his death.

Chief Justice Allen was a communicant of the Church of England. He was a highly valued member of the synod and church society of the diocese, a warden of the parish church for twenty years, and in 1877 and 1880 a delegate to the Provincial Synod at Montreal. His ability and high personal character were known and appreciated by his many acquaintances of the legal profession in the United States as well as throughout the Dominion of Canada; and his enforced retirement from the seat of honor which he had so long and so ably filled was looked upon with sincere regret.

He was twice proffered the lieutenant-governorship of his native Province, first in 1878, by Alexander MacKenzie, the leader of the Liberal Government of that day, and secondly in 1893, by the then Conservative administration.

He married, 3 July 1845, Margaret Austin Drury, daughter of Charles Drury, Esq., a captain in the Twenty-ninth Regiment of Infantry, who died at St. John in 1835. Seven sons and two daughters were born of this union, namely, John, now deceased, Charles Drury, who died at sea in August 1882, William K., now deceased, Thomas Carleton, K.C., D.C.L., of Fredericton, now registrar of the Supreme Court and deputy attorney general, Frances, who died in 1856, Hon. Edmund Head, now of Fredericton, and George Winthrop, Henry, and another daughter — all three now deceased.

1918

VICTOR HUGO HAMILTON, B.A., of East Liberty, Logan Co., Ohio, a resident member since 1915, was born at East Liberty 7 March 1886, the son of Fremont C. and Cora Dell (James) Hamilton, and died there 15 April 1918. He was fifth in descent from Hugh Hamilton and his wife, ——— (Walker), through their son James, who was born 24 May 1754, married Mary Craine (born 15 July 1752, died near Titusville, Pa., 8 January 1824), and died at Cherrytree, Venango Co., Pa., 15 February 1837. Richard Hamilton, son of James, was born 10 March 1784, married Ann Reynolds (born 4 June 1789, died at Cherrytree 17 September 1830), daughter of William and Lydia (Thomas) Reynolds, and died at Cherrytree 18 December 1844. James Walker Hamilton, son of Richard, was born 22 October 1811, married, 3 April 1839, Climena Allen (born at Montpelier, Vt., 9 February 1814, died at East Liberty, Ohio, 20 July 1893), daughter of Asaph and Sarah (McCloud) Allen, migrated to Ohio, and died at East Liberty 1 August 1879. His son, Fremont C. Hamilton, father of the subject of this memoir, was born at East Liberty 27 October 1856, married, 28 June 1883, Cora Dell James (born at East Liberty 15 February 1859), daughter of Spain N. and Nancy M. (Howe) James, and resides at East Liberty.

Victor Hugo Hamilton was prepared for college at the East Liberty High School and the Toledo (Ohio) High School, entered the Ohio State University, at Columbus, in 1904, and received there the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1908.

After leaving the University he entered the Hamilton Bank at East Liberty as assistant cashier, and in 1915 was promoted to the position of cashier, which he held until illness compelled his retirement. In 1916 he was elected treasurer of the township in which he lived, and was fulfilling the duties of this office at the time of his death.

A man of pleasing, genial disposition, Mr. Hamilton had numerous friends both in business and social circles, and took a prominent part in the civic life of the community. He was also affiliated with the Masons and Odd Fellows.

He married, 28 June 1912, Gretchen H. Lawson, born at Bellefontaine, Ohio, 3 January 1893, daughter of Thomas E. and Rosa (Lease) Lawson, who survives him, with two children, John Lawson Hamilton and Donald Hamilton. His parents and two sisters, Mrs. Lucy Miller of Lorain, Ohio, and Donna Hamilton of East Liberty, are also living.

1920

HON. ALFRED WILLIAM SAVARY, M.A., D.C.L., of Annapolis Royal, N. S., a corresponding member since 1913, was born at Plympton, Digby Co., N. S., 10 October 1831, the son of Sabine and Olive (Marshall) Savary, and died at Annapolis Royal 30 March 1920, his death having been reported in the *Necrology* for 1921.

He was descended from several families of early New England. Thomas¹ Savory was in the service of the Plymouth Colony in April 1634, being a member of the expedition led by John Howland against the trespasser Hocking on the Kennebec, and afterwards lived for many years at Plymouth. In his will, dated 1 April 1674 and proved 7 March 1676, he leaves all his estate to his wife Ann. From this Thomas Savory the subject of this memoir was descended through Samuel² of Plymouth and Rochester, Mass., born 4 June 1651, Thomas³ of Rochester and Plymouth, born 3 October 1681, died about 1731, Uriah,⁴ born 30 April 1708, who married, 3 September 1738, Deborah Bumpus (born 31 August 1713, died 16 February 1792), daughter of Isaac and Mary (Perry) Bumpus of Rochester, and Nathan,⁵ born in 1748, who served in the Colonial forces in the early days of the Revolutionary War, fighting then, as he claimed, "for redress of grievances, but not for independence," but did not favor the separation of the Colonies from Great Britain and migrated after the War to Nova Scotia. At Digby in that Province he married, 28 May 1785, as his second wife, Deidamia Sabin, daughter of Jeremiah and Susanna (Le Valley) Sabin, and a descendant through her mother of the Huguenot family of Levalley or Lavallée, which came to Marblehead, Mass., from France or from the Channel Islands. Nathan⁵ Savary, who died in 1826, was the father of seventeen children, five by his first wife, Elizabeth Nye, and twelve by his second wife, Deidamia Sabin. The second child and oldest son by his second marriage was Sabine⁶ Savary, who was born 20 March 1788, and died 1 May 1878. He married, 15 November 1821, Olive Marshall, born at Yarmouth, N. S., 11 April 1801, daughter of Samuel and Olive (Haskell) Marshall. Samuel Marshall

was a prominent merchant and shipowner of Yarmouth and a member of the Provincial Parliament from 1812 until his death the next year at the age of 55. Olive Haskell's father, William Haskell, Jr., came with his father, William, Sr., from Beverly, Mass., about 1767, and was one of the early settlers of Yarmouth. Sabine⁶ Savary always resided in Plympton, Digby Co., where he carried on trade with Eastport, Me., Boston, and St. John, N. B., and in his later years engaged in shipbuilding. From early manhood he was a member of the Church of England. He was the father of three daughters and one son, of whom the last-mentioned, Alfred William, is the subject of this memoir.

Through Mary (Perry) Bumpus, daughter of Ezra and Rebecca (Freeman) Perry of Sandwich, Mass., and mother of his great-grandmother, Deborah (Bumpus) Savary, Alfred William Savary was also a descendant of Elder William Brewster and Gov. Thomas Prentice of the Plymouth Colony.

He was prepared for college by private tutors and at the Windsor College School, and entered King's College, at Windsor, N. S., where he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1854, that of Master of Arts in 1857, and the honorary degree of Doctor of Civil Law in 1909. At college he distinguished himself especially in the classics.

Choosing the law as his profession, he studied in New Brunswick, was admitted to the bar of that province in 1857, and, after practising for four years at St. John, returned to Nova Scotia in 1862 and continued his professional career at Digby.

For three years he served as inspector of public schools for Digby County. In 1863 he entered politics as an unsuccessful candidate for a seat in the Nova Scotia Legislature. In 1867, however, as an anti-confederation candidate in Digby County, he was elected to the First Parliament of the Dominion of Canada by an overwhelming majority, and for the first two years as a member of that body gave vigorous support to the policy of those favoring a repeal of the newly formed union. In 1870 the opposition to the Dominion decreased, and Mr. Savary went over to the side of the Government and was reelected to the Second Parliament of the Dominion, in 1872, as a Government candidate. His parliamentary career, however, came to an end in 1874, when he was defeated in the general election. For some time previous to his death he was, with perhaps one exception, the last surviving member of the First Parliament of the Dominion.

In his chosen profession he was recognized as a leader of marked ability, he was created queen's counsel in 1870, and was appointed, 21 August 1876, a judge of the newly established county courts for the counties of Annapolis, Digby, and Yarmouth, a position which he held until his retirement on a pension in 1907. "As a judge," says a Nova Scotia newspaper, "he was fearless in his decisions and enjoyed the respect and confidence of everyone."

It is, however, as a genealogist and antiquarian and as the historian of Annapolis County that Judge Savary merits special commemoration in these pages. Among his numerous writings should be mentioned his "Genealogical and Biographical Record of the Savary

Families . . . and of the Severy Family," published in Boston in 1893, with a Supplement published in 1905, and his "History of the County of Annapolis," published in 1897, and based on material gathered by the late W. A. Calnek, which, at the request of the estate of the latter, Judge Savary undertook in 1893 to edit and complete. In 1907 he published "The Narrative of Col. David Fanning, a Loyalist of North Carolina in the American Revolution," in 1911 he contributed to the London *Genealogist* a paper (afterwards reprinted in pamphlet form) on the ancestry of Gen. Sir William Fenwick Williams of Kars, and a partial Johnston genealogy and a Hunt genealogy, both from his pen, were published in *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*. In the Halifax *Acadian Recorder* of 20 April 1920 Rev. Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, D.C.L., of Boston, a native of Nova Scotia, a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and a well-known writer and authority on Nova Scotia history and genealogy, paid to Judge Savary as an historian a well-deserved tribute, which is in part as follows:

"The service to local history in our province rendered by the late Judge Savary in the course of his long life, although recognized cordially by our various provincial newspapers, deserves from a brother local historian an especial tribute of unqualified praise.

"The faithful and accurate local historian in these enlightened days is rightly considered a benefactor to society, and his work is held in the high esteem it deserves. Judge Savary, like the late Mr. Israel Longworth, of Truro, was a born historian, and he must early have begun to gather facts for the valuable work he later put into print in books and pamphlets. On the shelves of the various libraries in Boston, as elsewhere, stand his 'Savary Genealogy,' a work that family historians constantly appeal to and will always highly prize, and the 'History of Annapolis County,' largely prepared by the late Mr. Calnek, another born historian of our province, but edited and published with stupendous labor and expense by Judge Savary, without whose interest in such work we should have no history in print of the county in which our provincial history begins. . . . To future generations his work in connection with Mr. Calnek's will stand as one of the most valuable literary products of Nova Scotia in the nineteenth century, or indeed in any time."

Judge Savary was a member of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, the meetings of which he attended regularly, taking an active interest in its proceedings, of the Wiltshire (England) Archæological Society, of the American Historical Association, and of the Champlain Society, a corresponding member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and an honorary fellow of the Manorial Society of England.

He was a communicant of the Anglican Church, and took a very deep interest in its work. He was a member of the Diocesan, Provincial, and General Synods of the Church, attended almost every session of each body, and served on several committees of each.

He married first, 20 February 1877, Elizabeth Crookshank Otty, born 29 November 1851, died 8 October 1887, daughter of Henry Phipps and Hetty (Howe) Otty of St. John, N. B.; and secondly, 16 June 1892, Eliza Theresa Hunt, daughter of Rev. Abraham Spurr and Catherine (Johnston) Hunt, who survived him. By his first

wife he had four children, viz.: 1. Rev. Thomas William, B.A. (Toronto University, 1900), Rector of St. James' Church, Kingston, Ontario, born 8 January 1878; married, in July 1905, Edna Neve, daughter of Reginald Neve of Winnipeg, Manitoba. 2. Effie Howe, born 4 February 1879; died unmarried 28 April 1896. 3. Henry Phipps Otty, a barrister of Calgary, Alberta, born 12 September 1880. 4. John Howe, born 28 January 1882; died 28 January 1913.

Funeral services for Judge Savary were held at St. Luke's Church, Annapolis Royal, on 1 April 1920, and the interment was at Digby.

H. E. S.

JACOB HENRY SCHIFF, of New York City, a Pilgrim Tercentenary member since 1919, was born at Frankfort on the Main, Germany, 10 January 1847, the son of Mortimer Schiff, and died at his home in New York City 25 September 1920, after an illness of about six months, his death having been reported in the *Necrology* for 1920. In his veins flowed the blood of those who have left their imprint upon Jewish life in Germany, and his ancestors included scholars and leaders in a community which has been the mirror of the active life of the Jewish spirit during the past century.

His early education was obtained from resources within his native city, and he took his first steps in finance in the banking house of a relative. Endowed with a keen perception and clear judgment, which dominated his character and won him his position, wealth, and esteem in maturer life, he early saw the greater possibilities of success in America and emigrated hither in 1865, at the age of eighteen. His first position here was as clerk in a bank, where his natural acumen and energy won him promotion and in a short time the junior partnership in the new brokerage firm of Dodge, Schiff & Company.

Conscious of the restrictions of his education, Mr. Schiff went to Europe to study advanced financial methods. Upon his return in 1875, he married the daughter of Solomon Loeb, head of the banking house of Kuhn, Loeb & Company, where he was admitted into partnership and esteemed for his counsel. Ten years later, in 1885, when Mr. Loeb retired, he was made the head of the firm, which has so expanded its business as to stand as one of the great banking houses of the world.

It was the support of Mr. Schiff and his firm that helped E. H. Harriman to accomplish the great financial venture whereby the Union Pacific Railroad was reorganized in 1897 and later obtained control of the Southern Pacific and other railroads. It was in recognition of Mr. Harriman's ability as a railroad organizer that Mr. Schiff gave him such support, although he was a warm personal friend of James J. Hill, Mr. Harriman's rival in the struggle for the control of the transcontinental lines. The ability of Kuhn, Loeb & Company to back great projects constituted them benefactors of the country, for it was their money that made the Pennsylvania Railroad tunnel into New York City a possibility, that raised the renowned Pennsylvania Railroad Station, that placed millions of

dollars worth of Pennsylvania bonds in France, and that floated a bond issue of \$200,000,000 for the Japanese Government to aid in carrying on the war against the Russians. Mr. Schiff's sympathies were deeply affected by the oppression of the Russian people, and the action of his firm was his way of aiding the foes of the old regime; but later he is said to have regretted his action, as he considered that the Japanese nation had become a greater peril.

Respected for his honor and integrity in business affairs, Mr. Schiff enjoyed a very wide and cosmopolitan circle of business friends. Added to these were personal friends who shared in his social pleasures and benefactions, for he was connected as an officer, trustee, or donor with a countless number of business houses and philanthropic institutions. Among his charities may be mentioned his munificent gift to Barnard College, his gift of the Semitic Museum to Harvard University, generous contributions to the Jewish Theological Seminary of New York City, and lavish sums for war-relief work of all kinds.

Mr. Schiff knew no racial distinctions. He was an American citizen first and foremost, and he aided and abetted all good and worthy causes irrespective of race or creed. It was his idealism that made him one of the most eminent financiers and philanthropists in the country, as well as a glowing example of a noble American citizen. Many of the leading men of the country, Jews and Gentiles, men of all nationalities and all creeds, paid ardent tribute to his virtues after his death.

He married, in 1875, Therese Loeb, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, daughter of Solomon and Fanny (Kuhn) Loeb. She survives him, together with a son, Mortimer Leo Schiff, B.A. (Amherst College, 1896), honorary M.A. (*ib.*, 1906), also a Pilgrim Tercentenary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, who married, 30 April 1901, Adèle Gertrude Neustadt, daughter of Sigmund and Agnes (Richard) Neustadt, and is a member of his father's firm, and a daughter, Mrs. Felix M. Warburg. Two brothers, Philip and Ludwig Schiff, retired bankers of Frankfort, Germany, also survived Mr. Schiff.

1921

MRS. SARAH (BROWN) FOWLER, of Guilford, Conn., a resident member since 1902, was born at Collinsville, Conn., 27 August 1846, the daughter of Samuel William Brown, M.D., and his wife, Hannah (Humphreys), and died at Guilford 21 April 1921. She traced her descent from James Brown of Middletown, Conn., through his son Samuel, his grandson William, and his great-grandson Samuel William, her father, who was born at Hartford, Conn., 13 April 1802. Her mother, Hannah Humphreys, born at Canton, Conn., 25 May 1811, was the daughter of Decius and Laura (Adams) Humphreys. Among her ancestors were members of such prominent New England families as the Chittendens, Bishops, Evartses, Howells, Goodriches, Wellses, Grants, Woodbridges, Dudleys, Leetes, Phelps, and Griswolds.

She received her early education in public and private schools at

Petaluma, Calif., whither her mother went four years after the birth of the daughter to join her father, who had settled there as a practising physician. From the age of sixteen she attended the famous Hartford (Conn.) Female Seminary, where she was graduated in 1865. She afterwards gave special attention to the study of music. After graduation she became a teacher in the high school at Guilford, where she resided for the rest of her life, devoting herself in later years to the tracing of ancestral lines and to other professional work as a genealogist. She was instrumental in organizing a scholarship in the new Connecticut College for Women at New London.

She was married, 17 November 1886, to Henry Eliot Fowler, son of Henry and Sally Amelia (Hart) Fowler, who survives her.

LAMBERT BIGELOW LAWRENCE, of Foxborough, Mass., a life member since 1905, was born at Marlborough, Mass., 2 May 1872, the son of Henry Otis and Ada Genevieve (Bigelow) Lawrence, and died in Boston 28 May 1921. He traced his descent from Henry¹ Lawrence, through John² of Watertown and Groton, Mass., Enoch³ of Groton, Nathaniel,⁴ Nathaniel,⁵ Thomas,⁶ Thomas,⁷ Parker,⁸ and Henry Otis,⁹ his father, who was born at Marlborough 21 June 1833. He numbered also among his ancestors members of the Garfield, Howe, Whitney, Warren, and other early New England families.

His early education was obtained in the public schools of his native town and at the Northborough (Mass.) High School, where he was graduated in 1890. After his graduation he attended the Bryant and Stratton Commercial School in Boston, and then accepted the position of head bookkeeper with the S. H. Howe Company, which he left to accept a similar position with Caton Brothers of Foxborough. He made his residence in the latter town for twenty-one years, and was connected with the Caton Company for the larger part of that time.

Mr. Lawrence was a trustee of the Foxborough Savings Bank, a director of the Northborough National Bank, and a member of the Foxborough Club. He belonged to the Unitarian Church of Northborough and to several Masonic orders.

He married, 13 June 1906, Aurora Alice Heath of Northborough, his classmate in the high school there, who survives him, together with a daughter, Evelyn Heath Lawrence, and a sister, Mrs. Ellen B. Mack of Hudson, Mass.

JOHN WOOLF JORDAN, LL.D., of Philadelphia, Pa., a corresponding member since 1908, was born in Philadelphia 14 September 1840, the son of Francis and Emily (Woolf) Jordan, and died there 11 June 1921.

His great-grandfather, Frederick Jordan, was born in co. Kent, England, in 1744, and was a sergeant in the Second New Jersey Continental Line in the Yorktown campaign. He married Catherine Eckel of Bucks Co., Pa., and died in Hunterdon Co., N. J., in 1784. Frederick's son John was born in Hunterdon Co., N. J., 1 September 1770, married, 23 August 1804, Elizabeth Henry, and died in Phila-

delphia 17 February 1845. Francis Jordan, son of John and father of the subject of this memoir, was born in Philadelphia 26 June 1815, and died 13 August 1885. He married Emily Woolf (born in Philadelphia 12 November 1821, died 4 September 1889), daughter of John Lewis and Margaret (Ewing) Woolf and granddaughter of Lewis Woolf, a private in the Cavalry, and John Ewing, a captain of Infantry, in the Revolution. Elizabeth Henry, wife of John Jordan, was the daughter of Hon. William and Sabrina Henry. Her father was an associate justice of the courts of Northampton Co., Pa., 1788-1814, and a presidential elector in 1792. Her grandfather, Hon. William Henry, who was born in Chester Co., Pa., 24 January 1734, and died at Lancaster, Pa., 15 December 1786, was of Scotch ancestry, his grandparents, Robert and Mary A. Henry, natives of Scotland, coming to Pennsylvania in 1722 and dying in Chester County. He was a man of rare distinction, who served as armorer of the troops of Generals Braddock and Forbes in the expeditions against Fort Duquesne, was commissioned justice of the peace for Lancaster County in 1758, 1770, and 1777, was a justice of the Courts of Common Pleas, 1780, a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly, 1776, a member of the Pennsylvania Council of Safety, 1777, treasurer of Lancaster County, 1777-1786, armorer of Pennsylvania and assistant commissary general, 1778, and a member of the Congress of the Confederation, 1784-85. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society and of other learned bodies and a patron of Benjamin West, whose first figure picture from a living model, "The Death of Socrates," is still in the possession of the family.

John Woolf Jordan was educated in private schools in Philadelphia and at the Nazareth Hall Military Academy, a Moravian school, where he was graduated in 1856. In 1902 he received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Lafayette College.

In the Civil War he organized Starr's battery, Thirty-second Regiment of Pennsylvania Militia, of which he was quartermaster sergeant in the Gettysburg campaign; and he was a member of the First Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers Veteran Corps.

His life was given to literary study, writing, and to the work of his position as librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He was secretary of the council of that organization, its corresponding secretary, assistant librarian, 1885-1903, and since 1903 its librarian. He was editor of *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* since 1887 and of the "Biographical History of Pennsylvania Families," and gave most valuable assistance to Sir George Otto Trevelyan, who constantly called upon him for material while he was writing his history of the American Revolution.

The wide range of his patriotic and civic interests is shown in the list of societies and clubs to which he belonged and the positions he held in them. He was founder and president of the Federation of Pennsylvania Historical Societies, a member of the Pennsylvania State Historic Commission, secretary of the Valley Forge Park Commission, a founder of the Society of Sons of the Revolution, a member of the Society of the Cincinnati and of the Baronial Order of Runnymede, vice president of the Colonial Society of Pennsylvania, vice

president of the Swedish Colonial Society, a member of the Pennsylvania State Commission having in charge the preparing of the history of the part taken by Pennsylvania in the World War, and a member of the Penn, Philadelphia Barge, Bethlehem, Pittsburgh, and Art Clubs, together with many other patriotic and historical societies. He should be remembered, also, as a leader in the movement which led to the observance of Flag Day.

Among his writings are the following: "Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, during the Revolution, 1775-1783," "Military Hospitals at Bethlehem and Lititz, Pennsylvania, during the Revolution," "The Moravians at Broad Bay, Maine," "Franklin as a Genealogist," "Narrative of John Heckewelder's Journey to the Wabash in 1792," "Notes of Travel of John Heckewelder to Ohio, 1797," "Bishop Spangenburg's Notes of Travel to Onondaga in 1745."

Mr. Jordan married, 19 May 1883, Anne Page, daughter of Alfred and Rebecca S. (Jinnet) Page, who survives him, together with three children, Wilfred, Helen, and Bevan Page Yeates.

GEORGE GERY MILNER-GIBSON-CULLUM, M.A., F.S.A., of Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, England, an honorary member since 1918, was born in London, England, 5 November 1857, the son of Right Hon. Thomas and Susanna Arethusa (Cullum) Milner-Gibson, and died unmarried at his residence, Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds, 21 November 1921, his death having been reported in the *Necrology* for 1921.

He was of distinguished ancestry both on his father's and his mother's side. His great-grandfather, Rev. Thomas Gibson, belonged to a family settled at Dovercourt-cum-Harwich in Essex and at Ipswich in Suffolk. His grandfather, Thomas Milner Gibson, married Isabella Glover, daughter of Henry Glover of Chester, served at Trinidad, B. W. I., as a major in the British Army, and, returning to England, died there in May 1807, his widow marrying secondly, in July 1810, Thomas Whiting Wootton, who died in 1844. Major Gibson's only child, Thomas, the father of the subject of this memoir, was prominent in English politics in the first half of the reign of Queen Victoria. He was born at Port of Spain, Trinidad, 3 September 1806, was brought to England by his parents in 1807, and, after the necessary preparation at various schools and under a private tutor, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1830. He married, 23 February 1832, Susanna Arethusa Cullum, who was born at Southgate Green, Bury St. Edmunds, 11 January 1814, became after her marriage a leader in London society, embraced in her later years the doctrines of the Church of Rome, and died in Paris 23 February 1885. She was the only child of Rev. Sir Thomas Gery Cullum of Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds, who was the eighth and last of a line of baronets that began when Sir Thomas Cullum of Hawstead and Hardwick, an alderman of London and sheriff of London in 1646, was created a baronet on 18 June 1660. Sir Dudley Cullum, the third baronet of this family, was high sheriff of Suffolk in 1690 and a member of Parliament for the county in 1702. Thomas Gibson, on 7 February

1839, assumed by royal licence the additional surname of Milner before that of Gibson, to show his respect for the memory of Robert Milner of Ipswich. He was elected to Parliament from Ipswich as a Conservative in July 1837, but resigned his seat two years later, having espoused the Liberal cause. As a Liberal candidate for Parliament he was defeated by the electors of Ipswich in 1839, but some two years later, in 1841, he was returned for Manchester. He had become ere this an enthusiastic advocate of free trade and an influential supporter of Cobden in the agitation against the Corn Laws. In July 1846 he was appointed vice president of the Board of Trade in Lord John Russell's ministry, holding this office until April 1848, and was made a member of the Privy Council (8 July 1846). His speeches at this period in opposition to the Corn Laws were able and convincing. In March 1857 he seconded Cobden's motion of censure of Lord Palmerston's Chinese policy, but he lost his seat for Manchester because of his opposition to the Crimean War. In December 1857, however, he was returned for Ashton-under-Lyne, co. Lancaster, and, when Lord Palmerston's bill to amend the law of conspiracy came up for its second reading, he moved a vote of censure of the Government which was carried and led to Lord Palmerston's resignation, 19 February 1858. But in the later ministry of Palmerston, 1859-1865, and in the brief ministry of Lord John Russell, 1865-66, Mr. Milner-Gibson again held office, first as president of the Poor Law Board, 25 June to 10 July 1859, and then as president of the Board of Trade, with a seat in the Cabinet, from July 1859 to July 1866. While holding the latter office he took an important part in bringing about the abolition of the newspaper stamp, the advertisement duty, and the excise on paper, so-called "taxes on knowledge," of which he had long advocated the repeal. He continued to represent Ashton-under-Lyne in Parliament until 1868, when he was defeated as a candidate for reëlection (17 November) and withdrew from public life. Retiring from office with an annual pension of £2000, he refused the governorship of the Mauritius, which was offered to him in March 1869, and also the honor of Knight Commander of the Bath. His residence was at Theberton House, Suffolk, but he spent much of his time after his retirement in yachting in the Mediterranean, and died at Algiers, on board his yacht, the *Resolute*, 25 February 1884. His wife had borne to him several children, of whom only two survived their parents, namely, Jasper Milner-Gibson of Theberton House, Suffolk, and the fifth son, George Gery Milner-Gibson, who in 1873, on the death of his maternal grandmother, Lady Cullum (Mary Anne Eggers), had succeeded to Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds, and by royal licence had assumed the additional surname of Cullum and the Cullum arms.

The Right Hon. Thomas Milner-Gibson and his wife had a second residence in Paris, and from early childhood their son George was acquainted with the manners and customs of France as well as England. He received his preliminary education in Paris, at Wellesley House, Twickenham, and at Burlington House, Spring Grove, Isleworth, in England, and studied under private tuition at Great

president of the Swedish Colonial Society, a member of the Pennsylvania State Commission having in charge the preparing of the history of the part taken by Pennsylvania in the World War, and a member of the Penn. Philadelphia Barge, Bethlehem, Pittsburgh, and Art Clubs, together with many other patriotic and historical societies. He should be remembered, also, as a leader in the movement which led to the observance of Flag Day.

Among his writings are the following: "Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, during the Revolution, 1775-1783," "Military Hospitals at Bethlehem and Lititz, Pennsylvania, during the Revolution," "The Moravians at Broad Bay, Maine," "Franklin as a Genealogist," "Narrative of John Heckewelder's Journey to the Wabash in 1792," "Notes of Travel of John Heckewelder to Ohio, 1797," "Bishop Spangenburg's Notes of Travel to Onondaga in 1745."

Mr. Jordan married, 19 May 1883, Anne Page, daughter of Alfred and Rebecca S. (Jinnet) Page, who survives him, together with three children, Wilfred, Helen, and Bevan Page Yeates.

GEORGE GERY MILNER-GIBSON-CULLUM, M.A., F.S.A., of Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, England, an honorary member since 1918, was born in London, England, 5 November 1857, the son of Right Hon. Thomas and Susanna Arethusa (Cullum) Milner-Gibson, and died unmarried at his residence, Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds, 21 November 1921, his death having been reported in the *Necrology* for 1921.

He was of distinguished ancestry both on his father's and his mother's side. His great-grandfather, Rev. Thomas Gibson, belonged to a family settled at Dovercourt-cum-Harwich in Essex and at Ipswich in Suffolk. His grandfather, Thomas Milner Gibson, married Isabella Glover, daughter of Henry Glover of Chester, served at Trinidad, B. W. I., as a major in the British Army, and, returning to England, died there in May 1807, his widow marrying secondly, in July 1810, Thomas Whiting Wootton, who died in 1844. Major Gibson's only child, Thomas, the father of the subject of this memoir, was prominent in English politics in the first half of the reign of Queen Victoria. He was born at Port of Spain, Trinidad, 3 September 1806, was brought to England by his parents in 1807, and, after the necessary preparation at various schools and under a private tutor, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1830. He married, 23 February 1832, Susanna Arethusa Cullum, who was born at Southgate Green, Bury St. Edmunds, 11 January 1814, became after her marriage a leader in London society, embraced in her later years the doctrines of the Church of Rome, and died in Paris 23 February 1885. She was the only child of Rev. Sir Thomas Gery Cullum of Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds, who was the eighth and last of a line of baronets that began when Sir Thomas Cullum of Hawstead and Hardwick, an alderman of London and sheriff of London in 1646, was created a baronet on 18 June 1660. Sir Dudley Cullum, the third baronet of this family, was high sheriff of Suffolk in 1690 and a member of Parliament for the county in 1702. Thomas Gibson, on 7 February

Barton vicarage in Suffolk. Entering Trinity College, Cambridge, he was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1880 and to that of Master of Arts in 1881.

In the eighties he seemed to be about to follow in his father's footsteps and to enter Parliament, being the second Liberal candidate for Bury; but, when the borough was deprived of one of its seats in the House of Commons by the passing of the Redistribution of Seats Bill in 1885, he retired in favor of the senior Liberal candidate, Mr. J. A. Hardcastle, and did not again come forward as a candidate for political honors.

His mother had spent many years of her childhood and girlhood in Italy, with her father, and it was in Naples that she met her future husband. She enjoyed the friendship of the Brownings and Mrs. Shelley, and was closely associated with some of the leaders in the cause of Italian liberty, to which she was passionately devoted and to which in her later years she was able to render helpful service; for her *salon* in London was frequented at various times by many distinguished foreign refugees, among them Louis Napoleon, Mazzini, Victor Hugo, and Louis Blanc, and by some of the leading English men of letters, such as Dickens and Thackeray, and her husband's standing in political circles seconded her advocacy of the cause of the Italian patriots. It was, therefore, natural that her son from his early years should cherish an ardent love for Italy, and that after the death of his parents he should spend much time there, especially in Rome. He became an earnest and enthusiastic student of history, archæology, genealogy, and heraldry, published pedigrees of several Suffolk and Essex families, and wrote extensively for genealogical and archæological publications.

Although he travelled much on the Continent, his interest in his Suffolk estates and in his home borough never flagged. At Hardwick House he possessed an extensive library and a valuable collection of manuscripts, autographs, old china, and furniture, and the gardens there were laid out with great skill and good taste. Everything pertaining to the welfare of Bury St. Edmunds commanded his loyal and enthusiastic support, and many valuable articles of historic interest were given by him to the local museum. He was high sheriff of Suffolk in 1888, was admitted a freeman of Bury St. Edmunds in 1911, and was elected mayor of the borough in 1913. He was also a justice of the peace and deputy lieutenant for the county. He was active in organizing dramatic performances for the benefit of local charities, and in a pageant at Bury St. Edmunds in 1907 he himself filled most admirably the rôle of Cardinal Beaufort. He owned about 2500 acres of land in Suffolk, and 120 acres elsewhere, and for many years it was his custom to throw open his beautiful grounds at Hardwick House for a popular fête on the August Bank Holiday.

Besides his honorary membership in the New England Historic Genealogical Society Mr. Milner-Gibson-Cullum was president of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History, honorary curator of the Moyses Hall Museum at Bury St. Edmunds, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, the Harleian Society, the Hugue-

not Society of London, the Society of Genealogists of London, and the Zoölogical Society.

H. E. S.

1922

HON. A. AUGUSTINE BUTTERFIELD, of Jacksonville, Vt., a life member since 1919, was born at Wilmington, Vt., 25 June 1844, the son of Ezra Turner and Mary (Leonard) Butterfield, and died at Jacksonville 1 January 1922. He traced his descent from Benjamin¹ Butterfield of Charlestown, Woburn, and Chelmsford, Mass., through Joseph,² Sergt. Benjamin,³ Ensign Benjamin,⁴ Capt. Benjamin,⁵ Capt. Ezra,⁶ Dea. Zenas,⁷ and Hon. Ezra Turner⁸, his father, who was born at Dummerston, Vt, 15 April 1815. His maternal line went back to the Leonards of Taunton, Mass., the iron manufacturers who came from Wales.

He attended the common schools and the high school of Wilmington, and afterwards read law in the offices of the late Charles N. Davenport of Wilmington and Hon Abishai Stoddard of Townshend, Vt., being admitted to the Vermont bar in April 1867. In the following year he moved to Jacksonville, where he practised law up to the time of his death, with the exception of one year in Massachusetts, where he was admitted to the bar in 1870.

Mr. Butterfield was actively interested in educational, church, Masonic, town, and county affairs, holding many positions of trust and responsibility. He was a representative in the State Legislature in 1880-1882, and by his bill to tax certain corporations he saved the State \$100,000. He was State's attorney for Windham County, 1882-1884, State senator in 1888-1890, census enumerator in 1890-1892, notary public fifty-three years, master in chancery fifty years, and justice of the peace forty-nine years. He also devoted much attention to insurance, being for some time connected with the Union Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montpelier.

In politics he was a Republican and in religion a Baptist.

He did some important genealogical work in writing a history of the Butterfield family and a short history of the town of Whitingham, Vt.

"Mr. Butterfield was a man of original ways and ideas. He possessed a keen intellect and an abundance of native wit. He was upright in his dealings, a man of excellent character, and supported every movement for the good of the community with which he had been so closely and prominently identified."

He married, 2 October 1869, Marcia Sophia Brown, who died 11 April 1908, daughter of Rufus and Elizabeth (Winn) (Edwards) Brown. There were born to them two sons and six daughters, three of whom, Mary Blanche, May, and Clara Julia, died before their father. The surviving children are Marcius Augustine Butterfield of Jacksonville, Ossian Rufus Butterfield of Athol, Mass., Alice Adele, wife of Charles A. Faulkner of Jacksonville, Marcia Amelia, wife of Elliot F. Davis of Whitingham, and Estella Elizabeth, wife of Arthur D. Wheeler of Whitingham. Ten grandchildren also are

not Society of London, the Society of Genealogists of London, and the Zoölogical Society.

H. E. S.

1922

HON. A. AUGUSTINE BUTTERFIELD, of Jacksonville, Vt., a life member since 1919, was born at Wilmington, Vt., 25 June 1844, the son of Ezra Turner and Mary (Leonard) Butterfield, and died at Jacksonville 1 January 1922. He traced his descent from Benjamin¹ Butterfield of Charlestown, Woburn, and Chelmsford, Mass., through Joseph,² Sergt. Benjamin,³ Ensign Benjamin,⁴ Capt. Benjamin,⁵ Capt. Ezra,⁶ Dea. Zenas,⁷ and Hon. Ezra Turner⁸, his father, who was born at Dummerston, Vt, 15 April 1815. His maternal line went back to the Leonards of Taunton, Mass., the iron manufacturers who came from Wales.

He attended the common schools and the high school of Wilmington, and afterwards read law in the offices of the late Charles N. Davenport of Wilmington and Hon Abishai Stoddard of Townshend, Vt., being admitted to the Vermont bar in April 1867. In the following year he moved to Jacksonville, where he practised law up to the time of his death, with the exception of one year in Massachusetts, where he was admitted to the bar in 1870.

Mr. Butterfield was actively interested in educational, church, Masonic, town, and county affairs, holding many positions of trust and responsibility. He was a representative in the State Legislature in 1880-1882, and by his bill to tax certain corporations he saved the State \$100,000. He was State's attorney for Windham County, 1882-1884, State senator in 1888-1890, census enumerator in 1890-1892, notary public fifty-three years, master in chancery fifty years, and justice of the peace forty-nine years. He also devoted much attention to insurance, being for some time connected with the Union Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Montpelier.

In politics he was a Republican and in religion a Baptist.

He did some important genealogical work in writing a history of the Butterfield family and a short history of the town of Whitingham, Vt.

"Mr. Butterfield was a man of original ways and ideas. He possessed a keen intellect and an abundance of native wit. He was upright in his dealings, a man of excellent character, and supported every movement for the good of the community with which he had been so closely and prominently identified."

He married, 2 October 1869, Marcia Sophia Brown, who died 11 April 1908, daughter of Rufus and Elizabeth (Winn) (Edwards) Brown. There were born to them two sons and six daughters, three of whom, Mary Blanche, May, and Clara Julia, died before their father. The surviving children are Marcius Augustine Butterfield of Jacksonville, Ossian Rufus Butterfield of Athol, Mass., Alice Adele, wife of Charles A. Faulkner of Jacksonville, Marcia Amelia, wife of Elliot F. Davis of Whitingham, and Estella Elizabeth, wife of Arthur D. Wheeler of Whitingham. Ten grandchildren also are

living and two brothers, Attorney O. E. Butterfield of Wilmington and Professor L. A. Butterfield of Brattleboro, Vt.

JOHN COTTON CLAPP, of Dorchester, Mass., a resident member since 1892, was born at Dorchester 30 June 1837, the son of David and Mary Elizabeth (Tucker) Clapp, and died there 9 January 1922. His immigrant forbear on his father's side was Nicholas¹ Clapp, who came to Dorchester, probably in 1633, his name appearing in the records of the town the next year. From him the subject of this memoir was descended through Nathaniel² Clapp, Jonathan,³ David,⁴ David,⁵ and David,⁶ his father, all of whom were born at Dorchester. His mother was a descendant of Robert¹ Tucker of Weymouth, Mass., 1638, and later of that part of Dorchester which in 1662 was set off as the town of Milton, through Manasseh² of Milton, Ebenezer,³ William,⁴ Ebenezer,⁵ and Atherton,⁶ her father, all of this line after Manasseh having been born at Milton.

Both David⁴ Clapp, the great-grandfather, and David⁵ Clapp, the grandfather of John Cotton Clapp, served in the Revolution, the elder and the younger man working together at the task of throwing up fortifications on Dorchester Heights in March 1776 and the son being subsequently enrolled in the service at various times in the course of the War. David⁶ Clapp, who was born 6 February 1806 and died 10 May 1893, entered in May 1822, at the age of sixteen, as a "country" boy from Dorchester, upon an apprenticeship in the printing business which had been established about a year earlier by John Cotton, Jr., and which circumstances had placed in the hands of the latter's father, John Cotton, Sr. The elder Cotton was apparently not a practical printer, but had other business interests, and his son conducted the printing house for him. In 1831 Mr. Clapp, who from his early days there had been the mainstay of the office, formed a partnership with John Cotton, Sr., and Henry S. Hull, under the firm name of Clapp & Hull; but this partnership was soon dissolved, and Messrs. Clapp and Cotton established the firm of D. Clapp, Jr., & Company. In 1834 Mr. Clapp bought out the interest of his partner, and was the sole proprietor of the business until 1864, when he admitted his eldest son, John Cotton Clapp, into the firm, which, under the new name of David Clapp & Son, continued to carry on the printing business in Boston until the retirement of the sole surviving member of the firm, John Cotton Clapp, in December 1920. David⁶ Clapp was a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1866 until his death.*

The youthful John Cotton Clapp received what was for his generation a substantial education in the primary and grammar schools of South Boston, at a boarding school in Newton, Mass., where he spent a year or more, and at the famous Chauncy Hall School in Boston. He then worked for about two years in the printing office

* Cf. the excellent memoir of David Clapp, by William Blake Trask, A.M., in the REGISTER, vol. 48, pp. 145-156, and also a shorter memoir, by William Richard Cutter, A.M., in "Memorial Biographies of the New England Historic Genealogical Society," vol. 9, pp. 135-137. For David Clapp and his ancestors see also "The Clapp Memorial," Boston, 1876.

of Prentiss & Sawyer of Boston, and in 1855 was given employment with his father's firm, of which he became a member some nine years later.

This printing business, the life work of father and son, had been established by the Cottons in a building on the northeast corner of Washington (the part then called Marlborough) and Franklin Streets, and there it was carried on for forty years, until the building was demolished in 1861 in order to make possible the widening of Franklin Street. The business was then moved to 334 (afterwards renumbered as 564) Washington Street, thence in 1882 to 35 Bedford Street, and in 1889, when the Bedford Street building was taken down, to 115 High Street. One more change was made, at the beginning of 1895, to 291 Congress Street, where the firm remained until its affairs were closed up at the end of 1920.

Many notable publications were issued by this house during the century of its existence. From 1829 to 1846 it printed the Boston Directory. In 1823, in the days of the Cottons, when the elder Clapp had been in the office hardly a year, the printing of the *Boston Medical Intelligencer* was undertaken, a publication which was afterwards combined with another periodical under the name of the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* and was edited by distinguished members of the medical profession. This periodical became the property of David Clapp in 1834, when he acquired the interest of Mr. Cotton in the firm, and was issued from his press until December 1874, when it was sold to a company of medical men and turned over to other printers. In the fall of 1864 the printing of the NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER was placed in the hands of David Clapp & Son, the first number printed by them being the issue for January 1865, with which volume 19 begins. The firm continued to print the REGISTER for almost fifty years, until the spring of 1914, when the increasing cost of hand-set work and the superior facilities afforded by monotype machines, with which the house of David Clapp & Son was not equipped, led the committee charged with the publication of the REGISTER, with much regret, to make arrangements with another printing firm. At one time, before the Massachusetts railroads were merged into two or three great systems, the firm did much railroad printing. Numerous books and pamphlets also, pertaining to various subjects but especially to history and genealogy, were issued by this long-established printing house, and many a well-known family history bears the imprint of David Clapp & Son.

In the later years of the firm David Capen Clapp, younger brother of John Cotton Clapp, also had an interest in the business, and retained it until his death.

In December 1920 Mr. Clapp, then in his eighty-fourth year, gave up the business with which he had been identified for sixty-five years, and the oldest printing house in Boston closed its doors. As Boston was incorporated as a city on 23 February 1822, the life of this firm coincided practically with the first century of the life of the city; and the names of the founder and of the last proprietor of the house recall also the very early days of the settlement, for

John Cotton was a descendant of Rev. John Cotton, the first teacher in the First Church in Boston, and John Cotton Clapp was named for his father's friend and associate, the later John Cotton, who died in Boston a short time before the birth of his namesake.

Mr. Clapp's close application to his business left him little time for outside activities. Like his father, however, he was a faithful and devoted worker in St. Matthew's Church (Protestant Episcopal) in South Boston, serving there as clerk for forty years, as junior and senior warden, and for a short period as treasurer. He was a member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, the Paul Revere Association, the Old Hawes School Boys' Association, and the Boston Young Men's Christian Association.

Many of the tributes to Mr. Clapp's father which were published in the REGISTER (vol. 48, pages 153-156) are applicable in great measure to the son. With all who met him, either socially or in business, there remains the memory of a sweet, genial, honest, courtly gentleman, who erased all misunderstandings or difficulties with a pleasing smile and a happy word.

Mr. Clapp married, 19 July 1865, Julia Curtis Crane, who was born in Dorchester 3 November 1837 and died 24 October 1919, daughter of Horatio Nelson and Mary Ann (Homer) Crane of Boston and a descendant of Henry¹ Crane of Dorchester. For several years they made their home in South Boston, but later they resided in Dorchester. Their children were: 1. Ellen Gertrude, born 7 May 1866; died 21 January 1885. 2. Homer Crane, born 9 December 1868; died 1 November 1889. 3. John Cotton, Jr., of Dorchester, born 27 October 1870, an architect with office in Boston. 4. David Atherton, born 12 June 1873; died 10 August 1874.

H. E. S.

GEORGE AUGUSTUS SAWYER, A.B., of Cambridge, Mass., a resident member since 1891, was born at Roxbury, Mass., 25 May 1857, the son of Jabez Augustus and Sarah Caroline (Worcester) Sawyer, and died at Cambridge 14 January 1922.

He was prepared for college in the public schools of Cambridge, entered Harvard, and in the course of his college career became a prominent member of the University baseball nine. He was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1877, and then began the study of law in a Boston office. He also attended the Boston University Law School for three years, without seeking a degree. He taught school for a short time at Hollis, N. H., and in the Cambridge evening schools. In 1880 he was admitted to the Suffolk County bar, and carried on a general practice of the law for a few years, until he began to make a specialty of conveyancing. He practised this branch of the law by himself with remarkable success until October 1920, when he entered a well-known Boston firm of conveyancers, which after his admission took the name of Rackemann, Sawyer & Brewster.

Mr. Sawyer served on the Common Council of Cambridge in 1884, but was defeated as a candidate for reelection. He was for three years a trustee of the Cambridge Hospital, a trustee and

vice president of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank, and for twenty-four years had been a director of the Cambridge Gas Light Company. He was a member of the Oakley Country Club, the Algonquin, the Automobile, and the Harvard Clubs of Boston, the Lexington Golf Club, and the Harvard Club of New York. He made many journeys abroad, and in his later years was an enthusiastic golf player.

He married, 18 June 1884, Florence Emeline Ellis, daughter of J. Russell and Emeline S. Ellis of Cambridge, who survives him, together with two sisters, Caroline Sawyer and Lillian Sawyer, both of Cambridge.

DORVIL MILLER WILCOX, B.A., M.D., of Lee, Mass., a corresponding member since 1904, was born at Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y., 15 February 1841, the son of Henry and Susanna (Miller, Wilcox, and died at the home of his nephew, Reuben J. Brooks) in Pittsfield, Mass., 25 January 1922. His great-grandfather, Jehie, Wilcox, and his grandfather, Nathaniel Wilcox, served in the Revolution, and his father served in the War of 1812.

He was born and passed his earliest years amidst the Catskills, and attended the district schools at Lexington; but he spent most of his school years at Pittsfield, where he was a pupil in the district schools and in the high school. His father was a farmer, and, owing to farm labor and the passionate pursuit of hunting and fishing, the lad grew up in hardy vigor, which he maintained until old age. In the winter of 1859-60 he taught school in Pittsfield, and in the autumn of 1860 he entered Williams College, with the Class of 1864. As soon, however, as it became certain that a war for the preservation of the Union was inevitable, he left college, after his second term there, worked long enough on a farm to pay some little debts that he had contracted, and then applied to the colonel of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, which was encamped at Springfield, for admission to the regiment. That organization had its full quota of soldiers; but a man deserted, and young Wilcox was accepted to fill the vacancy. Although his college course was thus interrupted, Williams College in 1884 conferred on him the degree of Bachelor of Arts, as of the Class of 1864.

He had enlisted for three years, and during this term of service he was always present for duty, except for a month when he was in the hospital with the so-called Chickahominy fever and for several weeks when he was recovering from a wound received in the Battle of the Wilderness. His term of service having expired, he was discharged on 1 July 1864. Prior to this he had secured an appointment to a Government clerkship in the office of the depot quartermaster in Baltimore, Md., and during the several months which he spent there he began the study of medicine, as his duties allowed him considerable leisure. Tiring, however, of so quiet a life, he enlisted in a Maryland regiment and served until the close of the War.

Returning to Pittsfield, he continued the study of medicine, taught school there in the winter of 1865-66, and on 16 October 1866 was graduated at the old Berkshire Medical College, which was then situated in Pittsfield but now no longer exists. He then entered

upon the practice of his profession at Mount Pleasant, Wayne Co., Pa. The next year he was appointed to a position in a New York hospital, where he remained until the spring of 1868, when he went as far west as the Union Pacific Railroad had then been constructed and followed its extension from station to station until the iron highway was opened across the continent. On reaching the Pacific coast he spent several months in placer mining in California, with a brother who had followed that occupation for some years. In 1870 he returned to the East by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and took up the arduous calling of a country practitioner of medicine, which he followed for the next twenty years in Connecticut and in western Massachusetts, residing during most of this time in Lee, which became his permanent home. About 1892 he gave up active practice; but he held several medical and surgical positions of some importance and profit, and for many years was medical examiner in the Lee district.

For some forty-five years Dr. Wilcox was a member of the School Committee of Lee, and he served in the same capacity for several years at Canaan, Conn.

In addition to his professional labors, Dr. Wilcox took a deep interest in local history, archæology, geology, and mineralogy. In 1900 he published a work entitled "Records of the Town of Lee from its Incorporation to A. D. 1801," and this was followed in 1901 by "Gravestone Inscriptions, Lee, Mass., including all extant of the Quarter Century 1801-1825." He was heartily and actively in favor of the passage by the Massachusetts General Court of the Vital Records Act of 1902, in accordance with which the records of births, marriages, and deaths prior to 1850 in many Massachusetts towns have been compiled and published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society and other organizations and individuals and have been purchased and distributed by the Commonwealth among certain public offices, libraries, and historical societies; and it was chiefly owing to his efforts and influence that many of the towns of western Massachusetts presented the New England Historic Genealogical Society with copies of their vital records for use in preparing these books for the press. His collection of Indian relics was one of the finest in that part of the State, and his library was especially rich in works on the natural sciences, biography, and local history. In his will he bequeathed to the New England Historic Genealogical Society the sum of five hundred dollars, together with sundry volumes from his library.

Dr. Wilcox was married twice, but both his wives and his children died before him, and his nephew, Mr. Brooks, is his nearest surviving relative

JULIA LYMAN, of Cambridge, Mass., a Pilgrim Tercentenary member since 1920, was born in Boston 30 January 1859, the eldest child of Arthur Theodore and Ella Bancroft (Lowell) Lyman, and died at Cambridge 26 January 1922.

She came from a long line of distinguished New England ancestors, both on her father's and her mother's side, being a descendant of

Richard Lyman, who came to Roxbury, Mass., from co. Essex, England, in 1631, and afterwards settled in Hartford, Conn., and of Percival Lowell, who came from Bristol, England, to Newbury, Mass., in 1639, and was the progenitor of the well-known Lowell family of Boston. Both her parents were born in Boston, and their residence was for years at 39 Beacon Street. They had also a summer home in Waltham, Mass. Mr. Lyman, who was a graduate of Harvard, was eminent in financial and business circles, and served as president and treasurer of several manufacturing companies. He was a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1912 until his death on 24 October 1915, and a memoir of him may be found in the REGISTER, vol. 70, page liv.

Miss Lyman was educated in private schools in Boston, and had travelled somewhat in Europe. Like her parents, she was a devoted member of the congregation worshipping in King's Chapel. Her wide range of interests in charitable and philanthropic work did not prevent her from pursuing studies in botany, geology, and genealogy; and in the last-mentioned field she proved to be the authority to whom the family turned for ancestral facts.

Three brothers and two sisters survive her, namely, Arthur Lyman of Boston, A.B. (Harvard, 1883), a former mayor of Waltham, Herbert Lyman of Boston, A.B. (Harvard, 1886), Ella, wife of Richard Clarke Cabot of Cambridge, A.B. (Harvard, 1889), M.D. (*ib.*, 1892), Mabel Lyman of Cambridge, and Ronald Theodore Lyman of Boston, A.B. (Harvard, 1902).

CHARLES HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., of Boston, a resident member since the early summer of 1921, was born at Johnson, Vt., 13 February 1860, the son of Harmon Howe and Sarah Grout (Ferguson) Bradley, and died in Boston 30 January 1922. He was a descendant of Stephen¹ Bradley of Guilford, Conn., through Stephen², Stephen,³ Eber,⁴ Eli Judson,⁵ and Harmon Howe,⁶ his father.

He was educated in the public schools of his native town and in the State Normal School, which was also situated in Johnson, and came to Massachusetts in 1880 to be an instructor in the State Primary School at Palmer, of which he was made assistant superintendent five years later.

In March 1888 he accepted an appointment as head of the Farm and Trades School on Thompson's Island, in Boston Harbor, an institution established in 1814 to provide a home and education for worthy boys in destitute circumstances. It was the first school in this country to make farming the basis of its educational policy, its 157 acres of land affording an excellent opportunity for such an experiment. At Thompson's Island Mr. Bradley entered upon his life work; for, although his growing reputation as a teacher and leader of boys brought to him offers of other responsible positions — notably those of head of the New York Reformatory at Elmira and head of the House of Refuge in New York, he preferred to remain with his boys in Boston Harbor.

Under Mr. Bradley's guidance the school on Thompson's Island became known the country over. Here were formed the first sloyd

classes in the United States, and iron and metal work, shoe repairing stationary engineering, and typewriting, with the study of many other practical arts, were added to the curriculum of the school. The "Cottage Row City," a boys' government, was established on the Island nearly ten years before the well-known George Junior Republic was founded. In 1905 Mr. Bradley set up a meteorological observatory there, which is now a coöperative station of the United States Weather Bureau. In the same year he visited Europe, and made a study of schools for boys there.

Mr. Bradley's work received academic recognition in his native State in 1911, when Norwich University conferred on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts; and since 1912 he was a trustee of that institution.

Mr. Bradley was one of the founders of the Vermont Association of Boston, and served as its president in 1911-12 and as a member of its executive board for many years. He was vice president of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association for the last eight years of his life, and he was a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, the Society of Sons of the American Revolution, the Bostonian Society, the Boston City Club, the Twentieth Century Club, the Monday Evening Club, the South Boston Yacht Club, the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, the Vermont Historical Society, and the Masonic fraternity.

He married, 7 June 1883, Mary Chilton Brewster of Duxbury, Mass., who is eighth in descent from Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower company. Mrs. Bradley survives her husband, together with their son, Charles Henry Bradley, Jr., who entered Harvard College with the Class of 1914, but did not complete the college course and is now in the advertising business in Boston.

REV. EBENEZER THOMPSON, A.B., B.D., of Sarasota, Fla., a resident member since 1903, was born at Pomfret, Conn., 21 November 1846, the son of Charles Stockbridge and Clara (Grosvenor) Thompson, and died at Sarasota 5 February 1922.

He traced his descent from Anthony¹ Thompson, who was in Boston in 1637 and in New Haven in 1638, through John² of New Haven, Joseph³ of West Haven, Rev. Ebenezer⁴ of New Haven, Conn., and Scituate, Mass., Ebenezer⁵ of New Haven, Scituate, and Providence, R. I., Ebenezer⁶ of Providence and Pomfret, and Charles Stockbridge⁷ of Pomfret, his father. He was a great-great-grandson of Gen. Israel Putnam of Revolutionary fame, his mother being a daughter of Lemuel Putnam Grosvenor and a granddaughter of Gen. Lemuel Grosvenor of Pomfret, whose wife, Eunice, was a daughter of General Putnam. He was also a descendant of John Howland and Richard Warren of the *Mayflower*, Thomas Clark, Nathaniel Tilden, Edward Bangs, and Edward Sturgis of the Plymouth Colony, Henry Adams of Braintree, Mass., William Hathorne of Salem, Mass., and many other early settlers of New England.

He was prepared for college at the Cheshire (Conn.) Military Academy, and, entering Brown University in 1864, received there the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1868. He then studied theology,

and was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Divinity by the Philadelphia Divinity School in 1871. On 20 June of the same year he was ordained a deacon of the Protestant Episcopal Church by the Right Rev. Alfred Lee, in the Church of the Saviour, Philadelphia, and on 11 June 1872 he was ordained a priest by Bishop Clark in St. John's Church in Providence.

Until about eighteen years before his death he was an earnest and successful worker in the Protestant Episcopal ministry. He was in charge of St. Thomas's Church, Greenville, R. I., in 1871-72, associate rector of St. Paul's Church, Milwaukee, Wis., 1873-1875, rector of the Church of the Intercession, Stevens Point, Wis., 1875-1880, and then, after a year of foreign travel, served as rector of St. Paul's Church, Lansing, Mich., 1881-1887, rector of the Church of the Redeemer, Biloxi, Miss., 1889-1900, and rector of Trinity Church, Woburn, Mass., 1902-1904. At Biloxi Mr. Thompson established the Grosvenor Memorial Chapel in memory of a son who died in infancy. There also Jefferson Davis was for a short time one of his parishioners, and he conducted the burial service for this Southern leader at Beauvoir, Miss., in December 1889. While residing in Michigan he was chaplain of the First Regiment, Michigan State Troops, 1882-1886, and in Mississippi he was chaplain of the Jeff Davis Artillery, 1890-1900. He was a delegate from the Diocese of Mississippi to the General Convention of the Episcopal Church which met at Minneapolis in 1895 and at Washington in 1898.

On retiring from the ministry in 1904 Mr. Thompson took up his residence at Sarasota, Fla., and immediately became interested in the development of the community which was thenceforth to be his home. He was affiliated with various social and fraternal organizations there, and stood high in Masonic circles. In his later years he was a student of astronomy, meteorology, and genealogy, furnished the local newspaper with a weekly weather report, and compiled an excellent family history.

He married, at Stevens Point, Wis., 17 May 1882, Julia Emily Curran, daughter of John and Mary (Code) Curran, who survives him. Their eldest child, John Ebenezer Grosvenor Thompson, who was born 8 March 1883, died 17 October 1887; but two other sons survive their father, namely, Charles Curran Thompson, born 17 February 1886, who is in business in Baltimore, Md., and Paul Stockbridge Thompson, born 3 August 1890, who resides at Sarasota. A brother, Judge Charles O. Thompson of Pomfret, Conn., is also living.

HENRY DINGLEY COOLIDGE, of Concord, Mass., a resident member since 1913, was born at Chelsea, Mass., 26 August 1858, the only child of Henry James and Mary Martin (Dingley) Coolidge, and died at Cambridge, Mass., 7 February 1922. He had attended as usual to his duties as clerk of the Massachusetts Senate on that day, and was on his way to his home on the train that left the North Station, Boston, at 4.20 P.M., when he suddenly became unconscious. He was taken from the train at Cambridge and hurried to the Cambridge Relief Hospital, where it was found that he was dead.

He was a descendant of John¹ Coolidge, one of the early settlers of Watertown, Mass., through Nathaniel² of Watertown, Thomas³ of Watertown, David,⁴ David,⁵ James,⁶ and Henry James,⁷ his father, who was born in Boston 15 May 1827. His mother, born in Boston 26 November 1825, the daughter of John Thomas and Mary Coleman (Martin) Dingley of Boston and Marshfield, Mass., was seventh in descent from John¹ Dingley, who came to Lynn, Mass., removed in 1637 to Sandwich in the Plymouth Colony, and was afterwards of Marshfield, through Jacob,² John,³ John,⁴ Thomas⁵ — all of whom were of Marshfield, John⁶ of Marshfield and Milton, Mass., and John Thomas,⁷ her father. Through Anna (Phillips), wife of Thomas⁵ Dingley, Henry Dingley Coolidge was descended from Peregrine White of the *Mayflower*.

He was educated in the public schools of Chelsea, in the high school at Stoughton, Mass., and under private instruction, and, after his graduation at the high school, entered mercantile business in connection with the steel trade. In 1886 he entered the service of the Commonwealth as assistant clerk of the Senate, and in 1889 was elected clerk of the same body, holding this office by successive reelections for more than thirty-three years, until his death, and serving longer as clerk of the Senate than any other man since the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780.

Mr. Coolidge was a faithful public servant, an authority on parliamentary law and legislative procedure, an able and efficient clerk of the Senate, courteous to all, and a helpful counsellor to the presiding officers of that body and to senators of both parties who sought his aid in the preparation of bills or in other legislative matters. He won and held not only the esteem but also the affection of the numerous members of the Senate who came and went during his long term of service. On the day after his death the Senate convened only to adjourn out of respect to his memory, and a day later appropriate resolutions were adopted by it and fitting tributes to him were voiced by the president and by leading senators.

Mr. Coolidge was a serious student of literature, an able dramatic critic, and a writer of marked ability. He contributed articles to magazines and amused himself from time to time, in his leisure moments, by writing plays and playlets, several of which were produced on the professional stage. Perhaps the best known of these is a light opera entitled "Priscilla; or the Pilgrim's Proxy," published in 1889, for which he wrote the lyrics and which was composed first of all for the Concord Dramatic Club, the music being the work of Professor Thomas Whitney Surette of Concord. He was a member of the Social Circle in Concord, the oldest association of the sort in the town, an outgrowth of the Revolutionary Committee of Safety. He was also a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, and the Concord Antiquarian Society, and several years ago he was elected to honorary membership in the New York Dramatic Club.

He married at Concord, 8 September 1886, Rose Margaret Cutter, daughter of Isaac Jones and Margaret Farmer (Wood) Cutter,

who survives him. Their four children were: 1. Margaret Wood born 10 October 1887; died 30 May 1889. 2. Pelham Dingley, born 15 February 1891; died 24 September 1894. 3. Henry James, A.B. (Harvard, 1917, as of 1916), born at Concord 11 August 1893, who served in the World War, attaining the rank of captain of Infantry, and is now in the banking business in Boston but resides in Concord. 4. Frank Pelham, A.B. (Harvard, 1916), born at Concord 14 October 1894, who went overseas with the American Expeditionary Forces in the World War as first lieutenant of Field Artillery, and is now a cotton salesman at Fall River, Mass.

For more than thirty-five years Mr. Coolidge had made his home in Concord; and in that historic town, on the afternoon of 10 February 1922, in the First Parish (Unitarian) Church, of which he was a member, funeral services were held, at which, besides his immediate friends and neighbors, the Governor of the Commonwealth, representatives of the executive departments, and delegations from both branches of the Legislature were present.

MRS. ALICE NICHOLS (COBURN) STEVENS, of Lowell, Mass., a resident member since 1904, was born at Lowell 4 April 1851, the daughter of Charles Butterfield and Elizabeth (West) Coburn, and died there 9 February 1922.

She was a descendant of Edward¹ Colburn, an early settler of Chelmsford, Mass., through Thomas² Coburn, Ephraim,³ Henry,⁴ Henry,⁵ and Charles Butterfield,⁶ her father, who was born at Chelmsford 16 June 1813. Her mother, who was born at Providence, R. I., 11 November 1819, was a daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Foster) West of Salem, Mass., a granddaughter of Robert Foster, who took part in Leslie's retreat at the North Bridge, Salem, and a great-granddaughter of Col. Jeremiah Page, whose historic house in Danvers, Mass., was standing in 1904. Mrs. Stevens's grandfather, Samuel West, kept a bookstore in Salem, which was his home except for two years during which he resided at Providence.

She was for three years a pupil in the Lowell High School, and spent two years, from 1868 to 1870, in study in Germany.

She was married, 3 December 1873, to Jonathan Tyler Stevens, who died 12 March 1902, son of Charles Abbott and Maria (Tyler) Stevens. They had five children, of whom the third child, Maria Tyler Stevens, became the wife of William H. Fox and died before her mother, while the other four children, Tyler Abbott Stevens, Julia West Stevens, Charles Abbott Stevens, and Oliver Stevens, survive their parents.

MRS. EMILY (TALBOT) WALKER, of San Mateo, Calif., a life member since 1904, was born at East Machias, Me., 12 September 1848, the daughter of William Chaloner and Sophia Gleason (Foster) Talbot, and died at San Mateo 20 February 1922.

She traced her descent from Peter¹ Talbot of Dorchester and Chelmsford, Mass., through Capt. George² of Chelmsford, who fought in the Indian wars, Capt. Peter,³ who served in the Revolution, Peter,⁴ Peter,⁵ who married Eliza Chaloner, and William Chaloner,⁶

her father, who was born at East Machias 28 February 1816. Her mother, who was born at Eastport, Me., 15 October 1823, was a daughter of Ezekiel and Ruthy Jones (Hayden) Foster and a descendant of the Fosters of Ipswich, Mass.

She was prepared for college at Clarke's Institute, San Francisco, Calif., where she was a pupil from 1860 to 1865, and entered Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in September 1865. In April 1867, however, illness compelled her to leave college; but she continued her studies from September 1867 to June 1868 at a pension for young ladies at Geneva, Switzerland.

She was married at San Francisco, 30 April 1885, to Cyrus Walker, son of James Martin and Eliza (Heald) Walker of Skowhegan, Me. Their son, Talbot Cyrus Walker, was born at San Francisco 31 December 1886. Their daughter, Emily Pope Walker, was born 2 December 1890 and died on 14 December of the same year.

For many years her home was at San Francisco.

SHEPHERD BROOKS, A.M., of Boston and Medford, Mass., a Pilgrim Tercentenary member since 1919, was born in Baltimore, Md., where his parents, Gorham and Ellen (Shepherd) Brooks of Boston and Medford, were temporarily residing, 23 July 1837, and died in Boston 21 February 1922.

He was a member of an illustrious Massachusetts family, of which the immigrant ancestor was Thomas¹ Brooks, an early settler of Watertown, who was admitted a freeman 7 December 1636 and soon afterwards removed to Concord, where he was constable in 1638 and later deputy and captain. In 1660 he and his son-in-law, Timothy Wheeler, bought four hundred acres of land in Medford; but he continued to reside in Concord, and died there 21 May 1667. Among his children by his wife Grace, who died 12 May 1664, was Caleb,² born, probably in England, about 1632, who removed from Concord to Medford and died 29 July 1696, aged 64. His two wives, Susanna and Hannah, were sisters, being the daughters of Thomas Atkinson; and by the second wife, Hannah, he had two sons, Ebenezer³ of Medford, whose grandson, John Brooks (1752-1825), was the well-known Governor of Massachusetts, and Samuel³ of Medford, who was born 1 September 1672 and died 3 July 1733. This Samuel married Sarah Boylston, daughter of Dr. Thomas Boylston of Brookline and sister of the wife of his brother Ebenezer; and their son Samuel⁴ of Medford, who was born 3 September 1700 and died 5 July 1768, was by his wife, Mary Boutwell of Reading, the father of five children, one of whom was Rev. Edward⁵ Brooks of Medford, A.B. (Harvard, 1757), A.M. (*ib.*, 1760), who was born 4 November 1743 and died at Medford 6 May 1781. For a few years after his graduation at Harvard Edward Brooks was librarian of Harvard College, and in July 1764 he was settled as pastor at North Yarmouth, Me. Here, however, Mr. Brooks's somewhat liberal theology proved unacceptable to his flock, and in March 1769 he was at his own request dismissed from his pastorate and returned to Medford. He took an active part in the stirring events of 19 April 1775, and in 1777 was appointed chaplain on the frigate *Hancock*, which was captured

by the British off Halifax, Mr. Brooks being held for some time as a prisoner. By his wife, Abigail Brown, whom he married in September 1764, daughter of Rev. John and Joanna (Cotton) Brown of Haverhill and great-great-granddaughter of the famous Puritan teacher, Rev. John Cotton of Boston, Mr. Brooks had two sons and two daughters. His second son, Hon. Peter Chardon⁶ Brooks, who was born at North Yarmouth 6 January 1767 and died in Boston 1 January 1849, was named for one of his father's Harvard classmates, Peter Chardon, who died prematurely in the West Indies in October 1766, the son of an eminent Boston merchant of Huguenot descent, whose house stood at the corner of the present Bowdoin Square and Chardon Street, on the site recently occupied by the Bowdoin Square Baptist Church. The family of Rev. Edward Brooks was in straitened circumstances after his death; but the young Peter Chardon Brooks, starting in business in Boston about 1789 as a marine-insurance broker, rose to be one of the most eminent merchants of Boston, and accumulated a fortune. He resided in Boston in the winter, and passed his summers on his ancestral acres in the western part of Medford, where he built a large mansion house. At various times he held public office in the Commonwealth, serving in both branches of the State Legislature, in the Executive Council, and in the Constitutional Convention of 1820. In 1792 he married Ann Gorham, daughter of Judge Nathaniel of Charlestown. Of their large family of thirteen children, Charlotte Gray Brooks became the wife of Hon. Edward Everett, and Abigail Brown Brooks the wife of Hon. Charles Francis Adams, son of President John Quincy Adams. Gorham⁷ Brooks of Medford, son of Peter Chardon Brooks, was born at Medford 10 February 1795, entered Harvard College, from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1814 and that of Master of Arts three years later, and died 10 September 1855. He married, 20 April 1829, Ellen Shepherd, who was born in Louisiana 22 August 1809 and died 11 August 1884, daughter of Resin Davis and Lucy (Gorham) Shepherd. Their only daughter died in infancy; but their elder son, Peter Chardon⁸ Brooks, A.B. (Harvard, 1852), A.M. (*ib.*, 1871), who was born at Watertown 8 May 1831 and died in Boston 27 January 1920, married, 4 October 1866, Sarah Lawrence, daughter of Amos Adams Lawrence, A.B. (Harvard, 1835), A.M. (*ib.*, 1838), and was a well-known and public-spirited resident of Boston and Medford, while their younger son, Shepherd⁸ Brooks, is the subject of this memoir.

He was prepared for college by Dr. Samuel Eliot of Boston, entered Harvard, and received there the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1857 and that of Master of Arts in 1872. Only two of his Harvard classmates of 1857 survived him.

After leaving college, Mr. Brooks passed the winter in New Orleans, and in the autumn of 1858 went to Europe, where he remained two years and travelled extensively. His freedom from financial cares made it possible for him to spend a winter in the South whenever he wished and to travel at will in this country and abroad. In the spring of 1872 he joined a pleasure party that journeyed to the

Pacific coast, and thus met his future wife, who was also a member of the party.

Although he had made a special study of architecture, he did not follow up this subject as an active profession. He had a house in Boston and a beautiful estate in the western part of Medford, where he indulged his tastes for rural life and raised extensive crops of the highest quality. The Brooks estate was one of the show places of Medford, and was famed throughout the East. It possessed also much historic interest, and evidences of the old-time canal, the Indian monument, and the slave wall could until recently be found there. He was a leading citizen in the home town of his progenitors and one of its principal benefactors, and was identified with many of its institutions.

He married in Boston, 10 December 1872, Clara Gardner, daughter of George and Helen M. (Read) Gardner of Boston, who survives him, together with a son, Gorham Brooks of Boston, A.B. (Harvard, 1905), and two daughters, Helen, wife of Robert Wales Emmons of Boston, A.B. (Harvard, 1895), and Rachel, wife of James Jackson of Westwood, Mass., A.B. (Harvard, 1904), who is at present Treasurer and Receiver-General of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Funeral services for Mr. Brooks were held in King's Chapel, Boston, and his body was placed in the family tomb in Oak Grove Cemetery, Medford.

JAMES BROWN POTTER, A. B., of New York City, a Pilgrim Tercentenary member since 1919, was born in New York City 17 May 1853, the son of Howard and Mary Louisa (Brown) Potter, and died at West Hampton, near Richmond, Va., 21 February 1922.

The family to which he belonged is conspicuous among American families for its eminent services in church and state and for the distinguished careers of its members in professional, military, and financial pursuits. Within the past hundred years it has produced three bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church, a college president, a valiant officer in the Civil War, a highly-respected member of Congress, and several men of solid worth in the financial world. The family is of New England origin, and was settled at Cranston, R. I., when Joseph Potter, a member of the Society of Friends, the great-grandfather of the subject of this memoir, migrated to Beekman (now La Grange), Dutchess Co., N. Y. Joseph's son, Right Rev. Alonzo Potter, D.D., LL.D., who was born at Beekman 10 July 1800 and died at San Francisco, Calif., 4 July 1865, was graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1818, the first of several members of the family to study at this college, which he served later as teacher and vice president and of which he was practically the controlling head for a number of years. His marriage to the only daughter of Rev. Eliphalet Nott, D.D., LL.D., a native of Connecticut and the distinguished and beloved president of Union College from 1804 to 1866, added another link to the ancestral chain that connected the Potters of New York with their New England forbears. For the last twenty years of his life (1845-1865) Dr. Alonzo Potter was Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Pennsyl-

vania, and his younger brother, Right Rev. Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L., a graduate of Union College in the Class of 1826, was Bishop of New York from 1861 to 1887. Of Bishop Alonzo Potter's six sons, Hon. Clarkson Nott Potter, LL.D., was graduated at Union College in 1842, served several terms in Congress as a Democratic member from New York, and had a prominent part in the adjustment of the Hayes-Tilden presidential dispute in 1876-77, Howard Potter, A.M., the father of James Brown Potter, was graduated at Union College in 1846 and was a lawyer, a banker, and a benefactor of his *alma mater*, Maj. Gen. Robert Brown Potter, who studied at Union College with the Class of 1849 but did not take a degree there, was commended by General Grant for his efficiency in the Civil War and was said by General Hancock to have been one of the twelve best Army officers in that struggle, Edward Tuckerman Potter, A.B. (Union, 1853), was an eminent architect and musical composer, Right Rev. Henry Codman Potter, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L., who did not attend Union College, succeeded his uncle as Bishop of New York, and Rev. Eliphalet Nott Potter, D.D., LL.D., a graduate of Union College in the Class of 1861, was president of the College from 1871 to 1884 and president of Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y., from 1884 to 1897.

James Brown Potter's early education was acquired in part in a preparatory school at Geneva, Switzerland. He entered Union College in 1871, pursued the scientific course, and received there in 1873 the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Like his father, his business life was devoted chiefly to mercantile and financial pursuits. He began business as a cotton broker, but subsequently turned to real estate and to banking, being connected with the well-known banking house of Brown Brothers & Company. He was president of the great cotton ranches of Tlahualilo, Mexico, a director of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad Company and of other commercial and financial enterprises, and a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce.

His success in business made it possible for him to indulge extensively in foreign and domestic travel; and he was affiliated with many clubs, including the New York Yacht Club and the Tuxedo Club.

He married first, in 1877, Cora Urquhart, eldest daughter of Col. David Urquhart of New Orleans, from whom he obtained a divorce in 1900; and secondly, in 1902, Mary Handy, daughter of Capt. J. A. Handy, U.S.N., of Richmond, Va., who survives him, together with a daughter by his first wife, Anne Urquhart, who was married, 3 June 1901, to James Alexander Stillman of New York City, A.B. (Harvard, 1896).

SAMUEL DALE STEVENS, of North Andover, Mass., a Pilgrim Tercentenary member since 1919, was born at North Andover 16 June 1859, the second son of Hon. Moses Tyler and Charlotte Emeline (Osgood) Stevens, and died there 21 February 1922.

His paternal ancestors had been settled in Andover (of which North Andover formed a part down to 1855) from Colonial days.

His grandfather, Capt. Nathaniel Stevens, son of Jonathan and Susanna (Bragg), was born at Andover 18 October 1786, and married at Chelmsford, 7 November 1815, Harriet Hale, daughter of Moses and Susanna Hale of Chelmsford. Capt. Nathaniel Stevens was one of the early manufacturers of textile goods in this country; and the small mill which he built and equipped on Cochichewick Brook in 1813 grew into the Stevens Mills, which still remain under the control of the Stevens family. Moses Tyler Stevens, son of Capt. Nathaniel and father of the subject of this memoir, was born at Andover 10 October 1825, was graduated at Phillips Academy, Andover, in 1842, and entered Dartmouth College; but he left college the next year and went into the business founded by his father, the manufacture of woolen goods. In 1869 Dartmouth conferred on Mr. Stevens the degree of Master of Arts, and in 1889 placed his name on the list of Bachelors of Arts as of the Class of 1846, the class with which he would have been graduated had he completed his college course. He was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1861, and of the Massachusetts Senate in 1868, and was elected as a Democrat to the United States House of Representatives, serving in the Fifty-second and Fifty-third Congresses (1891-1895). He died at North Andover 25 March 1907. His wife, Charlotte Emeline Osgood, was born at Andover in December 1831, the daughter of Isaac and Charlotte (Adams) Osgood.

Samuel Dale Stevens was educated in the local grammar and high schools and in the Highland Military Academy at Worcester, Mass., where he was graduated in 1877. He then entered the employ of his father, who, after the death of his two brothers, George and Horace N. Stevens, was the sole proprietor of the Stevens Mills. In 1885 Samuel Dale Stevens and his brother Nathaniel were admitted to partnership with their father, and five years later the business was incorporated as the M. T. Stevens Sons Company, the three brothers, Nathaniel, Samuel Dale, and Moses T., Jr., becoming active factors in the management. The corporation now controls six woolen mills, situated in three States, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island; and Samuel Dale Stevens was its vice president.

Mr. Stevens was also vice president of the Andover Savings Bank, a director of the Andover National Bank and of other corporations and financial institutions, and a trustee of the Stevens Memorial Fund in North Andover, established by his father. As a trustee of the public library, which his father had given to the town, and as president of the North Andover Improvement Society, Mr. Stevens rendered most helpful service to the community. During the World War he was an active worker in many good causes, and took especial interest in the Red Cross and Liberty Loan campaigns. Although he never sought political honors, there was no service for the welfare of the town that he did not willingly undertake.

In his later years Mr. Stevens was deeply interested in records relating to North Andover and the manufacture of woolens; and, the better to preserve the records and traditions of the town, he founded the North Andover Historical Society, and was its moving

spirit. He was a member also of the Society of Sons of the Revolution, the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, the Bostonian Society, and the Marblehead Historical Society.

His church affiliations were with the North Parish Church of North Andover, of which he was treasurer for fifteen years before his death.

He married, 16 June 1885, Lucy Amelia Abbot, born at Canton, Mass., daughter of Dr. Ezra and Caroline Howard (Lincoln) Abbot, who survives him, together with two sons, Abbot Stevens of North Andover, A.B. (Harvard, 1911), treasurer of the M. T. Stevens Sons Company, and Samuel Dale Stevens, Jr., of Peace Dale, R. I., superintendent of the Peace Dale Mills, and one daughter, Caroline Stevens of North Andover, A.B. (Bryn Mawr College, 1917). Samuel Dale Stevens, Jr., succeeds to his father's Pilgrim Tercentenary membership in the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

REV. WILLISTON WALKER, PH.D., D.D., L.H.D., of New Haven, Conn., a resident member since 1904, was born at Portland, Me., 1 July 1860, the son of Rev. George Leon Walker, D.D., and his wife, Maria (Williston) Walker, and died at New Haven 9 March 1922.

He traced his descent from Capt. Richard¹ Walker of Lynn, Mass., 1634, through Samuel,² Samuel,³ John,⁴ Nathaniel,⁵ Phinehas,⁶ Leonard,⁷ Rev. Charles,⁸ D.D., and Rev. George Leon,⁹ D.D., his father, who was born at Rutland, Vt., 30 April 1830, and died 14 March 1900. His mother, the daughter of Nathan Birdseye and Margaret (Miller) Williston, was born at Brattleboro, Vt., 19 October 1835, and died 31 August 1865.

He was graduated at Amherst College in 1883, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, entered the Hartford Theological Seminary in the same year and was graduated there in 1886, and then pursued his studies at the University of Leipzig, receiving from the last-named institution the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in 1888. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Western Reserve University in 1894, Amherst College in 1895, Yale University in 1901, the University of Geneva, Switzerland, in 1909, and Harvard University in 1912. In 1910 he received the degree of Doctor of Humane Letters from Marietta College, Ohio.

Dr. Walker's distinguished career as a teacher began at Bryn Mawr College, where he was an associate in history in 1888-89. From there he returned to the Hartford Theological Seminary, where he was associate professor of church history, 1889-1892, and Waldo Professor of Germanic and Western Church History, 1892-1901. In 1901 he was called to be Titus Street Professor of Ecclesiastical History at Yale University, and held this chair until he was made provost of the University in 1919. This office was a new one, and the labors involved in it, though carried by him with his accustomed conscientiousness, were altogether too heavy for his physical strength, which had never been of the best, and brought him prematurely to his death, to the great sorrow of the many who had known and honored him.

Among other responsibilities that devolved on Professor Walker may be mentioned his connection with Amherst College, of which he was a trustee from 1896 and secretary of the Board of Trustees since 1899, and with the Andover (Mass.) Theological Seminary, where he was Southworth Lecturer on Congregationalism, 1898-99.

He was a teacher of unusual ability. His mind was a storehouse of historical lore, and he knew how to present his learning to his classes in a most fascinating manner. Lucidity was one of his striking characteristics, and accuracy of statement another.

His writings, which have been recognized as authoritative and have gained for him a wide reputation, include the following: "On the Increase of Royal Power under Philip Augustus," 1888, "The Creeds and Platforms of Congregationalism," 1893, "A History of the Congregational Churches in the United States," 1894, "The Reformation," 1900, "Ten New England Leaders," 1901, "John Calvin," 1906, "Great Men of the Christian Church," 1908, "French Trans-Geneva," 1909, and "History of the Christian Church," 1918.

He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a member of the American Antiquarian Society, the American Historical Association, the American Society of Church History, the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, the Connecticut Society of Arts and Sciences, the New Haven Colony Historical Society, of which he was president, 1903-1913, and the Connecticut Society of Colonial Wars, and a member also of the Century Club of New York and the Graduates Club of New Haven.

He married, 1 June 1886, Alice Mather, daughter of Professor Richard Henry, M.A., D.D., and Elizabeth (Carmichael) Mather of Amherst, Mass., who survives him, together with two daughters, Amelia, wife of Morgan B. Cushing of Brunswick, Me., and Elizabeth Walker of New Haven.

AUGUSTUS LARKIN THORNDIKE, of Brewster, Mass., a resident member since 1899, was born in East Boston 10 August 1861, the son of William Henry Thorndike, A.B. (Harvard, 1845), M.D. (*ib.*, 1848), a Boston surgeon of repute, and his wife, Sarah Wayland (Smith), and died in Boston 10 March 1922.

He was a descendant of John¹ Thorndike of Beverly, Mass., who came to New England as early as 1632, through Paul² and John³ of Beverly, James⁴ and Paul⁵ of Billerica, Mass., Larkin⁶ of Salem, Mass., and William Henry,⁷ his father, who was born at Salem 5 June 1824 and died in Boston 26 December 1884. His mother was born in Boston 24 March 1826, the daughter of Ebenezer and Eliza (Townsend) Smith.

He was educated in the Boston public schools, and his first business position was with the Oriental Oil Company in Charlestown, where he remained for five years. At the end of this period he opened an office in Boston for the care and management of real estate, undertaking the trusteeship of the Stebbins estate and accepting at the same time the office of first president of the Boston Coöperative Bank. Later he became president of the Winnisimmet National Bank of Chelsea, and had charge of his father's estate for many years.

In 1911 he was the Democratic candidate for Treasurer and Receiver-General of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, but was defeated in the election. When, however, a vacancy occurred in the position of bank commissioner, Mr. Thorndike was appointed to this office in 1912 by Governor Foss, and served with distinction until 1920.

He took much interest in public affairs, and was active in the community life of the little town of Brewster, which he called his home, although he also had a house in Boston. He was a director of the Barnstable County Agricultural Association, and acted as the executive secretary of the Red Cross for the Cape district.

His club affiliations included the St. Botolph, the Country, the Twentieth Century, the Economic, the Harvard Travelers, the Algonquin, and the Automobile Clubs, and the Boston Athletic Association.

Mr. Thorndike married, 23 June 1885, Cora Nickerson, daughter of Frederick William and Lucy Blanchard (Howard) Nickerson and granddaughter of Capt. Frederick Nickerson of Brewster. His wife survives him, together with a daughter, Louise, wife of Clifford R. Eddy of West Newton, a sister, Mrs. Grace T. Whittemore of Newton, a brother, Townsend William Thorndike of Boston, M.D. (Harvard, 1902), and three granddaughters.

HARTLEY FREDERIC ATWOOD, A.B., of Brookline, Mass., a resident member since 1897, was born at Chelsea, Mass., 19 December 1861, the son of Rufus King and Mary Abigail (Oliver) Atwood, and died unmarried at Brookline 11 March 1922.

He was a descendant of Stephen¹ Atwood of Eastham in the Plymouth Colony, through Eldad,² John³, Timothy,⁴ David,⁵ David,⁶ and Rufus King,⁷ his father, who was born at Wellfleet, Mass., 28 April 1826. His mother, daughter of Jacob, 2d, and Lydia Crosby (Dunton) Oliver, was born at Georgetown, Me., 13 September 1828.

He was prepared for college at the Boston Latin School, entered Harvard, and received there the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1884. After graduation he spent a short time in the banking business, and then took up the study of law in the Boston University Law School. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in July 1888, and for a while was associated with Messrs. Hyde, Dickinson & Howe of Boston; but in 1889 he opened an office of his own and continued in the practice of his profession until his death. For many years he was counsel for the Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Company.

His church affiliations were with the Harvard Church (Congregational) in Brookline, and he was a member of the University and Harvard Clubs of Boston and of the Boston Art Club.

MOSES JONES WENTWORTH, A.M., LL.B., of Chicago, Ill., a life member since 1885, was born at Sandwich, N. H., 9 May 1848, the son of Col. Joseph and Sarah Payson (Jones) Wentworth, and died in Chicago 12 March 1922.

He was a descendant of Elder William¹ Wentworth of Dover, N. H., the immigrant ancestor of one of the most distinguished families of

New Hampshire, through Ezekiel² and Capt. Benjamin³ of Dover, Hon. John⁴ of Dover and Somersworth, Hon. John⁵ of Dover, A.B. (Harvard, 1768), Capt. Paul⁶ of Dover, Sandwich, and Concord, and Col. Joseph⁷ of Sandwich and Concord, his father, who was born at Sandwich 30 January 1818. His mother, the daughter of Moses and Sarah (Clark) Jones, was born at Brookline, Mass., 19 February 1823. Hon. John Wentworth, LL.D., of Chicago, well known in public life and commonly called "Long John Wentworth," who was mayor of Chicago in 1857 and 1860, Representative in Congress from Illinois, 1843-1851, 1853-1855, 1865-1867, a corresponding member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1850, a life member from 1865 until his death in 1888, Honorary Vice President of the Society, 1855-1876, 1879-1888, and the author of "The Wentworth Genealogy," and his brother, Samuel Hidden Wentworth, A.M., LL.B., of Boston, who was a life member of the Society from 1868 until his death in 1912 and Recording Secretary and a Director, 1870-1873, were uncles of the subject of this memoir.*

Moses Jones Wentworth's early education was acquired in the schools of Sandwich and under a private tutor. In April 1861 he entered Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and was graduated there in 1863. In March 1864 he and his elder brother, Paul, who had been in the same class with him at Andover, went to Cambridge, Mass., received there further instruction from the well-known teacher, the late George Washington Copp Noble, A.B. (Harvard, 1858), A.M. (*ib.*, 1863), and entered Harvard, where they were roommates throughout their college course and were admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1868. Paul Wentworth returned to New Hampshire, became a lawyer and a farmer, and died in 1915; but his younger brother, Moses, went to Chicago, studied law there, and received the degree of Bachelor of Laws from the University of Chicago in 1871. In 1872 he was made Master of Arts by his *alma mater*.

He entered upon the practice of his profession in Chicago, and was soon drawn into politics. He was elected in November 1874 to the Illinois House of Representatives for a two-year term, as a member of the "Opposition" Party, which was composed of opponents of Republican rule. He was reëlected in November 1876 as a Democrat. He was again elected in 1878 and in 1880, but in 1882 declined a unanimous renomination for the next Legislature. In 1888 the Democratic State Convention selected him as a candidate for presidential elector from the First District of Illinois.

To his professional work he added the care of estates, which came to be his chief occupation; and he served also as a director in various corporations, such as the Merchants' Loan & Trust Company, the State Bank of Chicago, and the Metropolitan West Side Elevated Railroad Company. He was also a trustee of the Newberry Library of Chicago and a vice president of the James C. King Home for Old Men.

*For the Wentworth family cf. "The Wentworth Genealogy," 3 vols., Boston, 1878, *passim*, "Memorial Biographies of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society," vol. 8, p. 363 (memoir of John Wentworth of Chicago), and REGISTER, vol. 67, p. lix (memoir of Samuel Hidden Wentworth).

He was an active member and a trustee of the Fourth Presbyterian Church in Chicago, and he belonged to the University, Harvard, Calumet, and Saddle and Cycle Clubs of that city and to the Illinois Society of Colonial Wars, of which he was governor in 1906. He published a genealogical pamphlet entitled "Families of Shaw, Ainsworth, Andrews, Hunt." In the summer of 1906 he sought recreation in a motor-car trip with his family in England and Scotland.

He married, 7 December 1891, Lizzie Shaw Hunt, daughter of Charles H. and Eleanora (Shaw) Hunt of Chicago, who survives him, together with two sons, John Wentworth, A.B. (Harvard, 1914), who served in the Aviation Section with the American Expeditionary Forces in the World War, attaining the rank of captain, and Hunt Wentworth, A.B. (Harvard, 1917), who also served with the American Expeditionary Forces as a captain of Infantry.

JEROME CARTER HOSMER, of Dorchester, Mass., a life member since 1897, was born at Framingham, Mass., 2 November 1834, the son of Charles and Susanna (Carter) Hosmer, and died at Dorchester 17 March 1922.

He was descended in two lines from James¹ Hosmer of Concord, Mass., the immigrant ancestor of this New England family, whose English home was at Hawkhurst, co. Kent, and who came to America in the *Elizabeth* from London in 1635, aged 28, and settled finally at Concord, where he died 7 February 1685. The first line of descent led through Stephen² Hosmer of Concord, a soldier in King Philip's War, Stephen,³ Ephraim,⁴ Samuel,⁵ a Revolutionary soldier, and Charles,⁶ who was born at Acton, Mass., 13 August 1799, and died in 1866, the father of the subject of this memoir; and the second line led through Stephen,² Stephen,³ Jonathan,⁴ Stephen,⁵ and Sarah,⁶ who married Samuel⁵ Hosmer of the first line, her first cousin once removed, and was the mother of Charles,⁶ mentioned above. Susanna Carter, mother of Jerome Carter Hosmer, was born at Lancaster, Mass., 2 November 1800, and died in 1870, the daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Maynard) Carter and a descendant in two lines from Rev. Thomas Carter, a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge, England, and the first minister at Woburn, Mass. Samuel³ Carter, who was in the Indian fight at Lancaster in 1704, his nephew, Col. John⁴ Carter, who marched to the relief of Fort William Henry, and Lieut. William Maynard, who fought at Bunker Hill, were among her "fighting" ancestors. Jerome Carter Hosmer was also, through Martha Conant, wife of his great-great-grandfather, Jonathan⁴ Hosmer, a descendant of Roger Conant, the well-known leader of the early settlement at Cape Ann.

He received his early education in the public schools of Framingham, and was for four years a pupil at Framingham Academy, where he studied every subject in the curriculum except Greek. On 1 April 1851 he came to Boston, and for nearly two years was employed in a wholesale straw and millinery house on Milk Street. Finding mercantile life uncongenial, he returned to Framingham, learned the carpenter's trade, and after the outbreak of the Civil War went to

work at Springfield, Mass. Soon afterwards he entered the service of the Government, in which he remained until the close of the War. He then came again to Boston, where for thirteen years he followed the occupation of superintendent for a Boston builder and then for fifteen years more was employed by a firm of builders partly to prepare their estimates and partly as a superintendent. In 1892 he embarked in business on his own account as a contractor and builder, and was often engaged, as an expert in building matters, to appraise losses by fire and to fix values of property. During his later years Mr. Hosmer lived in retirement at his home in Dorchester.

His interest in tracing his ancestral lines led to his becoming a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, in which he served for three years (1907, 1908, 1909) as a member of the Committee on English Research and for three more years (1911, 1912, 1913) as a member of the Council. He was a member also of the Bostonian Society, the Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the Massachusetts Society of Sons of the American Revolution, being a charter member and at one time president of the Boston Chapter of this organization, and the Starr Family Association, an honorary member of the Handel and Hayden Society, and a director for many years of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association. He was the oldest living member of Mount Lebanon Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. In politics he was a Republican and in religious belief a Unitarian.

Mr. Hosmer married, 22 December 1859, Martha Ann Fogg, daughter of Abner and Sarah Waite (Sherman) Fogg, who died several years before her husband. Of their three sons and three daughters, two sons died in infancy, the youngest daughter, Sadie Sherman Hosmer, died before her father, and the other three children, Frederick Charles Hosmer of Cleveland, Ohio, Susie Carter Hosmer, wife of Edward Lanning of Dorchester, and Mary Agnes Hosmer, wife of Walter G. Morey of Mechanic Falls, Me., survive him. Rev. Frederick Lucian Hosmer, S.T.D., of Berkeley, Calif., a well-known Unitarian clergyman and writer of hymns, is a younger brother of the subject of this memoir, and Professor James Kendall Hosmer, A.M., Ph.D., LL.D., of Minneapolis, Minn., the historian and biographer, is a relative.

WILLIAM FRANCIS WARDEN, of Boston, artist, a resident member since 1920, was born at Bath, Me., 2 June 1872, the son of Clarence and Harriet Hatch (Payne) Warden, and died at the Roosevelt Hospital in New York City 22 March 1922.

He was a descendant of Thomas¹ Warden, who was of Scituate in the Plymouth Colony in 1690 and had probably been at Pemaquid, Me., in 1686, and his wife, Elizabeth (Sergeant), through Francis² (1695-1766) of Scituate and Boston and his first wife, Elizabeth (Crowell), John³ (1735-1820) of Salem, Mass., and his second wife, Sarah Bridge (Gorman), John⁴ (1775-1858) of Salem and his wife, Rachel (Ross), Francis⁵ (born at Salem 6 July 1806, died in Paris, France, 27 January 1873) and his wife, Lydia Susanna (Davis), and Clarence,⁶ his father, who was born in New York City 3 September

1845 and died in Paris 6 March 1907. His mother, Harriet Hatch Payne, was born at Bath 8 November 1845, was married to Clarence⁶ Warden 5 November 1870, and died in Paris 8 September 1903. She was a daughter of William Elisha Payne, M.D., a prominent physician of Bath, and his wife, Betsey Ann (Hatch), and was a descendant of Stephen Hopkins of the *Mayflower*.

Mr. Warden was educated in Paris, and resided there until a few years before his death, when he came to Boston to live. He studied painting in Paris under Joseph Mezzara, Léon Comerre, Aimé Morot, Robert-Fleury, and Benjamin Constant, and won recognition as a talented artist. Many times he exhibited his paintings at the *Salon des Artistes Français* in Paris and at other Paris exhibitions, and several times also in Chicago; and he received a medal for work exhibited at Toulouse, France.

In the World War he gave his services in French relief work in Boston, and his assiduous labors in this cause undermined his health.

He was a member of the *Cercle de l'Union Artistique* and of the Traveler's Club, both of Paris, the Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the Boston Athletic Association, and the Union Club of New York City.

Mr. Warden married, 12 July 1898, Eleanor Cotton Denham, daughter of Weston Tate and Melinda Carr (Potter) Denham of Bowdoin, Me., who, with one child, Harriet Eleanor Warden, survives her husband. Mrs. Warden was elected a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society on 3 December 1919, three months before her husband joined the Society, served for two years (1921 and 1922) as a member of the Committee on Papers and Essays, and is at present a member of the Special Committee on Hospitality. She is also a member of the Council of the Society, having been elected at the annual meeting in February 1921 for a three years' term.

LUCY CARPENTER SWEET, of Attleboro,* Mass., a resident member since 1917, was born at Worcester, Mass., 29 December 1855, the daughter of Everett Leprilete and Lucy Bliss (Carpenter) Sweet, and died at the old family homestead in Attleboro 23 March 1922.

She was a descendant of John¹ Sweet of Salem, Mass., and later of Providence, who died in 1637, through John² of Warwick and Newport, R. I., Henry³ of Swansea and Attleborough, Mass., Thomas,⁴ Gideon,⁵ Leprilete,⁶ and Everett Leprilete,⁷ her father, who was born at Attleborough 28 August 1828. Her mother, Lucy Bliss Carpenter, was born at Rehoboth, Mass., 1 August 1824, the daughter of Joseph and Nancy Mason (Bullock) Carpenter, and was married to Everett Leprilete Sweet 6 March 1851. Among other ancestors of Lucy Carpenter Sweet were the Bullocks, Bowns, Coles, Dunhams, Salisburys, Wheelers, and other prominent settlers in early New England.

Miss Sweet's father spent five years of his business life in Worcester, and in that city his daughter Lucy was born. From early

*In 1914 the town of Attleborough was incorporated as the city of Attleboro.

childhood, however, Attleborough, the home of several generations of her ancestors, was also her home. She attended the public schools in that town, and after her graduation from the high school in June 1874 she became a teacher in the lower grades of the grammar schools there. After twenty years of this service for the town she conducted for three years a private school for kindergarten and primary pupils.

The call of genealogy was strong within her, and the urge to follow that profession led her to study the methods and principles of genealogical research. The later years of her life were wholly devoted to this profession and to numerous patriotic interests. As a member of the Society of Daughters of the American Revolution she had proved her descent from ten or more Revolutionary ancestors, and she took an active part in the meetings of that organization. She often attended as a delegate the Washington conventions of the society, and was registrar of its Attleboro chapter.

She was also a faithful worker in the Second Congregational Church of Attleboro.

HON. GEORGE WINSLOW WIGGIN, of Franklin, Mass., elected a resident member in 1901 and made a life member in 1902, was born at Sandwich, N. H., 10 March 1841, the son of Richard and Mehitable (Beede) Wiggin, and died at Franklin 23 March 1922.

He was descended from Capt. Thomas¹ Wiggin, who was at Dover, N. H., in 1631, where he was one of the earliest members of the government and was an assistant for several years from 1650 on, through Thomas,² who married Sarah Barefoote, sister of Deputy Gov. Walter Barefoote of New Hampshire, Thomas,³ Andrew,⁴ Chase,⁵ Andrew,⁶ and Richard,⁷ his father.

He was educated, largely by his own industry, in the common schools and academy of his native town, in the Friends' boarding school at Providence, R. I., and at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., where he was graduated in 1867.

Previous to entering Phillips Academy he had taught school for three winters, two winters in Falmouth and one in Barnstable, Mass., and after his graduation he resumed teaching for five years, one of which he spent as instructor in mathematics in the Friends' School at Providence and the other four as principal of the high school at Wrentham, Mass. After studying law with Hon. Samuel Warner, he was admitted to the Norfolk (Mass.) bar in 1872, practised his profession in Franklin with success, and subsequently opened an office in Boston, where he conducted a general law practice.

For a number of years he was justice of the District Court for Western Norfolk. From 1879 to 1894 he was one of the county commissioners of Norfolk County, being chairman of the board from 1885 to 1894, and he served the town of Franklin as selectman, assessor, moderator of the town meetings, and member of the School Committee, of which he was chairman at the time of his death. He was connected at various times with many public and financial institutions in Franklin, being a trustee of Dean Academy, clerk of the Board of Directors of the Ray Memorial Library, vice president of the Benjamin Franklin Savings Bank and of the Dean Coöperative

Bank, a director and clerk of the Milford, Franklin & Providence and of the Rhode Island & Massachusetts Railroad Companies, and a director of the Norfolk Mutual Fire Insurance Company. For a number of years also he was president of the Massachusetts Fish and Game Protective Association.

He attained high standing in Masonic fraternities, and in his political affiliations he was a staunch Republican.

He was a member of the Council of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in the years 1907 and 1908, and at the time of his death was serving on the Society's Committee on Ways and Means, to which he had been appointed for the year 1921 and again for the year 1922.

In recording his death the local newspaper said:

"Few men in town will be more distinctly missed than Judge Wiggin, so closely has he been identified with the interests of the town for nearly a half century, during which time he has won and held the respect of all for his devotion to duty and his desire to further the interest of his adopted town."

He married first, at Exeter, N. H., in July 1868, Mary A. Warren, who died in July 1873; and secondly, at Stoneham, Mass., in November 1877, Mary A. Bryant, formerly a preceptress in Goddard Seminary, Barre, Vt., and also in Dean Academy, Franklin, who, with their daughter, Alice Wiggin of Franklin, survives him.

MRS. MARY ELISABETH (NEWCOMB) ADDISON, of Quincy, Mass., a life member since 1909, was born at Quincy 30 May 1852, the daughter of Bryant Barter and Caroline Baxter (Crane) Newcomb, and died there 9 April 1922.

She traced her descent from Francis¹ Newcomb, who came to New England in the *Planter* in 1635, aged 30, with his wife Rachel and two children, settled in Braintree, Mass., and died 27 May 1692, through John,² John,³ Isaac,⁴ Thomas,⁵ Bryant,⁶ James,⁷ and Bryant Barter,⁸ her father, who was born in a part of Braintree which is now included in Quincy 11 March 1810 and died in 1857. Her mother, Caroline Baxter Crane, who was born in a part of Braintree which is now included in Quincy 23 December 1811, was a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Baxter) Crane and was fifth in descent from Henry¹ Crane, who as early as 1654 was settled in that part of Dorchester, Mass., which was incorporated in 1662 as the town of Milton, and who died at Milton in 1709.

She attended the Washington Grammar School at Quincy and continued her studies under private teachers. Her father had died when she was a little child, and her mother was burdened with the care and support of a family of nine children. Faced, as she grew up, with the necessity of making her own way in the world, she finally decided to adopt nursing as a calling, and took courses in the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston, and the Springfield City Hospital, which enabled her to join the ranks of trained nurses, a profession which she followed most successfully for twenty years.

After her marriage a large part of her time was given to philanthropic and charitable work. In 1899 she organized, supported, and

maintained a society for little folks from ten to thirteen years of age, numbering twenty-five, for the purpose of developing within them habits of industry, as applied to home life. This she continued for four years, until 1903, when she was elected the first president of the Quincy Day Nursery Association. This position she resigned in 1908, leaving this philanthropic organization on a solid basis and being elected its vice president and chairman of its Board of Visitors. She was also an active member of the Quincy Tuberculosis Society, of which she was a director, the Quincy Charitable Society, Incorporated, of which she was secretary, the Quincy Historical Society, the Circle of the King's Daughters, the Florence Crittenton League of Compassion, and the Women's Educational and Industrial Union of Boston.

Mrs. Addison was prominent in the affairs of the Universalist Church up to the time of her illness, and was highly esteemed by all who knew her.

She was married, 22 November 1898, to Thomas Alfred Addison, born at Wolverhampton, co. Stafford, England, 6 January 1849, son of John and Mary (Waldron) Addison, who survives her. They had no children.

HERBERT WOOD KIMBALL, of Newton, Mass., a resident member since 1912, was born in Boston 3 March 1840, the sixth child of Daniel and Louisa (Keith) Kimball, and died at Newton 10 April 1922.

He was a descendant of Richard¹ Kimball of Rattlesden, co. Suffolk, England, wheelwright, who, with his wife Ursula, daughter of Henry and Martha Scott of Rattlesden, and seven children, came to Boston from Ipswich, England, in the *Elizabeth*, in 1634. He settled first at Watertown, Mass., where he was freeman in 1635, and about 1638 removed to Ipswich, Mass., where he died 22 June 1675, aged above 80 years. From him Herbert Wood Kimball was descended through John² of Ipswich, who married Mary Bradstreet, Richard³ of Ipswich, who married Lydia Wells, Richard,⁴ who married Sarah Burley and moved to Norwich and later to Windham, Conn., Capt. Aaron,⁵ who settled at Grafton, Mass., married Mary Brooks, and served in the French and Indian War and in the Revolution, Leonard,⁶ who married Patty Baird of Worcester, Mass., and Daniel⁷ of Boston, his father, who was born at Grafton, Mass., 31 October 1794 and died at Hingham, Mass., 21 June 1874, and was a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1870 until his death.* Through his mother, Louisa Keith, daughter of Royal and Deborah (Adams) Keith, who was born at Grafton 15 June 1801, was married to Daniel Kimball 28 September 1825, and died 20 January 1870, he traced his descent from Rev. James¹ Keith, who came to America from Scotland in 1661, married Susanna Edson, and was the first minister of Bridgewater, Mass., through James,² who married Mary Thayer of Weymouth, Mass., in 1695 and removed

*Cf. memoir of Daniel Kimball in "Memorial Biographies of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society," vol. 7, pp. 105-107, and Morrison and Sharple's "History of the Kimball Family in America," 2 vols., Boston, 1897.

to Mendon, Mass., in 1713, Simeon,³ who married Abigail Aldrich of Mendon, Simeon,⁴ who married Rebecca Leland of Grafton and died in 1776, while serving in the Revolutionary Army, and Royal⁵ of Grafton, who married Deborah Adams of Northbridge, Mass.

He was educated at the Brookfield Family School and in the public and private schools of Boston and became a clerk in the store of Frederick Jones & Company, where he remained until 1861, when he made a voyage to London on a sailing vessel. On his return the following year he removed to Fitchburg, where he was a part owner of the Fitchburg Woolen Mill Company. Four years later he returned to Boston, and in 1869 entered into partnership with Joseph C. Bates in the flour and grain business, under the firm name of Kimball & Bates. Upon the dissolution of this partnership in 1882, Mr. Kimball became an accountant. To his work in this vocation he added in 1894 the duties of secretary and registrar of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, which he performed with great fidelity for a period of twenty-six years. His long-continued service in that society kept him in touch with other State societies and with hundreds of members, and won for him their affectionate regard.

Mr. Kimball was also an enthusiastic member of the Old School Boys' Association of Boston, a charter member of the Everett Literary Association, organized by young men clerks who were employed in Boston, a life member of the Young Men's Christian Union, and a member of the Bostonian Society and the Bunker Hill Monument Association.

In 1875 he took up his residence in Roxbury, in 1890 he moved to Jamaica Plain, and in 1896 he moved again to the Waban district of Newton, where he built the house which was thenceforth his home.

He married, 22 October 1868, Abby Rice Brown Kimball of Lunenburg, Mass., daughter of Phineas Sawyer and Elvira Evelina (Brown) Kimball and a descendant also of Richard¹ Kimball, through Thomas² of Rowley, Mass., who was killed by the Indians in 1676, Thomas³ of Bradford, Mass., Ephraim⁴ of Bradford, Ephraim⁵ of Lunenburg, Ephraim⁶ of Fitchburg, Ephraim⁷ of Fitchburg, and Phineas Sawyer⁸ of Lunenburg, her father. His wife survived him, together with two daughters and two sons, Evelyn Louisa, wife of Harold Anthony Richmond of Providence, R. I., S.B. (Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1893), and Kathrina Prescott Kimball, Herbert Sawyer Kimball, S.B. (Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1891), and Richard Davenport Kimball, all three of Newton.

NATHAN WARREN, of Waltham, Mass., a resident member since 1903, was born at Waltham 11 February 1838, the son of Nehemiah and Sally (Wyman) Warren, and died there 11 April 1922.

He traced his descent from John¹ Warren of Watertown, Mass., who, with his wife and four children, came to New England, probably in 1630, and died 13 December 1667, aged 82,* through Daniel,²

*For the English home and ancestry of John Warren of Watertown see REGISTER, vol. 64, pp. 348-355.

John,³ John,⁴ Elisha,⁵ Nathan⁶ of Weston, Mass., and Nehemiah,⁷ his father, who was born at Weston 8 September 1796. His mother, Sally Wyman, born at Woburn, Mass., 21 November 1794, was daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Boynton) Wyman.

The patriotic record of this family is distinctly remarkable. Daniel² Warren of Watertown, from whom the subject of this memoir was sixth in descent, served in Capt. Nathaniel Davenport's company in the Great Swamp Fight of 19 December 1675 and also in the Sudbury Fight of 1676. His grandfather, for whom he was named, enlisted in 1776, when a lad of but fifteen years, and rendered service for three years in the Revolutionary War as a private in the regiments of Colonels Dike, Brooks, and Howe. His father, Nehemiah Warren, was a private in the War of 1812 under Major Jaques, in Lieut. Col. Jonathan Page's detached regiment. He himself served in the Civil War as corporal in Co. G, Forty-fifth Regiment of Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; and his son Richard saw service in France during the World War as captain of the Twentieth Forestry Engineers, American Expeditionary Forces.

Mr. Warren received his early education in the public schools of Waltham, and, after graduating from the high school in 1855, although he was prepared for admission to Harvard College, entered commercial life in Boston as clerk in a wholesale dry-goods house. But the call of his imperilled country led him to enlist, 26 September 1862, in the Forty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry, for a term of nine months, in which he saw service in North Carolina and at the expiration of which he was honorably discharged. In 1864 he was again in the service, and was stationed at New Orleans, in the Department of the Gulf, acting as deputy provost marshal of one of the parishes; and a year later he held a position in the War Department in Washington.

In 1866 and the years immediately following Mr. Warren was employed by a shipping house in Boston as a supercargo, one of the very last to hold such a position, and sailed to the West Indies, the Cape Verde Islands, and the west coast of Africa. In 1873, when the Yellowstone Park expedition, accompanied by General Custer's Cavalry regiment, crossed the plains of the great Northwest, in advance of the line of survey of the Northern Pacific Railroad, Mr. Warren was a member of the party. In 1878 he made a trip to Europe. For nearly forty years he was connected with the life-insurance business, his service as the leading representative in Boston of the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States dating back to a time prior to the erection of that company's building in this city, the demolition of which was singularly coincident with his death. In 1893 he was president of the Boston Life Underwriters' Association.

A Republican in politics, he was at one time active in the work of his party, serving as a member of the Republican State Committee and representing Waltham in the Legislature in 1880 and 1881, where he was chairman of the Insurance Committee when constructive legislation in both life and fire insurance was enacted.

For more than twenty-five years Mr. Warren was president of

the Board of Trustees of the Waltham Public Library, and the present imposing library building was erected while he was serving as a trustee. He was for some years a member of the Park Commission of Waltham, and up to the time of his death was vice president of the Waltham Savings Bank and a member of its investment committee. He was also prominent in the Waltham Historical Society, of which he had been president, and he was a contributor of historical papers to various publications, being the author of a history of Waltham in the "History of Middlesex County," compiled by D. H. Hurd, 1890, and a "History of Insurance in Massachusetts," published in 1897 by D. H. Hurd in his "New England States." He was also the joint author of an address at the sesquicentennial celebration, in 1888, of the incorporation of Waltham as a town.

Mr. Warren was a member of the Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and took a prominent part in the affairs of the Sons of the American Revolution, serving for a time as treasurer of the National Society, while in 1892-1894 he was registrar, in later years a member of the Board of Managers, and in 1910-11 president of the Massachusetts Society of this organization. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Warren's long service and prominence in life-insurance circles, together with his many public-spirited activities, made him well known throughout the State, and his sterling character attached to him a very wide circle of devoted friends. He was a sturdy New Englander, a man who commanded the respect of all who were capable of appreciating the best type of Christian manhood.

He married, 18 January 1883, Charlotte Elizabeth Bacon of Springfield, Mass., daughter of Francis B. and Charlotte (Hare) Bacon, who survives him, together with two children, Richard Warren of Waltham, A.B. (Harvard, 1910), and Margaret, wife of Edwin Chester Towne of Waltham.

RICHARD MIDDLECOTT SALTONSTALL, A.B., of Chestnut Hill, Mass., elected a resident member in 1891 and made a life member in 1912, was born at Chestnut Hill 28 October 1859, the son of Leverett and Rose Smith (Lee) Saltonstall, and died at Brookline, Mass., 17 April 1922.

He was a descendant of Sir Richard¹ Saltonstall of Watertown, Mass., who in the royal charter of the Massachusetts Bay Company was the first-named of the eighteen assistants, made his first voyage to New England in 1630 in the fleet with Winthrop, and, with Lord Say and Seal, Lord Brooke, and others, was an original patentee of Connecticut, through Richard² of Ipswich, Mass., Nathaniel,³ A.B. (Harvard, 1659), Richard,⁴ A.B. (Harvard, 1695), A.M. (*ib.*, 1698), Judge Richard,⁵ A.B. (Harvard, 1722), A.M. (*ib.*, 1725), Nathaniel,⁶ A.B. (Harvard, 1766), A.M. (*ib.*, 1769), Hon. Leverett,⁷ M.C., of Salem, Mass., A.B. (Harvard and Yale, 1802), A.M. (Harvard, 1805, and Bowdoin, 1806), LL.D. (Harvard, 1838), and Leverett,⁸ of Chestnut Hill, A.B. (Harvard, 1844), A.M. and LL.B. (*ib.*, 1847), his father, who was born at Salem 16 March 1825 and died at Newton

15 April 1895, and was collector of the port of Boston, 1885-1890, and a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1856 until his death.* His mother, Rose Smith Lee, was born at Salem 24 January 1835, the daughter of John Clarke Lee, A.B. (Harvard, 1842, as of 1823), A.M. (*ib.*, 1842), and his wife, Harriet Paine (Rose) Lee,† and was married to Leverett⁸ Saltonstall 19 October 1854.

He was prepared for college in the well-known private school of the late George Washington Copp Noble, A.B. (Harvard, 1858), A.M. (*ib.*, 1863), entered Harvard, and received there the degree of Bachelor of Arts *cum laude* with the Class of 1880, which numbered among its members Theodore Roosevelt, Robert Bacon, Josiah Quincy, Charles Grenfill Washburn, William Alexander Gaston, and Albert Bushnell Hart. After studying for two years in the Harvard Law School and later in the office of Hon. William Caleb Loring, A.B. (Harvard, 1872), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1874), A.M. (*ib.*, 1875), LL.D. (*ib.*, 1901), afterwards a justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts and since 1898 a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, he was admitted in January 1884 to the Massachusetts bar and in 1891 to practice in the United States Circuit Court.

From 1884 to 1890 he was connected with the law department of the old New York & New England Railroad Company, being general solicitor of the company in the last three or four years of this period, and from the beginning of 1891 until November 1899 he was engaged in the general practice of the law in Boston on his own account. On 1 November 1899 he became a member of the law firm of Gaston, Snow & Saltonstall, later known as Gaston, Snow, Saltonstall & Hunt, with which he retained his connection until his death. In his profession Mr. Saltonstall enjoyed a very high standing in Boston and also in other cities, and was frequently called for consultation to Washington, New York, and other places.

Pleasure rarely lured him from his work, but in 1885, 1896, 1912, and 1914 he travelled abroad. His summers were spent for the most part on his country estate at North Haven, Me., though he gave much attention to his large farm at Sherborn on the Charles River. The spring and fall seasons were spent at his Chestnut Hill home and the winter months at his city residence, 99 Bay State Road, Boston.

On Mr. Saltonstall devolved the task of publishing, for private distribution among the members of his family, the genealogy of the Saltonstalls, which had been prepared with infinite care and pains by his father and which the son brought out in 1897. The work is of great value to students of historic families and is strongly indicative of the character of the compiler, forceful, convincing, and thorough.

Mr. Saltonstall held membership in a variety of organizations. They included the Somerset, the Union, the Country, the Exchange, the Norfolk Hunt, and the North Haven Golf Clubs, the New Riding

**Cf.* memoir of Leverett Saltonstall in REGISTER, vol. 49, pp. 351-352, and in "Memorial Biographies of the New England Historic Genealogical Society," vol. 9, pp. 253-254.

†*Cf.* "The Lee Family," by Thomas Amory Lee, A.M., LL.B., in REGISTER, vol. 76, pp. 197-223 (July 1922).

Club, of which he was treasurer, the Curtis Club, the Harvard Club of Boston and New York, the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, of which he was president at one time, the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture, in which he held the double post of treasurer and trustee, the Bar Association of the City of Boston, and the Colonial Society of Massachusetts.

He married, 17 October 1891, Eleanor Brooks, daughter of Peter Chardon, A.M., and Sarah (Lawrence) Brooks* of Medford, Mass., who survives him,† together with three children, Leverett Saltonstall of Chestnut Hill, A.B. (Harvard, 1914), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1917), who served in France in the World War as a first lieutenant of Field Artillery, American Expeditionary Forces, Muriel Gurdon Saltonstall of Chestnut Hill, and Richard Saltonstall of Boston. A.B. (Harvard, 1920, war degree), who in the World War attained the rank of ensign in the United States Naval Reserve and was assigned to duty in the transport service. These two sons represented the eighth generation, in unbroken succession from father to son, of the Saltonstall family at Harvard. Another daughter, Eleanor Saltonstall, served in France in the World War under the American Red Cross, was attached later to a field hospital unit, and was awarded the *croix de guerre* with star. She died of typhoid fever at Portland, Oreg., 2 August 1919. Of Mr. Saltonstall's five brothers and sisters two survived him, namely, Mary Elizabeth Saltonstall, who married first Louis Agassiz Shaw, A.B. (Harvard, 1884), who died 2 July 1891, and secondly John Silsbee Curtis of Boston and Beverly Farms, and Endicott Peabody Saltonstall of Chestnut Hill, A.B. (Harvard, 1894), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1897), who was appointed by the Governor of the Commonwealth in 1921 district attorney for the Northern District of Massachusetts and died at Chestnut Hill 19 December 1922, a short time before the expiration of his official term.‡

GEORGE SAWIN STEWART, B.A., of Watertown, Mass., a resident member since 1898, was born at Newton, Mass., 30 March 1870, the son of John Brigham and Nancy Abigail (Parker) Stewart, and died at Watertown 17 April 1922.

He traced his ancestry from Duncan¹ Steward of Ipswich, Newbury, and Rowley, Mass., through James² Steward, Solomon³ Steward, Daniel⁴ Steward, Amherst⁵ Steward, Thomas Carlisle⁶ Stewart, and John Brigham⁷ Stewart, his father. Among his ancestors also were Carlises, Moreys, Cobbs, Hildreths, and members of other early New England families.

He was prepared for college at the Newton High School, entered Amherst College, and received there in 1891 the degree of Bachelor of Arts *cum laude*. His first business position was a clerkship with the firm of Estes & Lauriat, booksellers, of Boston. Here, however, he remained less than a year, and then he accepted a position with M. S. Ayer & Company, first as clerk and later as salesman.

*For the ancestry of Peter Chardon Brooks see memoir of his brother, Shepherd Brooks, A. M., *supra*, p. lxxv.

†Mrs. Saltonstall is a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, having been elected 3 April 1923.

Ever studious and fond of delving into history and genealogy, Mr. Stewart abandoned mercantile business in 1911 to follow genealogy as a profession. His careful, painstaking work won recognition among his associates, and in 1921 he was elected secretary and registrar of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, a position which he was amply qualified to fill.

He had prepared voluminous and valuable genealogies which he had not published. They included the "Steward, Stewart, Stuart Family, Descendants of Duncan Steward," "Descendants of David Carlisle of Lunenburg," "Descendants of Isaac and Bridget (Fletcher) Parker," "Descendants of John Cobb of Taunton," "Descendants of Alexander Steward of Marlborough," and "Early Generations of New England Stewarts."

He married, 31 March 1897, Mary Alice Heckman, daughter of John Franklin and Wilhelm Anna (Currier) Heckman, who survives him, together with four children, Margaret, John Heckman, Marion, and Edward Amherst Stewart. Another child, Katharine, died at the age of two years.

WILLIAM FITZHALE ABBOT, A.B., of Worcester, Mass., a life member since 1905, was born in Boston 27 April 1853, the son of Joseph Hale and Fanny Ellingwood (Larcom) Abbot, and died at Worcester 21 April 1922.

He was a descendant of George¹ Abbot, who came from Yorkshire, England, about 1640, and settled in Andover, Mass., through Dea. John,² Dea. John,³ Capt. John,⁴ all of Andover, Maj. Abiel⁵ of Wilton, N. H., Capt. Ezra⁶ of Wilton, and Joseph Hale,⁷ his father, A.B. (Bowdoin, 1822), A.M. (*ib.*, 1827), who was born at Wilton, N. H., 25 September 1802 and died at Cambridge, Mass., 7 April 1873. His grandfather, Capt. Ezra⁶ Abbot (1772-1847), the first manufacturer of potato starch, married Rebecca Hale, daughter of Lieut. Joseph and Rebecca (Harris) Hale and niece of Capt. Nathan Hale, the Revolutionary patriot. His mother, who was born at Beverly, Mass., 14 June 1807 and died 26 June 1883, was the daughter of Capt. Henry and Fanny (Ellingwood) Larcom and was married to Joseph Hale Abbot at Beverly, 13 May 1830.

His father, who made teaching his life work, was a tutor in modern languages and librarian at Bowdoin College, 1825-1827, professor of mathematics at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., 1827-1833, and taught in Boston, 1833-1855 and 1857-1860, where for many years he conducted a private school for girls, and in Beverly, 1861-1867. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and spent the last years of his life in literary work in Boston.

William Fitzhale Abbot received his early education at home, from his father, until he was fifteen years old, when he entered the Cambridge High School (September 1868). He was graduated there in 1870, was admitted to Harvard in the same year, and in 1874 received from Harvard the degree of Bachelor of Arts *cum laude*, with final honors in classics.

He followed the profession of his father, and in September 1874 became an assistant in the private school for boys conducted in Bos-

ton by George Washington Copp Noble, A.B. (Harvard, 1858), A.M. (*ib.*, 1863). Ill health caused him to withdraw from this school in January 1876; but a year later he was able to resume teaching, and in partnership with his college classmate, Theodore Lovett Sewall, A.B. (Harvard, 1874), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1876), whose sister he afterwards married, he conducted the Indianapolis (Ind.) Classical School for Boys until the summer of 1880. In September of that year he became teacher of Greek and Latin in the college preparatory department of the Worcester High School, in 1890 was made head of the classical department there, and continued in that position until his death.

Mr. Abbot was president of the New England Classical Teachers' Association, and a member of the American Philological Association, the Worcester Society of Antiquity, the Massachusetts Society of Sons of the Revolution, the Massachusetts Reform Club, the Twentieth Century Club, and various teachers' organizations and local societies.

He married at Milwaukee, Wis., 28 December 1882, Caroline Ward Sewall, daughter of Edmund Quincy Sewall, A.B. (Harvard, 1847), A.M. (*ib.*, 1850), and his wife, Louisa Kilham (Lovett). Mrs. Abbot survives her husband, together with four children, Edmund Quincy Abbot of Worcester, A.B. (Harvard, 1906), Hale Wellington Abbot of Boston, Miriam Abbot of Worcester, A.B. (Vassar, 1912), and Theodore Sewall Abbot of Worcester. Another child, Larcom, twin brother of Hale Wellington Abbot, died a few days after he was born. Two brothers also survive Mr. Abbot, namely, Edwin Hale Abbot of Cambridge, A.B. (Harvard, 1855), A.M. (*ib.*, 1858), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1861), a retired lawyer, who practised his profession for many years in Boston and was afterwards prominent in the management and financing of the Wisconsin Central Railroad, and Brig. Gen. Henry Larcom Abbot, U. S. A., Retired, LL.D. (Harvard, 1886), a veteran of the Civil War, who also lives in Cambridge. Another brother, Francis Ellingwood Abbot, A.B. (Harvard, 1859), Ph.D. and A.M. (*ib.*, 1881), was a well-known minister, teacher, and writer on philosophical and religious topics, an exponent of radical doctrines in religion, and a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1892 until his death in 1903.*

HON. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON STOWELL, of Amherst, Mass., a life member since 1912, was born at Windsor, Vt., 26 July 1840, the son of Sylvester and Fanny Chandler (Bowen) Stowell, and died at Amherst 27 April 1922.

His earliest New England ancestor of the Stowell name was Samuel¹ Stowell of Hingham, Mass., 1649, from whom he was descended through Israel² of Hingham, Isaac,³ Jacob⁴ of Dedham, Mass., Joel⁵ of Windsor, Vt., and Sylvester,⁶ his father, who was born at Windsor 12 April 1808 and died at Needham, Mass., 24 January 1888. His mother, Fanny Chandler Bowen, daughter of Elisha and Fanny (Morris) Bowen, was born at Wilbraham, Mass., 21 January 1810, and died at Needham 3 November 1893. She was married to Sylvester Stowell at Reading, Vt., 16 May 1833.

*Cf. memoir of Francis Ellingwood Abbot, in REGISTER, vol. 53, p. cvi.

In his youth Mr. Stowell attended the Boston public schools, among them the well-known Quincy and Phillips Grammar Schools and the English High School, and was graduated from the High School in 1858. In the same year he entered the business world as clerk in the office of C. O. Whitmore and Sons of Boston, shipowners, who were engaged in the East India trade and later in the refining of sugar; and from 1861 to 1865 he was chief clerk in the Union Sugar Refinery. Charles Octavius Whitmore was a member and stanch friend of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and William Henry Whitmore, with whom Mr. Stowell was daily associated, was an early member of the Society and one of the best known and most highly esteemed genealogists in England and America. It was in remembrance of these circumstances that Mr. Stowell a half century later selected life membership as his form of membership in the Society whose welfare they had so much at heart.

In April 1865, in the closing days of the Civil War, Mr. Stowell went to Virginia, in search of health, and bought a cotton plantation in Brunswick County; but he soon gave up the occupation of planter and became a member of the firm of West, Beardsley & Company of Richmond, Va., lumber merchants, who rented the famous Libby Prison as a warehouse and imported lumber and other building materials from Maine. During his residence there he was appointed, in 1865, United States commissioner for Virginia, was made collector of internal revenue for the Fourth District of Virginia in 1868, and was elected, as a Republican, a member of the Forty-second, Forty-third, and Forty-fourth Congresses (1871-1877) from the Fourth Congressional District of that State. He served as chairman of the Republican State Committee of Virginia in 1872, the only year in which the State was carried by the Republicans, and as delegate at large and chairman of the Virginia delegation to the Republican national convention at Cincinnati in 1876.

From Virginia Mr. Stowell migrated to the West, where he founded the Fox River Pulp Company of Appleton, Wis., in 1877, and the Atlas Paper Company in the same place in 1878, serving as secretary and treasurer of both organizations. Some ten years later he made his home in Duluth, Minn., where he became interested in and was secretary and treasurer of the Duluth Iron & Steel Company, 1889, and built at Duluth the first blast furnace west of Chicago. Later he added banking to his interests, and acted as president of the Manufacturers' Bank, West Duluth, from 1889 to 1895. In 1896 he retired from active business.

Mr. Stowell's distinguished public services as well as his social and business connections secured him a wide acquaintance among prominent men, including statesmen, financiers, and literary persons, in New York City, Paris, New England, and the South and West. He himself wrote many articles for the public press, among which may be mentioned "The Separation of the Church and State in France," Paris, 1907, which appeared first in the *St. Paul Dispatch*, "The Results of Our Mexican Policy," 1915, "What America Thinks, a Reminiscence of Gen. Garibaldi," 1916, and "Letters and Talks with Sir Edward Carson," 1916. He was also deeply interested in

genealogical researches during the later years of his life, and contributed to volume 71 of the REGISTER (1917) articles on the descendants of the two brothers, Samuel and Jonathan Hyde of Newton, Mass. The completed manuscript of his "Stowell Genealogy" was published in 1922, after his death, and makes a volume of 980 pages.

He was an Episcopalian, and held membership in the Minnesota Historical Society, the Order of Founders and Patriots of America, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Society of Sons of the American Revolution, the American Red Cross, the Amherst Club of Business Men, and the Amherst Golf Club.

He married at St. Paul, Minn., 13 November 1873, Emma Clara Averill, daughter of Gen. John Thomas and Hannah Elizabeth (Atkinson) Averill of St. Paul. Mrs. Stowell was born at Winthrop, Me., 16 October 1852, and died in New York City 28 September 1911. A son, William Averill Stowell, of Amherst, A.B. (Princeton, 1904), Ph.D. (Johns Hopkins, 1908), who was professor of Romance languages at Amherst College, 1910-1920, survives his parents.

MRS. ANN JANE (FELTON) WARD, of Roxbury, Mass., a resident member since 1912, was born at Barre, Mass., 25 July 1840, the daughter of Benjamin and Ruth Miranda (Johnson) Felton, and died at Roxbury 8 May 1922.

She was a descendant of Nathaniel¹ Felton, of Salem, 1633, who married Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel Skelton of Salem, through Nathaniel,² Skelton,³ Joseph,⁴ Skelton,⁵ and Capt. Benjamin⁶ of Barre, her father.

She received her education in public and private schools at Barre, and in the high school at Athol, Mass. For a year after her graduation, 1858-59, she taught school at Orange, Mass.

She was closely identified with religious activities as a member of the old Immanuel Congregational Church of Roxbury, electing especially work for foreign missions. She had lived in the same house (37 Winthrop Street) in Roxbury for more than fifty years.

She was married, 2 August 1860, as his second wife, to Francis Jackson Ward of Roxbury, only son of Nahum and Susan (Gurney) Ward and a resident member of this Society from 1897 until his death on 14 January 1912.* A daughter, Mrs. William Alfred Paine (Ruth Felton Ward) of Boston, and five grandchildren, Francis Ward Paine, Mrs. John Henry Blodgett (Ruth Sargent Paine), Mrs. Morris Felton La Croix (Esther Humphrey Paine), Stephen Paine, and Dorothy Bowen Paine, survive her. A second daughter, Esther Humphrey Ward, died in London 14 June 1892, in her 23d year.

MRS. ELEANOR TRACY (EUSTIS) PATTEE, of Brookline, Mass., a life member since 1911, was born in Boston 22 March 1851, the daughter of William Tracy and Martha Gilbert (Dutton) Eustis, and died at Coronado, Calif., 20 May 1922.

She was descended from William¹ Eustis of Rumney Marsh (now Chelsea), Mass., of whom the earliest record in New England is that of the birth of his son John in 1659, through William² of

*Cf. memoir of Francis Jackson Ward, in REGISTER, vol. 67, p. 1.

Chelsea, Joseph,³ Joseph⁴ of Boston, William Beers,⁵ Joseph,⁶ who married at Newburyport, Mass., 2 October 1820, Eleanor St. Barbe Tracy, and William Tracy⁶ her father, who was born in Boston 29 September 1822, married, 3 October 1849, Martha Gilbert Dutton of Boston, daughter of Henry Worthington and Ann Eliza Bradlee (Spear) Dutton, and died at Brookline 11 October 1906. After an active business career of almost half a century William Tracy Eustis devoted the later years of his life to genealogical research, especially in the records of the Eustis and Dutton families. He was a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1886 until his death, and gave to the Society zealous and faithful service as a member of important committees and as Councillor for the years 1893-1898 and 1903-1905.*

Eleanor Tracy Eustis was educated at private schools in Boston, and was married, 3 October 1872, to Frank Hargrave Pattee. They resided in Boston until 1883, when they moved to California, where Mr. Pattee was treasurer of the Southern California Railroad, which was later merged in the Santa Fé system. Mr. Pattee died at Los Angeles in 1893, and Mrs. Pattee then returned to the East. She spent much time at Brookline and at Castine, Me., where the Eustis family has a summer home, and she traveled extensively both in America and abroad. She and her sister, Elizabeth Mussey Eustis, were passengers in the spring of 1912 on White Star steamship *Titanic*, and narrowly escaped the fate which overtook so many of their fellow passengers when the ill-fated vessel went down amidst the icebergs of the North Atlantic. During the later years of her life Mrs. Pattee spent the winters in Southern California.

A daughter, Mrs. Harold Ahlquist of Painesville, Ohio, survives Mrs. Pattee, and also three sisters and two brothers, Henry Dutton Eustis, Elizabeth Mussey Eustis, and Mary St. Barbe Eustis, all three of Brookline and all also Pilgrim Tercentenary members of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and Mrs. Walter Briant Stephenson (Martha Eustis) of Haverford, Pa., and Joseph Tracy Eustis of Brookline, both life members of the Society. All these sisters and brothers were generous contributors to the building fund of the Society in 1911, and in recognition of their helpful interest in the work of the Society and their father's untiring fidelity in its service the Treasurer's office in the Society's house at 9 Ashburton Place, Boston, has been named the William Tracy Eustis Memorial Room.

MRS. ELLA FLORENCE (HOYT) FLICKINGER, of Little Rock, Ark., a resident member since 1915, was born at Brandon, Oakland Co., Mich., 18 August 1861, the daughter of George Willis and Ella Groat (Polhemus) Hoyt, and died at her home at Little Rock 24 June 1922.

Her father had migrated to Michigan from New York, and his daughter received her education at the St. Charles High School, Saginaw Co., Mich.

*Cf. memoir of William Tracy Eustis in REGISTER, vol. 61, pp. 219-221, where also may be found information about the St. Barbe and other families allied to the Eustises, and see the Eustis genealogy published in REGISTER, vol. 32, pp. 204-223.

She was married at Fremont, Mich., 22 April 1880, to Louis Flickinger. After her marriage she devoted her remarkable energy to the support of many religious, philanthropic, patriotic-historical, and civic movements, and at the time of her death was prominent for her unusual achievements in behalf of these causes. Her affiliations with patriotic, historical, and genealogical societies were numerous, and included National and State as well as local organizations. Among them may be named the Grand Council of Vice Presidents of the National Historical Society, of which she was a founder, the Order of Founders and Patriots of America, of which she had been State president, the Daughters of the American Revolution, of which she had been State recording secretary, the United States Daughters of 1812, of which she had been State registrar, the National Society of Colonial Dames of America, the Colonial Daughters of America, the Huguenot Society of America, the Huguenot Society of South Carolina, the Scions of Colonial Cavaliers of America, the Military Society of the Frontier, and the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. She had been regent of the Little Rock chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She was appointed by Gov. Jefferson Davis of Arkansas as one of the honorary commissioners from Hot Springs County for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1903, an honor which carried with it many privileges and powers.

Notwithstanding the exacting strain of her many duties in these societies, Mrs. Flickinger was equally active in church work, the Red Cross, and in literary, musical, educational, art, and dramatic societies. Since 1883 she had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Her husband, their son, Bruce Norman Flickinger, a grandson, Louis Speer Flickinger of Denver, Colo., a brother, Clarence Hoyt of South Richmond, Va., and a sister, Mrs. John W. Sheets of Saginaw, Mich., survive her.

WILLIAM ROCKEFELLER, of New York City, a Pilgrim Tercenary member since 1919, was born at Richford, Tioga County, N. Y., 31 May 1841, the son of William Avery and Eliza (Davison) Rockefeller, and died at North Tarrytown, N. Y., 24 June 1922.

To the student of genealogy and heredity the pedigree of Mr. Rockefeller is especially interesting. Instead of an unbroken chain of New England ancestors descended from English forbears, it shows an amalgamation of various racial elements which has resulted in the present day in a family of stalwart, forceful, and foremost Americans. On the paternal side his line is traced back from his father, William Avery⁵ Rockefeller, a physician and farmer, who was born at Granger, Columbia Co., N. Y., 13 November 1810, through Godfrey,⁴ who was born at Germantown, N. Y., in 1783 and married Lucy Avery of Great Barrington, Mass., William,³ who was born at Amwell, N. J., in 1750 and married his cousin, Christina Rockefeller, Peter,² who was born in Germany in 1711 and came to America with his father, to John Peter,¹ who was born near Neuwied, Germany, about 1682, emigrated to America in 1723-4, and died at Amwell,

N. J., about 1766. He was probably the son of Jean, who was born about 1634 and spelled his surname Roquefeuille or Roquefeuil, being evidently of French extraction, and his second wife, Elizabeth Margaret Remegan, whom he married about 1678. Mr. Rockefeller's mother, who was born at New Brunswick, N. J., in March 1813 and died 28 March 1889, was married to his father at Niles, Cayuga Co., N. Y., 18 February 1837, and was the daughter of John and Cynthia (Selover) Davison of New Brunswick and a descendant of William Davison, an Englishman who settled in Monmouth Co., N. J., near the close of the seventeenth century. Thus in a short span are found French, German, New Jersey, and New England strains.

Mr. Rockefeller was educated at Owego Academy, Owego, N. Y., and in the public schools of Cleveland, Ohio, whither the family, including father and mother and two sons, William and his elder brother, John Davison, had removed in 1852. He began his mercantile career there in the produce business, in which he won his way to partnership and accumulated sufficient capital to enable him in 1865 to enter with his brother into the oil industry, then in its infancy. The establishing of a branch office in New York City led to his removal to that city to take charge of it. He was unquestionably the merchant of the company, assuming the responsibility of marketing the output of the industry. With a commanding physique, an active intellect, an energetic personality, a stern but just judgment, and a kindly spirit, he was beloved by all, and constituted a solid asset of the Standard Oil Company. He did not, however, confine himself so closely to the oil business as did his brother, but was largely interested also in railway and other enterprises, succeeding Cornelius Vanderbilt as a director of the New York Central Railroad, and serving as an officer or director of a large number of the leading transportation lines of the country, of several banks, and of various copper and insurance companies and public utilities.

Although a member of the Baptist Church, he was in his later years, which he spent largely at his country home at North Tarrytown, N. Y., a regular attendant at St. Mary's Protestant Episcopal Church at Scarborough.

Mr. Rockefeller was a member of the New England Society of New York, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, The American Fine Arts Society, The Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the American Museum of Natural History; and his club affiliations were with the Union League, Metropolitan, Riding, New York Yacht, and Automobile Clubs of New York City, and the Ardsley (N. Y.) and Jekyl Island (Ga.) Clubs.

He married at Fairfield, Conn., 25 May 1864, Almira Geraldine Goodsell, daughter of David Judson and Ellen (O'Brien) Goodsell of New York City and a descendant of Thomas Goodsell, a Welshman, who came to America in 1678. Mrs. Rockefeller was born in New York City 19 March 1844 and died 17 January 1920. Of their six children, four survived their parents, Emma, wife of Dr. David Hunter McAlpin, William Goodsell, Percy Avery, and Ethel Geraldine, wife of Marcellus Hartley Dodge; but William Goodsell Rockefeller, who was a life member of the New England Historic Genealog-

ical Society, outlived his father by little more than five months, dying 30 November 1922.*

Cf. *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 54, pp. 124-126.

EDWARD GOULBURN SINCKLER, F. R. C. I., of Waverley, St. Lawrence, Barbados, B. W. I., a corresponding member since 1913, was born at Kensington House, St. Michael's, Barbados, 19 November 1856, the eldest son of Rev. Edward Griffith and Henrietta Briggs (Howard) Sinckler, and died at Waverley 30 June 1922.

Mr. Sinckler's father, who was born at Bridgetown, St. Michael's, 16 February 1823, was vicar of St. Leonard's, Barbados; and his paternal grandfather, James William Sinckler, born 26 December 1789, died 20 August 1853, was a medical practitioner and held the rank of captain in the First or Royal Regiment of Militia. Mr. Sinckler's mother, born at St. Philip's, Barbados, 27 July 1825, was the eldest daughter of William Murrell Howard, a planter and a member of the Colonial Legislature, and his wife, Sarah (Briggs.)

The Sinckler family is undoubtedly of Scotch origin, the surname being a corruption of "Sinclair"; but Mr. Sinckler's great-great-grandfather, James Sinckler, a planter of the parish of St. George, Barbados, who was born in 1735 and died 23 August 1788, spelled his name "Sinckler," and this spelling has been followed by most of the latter's descendants. James Sinckler owned land and slaves in St. George's as early as 1782, and his son James, who died 30 July 1807, great-grandfather of Edward Goulburn Sinckler, also owned land and slaves in that parish.

Mr. Sinckler was educated at a private school kept by his father. In 1874 he entered the public service of the Colony, in which he continued for more than forty years, beginning as a subordinate clerk in the Colonial Secretary's office and advancing step by step until 1883, when he became chief clerk of the Record Branch and clerk of the Courts of Ordinary and Error. In 1886 he was made clerk of the Legislative Council, and in 1892 he was appointed a justice of the peace and clerk of the Assistant Court of Appeal. In 1893 and subsequent years he served repeatedly as senior police magistrate in Bridgetown and in various country districts, sometimes adding the duties of judge and coroner to those of magistrate. In 1905 he took an active part in promoting the celebration of the tercentenary of Barbados. In 1919 he became manager of the Government Savings Bank, and held this position at the time of his death.

Since 1897 Mr. Sinckler has been a fellow of the Royal Colonial Institute. Always fond of literary pursuits, he was the author of several monographs pertaining to the history and antiquities of Barbados, collected and published in a local newspaper many of the legends of the island, compiled a "Handbook of Barbados," and occasionally composed lyric verses. He was a member and honorary secretary of the Historic Sites Committee, which was appointed in 1909 to inquire into the historic sites, old forts and houses, and burial grounds and tombs of Barbados. He was also

*Cf. memoir of William Goodsell Rockefeller, *infra*, p. civ.

a member of the Masonic fraternity. He was a most interesting companion, and among his most intimate literary friends was the late Nicholas Darnell Davis of British Guiana and afterwards of London, a well-known authority on West Indian History and a corresponding member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1888 until his death in 1915.*

He married, 12 December 1883, Eva Douglas Richards, the eldest daughter of John Christopher Richards, a member of the Colonial Legislature, and his wife, Mary Elizabeth (Douglas), who was the daughter of Daniel Douglas and granddaughter of James Douglas, owner of Bath Plantation, St. John's, Barbados. Mr. Sinckler's wife and their only child, Eva Beatrice Sinckler, survive him.

MRS. MARGARET (KIMBALL) CUMMINGS, of Boston, a resident member since 1916, was born in Boston 19 October 1841, the daughter of Hon. Moses and Frances Lavinia Angier (Hathaway) Kimball, and died at Topsfield, Mass., 14 July 1922.

She was a descendant of Richard¹ and Ursula (Scott) Kimball, who came from Rattlesden, co. Suffolk, England, in 1634, settled at Watertown, Mass., and later removed to Ipswich, Mass., through Caleb,² Caleb,³ Capt. John,⁴ Dea. Nathaniel,⁵ David,⁶ and Moses,⁷ her father, who was born at Newburyport, Mass., 24 October 1809, and died at Brookline, Mass., 21 February 1895. Moses Kimball, in his day one of the most prominent citizens of Boston, active in politics, at various times a member of the Boston city government and of the Massachusetts Legislature, and well known as the proprietor of the famous Boston Museum, was a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1878 until his death and one of its generous benefactors.†

Mrs. Cummings was educated at private schools in Boston until 1855, and then entered Professor Agassiz's school at Cambridge, where she remained until 1861. A period of foreign travel followed her school course.

She was married, 12 October 1869, to Charles Amos Cummings of Boston, architect, a graduate of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. He was born in Boston 26 June 1833, the son of Amos and Rebecca (Hopkins) Cummings, and died 11 August 1905. Two children survive her, Charles Kimball Cummings, A.B. (Harvard, 1893), an architect of Boston, and Margaret Cummings of Topsfield, and also three sisters, the Misses Helen Frances, Hannah Hathaway, and Lulu Kimball of Brookline and Prides Crossing (Beverly), Mass. Miss Helen Frances Kimball, a Pilgrim Tercentenary member and benefactor of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, was one of the first group of women who, in 1898, were elected to membership in the Society, and has served the Society as a Councillor and on various committees. Miss Hannah Hathaway Kimball, a life member, has also been a generous donor to the Society. In

A memoir of Nicholas Darnell Davis may be found in REGISTER, vol. 72, p. xxxii.

†For the life and ancestry of Moses Kimball see two memoirs, one in REGISTER, vol. 49, pp. 219-220, which has been reprinted in "Memorial Biographies of the New England Historic Genealogical Society," vol. 9, pp. 239-241, and the other, by his son-in-law, Charles Amos Cummings, with portrait, in REGISTER, vol. 56, pp. 335-340.

recognition of the gifts received from these sisters and in remembrance of their father's unfailing support a large room in the Society's house, at 9 Ashburton Place, Boston, has been named the Moses Kimball Memorial Room.

Following the example of her public-spirited father, Mrs. Cummings bequeathed more than \$90,000 for public purposes, including \$20,000 to the trustees of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, to be added to the fund given by her late husband, \$10,000 to the New England Hospital for Women and Children, also in memory of her husband, \$10,000 to the Children's Hospital, in memory of her mother, Frances (Hathaway) Kimball, \$5000 each to the Aiken Cottages, in memory of her son, Francis Hathaway Cummings, A.B. (Harvard, 1895), who died in 1897, and equal sums to several educational institutions in the South, to the Massachusetts School for the Blind, to the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, and to the First Church in Boston. Other bequests of an interesting nature disclosed the good judgment and warm-heartedness of the giver.

EDWARD JUDSON MILLSPAUGH, of Utica, N. Y., a Pilgrim Tercentenary member since 1920, was born at Richmond, Staten Island, N. Y., 20 June 1861, the eldest son of Dr. Isaac Little and Deborah Barron (Mundy) Millspaugh, and died at Utica 14 July 1922.

He traced his descent from Matheis¹ Melsbag, who came to this country, presumably from Holland, with his wife, Anna Eva Bush, and at least three grown children, and settled at Walkill, Orange Co., N. Y., about 1730. The will of Matheis, recorded in Ulster County, N. Y., in 1770, is an interesting document and has been published by the New York Historical Society. His son Pieter² married Susannah Comfort, and the line was continued through Adam,³ youngest son but one, who was a private in the Second Regiment, Ulster County Militia, during the Revolutionary War, and married Jane White. Their eldest son, Samuel,⁴ served in the War of 1812, and married, as his second wife, Dorothy Corwin; and their youngest child, Isaac Little,⁵ was the father of the subject of this memoir. Isaac Little Millspaugh was born near Walkill 1 February 1827, was graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, and was a practising physician at Richmond, Staten Island, for a period of fifty-eight years. In the Civil War he served as assistant surgeon with the One Hundred and Seventy-eighth New York Volunteers and the Thirteenth New York Cavalry. He married, 15 June 1858, Deborah Barron Mundy of Staten Island, who was born 11 May 1836 and died 7 July 1890, daughter of Dr. Crowell and Ann (Guyon) Mundy and a descendant of Jacques Guyon, a French Huguenot of the early part of the seventeenth century. He died 27 August 1908, and is buried in the Moravian Cemetery at New Dorp, Staten Island, where also his son, the subject of this memoir, has been laid to rest.

After attending the Staten Island Academy, Mr. Millspaugh entered business in 1877 as a clerk in a hardware store in New York City, at \$2.00 a week. From this small beginning he advanced from

one position to another until he became, in 1887, assistant to Mr. Jesse L. Eddy, then resident sales agent at Utica of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. On 1 January 1890 he was promoted to succeed Mr. Eddy, and five months later he founded the firm of Millspaugh & Green, distributors of anthracite coal, with offices at Utica, Syracuse, and Rochester. This firm was incorporated 31 May 1905 as the Millspaugh & Green Company, and Mr. Edward Judson Millspaugh was a director and president of it from the time of incorporation until his death. He was also director and president of two other coal companies, from the time of their organization to his death, and held kindred offices in a large number of other business enterprises.

In politics he was a Republican. In religion he was an Episcopalian, although he was trustee of the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Utica for many years. He served for twenty years as treasurer of the Utica Rescue Mission, and rendered most valuable and active service on the Liberty and Victory Loan Committees of Utica during the World War.

His membership in clubs and societies was varied and extensive, including historical, patriotic, antiquarian, religious, business, social, and sporting organizations.

He had a wide circle of friends and acquaintances, by whom he was highly esteemed for his business integrity and honesty, his sensitive response to the viewpoint of others, and the charm of his personality. His generosity was well known, and many charitable enterprises profited from his large gifts.

Mr. Millspaugh married, 20 June 1887, Anna Belle Mase of Matteawan, N. Y., daughter of Hon. Willard Horace and Jane Elizabeth (Corwin) Mase. Mrs. Millspaugh's mother was the daughter of David Wells Corwin, and claimed descent from Matthias Corvinus, a famous king of Hungary. Mr. Millspaugh's wife survives him, together with their only child, Francis Corwin Millspaugh, of Lowell, Mass., B.A. (Yale, 1912), M.E.E. (Harvard, 1915), who succeeds his father in his Pilgrim Tercentenary membership in the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

LEVI HOLBROOK, M.A., of New York City, elected a resident member in 1897 and made a life member in 1898, was born at Westborough, Mass., 7 March 1836, the son of Levi and Eliza (Grout) Holbrook, and died at Centre Harbor, N. H., 26 July 1922.

He traced his descent from John¹ Holbrooke, who was at Weymouth, Mass., in 1640 and was chosen several times to represent that town in the General Court of the Colony, through Thomas² Holbrooke, Nathaniel³ Holbrook, Nathaniel,⁴ Micah,⁵ David,⁶ and Levi,⁷ his father, who was born at Sherborn, Mass., 9 June 1785. His mother, who was born at Northborough, Mass., 20 October 1807, was the daughter of Seth and Susanna (Haskell) Grout.

Mr. Holbrook was prepared for college at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., and entered Yale, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1857 and the degree of Master of Arts,

in course, in 1860. He was the valedictorian of his college class and a member of Phi Beta Kappa.

His eyes had suffered serious injury during his college course, and he therefore spent the six months following his graduation in Boston, where he was under treatment for his impaired sight. Out-of-door life being deemed advisable for him, he rode on horseback through the western wilderness across the Rocky Mountains to the Columbia River and back in 1858, and then travelled extensively in the several continents of the Old World. From 1860 to 1863 he studied modern languages and literature at Cambridge, Mass., so far as his eyes permitted; but he was finally obliged to give up his plans for a literary or professional career and entered business in Boston, where he remained from 1864 to 1867. From 1871 on he made his home in New York City, but, handicapped by his defective vision, he was unable to engage steadily in active work and spent much time in travel. He bore with cheerful resignation his inability to use his eyes, consoling himself with one of his favorite lines of poetry: "They also serve who only stand and wait." In his old age he was a man of striking appearance, with his long white hair and beard; and in the neighborhood of his summer home in New Hampshire he was known as "the Grand Old Man of Lake Winnepesaukee."

He was a member of the American Fine Arts Society, the American Geographical Society, of which he was secretary and councillor, the Order of Founders and Patriots of America, of which he was registrar general, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Society of Sons of the Revolution, and the New Hampshire Society of the Cincinnati.

He married, 27 December 1871, Viola Vowers, daughter of John Andrew and Elizabeth Melissa (Failing) Vowers. Mrs. Holbrook survived her husband by less than seven weeks, dying on 10 September 1922. A son, Clark Holbrook of Red Bank, N. J., and a daughter, Mrs. Julian Pearce Smith (Helen Holbrook) of Upper Montclair, N. J., survive their parents.

ALEXANDER GRAHAM BELL, PH.D., M.D., LL.D., SC.D., of Washington, D. C., the world-renowned inventor of the telephone, a resident member since 1889, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, 3 March 1847, the son of Alexander Melville and Eliza Grace (Symonds) Bell, and died at Beinn Breagh, his estate near Baddeck, Cape Breton, 2 August 1922. He was buried on the crest of Mount Beinn Breagh, at a spot chosen by himself.

His grandfather, Alexander Bell, born at St. Andrews, Scotland, 3 March 1790, was the son of David Bell, who was born at St. Andrews in 1760 and was probably the son of a James Bell who married Helen Duncan, but this point seems not yet to have been positively established. Dr. Bell's mother, who was born at Dover, co. Kent, England, was the daughter of Samuel Symonds, a surgeon in the Royal Navy, and his wife, Mary White.

Aside from the sturdy Scotch traits inherited from his forbears, Alexander Graham Bell was endowed by his father and grandfather with a student's interest in vocal physiology, which led

forward to the crowning achievement of his life, the invention of the telephone. The grandfather, a noted orator of his day and an expert in elocution and voice culture, had made a lifelong study of sound, and invented a method of removing impediments in speech. His son, Alexander Melville Bell, continued in the same course, lecturing on vocal physiology at the University of Edinburgh, at University College in London, and later at Queen's University, Kingston, in the Province of Ontario, Canada, and inventing in his turn a method of instruction in orthoëpy which was successfully used in teaching deaf-mutes. A number of scholarly books dealing with this study were written by him and extensively used. His experiments, which were conducted in his home, aroused the interest of his two sons. Both boys made tests along the same lines and arrived at some striking results, of which the most notable was the construction of an artificial skull of gutta-percha and india rubber that could be made to pronounce several words in weird tones when blown on by hand bellows. This machine was exhibited more than once before neighborhood audiences.

In addition to the training thus received Alexander Graham Bell was educated at the Royal High School, Edinburgh, and attended lectures at the University of Edinburgh and at University College, London, where he was matriculated in 1867. During this period, when but sixteen years of age, he became an instructor of deaf-mutes.

At twenty-two the youthful body broke under the strain of his studious life and he was threatened with tuberculosis; but with the removal of the family to Brantwood, Canada, in 1870, came a full return to vigorous health.

In 1872, two years after the family had settled in Canada, Dr. Bell removed to Boston, where he was employed in the Horace Mann School as a teacher of deaf-mutes and later (1873-1877) was professor of vocal physiology in Boston University. Teaching interfered so materially with his experiments that he gave up, at length, all but two pupils, one of whom, Mabel Hubbard, later became his wife; and it was her father, Gardiner Greene Hubbard of Boston, who was Bell's financial support during the lean experimental years of the telephone.

On 2 June 1875, while Dr. Bell, assisted by Thomas A. Watson, was experimenting with his device for transmitting the human voice over a wire, in the electrical workshop of Charles Williams at 109 Court Street, Boston, he heard for the first time, over a wire running from one room to the next, sounds made by Watson, who was in the next room. The following March, on Mr. Bell's twenty-ninth birthday, the patent on the invention was received, and a week later, on 10 March 1876, at No. 5 Exeter Place, Boston, where a wire had been installed, Watson, listening at the end of the wire in another room, heard Bell say: "Mr. Watson, please come here. I want you."

Thrilled by success, Bell, two months later, carried his new toy to the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, where he gave a practical demonstration of the transmission of the human voice by electricity, and in June 1876 saw his invention leap into fame through the well-known incident of Dom Pedro, Emperor of Brazil, who ejaculated "My

God! It talks!" when he heard Bell's voice coming forth from the queer cone-shaped instrument which he was holding to his ear. From that moment this exhibit became the most popular of the whole exposition. It was in October of the same year that a successful conversation was carried on between Dr. Bell in Boston and Mr. Watson in Cambridge, over a private telegraph wire, and in December a long-distance talk between North Conway, N. H., and Boston assured the pioneers of the utility of the invention. The first telephone line was opened on 1 April 1877 between the Boston workshop of Charles Williams and his home in Somerville. Thus Boston had the honor of being the birthplace of this remarkable invention, which startled the world by its possibilities of usefulness. On the fortieth anniversary of the "birth of the telephone," in 1916, Dr. Bell returned to Boston for the dedication of the tablet erected at 5 Exeter Place to commemorate his first success. The preceding year, when the transcontinental line was opened, Dr. Bell in New York had once more said over the wire "Watson, come here," but this time Mr. Watson was in San Francisco.

Having started the telephone on its triumphant way, Dr. Bell, as well as his associates, quietly left its career to the guidance of Theodore Newton Vail* and turned his attention to other inventions.

In coöperation with C. Sumner Taintor and Dr. Chichester Bell the recording and reproduction of speech, as embodied in the graphophone, was improved. To Alexander Graham Bell is due also the invention of a method of lithography, a photophone, an induction balance, and a telephone probe which was used in locating the bullet which caused the death of President Garfield. Dr. Bell spent fifteen years and \$200,000 in testing his tetrahedral kite, and established as a principle in architecture the use of tetrahedral cells or units. From 1886 on his laboratories were located near Baddeck, Cape Breton, where he conducted researches and made experiments in aerial locomotion and other scientific subjects; and in 1907 the Aërial Experiment Association was formed, with headquarters at Cape Breton.

During the World War Dr. Bell and Mr. F. W. Baldwin invented a boat or hydroplane, which developed a speed of seventy miles an hour and was called the fastest in the world. It was intended for the pursuit of submarines and for scouting, but the armistice prevented its use for those purposes.

It was in 1877 that Dr. Bell founded and endowed the Volta Bureau for the increase of knowledge relating to the deaf. He was also the founder and at one time president of the American Association to Promote Teaching of Speech to the Deaf, to which he gave \$200,000. He was a regent of the Smithsonian Institution, a member of the National Geographic Society, of which he had been president, a member of the American Philosophical Society, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the National Academy of Sciences and of other learned societies.

He was the author of many scientific and educational monographs,

*A memoir of Mr. Vail, with portrait, will be published in the *REGISTER* of July, 1923.

including a "Memoir on the Formation of a Deaf Variety of the Human Race."

Many honors were conferred upon Dr. Bell after his great invention had made him famous. In 1880 the French Government awarded him the *prix Volta* and decorated him in 1881 as an officer of the Legion of Honor. A medal was received from the London Society of Fine Arts in 1902; and in 1907 the Royal Albert Medal, the Elliott Cresson Medal, and the John Fritz Medal were awarded to him. To these were added the Hughes Medal from the Royal Society of Arts, London, in 1913, and the Edison Medal in 1914. Numerous honorary academic degrees were bestowed on him, namely, those of Doctor of Philosophy (Würzburg, 1882), Doctor of Medicine (Heidelberg, 1886), Doctor of Laws (Illinois College, 1896, Harvard, 1896, Amherst, 1901, St. Andrews, Scotland, 1902, Edinburgh, 1906, Queen's, Canada, 1908, Dartmouth, 1913, George Washington, 1913), and Doctor of Science (Oxford, 1907).

Dr. Bell married, 11 July 1877, Mabel Gardiner Hubbard, daughter of Gardiner Greene and Gertrude Mercer (McCurdy) Hubbard. Mrs. Bell survived her husband only five months, her death occurring in Washington, D. C., 3 January 1923. Of their four children, two sons died in infancy, but the two eldest children, daughters, survive their parents, namely, Elsie May Bell, who was born at South Kensington, England, and married in London, 23 October 1900, Gilbert Hovey Grosvenor, B.A. (Amherst, 1897), M.A. (*ib.*, 1901), editor of a Washington magazine, and Marian Hubbard Bell, born in Washington, D. C., the wife of Dr. David G. Fairchild of that city.

WALDO ELIAS BOARDMAN, D.M.D., of Boston, elected a resident member in 1913 and made a life member in 1919, was born at Saco, Me., 1 September 1851, the son of Elias and Sarah Hartshorn (Hopkins) Boardman, and died at Omaha, Nebr., 14 August 1922, while on his way home from the convention of the National Dental Association at San Francisco, Calif.

His paternal ancestry has been traced from Maj. William¹ Boardman or Boardman of Cambridge, Mass., 1638, and his wife Frances, through William² and Sarah of Malden and Chelsea, Mass., William³ and Abiah (Sprage) of Lynn, Mass., Amos⁴ of Chelsea and Reading, Mass., who married at Reading, 28 May 1752, Elizabeth Smith of Reading, Dea. Elias,⁵ a Revolutionary soldier, who married at Reading, 5 April 1785, Hannah Lewis, Elias,⁶ who was born at Bridgewater, N. H., 24 November 1786, married, 21 January 1821, Huldah Green, and died at South Reading, (now Wakefield), Mass., 23 November 1861, and Elias,⁷ his father who was born at South Reading 26 February 1822 and died at Haverhill, Mass., 15 October 1901. His mother, Sarah Hartshorn Hopkins, was born at South Reading 28 February, 1823, the daughter of Joseph and Martha (Crooker) Hopkins, and was married to Elias Boardman 5 December 1848.

He was educated in the public schools of Saco and at the Bryant and Stratton Commercial School in Portland, Me., and was engaged with his father for two years in the boot and shoe business. In August 1871 he came to Boston and was employed as confidential

clerk by a patent lawyer, with whom he afterwards entered into partnership. In 1877 he was compelled by impaired health to give up this work, and, after a rest of four years, he became a newspaper publisher in New York City. Returning to Boston a year later, he engaged in the drug business, which he soon left to enter the confectionery business, in which he remained for two years. Then, after seven or eight months of rest, he was enrolled in 1883 as a student in the Harvard Dental School, and received from Harvard in 1886 the degree of Doctor of Dental Medicine.

Dr. Boardman practised his profession from 1886 until his death. At one time he resided in Winthrop, but he had his office in Boston. He held various positions in the Harvard Dental School, serving as instructor in operative dentistry, 1891-1899, curator of the Dental Museum, 1893-1915, librarian of the Dental School, 1897-1915, and editor for many years of the quinquennial catalogues of the Dental School.

He was president of the Massachusetts Dental Society, 1896-97, chairman of its executive committee for many years, and the author of a history of that society from 1867 on. He held high office in other dental organizations, being president of the National Dental Association in 1904-05; and he was a member of the World's Columbian Dental Congress in 1893 and of the organization committee of the Fourth International Dental Congress at St. Louis, Mo., in 1904, a delegate to the Fifth International Dental Congress in Berlin, Germany, in 1909, and chairman of the National Dental Convention which met in Boston in 1920.

He was connected also with many historical, patriotic, and social organizations, including the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Bostonian Society. For three years, 1917-1919, he was a member of the Committee on Ways and Means of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society.

Dr. Boardman married first, 15 June 1882, Margaret Elisabeth Brown, who died *s.p.* in Boston in December 1917, daughter of Thomas and Julia Brown; and secondly, at Santa Cruz, Calif., 14 February 1921, Mary E. Townsend, who survives him.

MRS. ALICE WHITE (SHAW) TORREY, of Dorchester, Mass., a Pilgrim Tercentenary member since 1919, was born at South Weymouth, Mass., 6 August 1836, the daughter of Theron Vinson and Rebecca Tubbs (Colburn) Shaw, and died at Dorchester 18 August 1922. Through her mother, the daughter of Rev. Samuel Woods and Ruth (Cogswell) Colburn, she was connected with several honored families of early New England.

She was married at Weymouth, Mass., 14 October 1862, to Elbridge Torrey, who was born at South Weymouth 17 September 1837 and died at Dorchester 2 January 1914, the son of Joseph and Harriet (Wade) Torrey. He was for many years senior member of the carpet house of Torrey, Bright & Capen of Boston, now known as the Torrey, Bright & Capen Company, was active in the work of the Congregational Church, in the American Board of Commissioners

for Foreign Missions, and in educational fields, and was a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1900 until his death.*

Mrs. Torrey was a member of the Second Church of Dorchester, known as the Codman Square Church. Her life was filled with beneficent deeds; and in her will she made large bequests to churches, schools and eleemosynary institutions, in the same spirit of service which had characterized her husband's activities in behalf of his fellow men. She was the last of her family.

MRS. ABBIE SUSAN (JEFTS) BEEDE, of Hudson, Mass., a life member since 1913, was born in that part of Marlborough, Mass., which is now included in the town of Hudson, 28 August 1859, the daughter of Luman Thompson and Emily Susan (Witt) Jeffs, and died at Hudson 16 September 1922.

Her great-grandfather was David Jeffs, and her grandfather was Benjamin Jeffs. Her father was born at Washington, N. H., 4 April 1830. Her mother, who was born at Marlborough 6 August 1833, was the daughter of Dwight and Abigail (Estabrook) Witt.

She was educated in the Hudson public schools, at Willow Park Seminary, Westborough, Mass., and at the New England Conservatory of Music, and was for two years a pupil in the preparatory school of Wellesley College and for two years more a student in Wellesley College.

She was married, 24 April 1884, to Frank Taylor Beede, who was born at East Hebron, N. H., 14 September 1849 and died at Hudson 22 November 1905, the son of William Taylor and Irene Quimby (Smith) Beede and fifth in descent from Eli Beede of Kingston, N. H., who was born in the Island of Jersey in 1699. Two children, Everett Jeffs Beede, of Belmont, Mass., A.B. (Boston University, 1905), who has been a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society since 1912, and Luman Jeffs Beede, survive her.

Mrs. Beede was known for her devotion to her family and to charitable interests, and was a distinct factor in the community interests of her home town.

HON. EDWARD FRANCIS JOHNSON, A.B., LL.B., of Woburn, Mass., a resident member since 1890, was born at Woburn 22 October 1856, the son of John and Julia Ann (Bulfinch) Johnson, and died there 23 September 1922.

He was a descendant in the ninth generation of Capt. Edward¹ Johnson,† a charter member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts in 1637, one of the seven pioneers who left Charlestown and founded in 1640 the settlement at Woburn, of which he was the first town clerk, and the author of the "Wonder-working Providence of Sion's Savior in New England," through Maj. William,² commanding officer against the Indians and the second

* Cf. memoir of Elbridge Torrey, in REGISTER, vol. 69, p. xlix.

† Capt. Edward Johnson was baptized at St. George's Church, Canterbury, co. Kent, England, 16 September 1593, the son of William and Susan (Porredge) Johnson. His ancestry has been traced back to his great-grandfather, William Johnson of Canterbury, and his mother's ancestry has been traced to her grandfather. See REGISTER, vol. 67, pp. 169-180.]

town clerk of Woburn, Capt. Edward,³ who succeeded his father in 1700 as captain of the Woburn military company, Samuel,⁴ Reuben,⁵ who served in the French and Indian War, Reuben,⁶ who was a member of Belknap's company from Woburn, at Lexington, 19 April 1775, John,⁷ and John,⁸ his father, who was born 12 February 1814 and died 7 December 1902. All of this Johnson line except Edward¹ and William² were born at Woburn, all lived at Woburn, and all died there. His mother, Julia Ann Bulfinch, his father's second wife, was born at Lynn, Mass., 23 June 1825 and died 1 May 1903, the daughter of Amos Breed and Hannah (Coombs) Bulfinch.*

He was prepared for college in the Woburn public schools, was graduated at the high school there in 1874, entered Harvard in the autumn of the same year, and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1878. In college he was admitted to membership in Phi Beta Kappa. For a few months after his graduation he read law by himself; but in the spring of 1879 he sailed for Europe and spent several months there in study and travel. Returning home in October 1879, he entered the Harvard Law School and attained the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1882.

Already, in July 1881, he had opened a law office in Boston, with his classmate, the late Gen. William Amos Bancroft, and in November of that year he had been admitted to the Suffolk bar. He retained his Boston office until October 1883; but from that time on he carried on his professional work at Woburn, having been appointed clerk of the first District Court of Eastern Middlesex on its establishment in 1882, an office which he held until July 1888, when he resigned. For two years, 1887 and 1888, he was town treasurer of Woburn; and in 1888, when the town of Woburn, which had been founded by his ancestors, became a city, he was elected its first mayor and served for two years, 1889 and 1890. Declining a second reelection, he was appointed in February 1891 justice of the Fourth District Court of Eastern Middlesex, and continued to serve in this capacity for thirty-one years, until his death.

While he was a Woburn official, he prepared at his own expense and began the publication of "Woburn Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, from 1640 to 1873," arranged alphabetically by surnames and chronologically under each surname, a valuable contribution to history and genealogy. This publication was subsequently brought down to 1890.

He was deeply interested in genealogical matters, and published several pamphlets dealing with the Bulfinch, Simonds, and Johnson families, including an exhaustive genealogical study under the title of "Captain Edward Johnson of Woburn, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants," Boston, 1905, of which the portion dealing with the first five generations of the family was published originally in the REGISTER, vol. 59. His researches also led him to publish numerous articles pertaining to matters of local history.

Judge Johnson was a member of the Middlesex Bar Association,

*Her paternal ancestry may be traced back for four generations in a booklet by Judge Johnson, published in 1895 and entitled "A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Bulfinch of Boston, Massachusetts, 1700"—1895."

the Massachusetts Bar Association, the Massachusetts Historical Society, to which he was elected in 1894, but in which he resigned his membership a few years before his death, the American Antiquarian Society, the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, and the Rumford Historical Association, which he had served as president (1899). He was a former president and a life member of the board of trustees of the Woburn Public Library, a trustee of the Woburn Charitable Association, and vice president of the Woburn National Bank. He was a member also of the law firm of Johnson & Johnson of Woburn, made up of his brother, himself and their two sons — all Harvard men.

In his younger days he was an enthusiastic baseball and tennis player, and he never lost his interest in athletic sports. He made several trips overland to the Pacific coast in the latter part of his life. For several years before his death, however, his health had been impaired.

He married, 26 September 1882, Mary Elizabeth Simonds, the daughter of Edward and Mary (Tidd) Simonds of Woburn. His wife survives him, together with their two sons, Harold Pendexter Johnson, A.B. (Harvard, 1905), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1907), born at Woburn 10 November 1883, a former mayor of Woburn, and now a member of the firm of Johnson & Johnson, and Kenneth Simonds Johnson, A.B. (Harvard, 1907), born at Woburn 12 February 1885, a telephone engineer in New York City, with his home in Jersey City, N. J., and their daughter, Eleanor Johnson, their youngest child.

Judge Johnson was a kindly, courteous, considerate man, ever ready to place the results of his study and researches freely at the disposal of younger students. His love of family was intense, and, like his distinguished ancestor, the founder of Woburn, whom he resembled in other striking ways, he devoted much time gratuitously to public-spirited undertakings and to the welfare of his native town. His work in preserving the vital records of Woburn was of a pioneer character, and deserves recognition and gratitude from all who realize the value of such publications. He once told the writer that he began this work while waiting for his first clients to come to his office, and that he was able to pursue it for some time without interruption or annoyance. The distinguished and useful position which his family has held continuously in Woburn throughout ten generations is very unusual, even in New England.

A. J.

ALBERT ALVIN JENKS, of Pawtucket, R. I., a Pilgrim Tercentenary member since 1920, was born at Central Falls, R. I., 1 November 1859, the son of Alvin Fales and Eliza (Whitford) Jenks, and died at Pawtucket 7 November 1922.

His father's family traced its line from Joseph¹ Jenks of Lynn, Mass., 1645, through Joseph,² who came from England with his father and eventually settled at Pawtucket, Maj. Nathaniel,³ Nathaniel,⁴ Capt. Stephen,⁵ Stephen,⁶ Alvin,⁷ to Alvin Fales,⁸ the father of the subject of this memoir, who was born at Central Falls 23 August 1828. Through Hannah Howland Bosworth, wife of Maj. Nathaniel³

Jenks and granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, Albert Alvin Jenks derived Mayflower ancestry. His mother, born at Warwick, R. I., 23 August 1829, was the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Sherman) Whitford.

He was educated at the private school of James Mills in Pawtucket, Mowry and Goff's English and Classical School in Providence, R. I., the Highland Military Academy in Worcester, Mass., and the Bryant and Stratton Commercial School in Providence.

After his school days were ended, the young man entered the Fales & Jenks Machine Company of Pawtucket, founded in 1830 by his grandfather, Alvin Jenks, and David Fales, a partnership which grew out of the original firm of Stephen Jenks & Son, of which Alvin Jenks had been a member. His choice of manufacturing as a career was a natural sequence to the previous history of his paternal ancestors in New England, who, from the time when Joseph² Jenks settled at Pawtucket in 1671, where he built a forge, carried on a sawmill and carpenter shop, and later operated an iron foundry, had been engaged without interruption in iron founding and manufacturing, the firm at the present time being directed by Robert Rice Jenks, the son who succeeded his father as president of the company, on the latter's resignation about two years before his death.

Success in his own business brought to Mr. Jenks the cares and responsibilities of many other enterprises. He was president and a director of the Jenks Spinning Company of Pawtucket and of the Pilgrim Mills of Fall River, Mass. He was a director, also, of the Cornell Mills of Fall River, the Dartmouth Manufacturing Corporation of New Bedford, Mass., the Judson Mills of Greenville, S. C., the Jenks Canadian Company, Limited, of Drummondville, Province of Quebec, the Queen City Cotton Company of Burlington, Vt., and the Slater Branch Industrial Company, and was a vice president of the Home Market Club.

Mr. Jenks was alive to the welfare of his city, was a liberal donor to charities, and was interested in many patriotic, Masonic, and recreational societies, being a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Society of Colonial Wars, and various Masonic organizations and business and country clubs. He attended St. John's Episcopal Church.

He married, 6 February 1884, Annie Cleveland Rice, daughter of John T. and Ellen M. (Bates) Rice, who survives him, together with their son, Robert Rice Jenks of Pawtucket, who succeeds his father in his Pilgrim Tercentenary membership in the New England Historic Genealogical Society. A younger son, Richard Alvin Jenks, who was born in 1892, died in his eighteenth year.

WILLIAM GOODSSELL ROCKEFELLER, B.A., of New York City, a life member since 1921, was born in New York City 21 May 1870, the son of William and Almira Geraldine (Goodsell) Rockefeller, and died there 30 November 1922.

His paternal ancestry has been given in the memoir of his father, William Rockefeller, a Pilgrim Tercentenary member of the Society, who died 24 June 1922. (*Vide supra*, page xc.)

He was prepared for college at M. W. Lyon's Collegiate Institute, entered Yale, and received from that institution the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1892. Except for a year (1893-94) spent in travel, in which he went around the globe, his life was devoted chiefly to business and finance. He entered the employ of the Standard Oil Company of New York and the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey, and served as treasurer of the former organization from 1899 to 1911. For five years he was secretary and treasurer of the Amalgamated Copper Company, of which he was also a director, and he held various official positions in the Anaconda Copper Mining Company and companies subsidiary to this company and to the Amalgamated Company. His services were sought as a bank director and as a director of several railway systems, among which may be mentioned the Union Pacific Railroad Company, the Oregon Short Line Railroad Company, and the Oregon-Washington Railroad & Navigation Company. He was a director also of the Brooklyn Union Gas Company and of other public utilities and industrial companies.

After his retirement in 1911 from the treasurership of the Standard Oil Company of New York, Mr. Rockefeller spent much of his time at Greenwich, Conn., where his large estate of several hundred acres contained a deer park, a trotting park, and the famous Rockefeller kennels. He was a member of the Union Club, the Metropolitan Club, the Yale Club, the University Club, and many other New York clubs, as well as various organizations for out-of-door sports.

He married, 21 November 1895, Elsie Stillman, daughter of the late James Stillman, the well-known New York banker and financier, and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth (Rumrill). Mrs. Rockefeller survives her husband, together with their five children, William Avery, B.A. (Yale, 1918), Godfrey Stillman, B.A., (Yale, 1921), James Stillman, John Sterling, and Almira Geraldine Rockefeller,

A memoir of HENRY HERBERT EDES may be found in the REGISTER of April 1923.

Memoirs of VISCOUNT BRYCE and GEORGE ROBERT WHITE will appear in future numbers of the REGISTER, and memoirs of several other members of the Society whose deaths are reported in the Necrology for 1922 will be published in 1924.

INDEX OF MEMOIRS

Abbot, William Fitzhale . .	lxxxv	Pattee, Eleanor Tracy (Eustis)	lxxxviii
Addison, Mary Elisabeth (Newcomb)	lxxviii	Potter, James Brown . . .	lxxvii
Allen, Sir John Campbell .	xli	Rockefeller, William . . .	xc
Atwood, Hartley Frederic .	lxxii	Rockefeller, William Goodsell	civ
Baker, Edward Howard . .	xxxix	Saltonstall, Richard Middle- cott	lxxxii
Beede, Abbie Susan (Jefts) .	ci	Savary, Alfred William . .	xliv
Bell, Alexander Graham . .	xcvi	Sawyer, George Augustus .	lvii
Boardman, Waldo Elias . .	xcix	Schiff, Jacob Henry . . .	xlvii
Bradley, Charles Henry . .	lx	Sinckler, Edward Goulburn	xcii
Brooks, Shepherd	lxv	Stevens, Alice Nichols (Coburn).	lxiv
Butterfield, A. Augustine .	liv	Stevens, Samuel Dale . . .	lxxviii
Clapp, John Cotton	lv	Stewart, George Sawin . .	lxxxiv
Coolidge, Henry Dingley .	lxii	Stowell, William Henry Harrison	lxxxvi
Cummings, Margaret (Kim- ball)	xciii	Sweet, Lucy Carpenter . .	lxxvi
Flickinger, Ella Florence (Hoyt)	lxxxix	Thompson, Ebenezer . . .	lxi
Fowler, Sarah (Brown) . .	xlviii	Thorndike, Augustus Larkin	lxxi
Hamilton, Victor Hugo . .	xliii	Torrey, Alice White (Shaw)	c
Holbrook, Levi	xcv	Walker, Emily (Talbot) . .	lxiv
Hosmer, Jerome Carter . .	lxxiv	Walker, Williston	lxx
Jenks, Albert Alvin	ciii	Ward, Ann Jane (Felton) .	lxxxviii
Johnson, Edward Francis .	ci	Warden, William Francis .	lxxv
Jordan, John Woolf	xlx	Warren, Nathan	lxxx
Kimball, Herbert Wood . .	lxxix	Wentworth, Moses Jones .	lxxii
Lawrence, Lambert Bigelow	xlx	Wiggin, George Winslow .	lxxvii
Lyman, Julia	lix	Wilcox, Dorvil Miller . . .	lviii
Millsbaugh, Edward Judson	xciv		
Milner-Gibson-Cullum, George Gery	li		

CHARTER AND ENABLING ACTS

An Act to incorporate the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:

SECT. 1. Charles Ewer, J. Wingate Thornton, Joseph Willard, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, for the purpose of collecting, preserving, and occasionally publishing, genealogical and historical matter, relating to early New England families, and for the establishment and maintenance of a cabinet; and for these purposes, shall have all the powers and privileges, and, be subject to all the duties, requirements and liabilities, set forth in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes.

SECT. 2. The said corporation may hold and possess real and personal estate, to an amount not exceeding twenty thousand dollars.

[Approved by the Governor, March 18, 1845.]

Acts and Resolves of the General Court of Massachusetts, 1845, chapter 152.

An Act to enable the New England Historic-Genealogical Society to hold an additional amount of property.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. The New England Historic-Genealogical Society may take, by purchase, gift, grant or otherwise, and hold, real and personal estate not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars, in addition to the amount authorized by the second section of chapter one hundred and fifty-two of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and forty-five.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

Approved April 1, 1868.

Acts and Resolves, 1868, chapter 100.

An Act to enable the New England Historic-Genealogical Society to hold additional real and personal property.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. The New England Historic-Genealogical Society may take by bequest, gift, grant, or otherwise, and hold, real and personal estate not exceeding two hundred thousand dollars in value in addition to the amount authorized by section two of chapter one hundred and fifty-two of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and forty-five, and by section one of chapter one hundred of the acts of the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-eight, and exclusive of the value of all books, papers, pictures and statuary now owned, or which may be hereafter acquired by said society.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

Approved April 13, 1888.

Acts and Resolves, 1888, chapter 227.

An Act to enable women to become members of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

The New England Historic Genealogical Society, a corporation organized under the laws of this Commonwealth, may admit women to membership, subject to such restrictions as the by-laws of said corporation may from time to time impose.

Approved April 10, 1897.

Acts and Resolves, 1897, chapter 275.

The following is from the *Revised Laws of 1902, Corporation Acts, chapter 125, section 8:*

Any corporation organized under general or special laws for any of the purposes mentioned in section two [educational, charitable, antiquarian, historical, literary, scientific, etc.] . . . may hold real and personal estate to an amount not exceeding one million five hundred thousand dollars.





N.H.G.S.

24 N. 2nd St. & Co. Boston, Mass.

Shouvan

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

JULY, 1923

THEODORE NEWTON VAIL, LL.D., S.D.

By HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B., of Medford, Mass.

THEODORE NEWTON VAIL, of Lyndonville, Vt., and of New York City, a Pilgrim Tercentenary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society since 1919, was born in Carroll Co., Ohio, 16 July 1845, the son of Davis and Phebe (Quinby) Vail, and died in Baltimore, Md., 16 April 1920.

Among the great "captains of industry" of the modern world Theodore Newton Vail holds a foremost place, and in what he accomplished he rendered a lasting service to his contemporaries and to succeeding generations. From early manhood he took up one task after another not chiefly for the purpose of enriching himself but because he saw, or believed that he saw, in each new enterprise an opportunity to benefit mankind. The better part of his life was devoted to organizing and extending communication by telephone, and it was well said in later years: "Bell created the telephone and Vail created the telephone business." His career furnishes a most interesting example of the development, in the hard school of experience, of an easy-going, somewhat unambitious lad first into a valued employee of the Government and afterwards into a leader in the march of civilization.*

Though he was born in Ohio, his early American ancestors were of Eastern stock. He was seventh in descent from Thomas¹ Vail of Westchester Co., N. Y., who was probably identical with the Thomas Vayle who was at Southampton, Long Island, from 1649 to 1654. The Southampton man may have been a brother of Jeremiah Vaile, blacksmith, of Salem, Mass., 1639-1651, and afterwards of Long Island, the ancestor of a widely-extended family. John³ Vail, grandson of Thomas,¹ settled at Woodbridge, N. J., about 1708, and was a carpenter, farmer, and Quaker preacher. His grandson, Davis⁵ Vail, moved in 1783 to Morristown, N. J., where he held town and county offices. Stephen⁶ Vail, eldest son of Davis,⁵ established the Speedwell Iron Works, near Morristown, where in 1818 were built the engines of the *Savannah*, the steamship which in the following year made the first voyage under steam across the Atlantic. At the

*The writer of this memoir wishes to acknowledge his indebtedness, in much that he has written, to a most interesting and instructive biography of Mr. Vail, by Albert Bigelow Paine, published by Harper & Brothers in 1921 and entitled "In One Man's Life."

Speedwell Iron Works, also, parts of the first American locomotives were constructed, and Alfred⁷ Vail, son of Stephen,⁶ was one of the associates of Samuel F. B. Morse in the development of the electric telegraph. Lewis⁶ Vail, second son of Davis,⁵ was a civil engineer in Ohio, and was engaged in the construction of important public works; and Davis⁷ Vail, son of Lewis,⁶ born in Ohio in 1811, after working for some time in his uncle's employ in the Speedwell Iron Works, married, 27 November 1834, Phebe Quinby, daughter of Judge Isaac Quinby of Parsippany, N. J., and on her mother's side a descendant of French Huguenots. Davis Vail then, with his wife, went back to Ohio, to set up ironworks on his own account; and they were living in Carroll County, not far from Minerva in the adjoining Stark County, when Theodore Newton,⁸ their sixth child, was born. He was at first named Lewis, for his grandfather; but soon his name was changed to Theodore Newton, for his mother's brother, who had died in childhood.

When Theodore was about two years old, his father returned with his family to New Jersey, and again entered his uncle's employ, as the head of the Speedwell Iron Works. Davis Vail had been brought up as a Quaker, but his wife was a Presbyterian, and he attended her church. Theodore was sent, when very young, to a school kept by a Miss Kirk, and when he was about ten years old he began to attend the public school at Morristown. Later the family moved to a farm at Morris Plains, and Theodore went to the public school there until he was about sixteen, when he entered the Morristown Academy, three miles distant from his home, walking to and fro twice every day. Here he showed special interest in chemistry and other sciences, and for this reason was a favorite with the principal of the Academy. He attended church and Sunday school regularly, and at times thought of becoming a minister. He read extensively in fiction, biography, and history.

On leaving the Academy he went to work, at the age of seventeen, as a clerk in a drug store, and while there became much interested in telegraphy, for the American Magnetic Company had a telegraph office in the store. He had a room over the store, and lived there at least a part of the time. But in May 1864, when he was almost nineteen years old, he went back to his home and began to study medicine with his uncle, Dr. Quinby. A diary which he began in September 1863, and which he kept up, with many intermissions, for more than four years, has been preserved, and reveals many of his activities and interests in that time of stirring events. In 1864 he wished to enlist in the Union Army, but his father opposed this course, and he submitted to his judgment. In the summer of that year something occurred — apparently some disturbance of domestic harmony — that led him to leave home and to go to work in a telegraph office in New York City.

He had probably secured this position through the influence of his uncle, Isaac Quinby of Rochester, N. Y., who was connected with the Western Union Telegraph Company, and for more than a year and a half he remained in the employ of the Company as an operator in one or another of its New York offices and, for a brief

period, at White Plains. His spare time seems to have been given, in company with his fellow operators, to such amusements and means of relaxation as the great city offered, and there was nothing in his life at this time to indicate the remarkable achievements of his later career. In the latter part of 1864, after an absence from home of nearly three months, he seems to have become reconciled with his family.

In the spring of 1866 he was done with New York and was off for the West. His father had been seized by the desire to go West that, like a fever, attacked so many in the years immediately following the Civil War, and with his wife and children — nine in all, although they did not all go at the same time — migrated to the prairies of Iowa, where he bought land about nine miles from Waterloo and took up farming. Theodore accompanied his father, and did his share in the hard work of the farm, which they called Speedwell Grove. He also speedily gained a reputation as a baseball player, and was chosen catcher on the Empire Club, the best Waterloo team — there were six baseball clubs there. In one game, with a nine from Cedar Falls, the score was 84 to 30 in favor of the Waterloo team, and 33 runs were made in a single inning. The Marshalltown club, the captain of which was "Pop" Anson, a celebrated baseball player of later years, won two games out of three in a series played with the Empire Club, but voted to award a belt to Theodore Vail as the champion player of Iowa.

In the second winter of his stay in Iowa young Vail, now in his twenty-third year, taught a country school at Blakeville, about three miles distant from his home, and also became engaged to his first cousin once removed, Emma Louise Righter of Newark, N. J., daughter of his mother's aunt, at whose house he had occasionally spent an evening while he was employed as a telegrapher in New York.

But farming and school-teaching in Iowa did not appeal to him as permanent occupations; and in 1868, after the close of his school in March, he returned to telegraphy, and obtained a position at Pinebluff, Wyo., near the Black Hills, as night operator for the Union Pacific Railroad, then not completed. The place was on the frontier of civilization, and soldiers were often needed to protect from the Indians the rough woodcutters who worked there for the railroad. Theodore himself and his brother Alonzo, who had joined him there and was employed as a night watchman, encountered one day a band of Indians and had a narrow escape from capture or death. Theodore made such changes and improvements in the work of the telegraph office at Pinebluff that he was soon made day operator and station agent; but he continued to look for a better position, and in the early part of 1869, through the influence of Gen. Grenville M. Dodge, chief engineer of the Union Pacific, he was appointed a clerk in the Railway Mail Service, a so-called "route agent," at a salary of \$900 a year, which was soon advanced to \$1000 and later to \$1200 — the maximum salary for the position. His run at first was from Omaha, Nebr., to Wasatch, Utah, almost as far as the Union Pacific was then opened. A little later the mails

were carried by railroad from Omaha to Promontory Point, Utah, a distance of about 1100 miles. It was a rough, hastily-constructed road, through a wild country, with buffaloes and Indians to deal with, and accidents were of common occurrence. One accident laid young Vail up for a month.

In the summer of 1869 he was granted leave of absence for several weeks, and returned to the East for his wedding with his cousin, Emma Louise Righter, which took place at Newark, N. J., 3 August 1869. Taking his wife to a boarding house at Omaha, he resumed his work in the Railway Mail Service on the Union Pacific, which had by this time been opened to the Pacific coast, his run extending from Omaha to Ogden, Utah. Somewhat later he was assigned to the run between Chicago and Iowa City, and he and his wife then resided at Iowa City, where, on 18 July 1870, their son and only child, Davis Righter Vail, was born. Soon afterwards he was sent back to Omaha and was promoted to be one of the chief clerks on the Union Pacific, at a salary of \$1400 a year. He built a small house, with borrowed money, in the outskirts of Omaha, and he and his wife were noted for their hospitality in their little circle of friends. In these years he planned to become a lawyer, and began to read law in his spare time in the office of one of his friends, a young lawyer named William J. Connell.

The Railway Mail Service was at that time a chaotic and undeveloped branch of the work of the Post Office Department. Vail in his runs devised and put into effect a system of sorting the mail into packages on the trains, so that delays at distributing points were avoided and mail was delivered much more speedily than formerly. His ability in this work was brought to the attention of George S. Bangs, General Superintendent of the Railway Mail Service, and in February 1873 Vail was ordered to Washington and made special assistant to this official.

His task was to develop the system of distributing mail matter in transit and to extend it to all parts of the United States. Charts of railway connections had to be prepared for the guidance of the clerks, and examinations were introduced to make sure that the clerks studied and mastered the charts. With the hearty support of Bangs and the approval of Postmaster General John S. J. Creswell, Vail grappled successfully with his great problems, and on 1 July 1874, after some hesitation on Creswell's part, arising from political considerations, that nearly resulted in Vail's entering the postal service of the Japanese Government, he was promoted to be Assistant General Superintendent of the Railway Mail Service. His salary now was nominally \$1600 a year, but an allowance of \$5 per day for expenses while in Washington and additional allowances for travelling brought up this sum to almost \$3500 a year.

For the next year Bangs and Vail were occupied with plans for establishing fast mail service, by trains composed of mail cars only, between New York and Chicago. Marshall Jewell, President Grant's new Postmaster General, supported them in this project, Vail was sent to England and returned with several new and helpful ideas, and arrangements were made with the New York Central Railroad

which resulted in the first fast mail train leaving New York City at 4.15 A.M. on 16 September 1875 and arriving at Chicago at 6.47 A.M. the next day — eight minutes ahead of the allotted time.

Again, however, the Post Office Department almost lost the services of Theodore N. Vail. Bangs was about to resign his position as General Superintendent of the Railway Mail Service, which paid him less than \$4500 a year, including his \$5 per day for expenses, in order to accept a better position in the Treasury Department, and it looked as if politics would stand in the way of Vail's promotion to the position which Bangs was giving up. Again there came an offer from Japan of the position of assistant superintendent of foreign mails, and Vail accepted it. Postmaster General Jewell then gave to Vail the promotion which he so well deserved, and he was appointed at the beginning of 1876 General Superintendent of the Railway Mail Service.

After a few months Congress reduced by ten per cent the amount paid to the railroads for the fast mail service, and in July 1876 the New York Central discontinued the fast mail trains. It was not until the summer of 1877 that, through the efforts of Mr. Vail, a special appropriation was made by Congress and the fast mail trains were restored. The system was soon extended to other routes than that between New York and Chicago, and became firmly established as a part of the Railway Mail Service.

Theodore N. Vail, however, was not satisfied with the prospect of remaining permanently in the employ of the Government. Alexander Graham Bell* had invented the telephone; and a company had been formed, of which Gardiner Greene Hubbard, a Boston lawyer, was president, to bring this new means of communication into popular use and to make a commercial success of the invention. The new company was in dire need of capital to pay for the telephones it was here and there installing, and it had a dangerous rival in the powerful Western Union Telegraph Company, which, disregarding the patent obtained by Dr. Bell, proceeded to organize a telephone company of its own. Mr. Hubbard, who in 1876 had been appointed by President Grant chairman of a commission to determine the proper rates to be paid by the Post Office Department for the transportation of the mails, had been profoundly impressed with Mr. Vail's ability as an organizer in the Railway Mail Service, and succeeded at last, in May 1878, in inducing him to accept the position of general manager of the Bell Telephone Company. Many of Vail's friends sought to dissuade him from throwing in his lot with this new enterprise, of which the future appeared to them so uncertain; but he had become convinced of the great practical value of the Bell telephone, and foresaw that in the not distant future it would become almost indispensable in business life and in the home circle. The salary *promised* was \$3500 for the first year and \$5000 for the second year. Much later he jokingly referred to his willingness to leave a Government job with a small salary for a telephone job with no salary.

* A resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1889 until his death, 2 August 1922. Cf. memoir in the Supplement to the REGISTER of April 1923.

He was just completing his thirty-third year, when, in the last days of June 1878, he took up with confident zeal his new duties in New York City. He gave all his energy and wonderful executive ability to the task of reorganizing the company, improving its apparatus, and securing the capital necessary for its expanding business; and to him more than to any other man is due the rapid development, the growth in popular favor, and the present general use of the telephone.

The general financial scheme called for the formation of local companies in towns and cities, the stock in which was to be taken in the localities to be served. A percentage of the amounts paid in for such stock was to go to the Bell Company for the franchise, together with a rental charge for the use of the instruments. The Bell Company was reorganized, with a capital of \$450,000 and with its executive offices in New York. Its officers were: Gardiner Greene Hubbard, president; Thomas Sanders, treasurer; Alexander Graham Bell, electrician; Thomas A. Watson, general superintendent; Theodore N. Vail, general manager. With the exception of Mr. Vail all of these men had been with the telephone from its infancy.

The competing company controlled by the Western Union Telegraph Company was a serious menace to the Bell Company. Thomas A. Edison had made a transmitter that was superior to Bell's, and the Bell Company was able to keep up with its rival only after Francis Blake, Jr.,* of Boston, had invented a transmitter as good as Edison's and had agreed to let the Bell Company have it in exchange for stock. The new transmitter was in use by the autumn of 1878. The Bell Company also attacked its rival in the courts; but in November 1879, after prolonged negotiations, an arrangement for seventeen years was made, by which the Western Union Company recognized Bell as the inventor of the telephone, conceded the validity of his patents, and promised to withdraw from the public telephone business, while the Bell Company agreed to buy the telephone lines of the Western Union, to pay it a royalty, and to keep out of the telegraph business.

Meanwhile, in February 1879, the Bell Telephone Company had been combined with the New England Company to form the National Bell Telephone Company, with a capital stock of \$850,000. The offices of the new company were in Boston, and William Hathaway Forbes† of Milton was president. The stock of the new company advanced in the market from \$50 a share in the spring of 1879 to \$100 a share in November, when the settlement with the Western Union was made. The National Company then secured control of the New York Company, and in March 1880 another reorganization

*A life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 3 April 1912 until his death, 19 January 1913. Cf. memoir in REGISTER, vol. 68, p. lxi.

†William Hathaway Forbes, A.B. (Harvard, 1872, as of 1861), was born at Milton, Mass., 1 November 1840, the son of John M. Forbes, the well-known merchant, and died 11 October 1897. He was a distinguished officer in the Civil War, advancing to the rank of lieutenant colonel and undergoing a trying experience in Confederate prisons. He married Edith Emerson, daughter of the Concord philosopher and man of letters, Ralph Waldo Emerson, and among their children are William Cameron Forbes, LL.D., Governor General of the Philippine Islands, 1909-1913, and Edward Waldo Forbes, A.M., Director of the William Hayes Fogg Art Museum at Harvard University.

resulted in the formation of a new company, the American Bell Telephone Company, which took the place of the National Bell Telephone Company, but with officers and management unchanged. The new company was capitalized at \$7,350,000, and the new stock was exchanged for that of the National Bell Company on the basis of six shares for one. It was issued at par (\$100 a share), and by the end of 1881 it was selling at 170.

The new company, like its predecessors, was harassed by attacks on the Bell patents. One person after another claimed credit for inventing a telephone prior to Bell's achievement or for devising essential parts of the apparatus. More than six hundred lawsuits were brought against the validity of the patents, but only five of them came before the Supreme Court of the United States and the Bell Company won them all.

The improving of the mechanism of the telephone was the work of years, and many inventors besides Dr. Bell contributed to it. Mr. Vail was constantly seeking for and installing new devices for better service. Having proved the practicability of the telephone for short-distance conversations, he soon began experimenting with long-distance calls. A line between Boston and Providence was made to work successfully, and in 1884 service between Boston and New York was opened and a great future for long-distance communication was assured.

Meanwhile a more efficient operation of the telephone service in New England had been brought about by the organization, in October 1883, of the New England Telephone & Telegraph Company, which at the present time, as an associated company of the Bell System, carries on the telephone service in all the New England States except Connecticut. Until 1883 the active operation of telephone lines in New England had been in the hands of a large number of small companies, except in the city of Boston, where the business had been conducted directly by the American Bell Telephone Company. The new company took over the business of the American Bell Company in Boston and of numerous other companies throughout the territory involved, and Mr. Vail, on 31 October 1883, became its first president.

Mr. Vail's health, however, began to suffer from the strain imposed by his many duties; and in September 1885 he resigned the general management of the American Bell Telephone Company and the presidency of the New England Company, but accepted the presidency of a new organization, the American Telephone & Telegraph Company, which was incorporated in that year under the laws of the State of New York and was established especially to develop long-distance communication. But soon it became apparent that further relief from business cares was necessary, and on 19 September 1887 he withdrew from the presidency of this new company, although he retained his interests in the telephone business. Nearly twenty years were to elapse before he returned to the field of active telephone management, a period partly of rest and recreation and partly of new enterprises, of financial losses at home, and of financial success in distant lands. Meanwhile he was always ready to give his financial

support to the development of any promising invention, and he organized many stock companies, from which oftentimes he derived no financial returns but rather suffered serious losses.

During the six months or more that the executive offices of the Bell Telephone Company had been in New York, Mr. Vail had resided in New Jersey. The first abode of his family in Boston, whither he came in 1879, on the formation of the National Bell Telephone Company, was a boarding house in West Chester Park, now a part of Massachusetts Avenue. Later he rented a house on Townsend Street, Roxbury, and in June 1881 purchased a large house with extensive grounds — the Chadwick place — on Walnut Avenue, Roxbury. This new home was adorned with all the furnishings of wealth and luxury; paintings, statuary, books, prints, autographs, and all sorts of bric-a-brac were gradually accumulated there; and in the stables were kept blooded horses that it was his especial delight to drive. The house became also the home of his nearest relatives, his parents and some of his sisters. His father died in 1885; but his mother survived her husband by many years, went to live in Flatbush, N. Y., with her married daughter Mary, wife of Dr. William S. Applegate, after the house at Roxbury had been given up by her son, and died at Flatbush, 3 February 1894. In his Roxbury home Mr. Vail was able to indulge without stint in what had been from early manhood one of his greatest pleasures, that of entertaining with lavish hospitality his numerous friends.

In 1883 Mr. Vail acquired also an estate in the country. He bought an old-fashioned Vermont farmhouse, with 250 acres of land, on the Passumpsic River, near Lyndonville, a few miles above St. Johnsbury, fitted it up for a summer home, and named it Speedwell Farms, thus transplanting to Vermont a name that had already travelled from New Jersey to the prairies of Iowa, in the service of the Vail family. He stocked it with horses and cattle, and year after year made alterations and additions to the original farmhouse and to the farm buildings and purchased more land, until Speedwell Farms became a wonderful country place of some 2500 acres. Hither he brought later many of the treasures of his Roxbury house, and his collection of books and autographs was almost without a rival in New England. Here, too, he not only entertained his friends and business associates on a most liberal scale, with coaching parties, musical performances, and other festivities, but he also interested himself in the welfare of the community, subscribed at the very start \$2000 towards reconstructing and refitting the Lyndon Literary and Biblical Institute, which was situated at Lyndon Centre and had been closed for lack of funds, and of which he became a trustee, provided for the building of good roads in the township of Lyndon, and was most hospitable to his neighbors, especially the children, for whom parties were given at least once a month in all seasons. He identified himself besides with the business development of that part of Vermont, became a director in the Passumpsic Railroad and in local banks, and joined with others in establishing the Lyndonville Creamery.

Part of his recreation was now found in yachting and in travel and

residence abroad. In 1887 he bought a two-masted yacht, the *Norna*, and took many of his friends with him in cruises along the coast and in the Sound. In 1888 he went abroad with his wife and son, and planned to spend the ensuing winter in Venice; but he was called home from Venice by the financial difficulties in which one of his companies, which was trying to introduce a system of hot-water heating in Boston, had become involved, and his losses in this venture were so great that he sold his yacht and his Roxbury house and made Speedwell Farms his only home. His health remaining impaired, he spent the winter of 1889-90, with his wife, in Italy and Sicily, travelled in Germany, France, and England in the following spring and summer; and settled down in Paris for the winter of 1890-91. There he enjoyed the social life of the French capital and pursued the study of the French language, in which he acquired the ability to read with ease works of fiction. The summer of 1891 was spent in the Channel Islands, and the following winter (1891-92) again in Paris. Then Mr. and Mrs. Vail returned to Speedwell Farms, his health having been much improved by his prolonged stay in Europe.

About two years later Mr. Vail was persuaded to undertake the developing of electric power and the financing of street railways in the Argentine Republic. In February 1895 he sailed for South America via England, and began to build a power plant at Cordoba, four or five hundred miles inland from Buenos Aires. This was followed by the electrifying and extending of the street railways in Buenos Aires and the introduction there of the best cars made in the United States. These projects occupied much of his time and attention until 1907, when he sold his South American interests to a Belgian company in Buenos Aires for more than \$3,000,000. While he was conducting these enterprises, he had occasion to make frequent trips to England, where he had the support of capitalists in his plans, and he usually spent the northern winter in Buenos Aires and the northern summer at Speedwell Farms.

In 1907 Mr. Vail was induced to resume the active management of the affairs of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company, which was then experiencing somewhat of a decline in its prosperity. In the nineties independent companies had sprung up, especially in the West, after the Bell patents had expired; and there began to arise a popular outcry against what was called the "monopoly" held by the American Telephone & Telegraph Company, into which in 1900 the American Bell Telephone Company was merged. Therefore, on the resignation of President Fish, Mr. Vail was made president of the Telephone & Telegraph Company, and his election as such was announced on 1 May 1907. Six years previously he had refused an offer of this position, being then occupied with his South American undertakings. The offices of the Company were now removed from Boston to New York.

Under Mr. Vail's leadership the American Telephone & Telegraph Company was strengthened and went through the storm of a financial panic unharmed. Many independent companies were taken into the larger organization, and the telephone lines throughout the whole country were brought in great measure under a single control. The

field of long-distance communication also was rapidly extended. In the autumn of 1892 the long-distance lines had reached Chicago, and visitors at the World's Fair in the following year were able to carry on telephone conversations with New York and Boston. By 1911 a line between New York and Denver was in operation, and on 25 January 1915 telephone communication between New York and San Francisco was opened with appropriate ceremonies.

Another important plan for serving the public which had long been in Mr. Vail's mind had already been carried out. The American Telephone & Telegraph Company had acquired a controlling interest in the Western Union Telegraph Company, and in 1909 Mr. Vail became president of the latter company, while retaining his presidency of the Telephone Company. The service rendered by the Western Union Company was much improved by its new president, and the now familiar night letters, day letters, and cable letters were introduced at this time. But this affiliation of the two companies was of short duration. The United States Government held that the single control of the telegraph and telephone lines was contrary to the anti-trust laws, and in 1913 the Telephone Company disposed of its holdings of Western Union stock and Mr. Vail resigned the Western Union presidency.

Another project that received serious attention from Mr. Vail in the later years of his presidency of the Telephone Company was the introduction of the wireless telephone. The problem of the Telephone Company was to devise and install a workable system of wireless telephoning before outsiders could make good their claims that the wireless telephone would make obsolete the method of talking by wires and would drive the American Telephone & Telegraph Company out of business. In spite of the difficulties in experimenting resulting from conditions imposed by the war in Europe, the work was carried on successfully in secret by the electrical experts of the Telephone Company, and on 29 September 1915 President Vail, in his office in New York City, talked with Mare Island in California, his voice going over the wires to the naval station at Arlington (Washington) and thence through the air to the Pacific coast, and being heard not only at Mare Island but also at San Diego, the Isthmus of Darien, and even Honolulu. In October Paris also received wireless telephone messages from New York. It was clear to Mr. Vail, however, that the wireless telephone would not supplant but would merely supplement the system of communicating by wires.

On 7 March 1916, on the fortieth anniversary of the first telephone patent granted to Alexander Graham Bell, a dinner was given by the National Geographic Society in Washington, at which the guests were entertained with long-distance conversations by wire with San Francisco and with wireless music from New York by way of Arlington. On this occasion President Vail and Dr. Bell met for the first time in more than thirty-five years, and in the course of his speech Dr. Bell said:

"Away back in the old days I dreamed of wires extending all over the country and of people in one part of America talking to people in another part of America. It was the dream of a dreamer, but Mr. Vail has made it

come true, and to-day we have been witnesses of the fact that there is no part of this continent that is unaccessible to the human voice. Mr. Vail has brought this instrument into every home. What would business be without it? It has even gone into warfare and into the trenches in Europe; in fact, Mr. Vail is evidently trying to make the telephone 'first in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen.' "

In 1917, on the tenth anniversary of his election to the presidency of the Telephone Company, a gold medal was presented to Mr. Vail, bearing the following inscription:

"Presented by his friends and associates in recognition of forty years' service, 1877-1917, to the Bell Telephone System, as pioneer, builder, counsellor, chief, on the tenth anniversary of his election as president of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company—April 30, 1917. He made neighbors of a hundred million people."

With the entry of the United States into the World War and the sending of a vast army of Americans to aid the Allied Powers in their struggle against their powerful foes, thousands of employees of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company went to France to do their part in winning the victory. At midnight on 31 July 1918 the United States Government, as a war measure, took control of the telephone lines in the United States, and Postmaster General Burleson called on Mr. Vail to serve as his adviser and counsellor in telephone matters, a request with which Mr. Vail willingly complied. A year later the telephone wires were restored by the Government to the Company, but before that was done Mr. Vail had found it necessary, in June 1919, on account of failing health, to give up the presidency of the Company, with which, however, he still retained an official connection as chairman of its Board of Directors. Although in the last years of his incumbency of the office of president Mr. Vail was over seventy years old, he was nevertheless the actual managing head of the largest telephone system in the world, a system which numbered more than eleven million telephone subscribers, with over two hundred thousand employees, and represented an investment of one and a half billion dollars.

Mr. Vail's interest in the welfare of the young men of his adopted State had become greater and greater as the years passed by. In 1910 he established at Lyndon Centre the Lyndon School of Agriculture, which he affiliated with the old Lyndon Literary and Biblical Institute; and in March 1915 he gave to the State of Vermont all of the Speedwell Farms with their livestock, as the Theodore N. Vail Agricultural School and Farms, on condition that the State would appropriate yearly an amount sufficient to maintain the estate in good condition for school and experimental purposes. He reserved to himself only the right to occupy during his lifetime the house and its immediate grounds.

Academic honors were showered upon him in these later years of his life. He was admitted to the degree of Doctor of Laws by Dartmouth College in 1911, by Middlebury College in 1912, and by Princeton University and Harvard University in 1915. In this last-mentioned year he received also the degree of Doctor of Science from the University of Vermont, and two years later a similar degree

from New York University. He was a member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, to which he gave a large collection of books on electrical subjects; and he was also a trustee of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, a member of numerous scientific societies, and a director in a long list of financial and industrial organizations.

Mr. Vail was often spoken of as "the biggest telephone man on earth," a characterization which was true of him physically as well as mentally, for he was over six feet in height, and weighed at one time nearly two hundred and eighty pounds. The story of his life reveals his tremendous energy and capacity both for work and for play. He was, withal, among his intimate friends, a man of most genial disposition, and continued as long as his health permitted to extend his old-time hospitality to his numerous guests at Speedwell Farms. In 1912 he bought another yacht, the *Speedwell*, a three-masted craft with auxiliary power, built for deep-sea voyages, and he often cruised in southern waters, tarrying sometimes for weeks at the Jekyl Island Club, on the Georgia coast, of which he was a member. He belonged also to many other city, country, and yacht clubs. In politics he was a Republican.

His first wife, Mrs. Emma Louise (Righter) Vail, died at Speedwell Farms 3 February 1905, before her husband had returned from a business trip to England. Their only child, Davis Righter Vail, was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., entered Harvard in the fall of 1889, and received from that university the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1893 and that of Bachelor of Laws in 1896. In college he was prominent in football and rowing, and rose to be captain of the University crew; but his physical condition was undoubtedly impaired by his activities in athletics, and after his admission to the New York bar his health gave way under the confinement of work in a law office. He made various journeys for the purpose of regaining his health — to South America, to Europe, to Egypt, and to the southwestern part of the United States, and was about to resume his professional work when he was attacked with typhoid fever and died in New York City, 20 December 1906, before his father could reach home from England. Mr. Vail's household, for a while after his wife's death, consisted of his sister, Mrs. Louise Brainard, a widow, and his niece, Katherine Louise Vail, daughter of his deceased brother Alonzo, who in 1913 was married to Arthur Allen Marsters, A.B. (Harvard, 1893), A.M. (*ib.*, 1894), LL.B. (New York University, 1898), who entered the employ of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company in 1895 and in 1912 became its secretary. On 27 July 1907 Mr. Vail married secondly Miss Mabel Rutledge Sanderson of Brookline, Mass., who survives him.

In the latter part of February 1920 Mr. and Mrs. Vail left their apartment in New York for Jekyl Island, travelling as far as Brunswick, Ga., by rail. Mr. Vail grew ill on the journey, and, after a stay of several weeks at the Island, during which his condition became more serious, he was taken in a private car to the Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore, Md., where he arrived on 11 April.

There, on the morning of 16 April 1920, he died, and two days later was buried at Parsippany, N. J., where his first wife had been interred.

In his will Mr. Vail directed that his magnificent library, with its rare editions of literary masters, its choice collection of Americana, and its autographs and manuscripts, should be given to Morristown, N. J., on condition that a suitable building should be erected by the Morristown authorities in which the library might be kept. But Morristown did not feel able to comply with this condition, and some two years after Mr. Vail's death the library was sold at public auction.

REV. CYRUS HYDE FAY'S RECORD OF MARRIAGES, 1840-1901

Communicated by CHARLES ERNEST FAY, A.M., Litt.D., of Tufts College, Mass.

[Concluded from page 153]

- In this city,* Nov. 13, 1853, Mr. George H. Page of New York City and Miss Frances E. Crabtree of Nashua.
- In this city, Nov. 23, 1853, Mr. Leonard Winslow and Miss Emeline T. Morse, both of Biddeford, Me.
- In this city, Nov. 24, 1853, Mr. George J. Robinson of Boston, Mass., and Miss Sarah L. Smith of Salem, Mass.
- In this city, Dec. 4, 1853, Mr. Wm. Hutchinson of Billerica, Mass., and Miss Eliza J. Smith of Hudson.
- In this city, Dec. 13, 1853, Mr. John Bedell of Washington, D. C., and Miss Mary Augusta Bowers of Nashua.
- In this city, Dec. 29, 1853, Mr. Jessee Nichols of Weare and Miss Helen J. Johnson of Manchester.
- In this city, Jan. 2, 1854, Mr. Ira Stickney and Miss Frances C. Wentworth, both of Lowell, Mass.
- In this city, Jan. 5, 1854, Mr. George S. Tyler and Miss Mary L. B. Hay, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Jan. 28, 1854, Mr. William P. Butler and Miss Sarah A. Daniels, both of Natick, Mass.
- In this city, Feb. 28, 1854, Mr. James Badger and Miss Mildred M. Guttererson, both of Milford.
- In this city, Apr. 12, 1854, Mr. Otis Whipple and Miss Amanda M. Coomes, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Apr. 12, 1854, Mr. Horace Chase and Miss Ester Hill, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Apr. 19, 1854, Mr. John G. Wilder of Fitchburg, Mass., and Miss Ruth Frost of Lowell, Mass.
- In this city, Apr. 26, 1854, Mr. Wm. G. Hurd of Owego, N. Y., and Miss Elizabeth R. Wyman of Nashua.
- In this city, May 31, 1854, Mr. Lincoln Parkhurst and Miss Eliza Ann Pratt, both of Fitchburg, Mass.
- In this city, May 31, 1854, Mr. Andrew J. Roberts and Miss Sarah J. Greer, both of Goffstown.

*In this and the following entries, as far as and including the entry of Sept. 12, 1855, the words "this city" refer to Nashua, N. H.

- In this city, June 8, 1854, Mr. Johnson Noyes of Haverhill, Mass., and Mrs. Louisa M. Macy of Nashua.
- In this city, June 8, 1854, Mr. Nelson G. Eastman and Miss Adelaide N. Gerald, both of Milford.
- In this city, June 8, 1854, Mr. Charles R. McClary and Miss Elizabeth M. Boutelle of Antrim.
- In this city, July 1, 1854, Mr. James G. Allbe and Miss Sarah Jones, both of Nashua.
- In this city, July 1, 1854, Mr. James M. Eaton of Fitchburg, Mass., and Miss Nancy Valentine of South Gardner, Mass.
- In this city, July 1, 1854, Mr. Arnold Thrasher and Mrs. Delia F. Cady, both of Nashua.
- In this city, July 2, 1854, Mr. Henry M. Pillsbury and Miss Sophia Myrick, both of Nashua.
- In this city, July 3, 1854, Mr. Benjamin W. Burt and Miss Elizabeth P. Warren, both of Nashua.
- In this city, July 29, 1854, Mr. Wilson Dorr and Miss Roxanna S. Wheeler, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Sept. 10, 1854, Mr. Cyrus H. Colburn, aged 28 years, and Miss Mercy Burrows, aged 23 years, both of Tyngsborough, Mass.
- In this city, Sept. 28, 1854, Mr. Ezra C. Eastman and Miss Armenia Dearborn, both of Weare.
- In this city, Oct. 4, 1854, Mr. A. M. Eastman of East Cambridge, Mass., aged 24 years, and Miss H. I. Davis of Nashua, aged 24 years.
- In this city, Oct. 22, 1854, Mr. Leonard R. Brown, aged 22 years, and Miss Lucia E. Palmer, aged 19 years, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Oct. 31, 1854, Mr. Franklin L. Keyes of Holderness and Miss Eliza Hay of Nashua.
- In this city, Nov. 3, 1854, Mr. George E. Thompson, aged 20, and Miss Eliza Blanding, 17, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Nov. 3, 1854, Mr. Wm. R. Blanding, aged 21, of this city, and Miss Adaline Barrett, 19 years, of Washington, N. H.
- In this city, Nov. 28, 1854, Mr. George W. Harris, aged 25 years, and Miss Ellen D. Cook, aged 19 years, both of Nashua.
- In Merrimac, Nov. 30, 1854, Mr. Arthur G. Parker and Miss Lavina M. Frost, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Nov. 30, 1854, Mr. Arlon M. Cook, aged 26, and Miss Sarah J. Adams, aged 17 years, both of Derry.
- In this city, Dec. 16, 1854, Mr. John L. Mattoon, aged 23, and Miss Isabella F. Whitcomb, aged 17, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Jan. 2, 1855, Mr. Benjamin F. Cotton, aged 30 years, and Miss Lydia Ann Harris, aged 22 years, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Jan. 3, 1855, Mr. Henry A. Fiske and Miss Sophronia Kidder, both of Wilton.
- In this city, Jan. 10, 1855, Mr. A. M. Blanding of Nashua, aged 30 years, and Miss Harriet A. Woods of Boylston, Mass., aged 22 years.
- In this city, Mar. 1, 1855, Mr. Augustus Clark of Wilton and Miss Abby M. Perham of Lyndeborough.
- In this city, Apr. 4, 1855, Mr. Henry Russell, et 29 years, and Mrs. Henrietta T. Hosley, et. 31, both of Hollis.
- In this city, Apr. 5, 1855, Mr. Isaac P. Abbot and Miss L. Jane Hutchinson, both of Wilton.
- In this city, Apr. 5, 1855, Mr. Jonathan Burbank of Hudson and Miss Ann Goodspeed of Litchfield.
- In the City of New York, Apr. 12, 1855, Mr. Eleazer L. Cook (born in Bridgehampton, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1796, by occupation a builder) and Mrs. Clarissa Nash (born in New York City Mar. 10, 1809).

- In this city, May 26, 1855, Mr. Freeman J. Woodward, aged 21 years, and Miss Eliza J. Eaton, aged 19 years, both of Nashua.
- In this city, May 26, 1855, Mr. George W. Reed, aged 21 years, and Miss Sarah J. Balcom, aged 19 years, both of Nashua.
- In this city, June 6, 1855, Mr. David Sargent, aged 21 years, and Miss Mary Ann Woodburn, aged 19 years, both of Nashua.
- In this city, June 13, 1855, Mr. M. F. Sprague, aged 37 years, and Miss Philinda Ayer, aged 22 years, both of Nashua.
- In this city, July 4, 1855, Mr. George Lufkin and Miss Elmira B. Loud, both of Manchester.
- In this city, Aug. 28, 1855, Mr. Ebenezer S. Newton, aged 41 years, and Miss Julia H. Tolles, aged 35 years, both of Nashua.
- In this city, Sept. 2, 1855, Mr. Wm. M. Stetson of Manchester and Miss Eliza Jane Merrill of Nashua.
- In this city, Sept. 3, 1855, Mr. George W. Lang of Boston, aged 24 years, and Miss Virginia A. Chatterdon of Michigan, aged 22 years.
- In this city, Sept. 12, 1855, Mr. Charles Turner of Wentworth, aged 27 years, and Miss Elizabeth K. Goodspeed of Litchfield, aged 22 years.
- In Litchfield, Sept. 30, 1855, Mr. George F. Guild of Boston and Miss Ade Marsh of Litchfield.
- In this city, * June 4, 1857, Mr. Lewis L. Crowell and Miss Laura A. Paddock, both of Middletown.
- In Portland, Oct. 22, 1857, Mr. David S. Williams and Miss Caroline D. Smith, both of Portland.
- In Middletown, May 1, 1858, Mr. Robert Herman and Mrs. Maria Hayes Spencer, both of Middletown.
- In Middletown, June 23, 1858, Mr. William L. Neff of Haddam and Miss Hannah M. Prior of Middletown.
- In Rye, Westchester Co., N. Y., Sept. 13, 1858, Mr. Samuel Gage and Mrs. Rachel Elizabeth Webb, both of Stamford, Conn.
- In this city, † Jan. 10, 1859, Mr. William T. W. Drake of Taunton, Mass., and Miss Charlotte C. Hull of North Providence.
- In this city (Providence, R. I.), Apr. 4, 1859, Mr. Sampson G. Richmond and Miss Harriet E. Webster, both of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 21, 1859, Mr. Albert Hill and Miss (Mrs.) Isabella Chace, both of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 21, 1859, Mr. Wm. W. Webb and Miss Emeline D. Tibbitts, both of Providence.
- In this city, May 9, 1859, Mr. Horatio N. Avery of Boston, Mass., and Miss Charlotte Southworth of Salem, Mass.
- In this city, May 17, 1859, Mr. Barton A. Ballou and Miss Delia A. Wesley, both of Providence.
- In this city, June 2, 1859, Mr. Henry Chaffin of Boston, Mass., and Miss Sarah Elizabeth Almy of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 9, 1859, Mr. Thomas T. Waite and Miss Ann E. Hopkins, both of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 16, 1859, Mr. Samuel Arnold Briggs of Atlanta, Ill., and Miss Emily L. Barton of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 13, 1859, Mr. Calvin J. Adams and Miss Lucy B. Parkis, both of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 25, 1859, Mr. Nathan B. Fisk and Miss Sarah Thompson of Douglass, Mass.

*Middletown, Conn.

†In this and the following entries, as far as and including the entry of May 26, 1869, the word "this city" refer to Providence. R. I.

- In this city, Oct. 16, 1859, Mr. Thomas J. Hopkins and Miss Susan A. Chandler, both of North Scituate.
- In this city, Oct. 20, 1859, Mr. Joseph Abijah Fowler and Miss Carrie E. H. Brown, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 9, 1859, Mr. Thomas B. Saunders and Miss Sarah Pettey, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 14, 1859, Mr. Charles W. Harris and Miss Hattie F. Arnold, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 16, 1859, Mr. Horace M. Peck, Jr., and Miss Mary E. Alers, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 22, 1859, Mr. Daniel Hume and Miss Elizabeth Roylance, both of North Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 4, 1859, Mr. Henry Wm. Dean and Miss Eliza Baxter, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 25, 1859, Mr. Lyman Stone and Miss H. Amanda Morse, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1860, Mr. Joseph N. B. Wesley and Miss Laura C. Sayles, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 2, 1860, Mr. George A. Whitford and Miss Amelia E. Dennis, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 14, 1860, Mr. Wallace Chilson and Miss Hannah H. Kenerson, both of Palmer, Mass.
- In this city, Mar. 22, 1860, Mr. Charles C. Hubbard of Middletown, Conn., and Miss Mary A. Blossom of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 18, 1860, Mr. Thomas H. Brownell of Providence and Miss Julia E. Angell of North Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 29, 1860, Mr. Philip D. Pierce and Miss Margaret R. Monroe, both of Providence.
- In this city, May 1, 1860, Mr. Sterry L. Fry of North Providence and Miss Susan A. Fenner of Coventry.
- In this city (Providence), May 13, 1860, Mr. Wm. H. Allen and Mrs. Mary E. Howard, both of Smithfield, R. I.
- May 21, 1860, Mr. Wm. E. Remington of Warwick and Miss Caroline A. Green of North Providence.
- In Roxbury, Mass., May 31, 1860, Mr. Curtis Black and Mrs. Anna H. Hodgdon, both of Roxbury.
- In this city, June 20, 1860, Mr. Leander T. Johnson and Miss Marion F. Williams, both of Providence.
- In this city, June 25, 1860, Mr. Joseph C. Gage and Miss Annie Norton, both of Providence.
- In this city, July 1, 1860, Mr. Andrew J. Fenner and Miss Mary McKinnion, both of Fall River, Mass.
- In this city, July 4, 1860, Mr. Moses B. Cheney and Miss Helen V. Stone, both of Cranston.
- In North Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 5, 1860, Mr. Portus B. Hancock and Miss Sarah W. Hayward, both of North Bridgewater.
- In this city, Sept. 23, 1860, Mr. Hermann Dexter and Miss Maria Potter, both of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 25, 1860, Mr. Aaron S. Drake of Stoughton, Mass., and Mrs. Irene P. Rounsivill of Freetown, Mass.
- In this city, Oct. 7, 1860, Mr. S. Allen Brightman of Providence and Miss Laura L. Keyes of Ellsworth, Me.
- In this city, Oct. 7, 1860, Mr. George Edwin Mathewson and Miss Amey Ann Sprague, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 17, 1860, Mr. Ezra James Hubbard and Miss Mary E. Saunders, both of Providence.

- In this city, Oct. 24, 1860, Mr. John Edward Allen and Miss Susan Frances Howland, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 24, 1860, Mr. Joseph A. Himes and Miss Harriet S. Paine, both of Woonsocket.
- In this city, Nov. 10, 1860, Mr. Sheldon Williams and Miss Caroline M. Cole, both of North Scituate.
- In this city, Nov. 13, 1860, Mr. George S. Kames of Philadelphia, Pa., and Mrs. Ann Louisa Morse of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 19, 1860, Mr. John McKalvey and Mrs. Bridget Harrington, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 21, 1860, Mr. Henry R. Reed of Boston, Mass., and Miss Annie E. Crehore of Milton, Mass.
- In this city, Nov. 28, 1860, Mr. Charles M. Peirce, Jr., of New Bedford, Mass., and Miss Amanda E. Hill of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 17, 1860, Mr. John P. Peck and Miss Mary A. Brown, both of Coventry.
- In this city, Dec. 23, 1860, Mr. James F. Comesett and Mrs. Mary M. Hopkins, both of Woonsocket.
- In this city, Dec. 26, 1860, Mr. Wm. H. Esty and Miss Amanda M. Rathburn, both of Blackstone, Mass.
- In this city, Dec. 30, 1860, Mr. James W. Hayward and Miss Carrie M. Leary, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 31, 1860, Mr. Wm. H. Hedly and Miss Joanna T. Potter, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 24, 1861, Mr. Charles Henry Cowell and Miss Susan Amanda Peck, both of Providence.
- In this city, Mar. 8, 1861, Mr. George H. B. Divoll and Miss Mary Ann Carroll, both of Pawtucket.
- In this city, Mar. 28, 1861, Mr. Joseph A. Willis and Miss Melvina W. Scribner, both of Boston, Mass.
- In Woonsocket, Mar. 30, 1861, Mr. Leander White and Miss Harriet Sullivan, both of Blackstone, Mass.
- In this city, Apr. 4, 1861, Mr. Joseph Hoyt and Mrs. Margaret Ann Rickford, both of Newburyport, Mass.
- In this city, Apr. 25, 1861, Mr. Charles A. Tenney of Worcester, Mass., and Miss Emeline P. Webster of Providence.
- In this city, May 19, 1861, Mr. John E. Ogden of Pawtucket and Miss Louise R. Gilmore of Wrentham, Mass.
- In Cranston, Aug. 12, 1861, Mr. Wm. L. Chase of Cranston and Miss Mary J. Tyler of West Greenwich.
- In this city, Sept. 10, 1861, Mr. Franklin Hardenburgh and Miss Oriana F. Marshall, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Oct. 5, 1861, Mr. George Hixon of Boston, Mass., and Mrs. Mary Cargill of New London, Conn.
- In this city, Nov. 27, 1861, Mr. Joseph W. Lewis of Providence and Miss Annie E. Snow of Chicago, Ill.
- In this city, Dec. 9, 1861, Mr. Thomas J. Hill of Warwick and Miss Olive L. Farnham of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 14, 1861, Mr. William Henry Wightman and Miss Jane White, both of Reading, Mass.
- In this city, Dec. 17, 1861, Mr. Ira Olney of North Providence and Miss Caroline Thurber of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 19, 1861, Mr. Wm. H. Crins and Miss Marion B. Whipple, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 29, 1861, Mr. Henry P. Aylsworth and Nancy T. Slocum, both of Providence.

- In this city, Jan. 1, 1862, Mr. Amos W. Lane of Pawtucket and Mrs. Ann Maria Bassett of Smithfield (Central Falls).
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1862, Mr. Bainbridge A. Whitcomb of Providence and Miss Mary M. Smith of Chicago, Ill.
- In this city, Jan. 28, 1862, Mr. Emor H. Mowry of Providence and Miss Amanda M. Slocum of Smithfield.
- In this city, Apr. 30, 1862, Mr. Wm. W. Read of Providence and Miss Carrie A. Tilley of Newport.
- In this city, May 5, 1862, Mr. Benjamin Buffum of Uxbridge, Mass., and Mrs. Ester M. Warren of Providence.
- In this city, July 21, 1862, Mr. Ezra Perry Lyon and Miss Sarah Young Pike, both of Providence.
- In this city, July 21, 1862, Mr. Jacob Ruoff and Miss Emma M. Becker, both of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 2, 1862, Mr. Lyman M. Tillison of Boston, Mass., and Miss Delia Russell of Canada.
- In this city, Aug. 12, 1862, Mr. Wm. Hallyburton of North Providence and Mrs. Elizabeth S. Hor of Pawtucket.
- In this city, Aug. 14, 1862, Mr. John M. Dodge and Miss Hannah J. Fay, both of Upton, Mass.
- In this city, Sept. 5, 1862, Mr. Martin Sanford and Mrs. Sarah Rhodes, both of Cranston.
- In this city, Sept. 28, 1862, Mr. Wm. H. Gibbs and Miss Annie E. Howland, both of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 30, 1862, Mr. Samuel D. Bowen of Coventry and Miss Caroline S. Dawley of West Greenwich.
- In this city, Oct. 11, 1862, Mr. George Boon and Miss Ann A. Young, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 13, 1862, Mr. Samuel Carr and Mrs. Mary Jane Randall, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 13, 1862, Mr. Frank A. Flagg and Miss Martha E. Barrows, both of Worcester, Mass.
- In this city, Oct. 16, 1862, Mr. Charles Henry Sherman of San Francisco, Calif., and Miss Lucy Maria Whipple of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 19, 1862, Mr. Emanuel Price of Providence and Miss Amanda M. Richardson of South Providence.
- In Coventry, Oct. 28, 1862, Mr. Charles Fordom Pease of Boston, Mass., and Miss Harriet Johnson Anthony of Coventry.
- In this city, Nov. 17, 1862, Mr. Galen Poole, Jr., and Mrs. Lizzie S. Allen, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Dec. 10, 1862, Mr. Samuel Gordon of Manchester, N. H., and Miss Nellie Foster of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 27, 1862, Mr. Francis T. Knight and Miss Annie E. Crufts, both of Thompson, Conn.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1863, Mr. Henry F. Johnson and Miss Estella S. Campbell, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1863, Mr. Joseph F. Blood and Miss Mary E. Jenks, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 9, 1863, Mr. Lloyd G. Evans of Easton, Mass., and Miss Harriet L. Rogers of Norton, Mass.
- In this city, Jan. 12, 1863, Mr. Wm. H. Monroe and Miss Elvira C. Baker, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 22, 1863, Mr. John A. Hamilton and Miss Mary Elizabeth Prentice, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 14, 1863, Mr. (Capt.) Sanford Terrell of City Island and Mrs. Sarah Tilewood of Providence.

- In this city, Mar. 21, 1863, Mr. Wm. Henry Torck of Hanover, Germany, and Miss Catharine Sheridan of Providence.
- In this city, Mar. 26, 1863, Mr. J. Bradford Mason of Providence and Miss Carrie Bates of Wrentham, Mass.
- In this city, Apr. 23, 1863, Mr. John E. Brown of Chicago, Ill., and Miss Mary E. Luther of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 24, 1863, Mr. Edward Hoffman of Providence and Mrs. Charlotte Varian of New York City.
- In Smithfield, June 17, 1863, Mr. Charles Edwin Harris of Providence and Miss Sarah Amanda Smith of Smithfield.
- In this city, Sept. 1, 1863, Mr. James P. Taylor of Brookline, Mass., and Miss Sophronia Higgins of Orleans, Mass.
- In this city, Sept. 4, 1863, Rev. L. L. Briggs of Philadelphia, Pa., and Miss Mary T. Howarth of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 4, 1863, Mr. Artemas B. Myrick and Miss Julia Eveleth, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 15, 1863, Mr. William Ellery Millard and Miss Abbie F. Hobart, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 23, 1863, Mr. James H. Price of Smithfield, R. I., and Miss Amey A. West of Centredale, North Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 15, 1863, Mr. Henry W. Patt and Miss Emily L. Scott, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 16, 1863, Mr. Robert M. Luckis and Miss Margaret Carroll, both of Boston, Mass. (The bride was born in Pictou, Nov. [i.e., Nova Scotia].)
- In this city, Dec. 20, 1863, Mr. George A. Britton of North Providence and Miss Meriby M. Dennis of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 31, 1863, Mr. John B. Cooke and Mrs. Hannah M. Barnard, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 31, 1863, Mr. Roland R. Kelly of North Weare, N. H., and Miss Clementine Wesley of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 5, 1864, Mr. Jabez Lord and Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Learned, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 3, 1864, Mr. Joseph S. Winsor of Providence and Mrs. Caroline F. Mowry of North Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 9, 1864, Mr. William H. Watson of Boston, Mass., and Miss Mary E. Giles of Sanbornton, N. H.
- In this city, Mar. 1, 1864, Mr. Charles Ernest Otto Gerlach and Miss Catherine Louisa Maeller, both of Providence.
- In this city, Mar. 3, 1864, Mr. Squire Livsey and Miss Celia Anna Osbrey, both of Providence.
- In this city, Mar. 21, 1864, Mr. Forrest B. Chamberlain of Lawrence, Mass., and Miss Nancy J. Snell of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 17, 1864, Mr. Walter Scott and Miss Anna Kelly,* both of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 26, 1864, Mr. Naaman Wallace Witherell and Miss Carrie Eliza Marden, both of Providence.
- In this city, May 1, 1864, Mr. John E. King of Olneyville and Miss (Mrs.?) Ellene M. Barnes of South Providence.
- In this city, May 3, 1864, Mr. Charles Alexander Gerlach and Miss Julianna Carolina Rohrmann, both of Providence.
- In this city, May 10, 1864, Mr. Charles Muller of Providence and Miss Gertrude Berden of Albany, N. Y.
- In this city, May 31, 1864, Mr. Thomas Broughton and Miss Bridget Monichan, both of Cranston. (The groom born Blackburn, Eng. The bride in Pomroy, Ireland.)

*Had been divorced, but took her maiden name. [This note is by Rev. Dr. Fay.]

- In this city, June 20, 1864, Mr. Moses O. Darling (1st. Lieut.) and Miss Mattie Gordon, both of Providence.
- In this city, July 3, 1864, Mr. Jesse K. Webster of Canton, Mass., and Miss Eliza T. Stone of Providence. (I married this couple about 1 o'clock, this, Sunday morning.) The groom 19 years, bride 16 years.
- In this city, July 4, 1864, Mr. Peter McClarence and Miss Anne Kelley, both of River Point.
- In this city, July 12, 1864, Mr. James A. Cook and Miss Mary B. Morse, both of Natick, Mass.
- In this city, July 27, 1864, Mr. Fayette S. Robinson and Mrs. Elizabeth F. Johnson, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, July 31, 1864, Mr. John Van Valkenbury of New York and Miss Mary Ann Moldoon of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 8, 1864, Mr. Joseph Field Langley and Mrs. Caroline Amelia Little, both of Newport.
- In this city, Aug. 11, 1864, Mr. Manville Cushing and Miss Susan White, both of Weymouth, Mass.
- In this city, Aug. 14, 1864, Mr. Armand Després of New York and Miss Eugenie Gilbest [?] of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 22, 1864, Mr. Charles Theodore Peterson and Miss Mary Annie Scott, both of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 23, 1864, Mr. Charles Thomas King and Miss Philena Hepsibah Locke, both of Phenix (Warwick).
- Oct. 4, 1864, Mr. Charles Whitney Reed of New York City and Miss Susan H. Allen of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 9, 1864, Mr. Thomas Mitchell Harker and Miss Christina Anderson, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 10, 1864, Mr. James Martin Allen and Mrs. Janet Perkins, both of Pawtucket.
- In this city, Oct. 12, 1864, Mr. Charles Edward Thayer (student of Brown University) of Mendon, Mass., and Miss Sarah Margaret Brown of Uxbridge, Mass.
- In this city, Oct. 25, 1864, Mr. Gustavus Adolphus Williamson and Miss Harriet Shade Esterbrooks, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 27, 1864, Samuel Tyler Shattuck and Miss Sarah Elizabeth Osborne, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 8, 1864, Mr. Henry E. Corbin of Franklin, Mass., and Miss Carrie A. Barney of Rehoboth, Mass.
- In this city, Nov. 9, 1864, Mr. Norman Leslee McCausland and Miss Ann Eliza Hull, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 10, 1864, Mr. George Hartman Finckh of New York City and Miss Louisa Gerlach of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 17, 1864, Mr. Samuel Hallett Mathison of Chicago, Ill., and Miss Sarah Frances Nichols of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 20, 1864, Mr. George Arthur Olmsted of Providence and Miss Mary Murphey of Pawtucket.
- In this city, Nov. 20, 1864, Mr. Robert Ezekiel Smith and Miss Sarah Adelaide Hayward, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 24, 1864, Mr. Henry Harrison Robinson of Raynham, Mass., and Miss Emma Jane Lincoln of Taunton, Mass.
- In this city, Nov. 29, 1864, Mr. Joseph M. Levy of Baltimore, Md., and Mrs. Mary I. Hastings of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1865, Mr. Henry Myers and Miss Ellen Bollman, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 2, 1865, Mr. Wm. Henry Luther and Miss Mary Emily Blanding, both of Providence.

- In this city, Jan. 17, 1865, Mr. Joseph Andrew Baker of Providence and Miss Ann Elizabeth Maxfield of Bristol.
- In this city, Apr. 5, 1865, Mr. John B. Lesieur, Jr., and Mrs. Christiana Spear Gale, both of New York City.
- In this city, Apr. 5, 1865, Mr. Albert V. Goudailler of New York City and Miss Laura Isidora Curtis of Providence.
- In this city, May 11, 1865, Mr. Job Shaw and Miss Emily Harris Browne, both of Providence.
- In Elmwood, May 20, 1865, Mr. Cornelius Mahony Capron and Miss Eliza Ann Winsor, both of Centerdale (North Providence).
- In this city, May 22, 1865, Mr. Cutting Stevens Calef and Miss Anna Gene Sandes, both of Providence.
- In this city, June 1, 1865, Mr. Edward Laird of Providence and Miss Annie Althea Gifford of New Bedford, Mass.
- In this city, June 3, 1865, Mr. John Thomas Lewis of Providence (from Wales) and Mrs. Mary MacGregor of Providence (from Scotland).
- In this city, June 6, 1865, Mr. Charles Fox Griffin and Miss Phebe Amanda Manchester, both of Providence.
- In this city, June 12, 1865, Mr. Godfrey Moffitt of Newport and Miss Amanda Malvina Hoxsie of Providence.
- In this city, June 15, 1865, Mr. Duncan Campbell and Miss Adalaide Frances Adams, both of Providence.
- In this city, June 22, 1865, Mr. George Steere and Miss Emma Frances Daniels, both of Providence.
- In this city, June 23, 1865, Mr. Jefferson Appleton Smith, Jr., and Miss Ellen Mathewson, both of Providence.
- In this city, July 10, 1865, Mr. Darius Edward Baker and Mrs. Eliza Rundall Brown, both of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 15, 1865, Mr. Dean Smith Linnell, Jr., and Miss Abby Sophronia Williams, both of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 17, 1865, Mr. John William Tharp and Miss Anne Bridget Clark, both of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 29, 1865, Mr. William Liming of Philadelphia, Pa., and Elizabeth Thayer of Bristol, R. I.
- In this city, Sept. 5, 1865, Mr. Jesse Potter Eddy of North Providence and Miss Josephine Agusta Wilbur of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 16, 1865, Mr. Henry Brooks and Mrs. Maria Booth, both of Olneyville, R. I.
- In this city, Oct. 3, 1865, Mr. Charles Lasell of Providence and Miss Susan Maria Willard of South Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 5, 1865, Mr. Thomas Webster Potter and Miss Isabell Elizabeth Morse, both of Warwick, R. I.
- In this city, Oct. 14, 1865, Mr. Charles Doane Humphrey and Miss Christina Rowlson Smith, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 18, 1865, Mr. Samuel Taylor Damon and Miss Lydia Ann Phipps, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Oct. 19, 1865, Mr. William Henry Reynolds and Miss Mary Emma Witherell, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 26, 1865, Mr. Charles Henry Newell of Boston, Mass., and Miss Isabel Spencer West of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 1, 1865, Mr. Thomas Parker Marshall and Miss Olive Jane Cole, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 16, 1865, Mr. William Henry Harrison Gibbs and Miss Delia Walford, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 21, 1865, Mr. William Clark Kenyon and Miss Mary Louisa Seaver, both of Providence.

- In this city, Nov. 28, 1865, Mr. Benjamin Franklin Worsley and Miss Kate Grace Duncan, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 29, 1865, Mr. Johnathan Nooning Brownell of Bristol and Miss Artemisia Thurston Adams of Fall River, Mass.
- In this city, Dec. 16, 1865, Mr. John Shaw, Jr., and Mrs. Abby Wilder Sanborn, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Dec. 22, 1865, Mr. Moses Gilbert Kelly of Blackstone, Mass., and Miss Mary Anne Judkins of Kendall's Mills, Me.
- In this city, Dec. 24, 1865, Mr. Ezra Perry Lyon and Miss Mary Ann Pike, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1866, Mr. William Henry Scott of Bernardston, Mass., and Miss Mary Anna Cook of Holden, Mass.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1866, Mr. Silas Newton and Miss Mary Agnes Lamson, both of West Boylston, Mass.
- In this city, Jan. 3, 1866, Mr. James K. Drew and Mrs. Emma Jane Cameron, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 3, 1866, Mr. Charles Parrott and Mrs. Nettie Frances Briggs, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 8, 1866, Mr. Wm. Bunker Robinson and Miss Ada Byron Coombs, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 8, 1866, Mr. John Stoll, Jr., and Miss Katharina Heid, both of Wurttemberg, Germany.
- In this city, Jan. 22, 1866, Mr. William Henry Young of Providence and Miss Sarah Kenyon of Olneyville.
- In this city, Jan. 23, 1866, Mr. Joseph Waldo Branch and Miss Jennie McCrackan, both of Norwich, Conn.
- In South Providence, Jan. 28, 1866, Mr. Benjamin Davis and Miss Louise Frances Thurber, both of South Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 7, 1866, Mr. Joseph Almon George of Sunnapee, N. H., and Miss Hannah Berney of North Somerville, Mass.
- In this city, Feb. 18, 1866, Mr. Duty James Greene and Miss Emily Jane James, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 21, 1866, George Henry Hyde and Margaret Rannels, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Mar. 1, 1866, Sylvester Warren Russell of Bridgewater, Mass., and Mary Ann White of Taunton, Mass.
- In this city, Mar. 7, 1866, Mr. Edward Everett Hathorn Heath and Miss Frances Ann Russell, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Mar. 21, 1866, Mr. Newton Darling Arnold and Miss Caroline Louisa Gee, both of Providence.
- In this city, Mar. 25, 1866, Mr. Charles Octavius Green (formerly of Bristol, Vt.) of Smithfield and Miss Emily Harris of North Providence.
- In this city, Mar. 29, 1866, William Berney, Jr., of Somerville, Mass., and Martha Ring of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Apr. 14, 1866, Mr. Parker Merrill and Miss Lydia E. B. Rhodes, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Apr. 24, 1866, Mr. John Henry and Miss Mary Doherty, both of North Providence.
- In Cranston (Elmwood), May 9, 1866, Mr. Henry Albert Horton of Providence and Miss Elizabeth Hamilton of Cranston.
- In this city, May 10, 1866, Mr. Thomas M. Greene and Miss Jenette McArthur, both of Attleboro, Mass.
- In this city, May 28, 1866, Mr. Thomas W. Kelton and Miss Sarah F. Gardner, both of Providence.
- In this city, June 6, 1866, Mr. James Madison Kilburn and Miss Sarah Sophia Hurd, both of Providence.

- In this city, June 7, 1866, Mr. John Harding Martin of Swansey, Mass., and Miss Eleanor Thurber of Rehoboth, Mass.
- In this city, June 7, 1866, Mr. Justin Andrews of Boston, Mass., and Miss Elizabeth Jane Fawcett of Cambridge, Mass.
- On Smith's Hill, Providence, June 14, 1866, Mr. Mason Barney Franklin and Miss Rebbecca Orswell Messinger, both of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 13, 1866, Mr. George Clinton Calef and Miss Emma Sanders, both of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 15, 1866, Mr. George Moore Brown of Boston, Mass., and Miss Frances Maria Angel of North Providence. (This couple were married by Rev. L. L. Briggs of Philadelphia on the 20th of August last.)
- In this city, Sept. 20, 1866, Mr. Albert Green Robinson and Miss Sarah Frances Mason, both of Cumberland.
- In this city, Sept. 26, 1866, Mr. Arthur Wellington Dennis and Miss Annie Isabel Smith, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 1, 1866, Mr. Dexter Daniel Pearce and Miss Ellen Maria Bliven, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 10, 1866, Mr. Henry Leprellet Pratt of Pawtucket and Mrs. Juliana Stone of Providence.
- In North Providence, Oct. 24, 1866, Mr. Pardon Bowen Smith Ford and Miss Ceria M. Smith, both of North Scituate.
- In this city, Nov. 7, 1866, Mr. George Alfred Hicks and Miss Isabel Josephine Blake, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 10, 1866, Mr. Thomas Swan, Jr., of Providence and Miss Maggie Sophia Rice of Coventry.
- In this city, Nov. 28, 1866, Mr. Thomas J. Peck and Miss Lydia Rose Sprague, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 2, 1866, Mr. Alvah Ames Spofford and Miss Adelaide Grafton Luther, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 2, 1866, Mr. Elihu N. Dart and Miss Marianna Luther, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 19, 1866, Mr. John Warren Yeaw of Providence and Miss Minerva Ann Hunt of South Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 24, 1866, Mr. William Henry Hall of Providence and Miss Cleora Narzette Hopkins of South Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 26, 1866, Mr. Henry David Smith and Miss Ellen Eliza Congdon Babcock, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 31, 1866, Capt. Samuel Freeman Hull of Providence and Miss Mary Ann Fales of Bristol.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1867, Mr. Jacob Almon Ferris of Boston, Mass., and Miss Julia Seraphine Nutting of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 2, 1867, Mr. Frank Eveleth of Providence and Mrs. Martha Ann Burt of Grafton, Mass.
- In this city, Feb. 13, 1867, Mr. Charles Henry Brown and Miss Amanda Fitzalen Messinger, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 14, 1867, Mr. James Jefferson Ford of Pembroke, Mass., and Miss Louisa Maria Sawyer of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 19, 1867, Mr. George Warren Wilbur and Miss Freelope Randall, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 25, 1867, Mr. Warren Chester Pettie and Miss Mary Pierce Coffin, both of Pawtucket.
- In this city, Mar. 5, 1867, Mr. William Henry Poole and Miss Penelope Rowe Hall, both of Milton, Mass.
- In this city, Mar. 7, 1867, Mr. Thomas Henry Carrique and Miss Susan Slocum Luther, both of Providence.

- In this city, Mar. 8, 1867, Mr. William Henry Blanchard and Miss Adeline Osgood Phipps, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Mar. 9, 1867, Mr. William Sanford Lane of Norton, Mass., and Miss Sybil Smith of North Rehoboth, Mass.
- In this city, Mar. 12, 1867, Mr. Edward Lawrence Bowen of Boston, Mass., and Miss Mary Ellen Low of Providence.
- In this city, Mar. 27, 1867, Mr. Edward Kalay of Harrisburg, Pa., and Miss Louisa Thomas of Westerly, R. I. (Col'd).
- In this city, Apr. 13, 1867, Mr. George Washington Kenison and Mrs. Abby Jane Kenison, both of Quincy, Mass.
- In this city, Apr. 21, 1867, Mr. John Abbott Wiley and Mrs. Harriet Adeline Stone, both of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 22, 1867, Mr. Henry Alexander Page of Boston, Mass., and Mrs. Catharine Augusta Webster of Malden, Mass.
- In this city, May 2, 1867, Mr. Charles Everett Hills of New York City and Miss Caroline Frances Osborne of Providence.
- In Cranston, May 9, 1867, Mr. Jirah Fay Brownell and Miss Adeline Wells Chapin, both of Cranston.
- In this city, May 14, 1867, Mr. Charles William Brown and Samantha Jane Crosswell, both of Providence.
- In North Providence, May 22, 1867, Mr. Benjamin Franklin Kenyon of North Providence and Miss Susan Basset Howland of Providence.
- In this city, June 6, 1867, Mr. Albert Corliss Winsor and Mrs. Mary Ann Shephard, both of Providence.
- In East Providence, June 27, 1867, Rev. Charles Fluhrer of Victor, N. Y., and Miss Julia Almira Bishop of East Providence.
- In this city, July 3, 1867, Mr. William Henry Mavis of Providence and Miss Betsey Maynard of Solon, Me.
- In East Providence, Aug. 19, 1867, Mr. Selwyn Curtis Winchester of Indianapolis, Ind., and Ruthie Elizabeth Martin of East Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 22, 1867, Mr. William Henry Pike of Westerly, R. I., and Mrs. Lemira Avis Bellington of North Bridgewater, Mass.
- In this city, Aug. 27, 1867, Mr. Andrew Jackson Cartwright and Miss Mercy Maria Thomas, both of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 8, 1867, Mr. George Miles Downing of Cranston and Mrs. Maria Louise Prosser of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 14, 1867, Mr. Howard Augustus Porter and Miss Sarah Tompkins Whitton, both of Brooklyn, N. Y.
- In this city, Sept. 17, 1867, Frederick W. Mercer, M.D., of Boston, Mass., and Lizzie Bennett Thornton of Providence.
- In South Providence, Oct. 8, 1867, Mr. Marcellus Jacob Flanders of Providence and Miss Caroline Amelia Jones of South Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 17, 1867, Mr. Jason Prey Stone, Jr., and Miss Mary Ella Crowell, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 20, 1867, Mr. William Bradford Haile and Isabella Leonard Comstock, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 29, 1867, Mr. Job Wilbur of Providence and Miss Sarah Frances Tefft of Wyoming, R. I.
- In this city, Oct. 29, 1867, Mr. John Robert Kerr and Miss Emma Roy Brown, both of Johnson.
- In this city, Oct. 30, 1867, Mr. Moses Phantray and Mrs. Helenora Stephenson, both of Providence (colored).
- In this city, Nov. 21, 1867, Mr. William Francis Smalley and Mrs. Asenath Smalley, both of New Bedford, Mass.
- In South Providence, Nov. 21, 1867, Mr. Jacob Barney Handy of Providence and Miss Eleanor Maria Sherburne of South Providence.

- In this city, Nov. 28, 1867, Mr. Daniel Wilbur Mason and Miss Ida Menage Read, both of Bristol.
- In this city, Dec. 20, 1867, William G. Smith of Philadelphia, Pa., and Annie Maria Lynch (2d marriage) of Providence, R. I.
- In this city, Dec. 25, 1867, Mr. Jesse Taft and Miss Celestine Banning, both of Worcester, Mass.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1868, Terrance McLaughlin and Mary Ann Meldron, both of Providence, R. I.
- In this city, Jan. 18, 1868, Mr. Frederick Nathaniel Fales and Miss Henrietta Gladding Warren, both of Bristol.
- In this city, Jan. 22, 1868, Mr. Joseph Henry Rockwell of Lebanon, Conn., and Miss Anna Eliza Brown of Exeter, R. I.
- In this city, Jan. 30, 1868, Mr. Henry Reed and Miss Isabell Farris Tucker, both of Providence, R. I.
- In this city, Feb. 15, 1868, Mr. Bemis Hartwell of Walpole, Mass., and Miss Carrie Frances Gatchell of Blackstone, Mass.
- In this city, Feb. 19, 1868, Mr. William Odbur Tucker and Miss Minnie Seabury Waite, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 20, 1868, Samuel Ezra Groves and Mary Ellen Bromley, both of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 3, 1868, Mr. Samuel Francis Bliss and Miss Marion Mary Howe, both of Dover, Mass.
- In this city, Apr. 7, 1868, Mr. Henry Parker Clough and Miss Mary Ann Pearson, both of Providence.
- In this city, May 20, 1868, Mr. Henry Hunt and Mrs. Annie Sarah Arnold, both of Olneyville.
- In this city, May 20, 1868, Mr. Ruel Mills Trask and Miss Addie Lucy Joslen, both of Providence.
- In this city, May 21, 1868, Mr. George Jackson Boyd and Miss Maria Ann Blossom, both of Providence.
- In North Providence, June 1, 1868, Mr. Charles Frederic Pierce of Pawtucket and Miss Hattie Langley Howland of North Providence.
- In this city, June 18, 1868, Mr. Palmer Dorrance and Miss Mary Ann Potter, both of Providence.
- In this city, June 25, 1868, Mr. Albert Jarvis Richardson of North Attleboro, Mass., and Miss Emily Amanda Mason of East Attleboro, Mass.
- In this city, July 7, 1868, Mr. Isaac Francis Crosby of Chicago, Ill., and Miss Addie Clapp Higgins of Orleans, Mass.
- In this city, July 7, 1868, Mr. John Henry Pettis and Miss Georgianna Andrews, both of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 4, 1868, Mr. Nelson Harris Doe and Miss Lizzie Jane Drummond, both of Providence.
- In this city, Aug. 6, 1868, Mr. Benjamin Franklin Chadbourne and Miss Anna Brooks, both of Boston, Mass.
- In this city, Aug. 8, 1868, Mr. William S. Mann of Providence and Mrs. Louisa Sweetland of Sullivan, Me.
- In this city, Sept. 17, 1868, Mr. George B. Anthony and Miss Fannie Ernestine Burton, both of Adams, Mass.
- In this city, Sept. 19, 1868, Mr. William Edwin Kelcher and Miss Lina Nichols Lewis, both of Lynn, Mass. (Both the parties deaf and dumb.)
- In this city, Sept. 28, 1868, Mr. Oscar Alonzo Newell of Central Falls and Sarah Adelia Hall of Providence.
- In this city, Sept. 30, 1868, Mr. Richard Henry Currier and Miss Emily Sophia Hood, both of Norwich, Conn.
- In this city, Oct. 3, 1868, Mr. Joseph Henry Spooner and Miss Amelia Margaret Cherry, both of Providence.

- In this city, Oct. 10, 1868, Mr. Nathan P. Dawley and Syrena Cates, both of Woonsocket, R. I.
- In this city, Oct. 11, 1868, Mr. Rufus Shepard Dixon and Mrs. Amanda Malvira Cook, both of Providence.
- In this city, Oct. 12, 1868, Mr. John Mahony and Miss Margaret Rourke, both of Fall River, Mass.
- In this city, Oct. 13, 1868, Mr. Nathaniel Leprelate Newcomb of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Sarah A. Story of Easton, Mass.
- In this city, Oct. 15, 1868, Mr. William M. Bowen and Mrs. Louisa A. Henry, both of Providence.
- In Brooklyn, E. D., Oct. 25, 1868, Mr. Isaac Lopez Colton of Brooklyn, E. D. (2d marriage), and Ann Eliza Holbrook (2d marriage) of Cambridge, Mass.
- In New York City, Oct. 27, 1868, Mr. James L. Crosby (2d marriage) and Miss Abby M. Burton, both of New York City.
- In this city, Nov. 1, 1868, Mr. William Frederick Pearce and Miss Eliza Jane Brown, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 3, 1868, Mr. William Henry Simmons and Miss Marguerite Augusta Barrows, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 8, 1868, Mr. James Bunting and Mrs. Fannie Lockhart, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 25, 1868, Mr. Allen Libby and Miss Agnes Pearson, both of Providence.
- In this city, Nov. 28, 1868, Mr. Oscar Byron Green and Mrs. Mary Frances Rockwood, both of Coventry.
- In this city, Dec. 3, 1868, Mr. Richard Dennis Mowry of Uxbridge, Mass., and Mrs. Lucy Malvina Taft of Mendon, Mass.
- In this city, Dec. 16, 1868, Mr. Samuel Martin Warner of Providence and Miss Mary Lyon of Hebronville, R. I.
- In this city, Dec. 25, 1868, Mr. Asa Francis King and Mrs. Hannah Maria Waitt, both of Taunton, Mass.
- In this city, Dec. 28, 1868, Mr. Ezekiel Pettis Francis and Clarissa Emeline Macker, both of Providence.
- In this city, Dec. 31, 1868, Mr. Cassius Eugene Viall and Miss Mary Ellen Atwood, both of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 1, 1869, Mr. Calvin Wheaton Rathbone of Pawtucket and Miss Elizabeth Aldrich Hawley of Providence.
- In this city, Jan. 7, 1869, Mr. John O'Brien of Fall River, Mass., and Miss Catharine Driscoll of the same place.
- In this city, Jan. 13, 1869, Mr. Charles A. Lee of North Providence and Miss Phebe S. Wright of Smithfield, R. I.
- In this city, Jan. 16, 1869, Mr. Joseph Field and Mrs. Lucy Ann Smith, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 4, 1869, Mr. William Perkins Griffin and Ann Maria Yerrinton, both of this city.
- In this city, Feb. 6, 1869, Mr. John Tryon and Miss Mary Elizabeth Peters, both of Providence.
- In this city, Feb. 13, 1869, Mr. William Gardner Reynolds of Foster and Miss Mary Elizabeth Keech of Providence.
- In this city, Mar. 26, 1869, Mr. Oscar Hatfield Monroe and Miss Emma Andrews, both of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 4, 1869, Mr. Lathrop Bowers Shurtleff and Miss Emily Frances [sic] Webster, both of Providence.
- In this city, Apr. 21, 1869, Mr. David Cottrell Taylor and Imogene Adelaide Hoppin, both of this city.

- In this city, May 10, 1869, Mr. Mulford Waring Hayward and Mrs. Zelia Aline Brownson, both of Brooklyn, N. Y.
- In this city, May 26, 1869, Mr. Joseph Kelly and Miss Sarah Elizabeth Sanders, both of Providence.
- In this city,* Sept. 16, 1869, Mr. Thomas P. Allen and Mrs. Mary J. Midgley, both of Middletown.
- At the Farms (Middletown), Oct. 5, 1869, Mr. Charles O. Tryon and Miss Martha S. Prior, both of Middletown.
- In this city (Middletown), Feb. 13, 1870, Mr. Lewis Baldwin and Miss Jane B. Roberts, both of Middletown.
- In Middletown, June 26, 1870, Mr. Lincoln B. Stroud and Miss Horetta E. Bingham, both of Middletown.
- In this city, Jan. 31, 1871, Mr. George Belden and Miss Cornelia Hubbard, both of Middletown.
- In this city, Oct. 25, 1871, Mr. Eldridge S. Fefree and Miss Ellen H. Leonard, both of Middletown.
- In this city, Jan. 22, 1872, Mr. George S. Taylor of Middletown and Miss Sophronia D. Doane of Collinsville, Conn.
- In this city, Feb. 15, 1872, Mr. Winfeld E. Young and Miss Mary J. Welch, both of Middletown.
- At South Farms (Middletown), Mar. 23, 1872, Mr. George A. Cowles and Miss Ella G. Hills, both of Middletown.
- In this city, June 6, 1872, Mr. Charles B. Bidwell and Miss Grace C. Douglass, both of Middletown.
- In this city, Oct. 2, 1872, Mr. S. Clarence Hastings of Hartford and Miss Ellen Douglas of Middletown.
- In this city, Oct. 30, 1872, Mr. Franklin J. Dix and Miss Etta M. Bacon, both of Middletown.
- In this city, Nov. 28, 1872, Mr. William Jamieson, Jr., and Miss Elizabeth M. Bacon, both of this town.
- In this city (Middletown), Sept. 4, 1873, Mr. Jonathan B. Kilbourne and Miss Mary A. Douglas, both of Middletown.
- In this city,† May 14, 1874, Mr. John William Lee and Miss Sarah Jane Noyes, both of Washington.
- In New York City, Oct. 14, 1874, Mr. Caleb A. Dyer and Miss Charlotte H. Dimon, both of New York.
- In Washington, D. C., Oct. 22, 1874, Mr. George Frederick Schayer and Mrs. Julia Stosek, both of Washington, D. C.
- In Georgetown, D. C., Nov. 25, 1875, Mr. Charles H. Sawyer and Miss Edna S. Wilcox, both of Georgetown.
- In this city,* Mar. 30, 1876, Mr. Edgar Janney of Loudon Co., Va., and Miss Mary Brown McPherson of Washington, D. C.
- In the Episcopal Church, Roselle, N. J., May 15, 1878, Frederic M. Cooper and Isabel Fay, both of Roselle.
- In New York City, July 31, 1878, Mr. Peter Hamilton of Baltimore, Md., and Miss Mary Russell of New York City.
- In Elizabeth, N. J., Oct. 30, 1878, Mr. Wm. R. Bennett and Miss Abbie L. Hatch, both of Elizabeth.
- In Jersey City (Church of the Good Shepherd), Sept. 10, 1879, Mr. Frank H. Westervelt and Miss Eunie M. Layden, both of Jersey City.
- In Elizabeth, N. J., Feb. 2, 1881, Mr. Charles P. Hall of Elizabeth, N. J., and Miss Carrie L. Ellis of Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y.
- In Brooklyn, E. D., Mar. 23, 1881, Mr. William H. Sutton of New York City and Mrs. Maria A. Boyd of Brooklyn, E. D.

*In this and the following entries, as far as and including the entry of Sept. 4, 1873, the words "this city" refer to Middletown, Conn.

†Washington, D. C.

- In Brooklyn, E. D., Mar. 23, 1881, Mr. Clinton Stanford Harris of Elizabeth, N. J., and Miss Julia Smith Fay of Brooklyn, E. D.
- In New York City, Mar. 29, 1881, Mr. John Franklin Connell and Miss Emma Louise Reed, both of New York City.
- In Middletown, Conn., Dec. 20, 1883, Mr. Fredk Bound Chaffee and Miss Mary Mather Brewer, both of Middletown.
- In Nyack, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1885, Mr. Peter G. MacMillan and Miss Josephine Partridge, both of Nyack.
- In the Universalist Church, in Newark, N. J., Nov. 11, 1885, Mr. William Meeker Littell and Miss Violet McGregor, both of Newark.
- In this city (Brooklyn, E. D.), and in our home, 228 Keap St., Dec. 15, 1885, Mr. Henry H. Brewster of New Rochelle, N. Y., to Charlotte Fay of Brooklyn, E. D.
- In this city (Brooklyn, N. Y.), June 15, 1886, Mr. Herman Eugene Platt of Rochester, N. Y., and Miss Ella Woolley of Brooklyn, E. D.
- In the Universalist Church, Jersey City, N. J., Dec. 7, 1886, Mr. Edward Grinsdale and Miss Annie Eldridge Smith, both of Jersey City.
- In Arlington, Keaney Township, Hudson Co., N. J., June 7, 1888, Campbell Valentine Schuyler and Sarah Tryon Hubbard, both of Arlington.
- In Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1888, Mr. Robert H. Gibbs and Miss Emily R. Holmes, both of Brooklyn.
- In Hartford, Conn., Dec. 28, 1889, Mr. Fred T. Wetherbee of Springfield, Mass., and Miss Agnes Hubbard of Hartford.
- In this city (Brooklyn, N. Y.), Sept. 6, 1893, Mr. George A. Wild and Miss Minnie Mildred Goshawk, both of this city.
- In this city (Brooklyn), Jan. 10, 1894, Mr. George Henry Whitman and Mrs. Elizabeth Coombs Bayley, both of Brooklyn.
- In this city (Brooklyn, N. Y.), Apr. 25, 1894, Mr. Edward Sherman Watkins and Miss Frances Amelia Fowler, both of Brooklyn.
- In this city, Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1896, Mr. George Shipman Diossy and Mrs. Maud Dorothea Brush, both of Brooklyn, N. Y.
- In this city (Brooklyn, N. Y.), Apr. 22, 1897, Mr. Albert Thompson and Miss Lina Olsen, both of Brooklyn, N. Y.
- In Westfield, Union Co., N. J., Nov. 11, 1899, Mr. Joseph Cady Staples of Philadelphia, Pa., and Mrs. Annie Hubbard Wright of Westfield, N. J.
- In New York City (Borough of Brooklyn), June 30, 1900, Mr. Arthur Middleton Hubbard of this city and Miss Edith Hubbard of Westfield, N. J.
- In Borough of Brooklyn, New York City, Oct. 16, 1901, Mr. Roger C. Aldrich of Passaic, N. J., and Miss Mary A. Locke of Brooklyn.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Communicated by the Committee on English Research

[Continued from page 133]

SHEFFIELD

Contributed by G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., A.M., LL.B., of Newport, R. I.

In this article is given the parentage of Edmund, William, Amos, and Ichabod Sheffield, early settlers of New England, with a brief word as to the Sheffield family in England.

The Sheffield family is of Northern origin, the cradle of the race being in and about Sheffield in Yorkshire. At a very early date a gentle branch of the family was living in the neighboring county of Rutland, and in the reign of Henry III the Lincolnshire branch was already settled around Butterwick. This family became very eminent. Edmund Sheffield of Butterwick was raised to the peerage in the reign of Henry VIII as Baron Sheffield of Butterwick, and his descendant John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, a well-known statesman in the reign of Queen Anne, built Buckingham House, which was bought by King George III in 1761, was remodelled in the first part of the nineteenth century, and, as Buckingham Palace, is now the London residence of the English kings.

The Sheffield family of New England came from Sudbury, co. Suffolk; but the name occurs nowhere else in Suffolk, and at the time of the emigration to New England they had been there but a short time. It is probable that they were an offshoot of the Sheffields who were settled in Essex. It may be noted that the name Edmund, a favorite one in the Lincolnshire family, occurs constantly in the Sudbury family and among their descendants in New England.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

Administration on the estate of EDMUND SHEIFFEILD, late of Ballingdon in the Parish of All Saints, Sudbury, deceased, was granted 4 January 1630 [1630/1] to Humphrey Sheiffeild, son of the deceased, with the consent of the widow, Thomazine. Inventory, £24. 6s. 6d. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury, Administrations [at Bury St. Edmunds], vol. 3, fo. 7.)

The Will of GEORGE SHEIFFEILD of Sudbury [co. Suffolk], dated 10 July 1671. To my wife Mary all my messuages and lands in the city of Norwich or elsewhere, for life, she paying to my two children, Elizabeth and Mary Sheffield, and to my unborn child £3 each at the age of twenty-one years. After my said wife's death said estates are to be divided among my said children. Residue to my said wife, whom I make executrix. Witnesses: Marke Salter, Sam. Pannill, John Catsby. Proved 12 March 1671/2 by the executrix. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [at Bury St. Edmunds], Register Franklin, fo. 273.)

FROM THE REGISTERS OF THE PARISH OF ALL SAINTS, SUDBURY, CO. SUFFOLK

Baptisms

- 1608 Humphrey son of Edmond Sheffield 30 November.
- 1610 Thomasine daughter of Edmond Sheffield 17 July.
- 1612 Edmond son of Edmond Sheffield 16 August.
- 1619 William son of Edmond Sheffield 15 November.
- 1635 Elizabeth daughter of Edmond Sheffield 12 March [1635/6].

FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS OF THE REGISTERS OF THE PARISH OF ST. PETER, SUDBURY, CO. SUFFOLK*

Baptisms

- 1627 Amos son of Edmond Sheffield — December.
- 1630 Ichabod son of Edmond Sheffield 23 December.

*The entries given under this heading were found on some loose sheets at Bury St. Edmunds by Mr. J. Gardner Bartlett, who made the investigations regarding the Sheffield family.

Burial

1598 Thomas Sheffield, last maker, 29 June.

FROM THE RECORDS OF THE BOROUGH OF SUDBURY, CO. SUFFOLK

3 September, 8 Charles I [1632]. Thomasine Sheffield, widow, presented for not going to her parish church of All Saints.

18 January, 9 Charles I [1633/4]. Edward [*sic*] Sheffeld presented for not attending his parish church of All Saints.

From the foregoing English records and from New England sources the following pedigree has been deduced.

1. THOMAS SHEFFIELD, of Sudbury, co. Suffolk, England, last maker, born probably about 1550, was buried at St. Peter's, Sudbury, 29 June 1598. He married _____.

He was probably the father of

2. i. EDMUND, b. about 1580.

2. EDMUND SHEFFIELD (? *Thomas*), of the parish of All Saints, Sudbury, co. Suffolk, England, born about 1580, died before 4 Jan. 1630/1, when administration on his estate was granted to his son Humphrey. He married, about 1607, THOMAZINE _____, who was cited on 3 Sept. 1632 for not attending her parish church of All Saints.

Children:

- i. HUMPHREY, bapt. at All Saints', Sudbury, 30 Nov. 1608.
- ii. THOMAZINE, bapt. at All Saints', Sudbury, 17 July 1610.
3. iii. EDMUND, bapt. at All Saints', Sudbury, 16 Aug. 1612.
4. iv. WILLIAM, bapt. at All Saints', Sudbury, 15 Nov. 1619.
- v. AMOS, bapt. at St. Peter's, Sudbury, — Dec. 1627; apparently the Amos Sheffield who d. at Braintree, Mass., 31 Dec. 1708.
5. vi. ICHABOD, bapt. at St. Peter's, Sudbury, 23 Dec. 1630.

3. EDMUND SHEFFIELD (*Edmund*, ? *Thomas*), of the parish of All Saints, Sudbury, co. Suffolk, England, and of Braintree, Mass., baptized at All Saints', Sudbury, 16 Aug. 1612, died at Braintree 13 Oct. 1705, "being about 90 years." He probably married first, in England, _____, who probably died in England;* secondly, at Roxbury, Mass., 17 Apr. 1644, MARY WOODIE, who died at Braintree 30 Mar. 1662, daughter of Richard; and thirdly, at Braintree, 5 Sept. 1662, SARAH (BEALE) MARSH, who died at Braintree 9 Nov. 1710, "Aged about 84 years," daughter of John Beale of Hingham, Mass., and widow of Thomas Marsh of the same town.

He was presented at Sudbury, 18 Jan. 1633/4, for not attending his parish church of All Saints. He emigrated to New England, settled at Roxbury, Mass., and was admitted a free-man there 29 May 1644. He removed in 1645-6 to Braintree, and resided there the rest of his life. Judge Samuel Sewall, in his Diary, under date of 26 Mar. 1704, states that he heard preaching at Braintree and that "One Sheffield, a very good

*That Edmund Sheffield had a wife in England, before he came to New England, is inferred from the record of the baptism of his daughter Elizabeth at All Saints', Sudbury, 12 Mar. 1635/6.

aged Christian, of about 90 years old, was there, who, as was expected, was never like to have come abroad more."

Child by first wife:

- i. ELIZABETH, bapt. at All Saints', Sudbury, 12 Mar. 1635/6; probably d. in England, since no record of her being in New England has been found.

Children by second wife, the first child born at Roxbury, the others at Braintree:

- ii. JOHN, b. 6 Mar. 1644/5.
- iii. EDMUND, b. 15 Dec. 1646.
- iv. ANN, b. 1 Apr. 1649.
- v. ISAAC, b. 15 Mar. 1650/1.
- vi. MARY, b. 14 June 1653; d. at Braintree 7 Dec. 1660.
- vii. MATTHEW, b. 26 May 1655.
- viii. SAMUEL, b. 26 Nov. 1657.
- ix. SARAH, b. 6 June 1660.

Children by third wife, born at Braintree:

- x. MARY, b. 20 June 1663.
- xi. NATHANIEL, b. 16 Mar. 1664/5.
- xii. DEBORAH, b. 23 June 1667; d. at Braintree 18 Jan. 1690/1.

4. WILLIAM SHEFFIELD (*Edmund, ? Thomas*), of Sudbury, co. Suffolk, England, and of New England, baptized at All Saints', Sudbury, 15 Nov. 1619, died at Sherborn, Mass., 6 Dec. 1700. He married, about 1659, MARY ———, who died at Sherborn 31 Oct. 1714, aged 78.

It is not known at what date he came to New England; but he was residing at Dover, N. H., together with his brother Ichabod, in 1658. In 1660 he was of Braintree, Mass., in 1673 he was among the first settlers of Holliston and Sherborn, Mass., and in 1686 he paid the third highest tax in the last-mentioned town. He appears, with his brother Edmund, to have bought, prior to 1672, a tract of land of Lieut. Joshua Fisher of Dedham, Mass., at Chabboquasset, in what afterwards became Sherborn. In his will, dated 14 Oct. 1698 and proved at Cambridge 24 Mar. 1700/1, he mentions his house in Boston.

Children:

- i. RACHEL, b. at Braintree 24 May 1660; d. young.*
- ii. HANNAH, b. 18 Apr. 1663.*
- iii. DANIEL, b. 3 Mar. 1665.*
- iv. WILLIAM, b. 19 Mar. 1667.*
- v. MARTHA, b. 8 Jan. 1668.*
- vi. JOSEPH, b. 3 Mar. 1671;* of Dover, N. H., 9 May 1733.
- vii. THAMASINE, b. at Sherborn (?) 25 May 1673; m. JONATHAN ADAMS.
- viii. SUSANNA, b. at Sherborn 12 Dec. 1675; m. at Sherborn, 1 Sept. 1697, ZURIEL HALL.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. at Sherborn 28 Nov. 1678.
- x. NATHANIEL, b. at Sherborn 7 Mar. 1681.
- xi. MARY, m. JOHN CLARK.
- xii. RACHEL, m. ———.

5. ICHABOD SHEFFIELD (*Edmund, ? Thomas*), of Portsmouth, R. I., baptized at St. Peter's, Sudbury, co. Suffolk, England, 23 Dec. 1630, died at Newport, R. I., 4 Feb. 1712. He married at

*The birth of this child is recorded at Sherborn, but the child was probably not born there.

Portsmouth, in 1660, MARY PARKER, daughter of George and Frances of that town.

He first appears at Portsmouth on 10 July 1648, when he was received as a freeman there. In 1658 he was taxed at Dover, N. H., with his brother William. In 1690 he was deputy to the Rhode Island Assembly from Portsmouth. He is buried in the Clifton Burying Ground at Newport, where his gravestone states incorrectly that he was eighty-six years old.

Children, born at Portsmouth, R. I.:

- i. JOSEPH,* of Portsmouth, b. 22 Aug. 1661; d. in Feb. 1705/6; m. 12 Feb. 1684/5 MARY SHERIFF, dau. of Thomas of Plymouth and Portsmouth. He was assistant, 1696 and 1698-1705, and attorney general of Rhode Island, 1704-1706, and was appointed Colonial agent to England, 2 Feb. 1702/3. Seven children.
- ii. MARY, b. 30 Apr. 1664.
- iii. NATHANIEL, of Newport, R. I., merchant, b. 18 Apr. 1667; d. 12 Nov. 1729; m. (1) MARY CHAMBERLAIN, dau. of William of Hull, Mass.; m. (2) CATHERINE (CLARKE) GOULD, dau. of Gov. Walter Clarke of Newport and widow of James Gould. He was assistant, 1713-14, and major for the Island, 1710, 1712, 1714-1716. He is bur. in the Clifton Burying Ground at Newport. Five children.
- iv. ICHABOD,† of South Kingstown, R. I., b. 6 Mar. 1669/70; d. between 17 Sept. 1729, when his will was dated, and 4 June 1736, when it was proved; m. 27 Dec. 1694 ELIZABETH MANCHESTER, dau. of William and Mary (Cook). Six children.
- v. AMOS, of Tiverton, R. I., b. 25 June 1673; d. in 1710, while serving as a captain in the expedition against Canada; m. (1) 5 Mar. 1695/6 ANNE PEARCE, dau. of John and Mary (Tallman); m. (2) 22 Dec. 1708 SARAH DAVIS, dau. of Aaron and Mary. He was selectman of Tiverton, 1705-1707, and town treasurer, 1709. His will, dated 17 Apr. 1707, was proved 7 June 1710. Four children by first wife and one son by second wife.

INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES AT OLD LYME, CONN.

FROM A COPY IN THE POSSESSION OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

THE part of ancient Saybrook that lay east of the Connecticut River was first settled by white people in 1664, and was called East Saybrook. On 13 Feb. 1665 [1665/6], however, the inhabitants of this region, "desiring to be a plantation by themselves," entered into an agreement with the older settlement by which "a Loving parting" was brought about, and in 1667 they organized the town of Lyme, which took its name from the parish of Lyme-Regis, on the south coast of Dorset, England. From time to time in the nineteenth century the territory forming the town of Lyme was diminished by setting off portions of it to form new towns or parts of new towns. Thus, in 1819, part of northern Lyme was joined with parts

*Ancestor of the well-known Sheffield family of Rhode Island.

†Ancestor of the Shefields of New Haven, Conn.

of Colchester and Montville to form the town of Salem, in 1839 the town of East Lyme was organized out of the eastern part of Lyme, and in 1855 the southern and oldest section of Lyme was established as a separate town and called Old Lyme. Therefore the youngest town formed from the territory of Lyme contains the region where the earliest white settlements were made, the most historic part of the original town of Lyme.

The New England Historic Genealogical Society possesses a *verbatim* copy, made by Mrs. M. M. LeBrun, of the inscriptions prior to 1850 that are found on gravestones within the limits of the old town of Lyme; and the genealogical, biographical, and historical information imparted by these inscriptions will be published in condensed form in this and succeeding numbers of the REGISTER. In editing the inscriptions such introductory phrases as "Sacred to the Memory of," "In Memory of," "Here lies the Body of," etc., have been in most cases omitted, the word "died" has been substituted for longer expressions, such as "departed this life," which sometimes occur, the dates have been given in uniform style, with the usual abbreviations for the names of the months, and the verses or additional lines so common on gravestones have been omitted, unless they contain information that should be preserved. All titles or forms of address found in the inscriptions have been retained in the printed copy, and names of persons are spelled as they are given in the manuscript copy, but the punctuation has been inserted by the Editor.

In this article appears the first instalment of the inscriptions found in the present town of Old Lyme.

DUCK RIVER CEMETERY

Elisha, son of Jonathan Alger, died Apr. 12, 1742, aged 5 days.

Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Alger, died Mar. 7, 1741, aged 2.

Jane, wife of Jonathan Alger, died Feb. 26, 1745, in her 22d year.

John, son of Mr. John & Mary Alger, born Aug. 13, 1729, died Nov. 5, 1729.

Mary, daughter of Mr. John & Mary Alger, born Nov. 13, 1735, died Mar. 11, 1736.

Mr. Roger Alger died Aug. 2, 1759, in his 73d year.

Ruth, daughter of Mr. Jonathan & Mrs. Lydia Alger, died Apr. 20, 1764, aged 7 months, 16 days.

Sarah Alger, daughter of Mr. Jonathan & Mrs. Iranah Alger, died Mar. 16, 1766, in her 21st year.

Susannah, daughter of Mr. Jonathan & Mrs. Lydia Alger, died Mar. 13, 1764, in her 4th year.

Temperance, wife of Mr. John Alger, died Sept. 8, 1727, aged 23 years.

[*Words missing*] John & Mary Alger, died July 23, 1735, in his 5th year.*

Miss Sarah Alsop died Sept. 6, 1798, in her 38th year.

Mrs. Anna Anderson, wife of Daniel Anderson, died Oct. 6, 1802, aged 22 years, 7 months, 2 days.

Betsey J., daughter of John and Abbey Anderson, died Jan. 18, 1835, Ae. 20.

Daniel Anderson died Mar. 20, 1839, Ae. 63.

Mrs. Elizabeth Anderson, Relict of Mr. John Anderson, died Jan. 20, 1816, in her 97th year.

Elizabeth D., daughter of Daniel & Francis P. Anderson, died May 14, 1842, Ae. 7 weeks.

*Evidently an inscription to a son of John and Mary Alger.

- Hannah, wife [sic] of Thomas Anderson, died Feb. 25, 1734, aged 6 years and half.
- Hannah Anderson, 1745, aged 77 years.
- Hepzibah, wife of Capt. Daniel Anderson, died Oct. 7, 1824, Aet. 38.
- Jarusha, daughter of Daniel & Anna Anderson, died Mar. 31, 1802, aged 3 months, 1 day.
- Joanne, daughter of John & Lydia Anderson, died Oct. 1, 1805, in her 10th year.
- Mr. John Anderson, Junr., died Sept. 29, 1805, in his 54th year.
- Mr. John Anderson died Sept. 30, 1805, in his 94th year.
- John, son of Daniel & Hepzibah Anderson, died Feb. 3, 1832, Ae. 11 years, 6 months.
- John I., son of John & Abby Anderson, died July 17, 1822, aged 3 months.
- Lydia, wife of John Anderson, died Aug. 2, 1838, aged 82.
- An infant daughter of Daniel & Hepzibah Anderson died Oct. 3, 1805, aged 3 days.
- Capt. David Avery died Sept. 13, 1816, Ae. 48.
- Mary A. Avery died Oct. 5, 1849, aged 54 years.
- Calvin M., son of Calvin & Eunice Banning, died Sept. 18, 1816, aged 2 years.
- Mrs. Eunice, wife of Calvin Banning, died Apr. 23, 1835, Ae. 49.
- Esther Beckwith died Dec. 7, 1806, aged 47 years.
- Mathew Beckwith died June 14, 1727, in his 84th year.
- Richard Bonlen, Junr., died Dec. 20, 1730, in his 24th year.
- Mr. William, son of Mr. William Borden, died Mar. 11, 1725, aged 20 years.
- Aaron S. Brockway died Nov. 1, 1849, Ae. 35 years.
- Bridget, daughter of John & Mary Brockway, died Sept. 5, 1731, aged 23 years.
- Richard Brockway died July 24, 1843, Ae. 62.
- Woll'stan Brockway, Juner, died May 15, 1707, aged 38 years.
- Arnold Brown died suddenly Feb. 5, 1841, Ae. 66.
- Arnold Brown died Apr. 3, 1849, aged 63.
- Mary R., widow of Arnold Brown, died Apr. 3, 1849, aged 63.
- Our Bessie, daughter of Rev. J. & E. N. Burnett, died Sept. 2, 1859, aged 4 years, 2 months.
- Anna Burnham, Relict of Capt. John Burnham, died June 11, 1843, Ae. 68.
- Betsey Burnham, daughter of Capt. Josiah & Mrs. Thankfull Burnham, died Sept. 30, 1790, aged 23 years.
- Mrs. Elizabeth Burnham, wife of Capt. John Burnham, died Aug. 25, 1803, aged 31 years.
- Elizabeth, daughter of John & Anne Burnham, died June 7, 1820, Ae. 12.
- Eunice Burnham, formerly wife of Joseph Smith ye 4th, died Aug. 17, 1810, aged 37 years.
- James Burnham, son of Mr. Josiah & Mrs. Thankful Burnham, died Oct. 3, 1758, aged 1 year, 6 months.
- Mr. James Burnham died Oct. 24, 1807, in his 48th year.
- Capt. John Burnham, died Jan. 2, 1833, aged 67 years. "An affectionate husband & kind parent."
- Joseph Burnham, son of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Miriam Burnham, died Apr. 26, 1780, aged 14 months.
- Joseph Burnham, 2d, son of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Miriam Burnham, died Dec. 17, 1783, aged 13 years [sic].
- Capt. Joseph Burnham died Dec. 28, 1834, Ae. 80.
- Capt. Josiah Burnham died June 3, 1861, Ae. 88.
- Mrs. Lucy Burnham, wife of Capt. Josiah Burnham, died July 24, 1807, aged 30 years.
- Mehetable, widow of James Burnham, died Dec. 10, 1849, Ae. 89 years.

- Miss Meriam C. Burnham died July 6, 1814, aged 24 years, 5 months, 8 days. "Graceful in all her steps, Heaven in her eye, in every gesture Dignity and Love."
- Mrs. Miriam Burnham, wife of Capt. Joseph Burnham, died Aug. 12, 1707 [sic], in her 41st year.
- Polly Burnham, daughter of Joseph & Miriam Burnham, died Oct. 1, 1792, aged 7 years, 8 months.
- Polly, daughter of Capt. John & Mrs. Betsey Burnham, died May 10, 1799, aged 1 year.
- Rebecca Burnham, daughter of Joseph & Miriam Burnham, died May 17, 1792, aged 4 days.
- Samuel G. Burnham, son of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Miriam Burnham, died Nov. 29, 1783, aged 11 months.
- Samuel G. Burnham, son of Joseph & Eunice Burnham, died June 18, 1799, aged 1 day.
- William J., son of Capt. Josh Burnham, died in New York of the Cholera, July 14, 1832, Ae. 23 years, 2 months, 14 days.
- [Words missing] Capt. Josiah Burnham died Dec. 27, 1803, in his 8th year.*
- Asa Button died Sept. 21, 1825, Ae. 69.
- Clarissa Fitch, his wife, died Aug. 22, 1845, Ae. 70.
- Delia, wife of David Caulkins, died Dec. 15, 1833, Ae. 42.
- Emeline, daughter of David & Mary Caulkins, died July 29, 1823, aged 12 years.
- Francis died Apr. 20, 1819, Ae. 2 years.
- Orrin died Oct. 30, 1828, Ae. 5 years, 10 months.
- Mary Ann died Sept. 19, 1834, Ae. 5 years, 11 months.
- Children of Roswell & Mary Caulkins.
- Lebbeus Peck, son of David & Mary Caulkins, died Apr. 23, 1823, aged 2 years, 7 months.
- Mary, wife of David Caulkins, died Aug. 21, 1828, aged 41 years.
- Stephen L. Caulkins, son of David & Mary Caulkins, died at sea May 12, 1836, aged 20.
- Amy Chadwick died Feb. 17, 1847, aged 53 years.
- Anna, daughter of Mr. Daniel & Mrs. Cateriney Chadwick, died Oct. 8, 1767, in her 22d year.
- Mr. Daniel Chadwick died Jan. 10, 1784, in his 45th year.
- Elestheba [?] Chadwick died Sept. 12, 1719, aged 2 years.
- Mrs. Elisabeth, only daughter of Mr. James & Mrs. Martha Chadwick, died Sept. 27, 1776, in her 20th year.
- Eunice Chadwick, widow of Guy Chadwick, died Apr. 25, 1813, Ae. 82.
- Mr. Guy Chadwick died Dec. 17, 1792, in his 65th year.
- Loruhamah, relict of Stephen Chadwick, died Apr. 20, 1835, aged 78 years.
- Martha Chadwick, Relict of Reuben Chadwick, died Sept. 20, 1836, Ae. 86.
- Mehetable, wife of George H. Chadwick, died Oct. 26, 1829, aged 29.
- Mrs. Mehitable Chadwick died Sept. 25, 1821, Ae. 57 years.
- Deacon Reuben Chadwick died July 17, 1836, Ae. 95.
- Mr. Richard Chadwick died Jan. 26, 1836, Ae. 80.
- Silas, son of Nath[an] & Sarah Chadwick, died Nov. 25, 1743, in his 15th year.
- Stephen Chadwick died June 30, 1828, aged 76.
- Ursula A. Raymond, wife of J. M. Chadwick, died Nov. 30, 1848, aged 42.
- Infant Daughter of David & Nancy Chadwick died Jan. 21, 1839.
- Mr. David Champion died Mar. 11, 1822, aged 23 years & 2 months.
- Elisha, son of Capt. Elisha & Mrs. Phebe Champion, died at Bamwell Court House, So. Carolina, Aug. 26, 1812, Aet. 21.

*Evidently an inscription to a child of Capt. Josiah Burnham. Verses beginning with the words "Frail child" form part of the inscription.

- Capt. Elisha Champion died Apr. 23, 1815, in his 58th year.
Mr. Henry Champion ye 2d died in July 1704, in his 49th year.
Mr. Henry Champion, Senr., died in 1708, in his 97th year.
Henry, son of Lieut. Henry & Mrs. Sarah Champion, died Apr. 22, 1768, in his 16th year.
Capt. Henry Champion died Apr. 3, 1780, in his 97th year.
Capt. Henry Champion died May 16, 1791, in his 63d year.
Mrs. Hepsabah, Consort of Mr. Lynde Champin [*sic*, Champion] died Apr. 22, 1786, in her 20th year.
Capt. Roswell Champion died Jan. 24, 1824, Ae. 58.
Mrs. Sarah, wife of Capt. Henry Champion, died Sept. 27, 1748, in her 62d year.
Mrs. Sarah Champion, wife of Capt. Henry Champion, died Aug. 7, 1769, in her 37th year.
Miss Sarah Champion died May 10, 1813, aged 48 years.
George Champlin died Mar. 17, 1848, Ae. 79.
Henry, son of Mr. George & Mrs. Eunes Champlin, died Dec. 3, 1816, Ae. 9 months.
Nathan Champlin died Jan. 10, 1816, Ae. 84.
Mrs. Phebe Champlin, wife of Mr. Silas Champlin, died Feb. 19, 1787, in her 60th year.
Josephine, daughter of Benjamin F. & Nancy Chappell, died Oct. 30, 1845, Ae. 6 weeks.
Abraham Clark died Aug. 1, 1847, aged 65 years.
Mrs. Elizabeth, relict of Mr. Sylvanus Clark, died May 21, 1817, aged 66 years.
Mr. Gurden Clark died Apr. 11, 1819, Ae. 70.
Mrs. Ruth, wife of Mr. Gurden Clark, died Aug. 11, 1809, Aet. 53.
Mr. Silvanus Clark died Mar. 8, 1800, in his 49th year.
Thede, wife of Stephen Collins, died Apr. 3, 1813, aged 34 years.
Mrs. Abigail, Relict of Mr. John Colt, died Mar. 12, 1820, aged 86 years.
Alexander J. Comstock, Oct. 5, 1825, Jan. 22, 1835.
James A., son of Prentice & Lynda Comstock, died Jan. 21, 1836, Ae. 9 years.
James G., son of Nathaniel R. & Hetta H. Conklin, died June 22, 1834, Ae. 3 years.
Capt. Nathl. Conklin died Mar. 23, 1817, aged 60 years.
Dolly W., daughter of Capt. Nathaniel & Gemima Conkling, died July 21, 1822, aged 21 years.
Gordon Conkling died May 9, 1831, Ae. 28.
Jemima, wife of Nathaniel Conkling, died Jan. 24, 1833, Ae. 68.
Mrs. Deborah Cook died Dec. 7, 1768, in her 59th year.
Abby Marvin, daughter of John L. & Abbey Higby, an adopted child of William & Mary Coult, died Dec. 29, 1846, Ae. 6 years.
Abigail M., daughter of William & Anna Coult, died Jan. 9, 1828, Ae. 27.
Anna, wife of William Coult, died Oct. 11, 1802, aged 29.
Anna Marvin, daughter of Wm. & Nancy Coult, died Oct. 5, 1802, aged 4 months.
Benjamin Coult died Sept. 24, 1838, aged 76.
Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Coult, died Aug. 30, 1836, Ae. 67.
George Coult died Mar. 29, 1841, Ae. 36.
Capt. John Coult died Jan. 2, 1751, aged 90 years.
John, son of John & Mary Coult, died Feb. 17, 1754, in his 6th year.
Mr. John Coult died May 27, 1784, in his 60th year.
John D., son of Mr. Benjamin & Mrs. Betsy Coult, died Apr. 9, 1796, in his 12th month.
Mrs. Mary Coult, wife of Mr. John Coult, died Aug. 9, 1759, in her 29th year.

Mrs. Mary Coult, wife of Mr. John Coult, died Oct. 15, 1767, in her 26th year.

Mary Ann, daughter of George & Catharine Coult, died Sept. 30, 1832, Ae. 17 days.

Nancy Coult, daughter of William & Mary Coult, died Aug. 26, 1845, Ae. 36.

Mr. Samuel Coult died Feb. 23, 1743, in his 38th year.

An infant son of George & Catharine Coult, born July 14, 1836.

Horace F., son of Thomas C. & Eliza M. Daniels, died May 26, 1844, aged 2 years, 7 months.

Francis C. Darrow, son of James & Sally Darrow, died Jan. 10, 1810, aged 1 year, 3 months.

Richard, son of Richard & Lucy Ann Dean, died July 17, 1845, Ae. 14.

John, son of Mr. John Denison & Patience his wife, died Dec. 11, 1736, aged 5 years, 4 months, 24 days.

Lieut. John Denison died Nov. 28, 1776, in his 79th year.

Mrs. Patience, Consort of Lieut. John Denison, died Nov. 8, 1776, in her 75th year.

Phebe, daughter of Mr. John Denison & Patience his wife, died Dec. 28, 1741, aged 2 years, 11 months, 7 days.

Mr. Robert Denison died Dec. 19, 1787, in his 38th year [*duplicate inscription: Aet. 38*].

Samuel, son of Mr. John Denison & Patience his wife, died Dec. 1, 1736, aged 3 years, 3 months, 10 days.

Samuel, son of Mr. John Denison & Patience his wife, died July 15, 1741, aged 5 weeks.

Mrs. Anna, wife of Mr. Josiah DeWolf, died Dec. 21, 1752, in her 63d year.

Mr. Daniel DeWolf, A. M., died Oct. 10, 1752, in his 26th year.

Mr. Edward DeWolf died Mar. 24, 1712, in his 66th year.

Hannah, daughter of Josiah DeWolf, Junr., & Martha his wife, died Sept. 23, 1753, in her 5th year.

Hester, daughter of Mr. Benjm. & Margeret DeWolf, died Aug. 6, 1736, in her 10th year.

Jehiel, son of Mr. Benjm. & Margeret DeWolf, died Feb. 12, 1727, in his 2d year.

Mrs. Margerit, wife of Mr. Benj. DeWolf, died Sept. 28, 1742, in her 46th year.

Phebe, daughter of Mr. Benjm. & Margret DeWolf, died Oct. 10, 1736, in her 5th year.

Phebe, daughter of Mr. Benjm. and Margeret Dewolf, died Sept. 15, 1742, aged 1 year, 10 days.

Mrs. Sarah DeWolf, wife of Mr. Stephen DeWolf, died Jan. 12, 1777, in her 22d year.

Mrs. Theodey DeWolf, 2d wife of Mr. Stephen DeWolf, died July 20, 1798, in her 40th year.

Winthrop DeWolf died Oct. 20, 1847, Ae. 40 years.

Hepzibah C., his wife, died Mar. 24, 1884, Ae. 70 years.

Winthrop Buck DeWolf, son of Mr. Stephen & Mrs. Theodey DeWolf, died July 17, 1802, in his 7th year.

Thomas E., son of Joseph D. & Sarah H. Dimmock, died Mar. 12, 1850, aged 3 months, 19 days.

Mrs. Harriet Dorr, wife of Abraham Dorr, daughter of Lynde & Anna Champion, died Aug. 2, 1818, aged 23 years.

Capt. David Dowzick died Apr. 7, 1747, Ae. 28.

Capt. Joel Dowzick died Nov. 19, 1813, Ae. 30.

Mrs. Abagall, formerly wife of Mr. Joseph Lord, died the wife of Mr. Josiah Dwolf, Oct. 16, 1773, in her 73d year.

Lucy Dwoolf, daughter of Mr. Benjamin & Mrs. Lucy Dwoolf, died Oct. 15, 1751, aged 6 years, 7 months.

Charles Henry Ely, son of John & Margaret S. Ely of Albany, died Apr. 30, 1818, aged 1 year, 3 months, 1 day.

Elisabeth Ely, wife of Deacon Richard Ely, died Oct. 8, 1730, in her 26th year.

Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Mr. Oliver & Mrs. Louisa G. Ely, died Feb. 28, 1817, Ae. 4 weeks.

Mrs. Esther Lord, Relict of Mr. Thomas Lord, died Relict of Mr. Jonathan Emmons of E. Haddam, Feb. 3, 1792, in her 85th year.

Ann Lee, daughter of James and Elizabeth Forsyth of Pensacola, Florida, died in Lyme, aged 15 years.

Emma S., wife of Samuel S. Fowler of Albany & daughter of John Marvin, Lyme, died Aug. 9, 1827, Ae. 22 years, 1 month, 3 days.

Katharin Freeman died Dec. 5, 1813, in her 85th year.

Nancy Freeman died Aug. 8, 1853, aged 82 years, daughter of Jenny Freeman, who died Dec. 6, 1832, aged 84 years.

Pomp Freeman, son of Prince and Jenny Freeman, died Aug. 9, 1822, in his 16th year.

Prince Freeman died Jan. 31, 1826, aged 52 years.

Solem [*sic*] Freeman died Dec. 18, 1812, in his 60th year.

Edward L., son of Mr. James & Mrs. Abigail Greenfield, died Dec. 29, 1789, aged 2 years.

James Greenfield died Aug. 28, 1842, Ae. 87.

Mr. Starr A. Greenfield died May 1, 1793, in his 76th year.

Charles C. died Jan. 25, 1824, Ae. 6 months.

John died Jan. 26, 1830, Ae. 13 months.

Children of Chas. C. & Elizabeth Griswold.

Clarine Griswold died Apr. 9, 1732, aged 10 months, 10 days.

Diodate J. Griswold, born Dec. 16, 1773, died Mar. 17, 1850, Ae. 76 years.

Hannah, daughter of Capt. [Matthew &] Ursula Griswold, born May 22, 1746, died Dec. 15, 1755, aged 9 years, 6 months.

Hannah Griswold, the widow & relict of John Griswold, Esqir., died May 11, 1773, in her 70th year.

John, son of John Griswold, Esqr., & Hannah his wife, died Jan. 4, 1742, aged 2 years, 7 months, 18 days.

John Griswold, Esqr., "after having sustained the Public office of Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum for many years," died Sept. 29, 1764, in his 74th year.

Deacon John Griswold, born at Lyme Feb. 20, 1752, died Nov. 22, 1812.

"He was the eldest son of the first Governor Griswold & brother of the second. As a friend and a neighbour he was hospitable, and generous, honest, and honorable as a man, and in his faith & life exemplary as a Christian, to tell to those who knew him the place that he was burried and to offer his character for imitation to those who knew him not, This stone to his memory is erected."

Louisa C., wife of Richard S. Griswold and daughter of James & Caroline Mather, born at Lyme June 18, 1815, died at Brooklyn Mar. 21, 1840, and her infant son.

Mrs. Mary, the Remains of Mr. Mathew Griswold, died Oct. 27, 1724, aged 68 years.

Mr. Matthew Griswold died Jan. 13, 1715/16, aged 63 years.

Matthew Griswold, Esqr., late Governor of the State of Connecticut, died Apr. 28, 1799, aged 85 years, 28 days.

Richard S. Griswold, born at New York Aug. 20, 1809, died at Hartford, Conn., Apr. 2, 1849.

- Mr. Samuel Griswold died June 10, 1727, aged 29 years, 6 months, 10 days.
Mrs. Sarah Griswold, Single woman, died Jan. 4, 1760, in her 74th year.
Mrs. Sarah Griswold, consort of Deacn. John Griswold, died Jan. 4, 1802, aged 53 years, 10 months, 26 days.
Mrs. Susannah Griswold, wife of Ensn. Thomas Griswold, died Sept. 25, 1768, in her 46th year.
Thomas Griswold died July 27, 1716, aged 16 years, 5 months.
Ensign Thomas Griswold died July 16, 1770, in his 52d year.
Ursula, daughter of Capt. Matw. Griswold & Ursula his wife, Feb. 14, 1745, aged 2 months, 27 days.
Mrs. Ursula Griswold, the amiable consort of Matthew Griswold, Esqr., late Governor of the State of Connecticut, died Apr. 5, 1788, in her 64th year.
Capt. Daniel Hall died Feb. 3, 1813, in his 69th year.
Mrs. Mehitable Hall, Relict of the late Capt. Daniel Hall, died Sept. 28, 1820, aged 69 years.
[Sarah (Sill) Hall, *see monument to Silas Sill.*]
Darius Harding died Mar. 18, 1829, in his 48th year.
Lyman S. Harding died Jan. 25, 1848, Ae. 16.
Nancy, wife of John Hart, died June 22, 1834, Ae. 44.
Sylvester Hart, son of John & Nancy Hart, died Dec. 7, 1816, Ae. 4 years, 6 months.
Candys Havens, wife of Reuben Havens, died Feb. 21, 1815, Ae. 35.
Edward Havens died Aug. 2, 1843, Ae. 44.
Edward Havens died July 4, 1847, Ae. 73 years.
Harriet, wife of George Havens, died Apr. 4, 1848, Ae. 47.
Harriet Ann, daughter of George & Harriet Havens, died Aug. 28, 1844, Ae. 11 years, 4 months.
Mr. Reuben Havens died May 16, 1846, Ae. 68.
Wife of Israel Havens died Apr. 27, 1840, Ae. 28.
Mrs. Abby, Consort of Mr. Jonathan Hayes, died July 27, 1818, Ae. 33.
A child of James & Eunice Haynes, Still born, Feb. 8, 1844.
[Abby Marvin Higby, *see inscription to Abby Marvin Coult.*]
Christefor Higgins, son of Mr. Christian & Mrs. Dorothy Higgins, died Jan. 1, 1756, aged 10 months.
Mrs. Elizabeth Higgins, relict of Mr. Sylvanus Higgins, died Dec. 23, 1816, Ae. 59.
Enoch Higgins, son of Capt. Christian and Mrs. Dorothy Higgins, died Jan. 28, 1765, aged 2 years, 5 months.
Mrs. Fanny Higgins, wife of Mr. William Higgins, died Mar. 6, 1785, in her 28th year.
Jemima Higgins, daughter of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Marcy Higgins, died Dec. 3, 1758, in her 23d year.
Mr. Joseph Higgins died Dec. 21, 1783, in his 24th year.
Mr. Joseph Higgins died Mar. 21, 1814, in his 75th year.
Mrs. Marcy Higgins, wife of Mr. Joseph Higgins, died Nov. 22, 1768, in her 71st year.
Polly Higgins, daughter of Willm. & Fanny Higgins, died Feb. 10, 1707, aged 13 years.
Capt. Seth Higgins died May 26, 1797, aged 35 years.
Mr. Sylvanus Higgins died Jan. 30, 1802, in his 65th year.
Capt. Christopher Hill, died Sept. 5, 1800, on his passage from Charleston to New York, in his 30th year.
Mrs. Edith, wife of Mr. Samuel Hill, died Nov. 16, 1814, Ae. 69.
Edward, son of Samuel & Edith Hill, died Oct. 4, 1777, aged 1 year.
Dea. Edward Hill died Apr. 15, 1828, Ae. 53.

Miss Mehetable Hill died Sept. 5, 1845, Ae. 66.

Mr. Samuel Hill died Dec. 8, 1818, Ae. 73.

Samuel L., son of Dea. Edward & Elizabeth Hill, died Sept. 2, 1820, Ae. 1 year, 11 months.

[Emaline Matilda Holmes, *see inscription to Emaline Matilda Holmes Sill.*]

Mrs. Sarah Hubbel died June 15, 1813, Aet. 67. [*On stone between that of Lieut. John Sill, Oct. 17, 1796, and that of Mrs. Phebe, wife of Mr. Joseph Sill, Jan. 4, 1772.*]

Jemima, wife of John Hughes, died Aug. 14, 1845, Ae. 82.

Capt. John Hughes died Oct. 30, 1843, Ae. 82.

John A. Hughes died Jan. 25, 1841, Ae. 23.

Infant daughter of Capt. John & Mrs. Jemima Hughes died Aug. 31, 1792, aged 24 hours.

Capt. Michael Huntley died on his passage from Martinique to New York Jan. 23, 1818, aged 40.

Loisa Maria, daughter of Capt. Michael & Mrs. Mercy R. Huntley, died Mar. 25, 1818, Ae. 15 months.

Sylvanus H. Huntley died July 27, 1841, aged 32.

Mrs. Abigail, Relict of Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, died Sept. 1, 1817, in her 87th year.

Mrs. Anna Johnson died Oct. 29, 1838, aged 84, Relict of Capt. Stephen Johnson.

Diodate Johnson, son of Stephen & Anna Johnson, died Dec. 9, 1783, aged 6 years.

Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson, wife of Rev. Mr. Stephen Johnson, died May 2, 1761, in her 39th year.

Mrs. Mary Johnson, wife of Revd. Stephen Johnson, died Dec. 10, 1772, in her 33d year.

Nathaniel, son of Rev. Stephen & Mrs. Mary Johnson, born Aug. 5, died Mar. 4, 1771, aged 7 months.

Mrs. Rachel, wife of Timothy Johnson, died Oct. 5, 1844, Ae. 46.

Miss Sally Banks Johnson, daughter of the late Capt. Stephen & Anna Johnson, died Sept. 25, 1802, aged 17 years.

[Monument to the early Pastors at Lyme]

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Stephen Johnson, Fourth pastor of the first church in Lyme & member of the Corporation of Yale College. He was born at Newark, N. J., May 1724, graduated at Yale College in 1743, ordained Dec. 10, 1746, and died Nov. 8, 1786, in his 63d year. "He was wise in counsel, mighty in scriptures, powerful in eloquence; distinguished for his prudence, fortitude, hospitality, patience under afflictions, Revered by his brethern in the Ministry, as a father in the Churches & beloved by the people of his charge for his exemplary fidelity in the service, . . . erected as a token of filial respect by Mrs. Mary Noyes, wife of Rev. Mathew Noyes, and the only surviving daughter of the deceased."

Pastor[s] of The first Church in this town.

Rev. Moses Noyes, "first pastor and member of the corporation of Y. C. He officiated in the work of the ministry among his people sixty three years," and died Nov. 9, 1729, in his 86th year.

Rev. Samuel Pierpont, second Pastor, was ordained Dec. 10, 1722, drowned in passing Connecticut River Mar. 15, 1723, in his 23d year, and buried on Fishers Island, where his remains were discovered Apr. 28, 1723.

Rev. Jonathan Parsons, third Pastor, was ordained in 1730, relinquished his charge in 1745, and died Pastor of a church in Newburyport July 19, 1776, aged 70.

- Rev. Edward Porter, fifth Pastor, was ordained Feb. 24, 1790, and dismissed in consequence of ill health Sept. 19, 1792.
- Capt. Stephen Johnson died Sept. 30, 1791, in his 39th year.
- Mr. William Johnson died Jan. 28, 1779, in his 22d year.
- A son of Capt. Stephen & Mrs. Anna Johnson, still Born, July 13, 1776.
- Capt. Benjamin King died Apr. 13, 1780, in his 30th year.
- David Lay died Sept. 6, 1843, aged 74 years.
- Eveleen, daughter of Oliver I. & Mary A. Lay, died Apr. 22, 1835, Ae. 18 months.
- Richard Lay died Aug. 20, 1845, Ae. 57.
- Sarah Ann Lay, daughter of David & Lucy Lay, died Feb. 27, 1813.
- Mrs. Deborah, wife of Capt. Ezra Lee, born Oct. 3, 1752, died June 30, 1826.
- Mrs. Elizabeth Lee, wife of Capt. Abner Lee, died Nov. 2, 1781, aged 57 years.
- Ezra Lee, died Oct. 9, 1821, aged 72 years. "He was a Revolutionary officer And esteemed by Washinton."
- Harriet Lee, daughter of James & Hepzibah Lee, died Feb. 3, 1844, aged 47 years.
- Mrs. Luranna Lee, wife of Mr. Dan Lee, died May 14, 1783, aged 28 years.
- Miss Phebe Lee, daughter of Ezra & Deborah Lee, died Aug. 2, 1805, aged 22 years.
- Capt. Richard Lee died Jan. 31, 1819, aged 35 years.
- Silas, son of Mr. Dan & Mrs. Luranna Lee, died June 16, 1781, aged 18 months.
- Mr. William Lee died Apr. 10, 1737, aged 53 years.
- William R. H. Lee, son of Mr. Ezra & Mrs. Deborah Lee, died July 31, 1796, in his 9th year.
- Eunice Lervia, daughter of Lewis & Margaret Lervia, died Jan. 7, 1833, Ae. 27.
- John Henry, son of James & Harriet Lervia, died Oct. 4, 1849, aged 7 years, 3 months.
- Margaret, wife of Lewis Lervia, died Sept. 22, 1845, Ae. 79 years.
- Elisabeth, wife of Mr. William Lewis, died Oct. 3, 1730, aged 35 years, 2 months.
- Mr. Andrew Lord died Nov. 16, 1804, aged 49 years.
- Anna, wife of Dr. William Lord and daughter of Samuel Mather, Esq., of Lyme, died at Stonington Oct. 31, 1818, aged 52. "No offspring."
- Mrs. Anna Lord, Relict of Richard Lord, Esq., died May 16, 1826, Aet. 60.
- Mr. Benjamin Lord died Feb. 6, 1805, aged 76 years.
- Mr. Christopher Lord died at Charleston, S. Carolina, Aug. 29, 1801, aged 24 years.
- Mrs. Elisabeth, ye Remains of Lieut. Richard Lord, died July 22, 1756, aged 76 years.
- Mrs. Elisabeth Lord, wife of the late Richard Lord, Esqr., died June 22, 1778, in her 85th year.
- Elizabeth, daughter of Richd. Lord, died Apr. 23, 1731, aged 3 years, 5 months.
- Elizabeth Lord, daughter of Mr. Sylvanus & Mrs. Huldah Lord, died July 17, 1750, aged 6 weeks, 3 days.
- Capt. Enoch Lord died Feb. 16, 1814, Ae. 88.
- Enoch Lord died Dec. 22, 1834, aged 73.
- Mrs. Esther, wife of Mr. Enoch Lord, died Feb. 8, 1814, Aet. 41.
- Mrs. Hepzibah Lord, wife of Capt. Enoch Lord, died Oct. 19, 1813, Aet. 83.
- John M., son of Richard & Anna Lord, died in N. Carolina Nov. 3, 1825, Ae. 23.
- Mr. Joseph Lord died July 25, 1736, in his 39th year.

- Joseph Lord, born June 3, 1757, died Mar. 15, 1812. [*Duplicate inscription: Mr. Joseph Lord, Aet. 54.*]
 Phoebe Griffin Lord, wife of Joseph Lord, born May 4, 1768, died Nov. 26, 1841. [*Duplicate inscription: Phebe G. Lord, Ae. 73.*]
 Hepsibah Lord, born Mar. 17, 1799, died Mar. 29, 1844. [*Duplicate inscription: Hepsey Lord, daughter of Joseph & Phebe Lord, Ae. 44 years.*]
 Joseph Lord, born June 16, 1801, died Sept. 8, 1802. [*Duplicate inscription: Joseph, son of Joseph & Phebe Lord, aged 1 year, 3 months.*]
 Lucy Lord, born Mar. 6, 1805, died Aug. 31, 1884.
 Phoebe Griffin Lord, wife of Daniel R. Noyes.
 Josephine Lord, wife of Alexr. McCurdy.
 Catherine Lord, wife of Enoch Noyes.
 Harriet Lord, born Sept. 25, 1795, died Jan. 5, 1882.
 Julia Ann Lord, born Mar. 6, 1803, died Dec. 23, 1865.
 Frances Jane Lord, born Oct. 14, 1810, died Feb. 13, 1888.
 Mr. Marvin Lord died May 2, 1801, aged 53 years.
 Mrs. Mary, widow of Mr. Thomas Lord, died Feb. 28, 1734, aged 65 years.
 Mary Y., daughter of Enoch & Esther Lord, died Dec. 13, 1828, Aet. 28.
 Matthew Lord died Oct. 29, 1736, aged 1 year, 9 months, 9 days.
 Renold Lord died June 29, 1740, aged 10 months, 17 days.
 Lieut. Richard Lord, died Aug. 20, 1727, aged 80 years, 3 months.
 Richard Lord, son of Richd. Lord, Esqr., and Elizabeth his wife, died Sept. 3, 1742, aged 20 years.
 Richard Lord, Esqr., "Who in Life was an eminent example of piety, & Publick spirit & after sustaining the offices of Deacr, Justice of ye peace, & Judge of the Quorum for many years," died Aug. 6, 1776, in his 86th year.
 Mr. Richard Lord died July 29, 1818, in his 66th year.
 Mr. Thomas Lord died June 22, 1730, in his 66th year.
 Thomas Lord, son of Mr. Thomas & Mrs. Easter Lord, died Oct. 1755, in his 18th year.
 Mrs. Ann McCurdy, Relict of Mr. John McCurdy, died Sept. 31 [sic], 1802, aged 73 years.
 John, son to Mr. Lynde & Mrs. Ursula McCurdy, died Apr. 23, 1785, aged 4 years, 3 months.
 Mr. John McCurdy, merchant, died Nov. 10, 1785, aged 61.
 Mr. John McCurdy, ye younger, died Dec. 21, 1790, in his 24th year.
 [Josephine (Lord) McCurdy, see monument to Joseph Lord, who died Mar. 15, 1812.]
 Mary, daughter of Mr. John and Mrs. Anne McCurdy, died Sept. 27, 1773, in her 16th month.
 Richard McCurdy, born Mar. 2, 1769, died Aug. 8, 1857. "His life was one of singular purity & propriety active & beneficent in manhood — serene in Age & tranquil & hopeful at its close."
 Sarah Ann, wife of Charles J. McCurdy, died July 28, 1835, Ae. 35.
 Ursula, daughter of John Griswold & wife of Richard McCurdy, born Dec. 2, 1775, died May 25, 1811.
 Betsey S., daughter of John J. & Harriet A. Manwaring, died Nov. 19, 1842, Ae. 7 years.
 Charles F., son of John J. & Harriet A. Manwaring, died July 20, 1846, Ae. 16 years.
 Charles F. Manwarring, son of John & Sarah Manwarring, died Mar. 29, 1826, aged 19 years.
 Harriet A., wife of John J. Manwarring, died June 9, 1845, aged 36 years.

John Manwarring died Jan. 3, 1840, Ae. 73.

Sarah, widow of John Manwarring, died Aug. 26, 1850, Ae. 83 years.

Mrs. Abbey Marvin, wife of Benjamin Marvin, died Sept. 28, 1840, aged 73.

Benjamin Marvin died Jan. 21, 1776, in his 70th year.

Mr. Benjamin Marvin died June 14, 1823, aged 79 years, 7 months, 7 days.

Charles Benjamin, son of John & Luciu [sic] M. Marvin, died Jan. 14, 1823, aged 13 years.

Edward Lee Marvin died Oct. 16, 1820, aged 30 years.

[Illegible] Miss Elizabeth Marvin died Oct. 14, 1790, aged 3 years, 6 months.

Elizabeth, daughter of Mathew & Elizabeth Marvin, died Sept. 19, 1825, Ae. 45.

Elizabeth Marvin, relict of Mathew Marvin, died June 22, 1839, Ae. 93.

John Marvin died Dec. 11, 1711, aged 47 years.

Laurana, daughter of Mr. Mathew & Mrs. Elizabeth Marvin, died Oct. 14, 1790, aged 3 years, 6 months.

Mrs. Martha Marvin, Relict of Capt. Reynold Marvin, died Nov. 20, 1753, in her 74th year.

Mr. Mathew Marvin died Aug. 29, 1806, aged 64 years.

Phebe Marvin, wife of Rennul Marvin, died Oct. 27, 1707, in her 31st year.

Mrs. Phebe Marvin, wife of Mr. Benjamin Marvin, 2nd, died Dec. 27, 1812, aged 67 years, 11 months, 8 days.

1676 Leut. Renold Marvin, aged 42.

"This Deacon Aged 68

Is freed on Earth from serving,

May for a crown no longer wait

Lyme's Captain

Renold Marvin."*

Deacon Samuel Marvin died May 15, 1743, in his 72d year.

Dec. Zechariah Marvin died Sept. 12, 1792, in his 91st year.

Mrs. Deborah Mather, Relict of Capt. Richard Mather, died Oct. 10, 1803, in her 83d year.

Capt. Elias Mather died Aug. 30, 1788, in his 39th year.

Mrs. Eunice, widow of Capt. Jehoiada Mather, died Jan. 7, 1813, Aet. 70.

Eunice Mather, wife of Nathaniel Mather, died June 23, 1834, aged 74 years.

Ms Eunice Mather, daughter of Capt. Timothy Mather, died May 16,† in her 49th year.

Ezra, son of Mr. Richard & Mrs. Deborah Mather, died June 4, 1753, aged 3 months, 10 days.

Ezra, son of Mr. Richard & Mrs. Deborah Mather, died Nov. 10, 1758, aged 2 years, 6 months, 13 days.

Capt. Ezra Mather died Feb. 27, 1808, in his 38th year.

Frederick, son of Dr. Eleazer Mather & Anne his wife, died May 6, 1745, aged 26 days.

Mr. Henry Mather died Aug. 24, 1802, aged 25 years, 24 days.

James Mather died Apr. 21, 1842, Aged 57.

Caroline, wife of James Mather, died at New Haven Mar. 23, 1865, aged 74.

Capt. Jehoiada Mather died Mar. 11, 1811, Aet. 70.

Jerushia, Daut. of Mr. John & Mrs. Mercy Mather, died Mar. 3, 1760, aged 7 years.

Joanna Mather, daughter of Nathaniel & Eunice Mather, died Dec. 17, 1826, aged 31.

Mr. John Mather died Jan. 1, 1804, aged 82 years.

Lieut. Joseph Mather died Sept. 30, 1749, aged 63 years.

*He was son of Lieut. Renold Marvin, and died Oct. 18, 1737. Cf. REGISTER, vol. 16, p. 237.

†The year is not given in the manuscript copy.

- Capt. Joseph Mather died Feb. 5, 1788, aged 76 years.
 Mrs. Lois Mather, wife of Mr. Samuel Mather, Junr., died Nov. 17, 1804, aged 57 years.
 Lucy, daughter of Mr. Richard & Mrs. Deborah Mather, died Aug. 22, 1763, aged 17 months, 9 days.
 Luther P. Mather, son of Mr. John & Mrs. Hephzibah Mather, died May 24, 1783, in his 2d year.
 Mrs. Mehetable, daughter of Mr. Samll. & Mrs. Deborah Mather, died Sept. 17, 1741, aged 17 years, 9 months, 10 days.
 Mrs. Mercy Mather, wife of Mr. John Mather, died Oct. 20, 1782, in her 55th year.
 Norman R. died Mar. 28, 1838, Aet. 1 year, 7 months.
 William B. died Mar. 2, 1839, Aet. 2 years, 7 months.
 Children of Dan W. & Elizabeth Mather.
 Orlando Mather, son of Ezra & Phebe Mather, died Sept. 5, 1804, aged 2 years, 3 months, 8 days.
 Capt. Richard Mather died Jan. 11, 1790, in his 78th year.
 Mr. Richard Mather, son of Mr. Samuel Mather, Junr., died Aug. 2, 1805, aged 23 years, 3 months.
 Sam, son of Lieut. Joseph Mather, died Oct. 7, 1739, in his 12th year.
 Also Simon, born Feb. 21, 1737, died the 26th.
 Mr. Samuel Mather died July 17, 1725, in his 42d year.
 Samuel, son of Tms. Mather, died July 31, 1725, aged 7 days.
 Samuel Mather, Junr., Esqr., died Mar. 26, 1809, aged 64 years, 1 month.
 Mrs. Sarah Mather, wife of Capt. Timothy Mather, died Aug. 16, 1756, in her 73d year.
 Mrs. Sarah Mather, wife of Capt. Timothy Mather, died May 25, 1761, in her 43d year.
 Sylvester Mather lost at sea in the year 1811, Ae. 53.
 George, son of Sylvester & Elizabeth Mather, died in the State of Georgia, Mar. 6, 1827, Ae. 35.
 Sylvester Mather lost at sea Dec. 1831, aged 30.
 Mary A., wife of Sylvester Mather, died July 18, 1831, aged 24.
 Capt. Timothy Mather died July 25, 1755, in his 75th year.
 Capt. Timothy Mather died Dec. 18, 1800, in his 90th year.
 William, son of Mr. Richard and Mrs. Deborah Mather, died Sept. 27, 1748, 9 days old.
 William, son of Sylvester & Elizabeth Mather, died on his passage from North Carolina Apr. 7, 1829. "His remains deposited here."
 [Worn] 23, 1747, aged 25 days. [On stone between that of Jerushia Mather and Frederick Mather.]
 A daughter of Mr. Jehoiada & Mrs. Eunice Mather, Still Born, Aug. 8, 1766.
 A twin son of Sylvester & Elizabeth Mather died Aug. 6, 1803, aged 29 days.
 A son of Sylvester & Elizabeth Mather died Mar. 21, 1806, aged 4 days.
 Miss Abigail Matson, daughter of Mr. Nathaniel & Mrs. Dinah Matson, died Jan. 27, 1813, Aet. 49.
 Mrs. Catharine Matson died Aug. 20, 1807, in her 25th year.
 Dinah, daughter of Mr. Nath[aj]n & Mrs. Dinah Matson, died Apr. 16, 1770, in her 3d year.
 Mrs. Dinah, wife of Mr. Nathaniel Matson, died Dec. 21, 1781, Aet. 51.
 Mrs. Joanna, Consort of Mr. Nathaniel Matson, died Jan. 30, 1776, in her 76th year.
 Miss Lois Matson died Oct. 16, 1825, Ae. 54.
 Mr. Nathaniel Matson died Feb. 3, 1776, in his 92d year.
 Mr. Nathaniel Matson died Aug. 27, 1787, Aet. 62.

Mrs. Polly Matson, wife of Nathaniel Matson, died Jan. 9, 1802, in her 34th year. [*Duplicate inscription: "Aged 34 years."*]

An Infant son of Israel & Phebe Matson, born Nov. 23, 1821.

Elizabeth, wife of Amos Maxon, died Feb. 8, 1825, Ae. 44 years, 7 months.

Mrs. Elizabeth Merrick, wife of Deacon Joseph Merrick of Eastham, died Sept. 4, 1752, in her 80th year.

Mr. Ezra Miller died Jan. 23, 1796, in his 50th year.

Hepze, daughter of Lieut. Robert Miller & Mrs. Martha Miller, died Apr. 6, 1764, in her 16th year.

Joseph Miller died Aug. 15, 1830, Ae. 69.

Mrs. Lois, wife of Capt. Silas Miller, died Jan. 3, 1813, Ae. 60.

Mrs. Martha Miller, wife of Lieut. Robert Miller, died Apr. 19, 1786, aged 67 years.

Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Joseph Miller, died Dec. 31, 1822, aged 56 years.

Lieut. Robert Miller died Jan. 21, 1790, in his 76th year.

Mrs. Sarah Miller, wife of Mr. Ezra Miller, died Sept. 28, 1796, in her 58th year.

Edward Burnham, son of Joel & Mary H. Miner, died Oct. 11, 1844, aged 3 years, 16 days.

John S., son of Samuel & Sarah Miner, died Oct. 20, 1822, Ae. 20.

Phebe, wife of Dr. Thomas Miner and daughter of Samuel Mather, born July 22, 1772, died Feb. 5, 1811, two hours after the birth of a still born male child.

Mr. Elias Minor died June 12, 1800, in his 52d year.

Mrs. Esther, wife of Mr. Elias Minor, died Jan. 6, 1786, in her 37th year.

Joseph Minor died May 30, 1781, in his 93d year.

George Moore, for many years master of a London Packet, died in New York Nov. 18, 1848, aged 56 years.

Emily M., his wife, born Aug. 1, 1801, died Jan. 15, 1875.

John H. Moore, son of George & Emily M. Moore, died Dec. 19, 1838, aged 14 years, 10 months, 6 days.

Hannah, widow of Richard Morgan, died Feb. 11, 1845, aged 73.

David, son of David & Sarah G. Morley, died Sept. 30, 1841, aged 27 days.

Mrs. Sarah G., wife of David Morley, died Sept. 13, 1841, Ae. 28.

Hepzibah, wife of John Murdock, died Sept. 14, 1824, Aet. 55.

John Murdock, Jr., son of John & Hepzibah Murdock, died July 7, 1824, Aet. 27.

John Murdock died Aug. 28, 1824, Aet. 64.

Abby Sill, daughter of Enoch & Clarrissa Noyes, died July 21, 1822, Ae. 1 year, 2 months.

Anna Noyes, wife of Dr. John Noyes, died July 4, 1848, aged 30.

John, an infant.

Catharine B. Noyes, daughter of Wm. Noyes, Junr., & Sally Noyes, died Sept. 12, 1806, in her 18th year.

[Catherine (Lord) Noyes, *see monument to Joseph Lord, who died Mar. 15, 1812, and inscription to Enoch Noyes.*]

Charles Townsend, son of William & Hannah Noyes, died Jan. 11, 1832, aged 2 years.

Clarissa Dutton, daughter of Enoch & Clarissa Noyes, died Aug. 14, 1823, Ae. 4 days.

Edward Griffin, son of Daniel R. & Phebe G. Noyes, died Nov. 27, 1835, Ae. 5 years.

Enoch Noyes, born Aug. 27, 1789, died Feb. 17, 1877.

Clarissa, wife of Enoch Noyes, died Aug. 8, 1838, Ae. 37.

Catharine L., wife of Enoch Noyes, died Nov. 25, 1844, Ae. 37. [*See also monument to Joseph Lord, who died Mar. 15, 1812.*]

Eunice, dau. of Lieut. Joseph & Mrs. Jane Noyes, died Feb. 28, 1789, in her 4th year.

Mrs. Eunice Noyes, Relict of the late William Noyes, Esqr., died Apr. 5, 1816, in her 81st year.

James, son of William Noyes, A.M., & Mrs. Sally his wife, born Nov. 25, died Nov. 28, 1787.

Jane Noyes, widow of Joseph Noyes, died June 18, 1843, in her 79th year.

Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph & Sarah G. Noyes, died suddenly, Sept. 28, 1835, Ae. 8 years.

Dr. John Noyes died Aug. 5, 1733, in his 46th year.

John Noyes, Esqr., died Aug. 11, 1808, in his 52d year. "He was graduated at Yale College 1775 and officiated as a Physician & Surgeon in the Army of the U. S. from 1778 to the close of the revolutionary war; from that period he continued in this town untill his death. Intelligent, patriotic exemplary and skill'd in his profession he was eminently useful throughout life, and left this world greatly lamented by a numerous acquaintance."

Mrs. Mary Ann Noyes, wife of Dr. John Noyes & daughter of Thomas Williams, Esqr., of Brooklyn, born Nov. 2, 1768, died Nov. 11, 1819, in her 52d year.

Joseph Noyes, Junr., son of Capt. Joseph & Mrs. Jane Noyes, died Oct. 8, 1796, aged 1 year, 11 months.

Capt. Joseph Noyes, born Sept. 7, 1758, died Aug. 19, 1820, in his 62d year.

Joseph Noyes died Apr. 1, 1836, Ae. 37.

Joseph, son of Richard & Dorothy Noyes, died Oct. 31, 1842, aged 6 years, 8 months.

Mrs. Martha Noyes, wife of Dr. Richard Noyes, died Apr. 8, 1829, in her 36th year.

Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Moses Noyes, Esq., died Feb. 3, 1764, in her 74th year.

"Here lies ye Body of that modest, learned, orthodox & pious Divine, the Revd. Mr. Moses Noyes, Pastor of ye church of Christ in Lyme," who died Nov. 10, 1729, in his 86th year. [See also monument to Rev. Stephen Johnson.]

Moses Noyes, Esqr., died Oct. 10, 1743, in his 67th year.

Mr. Moses Noyes died in Penn., Feb. 6, 1780, in his 72d year.

[Phoebe Griffin (Lord) Noyes, see monument to Joseph Lord, who died Mar. 15, 1812.]

Ms Ruth Noyes, 1690, aged 36, Sept. 14.

Ruth Noyes died Feb. 1, 1719, aged 2 years.

Ruth Noyes died May 14, 1725, aged 3 years.

Mrs. Sarah Noyes, wife of William Noyes, Esqr., died Aug. 8, 1812, Aet. 48.

Sarah, daughter of Enoch & Clarissa Noyes, died Sept. 29, 1836, Aet. 2 months.

Sarah Griswold, daughter of Joseph & Sarah Griswold Noyes, died Sept. 16, 1833, aged 1 month.

Sarah Griswold Noyes,* & daughter of Jacob B. Gurley, Esq., of New London, died Mar. 21, 1835, Ae. 30.

Stephen L., son of William and Hannah Noyes, died June 12, 1828, Ae. 5 months.

William Noyes, Esqr., "for 30 years an associate Judge of the New London County Court, endowed with strong mental powers, distinguished for activity discretion, integrity & firmness: he filled various public offices with honor to himself & much advantage to the community & the Church of God: Exemplifying through a long life in various stations, the

*Undoubtedly a line of this inscription is missing here.

- domestic, social, public & Christian virtues: & not ashamed of the gospel of Christ; he closed life with calmness & a well founded hope of immortality through the Redeemer," Feb. 11, 1807, in his 80th year.
- William, son of William & Hannah Noyes, died Sept. 12, 1816, aged 3 weeks.
- William Noyes, Esqr., born Oct. 30, 1760, "was graduated at Y. College 1781, & died Dec. 23, 1834," in his 75th year.
- Mrs. Abigail Parsons, wife of Colnl. Marshfield Parsons, died Aug. 22, 1782, in her 36th year.
- Abigail, daughter of Mr. John & Mrs. Joanna Parsons, died Oct. 29, 1784, aged 2 years.
- Mrs. Abigail Parsons, wife of Col. Marshfield Parsons, died Mar. 14, 1793, in her 54th year.
- Ezra, son of Revd. Jonathan & Phebe Parsons, died Jan. 13, 1742, aged 11 days.
- Mrs. Joanna Parsons, Consort of Mr. John Parsons, died Jan. 31, 1786, in her 29th year.
- Miss Joanna Parsons died May 23, 1847, Ae. 29.
- Mr. John Parsons died May 22, 1813, Aet. 56.
- [Rev. Jonathan Parsons, *see monument to Rev. Stephen Johnson.*]
- Mrs. Lois Parsons, wife of Mr. Marshfield Parsons, died July 6, 1764, in her 29th year.
- Miss Lucy Parsons died May 12, 1818, aged 25 years.
- Col. Marshfield Parsons died Jan. 13, 1813, aged 80 years.
- Phebe, daughter of Mr. Jonathan & Phebe Parsons, died Apr. 28, 1746, aged 2 years, 6 months, 21 days.
- Thomas, son of Brigadeer Gen. Samuel H. Parsons & Mrs. Mehetable his wife, died Sept. 8, 1778, in his 11th year.
- Thomas G., son of John & Lois Parsons, died Sept. 26, 1820, Ae. 17.
- William Parsons, son of John & Lois Parsons, born July 30, 1791, died May 31, 1813, Aet. 21.
- Daughter of the Rev. Jonathan & Phebe Parsons, Still born, Jan. 5, 1746.
- Daughter of Mr. Marshfield & Mrs. Lois Parsons, Still born, Mar. 20, 1761.
- Amey, daughter of Willm. & Jemima Peck, died Nov. 5, 1736, aged 4 years, 3 months.
- Augustus, son of Mr. Joseph & Deborah Peck, died Aug. 26, 1729, aged 6 months, 23 days.
- Mrs. Azurah Peck, Consort of Mr. Mather Peck, died Feb. 24, 1819, aged 65 years.
- Dan, son of Mr. Benjn. & Sarah Peck, died Dec. 1736, aged 1 year, 5 months.
- Dan, son of Ensn. Benjamin Peck, died Oct. 30, 1746, in his 5th year.
- Elisha Peck, son of Charles L. & Augusta Peck, died June 11, 1829, aged 1 year, 7 months.
- Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Samuel Peck, died Aug. 29, 1731, aged 49 years, 10 months.
- Mrs. Elizabeth Beebe, wife of Stephen Peck, died Nov. 7, 1803, aged 23 years.
- Mrs. Esther Peck, wife of Mr. Mather Peck, died Sept. 1, 1786, in her 36th year.
- Miss Esther Peck, daughter of Mr. Mather & Mrs. Esther Peck, died Jan. 19, 1806, Ae. 27.
- Ezra M. Peck died in the City of New York Sept. 5, 1839, Ae. 55.
- Deken Joseph Peck died Nov. 25, 1718, aged 78 years.
- Mr. Joseph Peck died Aug. 12, 1757, in his 78th year.
- Joseph Peck died Feb. 26, 1825, Ae. 34 years.
- Mr. Joseph Peck died July 8, 1834, Ae. 78 years.
- Mary Peck died May 29, 1725, aged 2 years.
- Mather Peck died July 26, 1823, Ae. 74.

- Nancy, daughter of Mather & Azubah Peck, died Feb. 13, 1801, Ae. 5 years, 2 months.
- Mr. Nathaniel Peck died July 8, 1780, in his 58th year. "His upright conduct and real benevolence gained him the esteem of a numerous acquaintance who sincerely lamented his death."
- Orin Miller Peck died in Charleston, So. Ca., Mar. 21, 1848, in his 27th year.
- Mrs. Rubaniah Peck, wife of Mr. Mather Peck, formerly wife of Mr. David Hawell, died Dec. 17, 1789, in her 38th year.
- Mr. Samuel Peck died Jan. 28, 1734, in his 56th year.
- Mrs. Sarah, Relict of Mr. Joseph Peck, deacon, died Sept. 14, 1736, aged 90 years.
- Sarah Peck, wife of Joseph Peck, died Apr. 13, 1843, Aet. 87.
- Mrs. Susannah Peck, Relict of Mr. Joseph Peck, died Apr. 18, 1760, in her 78th year.
- Mr. William Peck died Nov. 25, 1739, in his 31st year.
- Mr. Henry Peeterson died Apr. 5, 1724, in his 77th year.
- [Rev. Samuel Pierpont, *see monument to Rev. Stephen Johnson.*]
- John Pierson, born July 3, 1828, died of Cholera on his passage from Panama to California, Sept. 20, 1850.
- [Rev. Edward Porter, *see monument to Rev. Stephen Johnson.*]
- Hannah Rackit, wife of Mr. Absalem King Rackit, died Feb. 23, 1777, in her 31st year.
- Albion, son of Mr. Clark & Mrs. Sabrina Ransom, died Nov. 24, 1822, aged 2 years.
- Jonathan, son of Mr. Jonathan & Mrs. Abigail Reed, died Apr. 8, 1759, aged 15 months, 8 days.
- Mr. Joseph Reid died June 7, 1825, aged 63 years.
- Mrs. Phebe Reid, wife of Mr. Joseph Reid, died Feb. 11, 1816, aged 52 years.
- Mrs. Elisabeth Robbins, wife of Mr. Ezra Robbins, died Nov. 5, 1794, in her 53d year.
- Mr. Ezra Robbins died Mar. 3, 1813, in his 77th year.
- Ezra Robbins, son of Ezra Robbins, died May 25, 1813, in his 33d year.
- Martha N., wife of Henry Robbins, died Mar. 15, 1849, Ae. 24 years.
- Elisha S. Robins died June 23, 1850, aged 77 years.
- Ruth, wife of Mr. John Robins, died Apr. 15, 1733, in her 22d year.
- Susan Robins, wife of Daniel Robins, born Dec. 27, 1771, died Feb. 27, 1813.
- Chauncey & Azel, children of Rev. Lathrop & Mrs. Olive Rockwell, were born June 21, 1806. Chauncey died June 27, aged 6 days. Azel died July 2, aged 11 days.
- Julia Rockwell, daughter of Rev. Lathrop Rockwell, died Oct. 23, 1861, aged 63 years.
- Rev. Lathrop Rockwell was born in Lebanon May 28, 1769, ordained to the Pastoral Charge of the first Church of Christ in this place Jan. 15, 1794, and died Mar. 14, 1828.
- A tribute of conjugal affection to Mrs. Olive Rockwell, who died Apr. 21, 1819, in her 17th [sic] year.
- Mr. Asahel Rowland died Apr. 28, 1816, Ae. 47.
- Jane V. Rowland, daughter of Asahel & Hannah Rowland, died Nov. 18, 1811, in her 2d year.
- Capt. Lynde Rowland died Jan. 20, 1841, Ae. 55.
- Mary Ann, daughter of Capt. Lynde & Susannah Y. Rowland, died Dec. 20, 1832, Ae. 2 years, 6 months.
- Samuel Rowland died May 2, 1843, Ae. 69.
- Susan Y., wife of Capt. Lynde Rowland, died Nov. 15, 1840, Ae. 46.
- Mary Salter died Mar. 13, 1848, Ae. 20 years.
- Edward L. Schieffelin died Oct. 5, 1850, aged 69.

- Capt. John Sears, 2d, died Dec. 28, 1766, in his 32d year.
 Mrs. Sarah Sears, formerly wife of Mr. John Marvin, died Relict of Richard Sears, Dec. 14, 1760, in her 91st year.
 Mary, daughter of Mr. Elisha & Mrs. Elisabeth Sheldon, born June 6, died Aug. 28, 1737.
 Samuel, son of Elisha Sheldon, Esqr., & Elisabeth his wife, died Dec. 20, 1747, aged 9 months, 11 days.
 Thomas, son of Capt. Elisha Sheldon & Elizabeth his wife, died Nov. 5, 1743, aged 24 days.
 David, son of David F. Sill and Sarah Sill, died June 19, 1775, aged 6 months.
 Lieut. Col. David F. Sill, Esq., died Jan. 8, 1813, Aet. 80.
 E. M. Sill [worn].
 Mrs. Elizabeth Sill, Relict of Capt. Joseph Sill, died June 27, 1818, in her 70th year.
 Emaline Matilda Holmes, daughter by adoption of John L. Sill, died Nov. 16, 1816, aged 11 years, 9 months.
 Mr. Enoch Sill died Aug. 29, 1777, in his 25th year.
 Henry M., son of Capt. Thos. & Mehitable Sill, died Oct. 17, 1825, Ae. 22.
 Mrs. Hepzibeth, wife of Mr. John Sill, died Jan. 21, 1782, in her 73d year.
 Mr. John Sill drowned at Hartford Aug. 27, 1794, in his 22d year.
 Lieut. John Sill died Oct. 17, 1796, in his 87th year.
 Capt. Joseph Sill died Aug. 6, 1696, aged 60. [*Duplicate inscription adds* "served in King Philip's war at Cambridge, Mass., from 1675 to 1677."] Joseph Sill died Nov. 10, 1765, in his 38th year.
 Joseph Sill, son of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Azubah Sill, died Jan. 10, 1783, in his 15th year.
 Capt. Joseph Sill died Feb. 28, 1813, Aet. 78.
 Luce Sill died Jan. 26, 1715-16, aged 9 years, 11 months.
 Mrs. Lucy Sill, Relict of Mr. John Sill, formerly wife of Mr. Nathaniel Peck, died Nov. 19, 1804, aged 84 years.
 Mary, daughter of Mr. John & Mrs. Phebe Sill, died Aug. 8, 1753, in her 15th year.
 Mehetable Sill, wife of Capt. Thomas Sill, died Dec. 5, 1831, Ae. 57.
 Nat Sill, son of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Ruth Sill, died Aug. 10, 1765, in his 16th year.
 Mrs. Phebe, wife of Mr. John Sill, died May 23, 1751, in her 41st year.
 Mrs. Phebe, wife of Mr. Joseph Sill, died Jan. 4, 1772, in her 86th year.
 Phebe, daughter of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Ruth Sill, died July 13, 1765, in her 7th year.
 Mrs. Ruth, wife of Mr. Joseph Sill, died Aug. 12, 1762, in her 45th year.
 Mrs. Sarah Sill died Feb. 1, 1715-16, aged 74 years.
 Mrs. Sarah G. Sill, Relict of David F. Sill, Esq., died Nov. 20, 1815, Ae. 66.
 Silas Sill [*duplicate inscription*: Mr. Silas Sill] died Oct. 26, 1801 [*duplicate inscription*: 1811], Ae. 62 years.
 Hannah, his widow, died Apr. 12, 1834, Ae. 74 years.
 Richard, son of S. & H. Sill, died Sept. 10, 1809, Ae. 29 years.
 Sarah, wife of Wm. Hall & dau. of S. & H. Sill, died Jan. 12, 1810, Ae. 24 years.
 Z. Sill [worn].
 Abby M. Smith, wife of Livingston H. Smith and daughter of Remick & Susan Waite, born July 24, 1804, died at Norwich May 31, 1838, aged 23.
 Capt. Ichabod Smith died Sept. 22, 1798, in his 66th year.
 Capt. Ichabod Smith died June 12, 1807, aged 35 years, 2 months, 5 days.
 Mr. Latham Smith was drowned July 2, 1803, in his 49th year.
 Mrs. Lois Smith, relict of Latham Smith, died May 16, 1836, Ae. 78.

Mrs. Nabby Smith, wife of Ichabod Smith, died May 14, 1802, aged 25 years, 1 month, 17 days.

Nathaniel Smith died Sept. 30, 1820, Ae. 59.

Lucinda, widow of Nathaniel Smith, died May 5, 1826, Ae. 62.

Sarah died Sept. 13, 1793, Ae. 3 years.

Abigail died Apr. 23, 1817, Ae. 24.

Daughters of Nathaniel & Lucinda Smith.

Ruth died Sept. 20, 1832, Ae. 48.

Lucinda died July 30, 1834, Ae. 36.

Daughters of Nathaniel & Lucinda Smith.

Erected by their four sons, 1845.

Miss Sally Smith, daughter of Ichabod Smith, died Sept. 21, 1841, aged 75.

William, son of Mr. Latham & Mrs. Lois Smith, died Apr. 12, 1796, in his 12th year.

Mrs. Zeruah Smith, Relict of Capt. Ichabod Smith, died Nov. 7, 1803, aged 67 years.

Mrs. Abigail, late wife of Capt. Samuel Southworth, died Aug. 15, 1745, in her 58th year.

Mrs. Elizabeth Stewart, Relict of Alexander Stewart of New York and daughter of John & Elizabeth McCurdy, died June 24, 1830, in her 72d year.

Charles I., son of Ira & Betsey M. Tillotson, died Sept. 21, 1844, Ae. 18 months.

Mrs. Abigail Tinker, wife of Joseph Tinker, Junr., died Apr. 26, 1811, in her 28th year.

Achsah, wife of Jonathan Tinker, died Oct. 11, 1841, aged 56.

Mr. Amos Tinker died Nov. 9, 1802, in his 83d year.

Mrs. Hannah Tinker, wife of Mr. Amos Tinker, died Apr. 11, 1790, in her 69th year.

Mrs. Jemima Tinker died May 5, 1753, aged 55 years.

Joseph Tinker died Nov. 28, 1836, aged 94 years.

Mrs. Lucretia Tinker, wife of Capt. Stephen Tinker, died Jan. 12, 1785, in her 45th year.

Mary, wife of Joseph Tinker, died May 5, 1850, aged 94 years.

Mehetabel Tinker, Relict of Nathan Tinker, died Feb. 4, 1813, aged 49 years.

Mrs. Nancy E. Tinker, wife of Mr. Jonathan Tinker, died Feb. 14, 1815, aged 32 years.

Mr. Nathan Tinker died Apr. 3, 1792, aged 34 years.

Nehemiah D. Tinker died Apr. 28, 1846, Ae. 29.

Mrs. Patience Tinker, wife of Joseph Tinker, died Jan. 21, 1811, in her 62d year.

Roxana, wife of Nehemiah D. Tinker, died Sept. 22, 1845, Ae. 22.

Mr. Samuel Tinker, Senr., died Apr. 28, 1733, in his 71st year.

Mr. Samll. Tinker died Feb. 28, 1755, aged 53 years.

Seth, son of Mr. Sam Tinker, died Apr. 10, 1740, Aet. 9 years.

Tamer, daughter of Mr. Samll. Tinker & Mrs. Jemima his wife, died in 1743, aged 26 years.

Infant son of Reuben & Almira Tinker, born Apr. 19, 1838.

Mrs. Asia Tuthil, Relict of Capt. Barnabus Tuthil, died Sept. 1, 1776, in her 75th year.

Capt. Barnabus Tuthill died Mar. 7, 1773, in his 75th year.

[Worn] A Bas[worn]thill died Feb. 10, 1764, in her 63d year. [This inscription follows that of Capt. Barnabus Tuthill.]

David F., infant son of Edward & Frances Vernon, died Sept. 17, 1845, aged 3 months, 6 days.

- Henry S., infant son of Edward & Frances Vernon, died Feb. 3, 1843, Ae. 1 month.
- Mrs. Azuba, relict of Capt. Elihu Wade, died Dec. 15, 1812, Aet. 73.
- Mr. Dan Wade died May 24, 1794, in his 27th year.
- Capt. Elihu Wade died Sept. 5, 1806, in his 69th year.
- Mr. George Wade died Apr. 28, 1762, in his 79th year.
- Mr. George Wade died Oct. 18, 1809, Aet. 17.
- Phebe Wade died Mar. 7, 1843, in her 89th year.
- Frances Ann, daughter of Nathaniel M. & Mehetable Wait, born Oct. 5, 1829, died May 20, 1835.
- Mary, wife of Charles W. Wait, born Dec. 25, 1801, died July 17, 1835, Ae. 33.
- Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel M. & Mehetable Wait, died Jan. 15, 1843, Ae. 1 year.
- Frederick William Waite, born May 20, 1818, died June 25, 1819.
- George Chapman Waite, born Aug. 13, 1820, died Aug. 11, 1849.
- Henry Waite, born Jan. 23, 1822, died Nov. 10, 1845.
- Joseph Waite, born Feb. 9, 1824, died Feb. 10, 1825.
- Remick Waite, born Apr. 10, 1758, died Sept. 20, 1830, aged 72.
- Susanna Waite, widow of Remick Waite, born Dec. 10, 1761, died June 5, 1850, aged 88.
- Elisabeth, wife of Mr. Isaac Watterous died Jan. 17, 1734/5, in her 52d year.
- Mrs. Prudy West, wife of Lemuel West, died July 7, 1835, Ae. 55.
- Mary Susan, daughter of Simon & Catharine Whipp, died May 14, 1836, Ae. 12 years.
- Mr. Joseph Whitmore died Apr. 20, 1729, in his 42d year.
- Mr. Matthew Woller died Apr. 17, 1716, in his 55th year.
- Louisa, daughter of Sylvester & Louisa Cecelia Wooster, died Feb. 9, 1822, Ae. 2 months.
- Sylvester, son of Sylvester & Louisa Cecelia Wooster, died Aug. 29, 1820, Ae. 14 months, 22 days.
- Dr. Sylvester Wooster died Nov. 27, 1825, Ae. 35. "Ah widowed Partner."
- [Worn]kfull [worn] died [worn] 10th 1759, aged 6 months. [On stone between that of Lucy Mather and that of James Burnham, Oct. 3, 1758.]

[To be continued]

THE POLKS OF NORTH CAROLINA AND TENNESSEE

By MRS. FRANK M. ANGELLOTTI of San Rafael, Calif.

[Continued from page 145]

9. LIEUT. COL. WILLIAM⁵ POLK (*Brig. Gen. Thomas,⁴ William,³ William,² Robert¹*), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 9 July 1758, died at Raleigh, N. C., 4 Jan. 1834, and was buried there. He married first, 15 Oct. 1789, GRISELDA GILCHRIST, born at Suffolk, Va., 24 Oct. 1768, died at Willswood, near Charlotte, N. C., 22 Oct. 1799, daughter of Thomas, a Scotch merchant, and Martha (Jones) Gilchrist of Northampton Co., N. C., and granddaughter of Robert Jones, a lawyer of Halifax, N. C.; and secondly, at Raleigh, 1 Jan. 1801, SARAH HAWKINS,

born at Pleasant Hill, Warren Co., N. C., died at Raleigh 10 Dec. 1843, buried beside her husband, daughter of Hon. Philemon³ and Lucy (Davis).*

He was educated at Queen's College, Charlotte, which he left in Apr. 1775, without finishing the college course, to accept a commission as second lieutenant in Capt. Ezekiel Polk's company, of the Third South Carolina Mounted Infantry, under Col. William Thompson. He commanded several expeditions in South Carolina, and was severely wounded in the left shoulder at Great Cane Brake, 22 Dec. 1775, being rendered unfit for service for eight or nine months. On 26 Nov. 1776, by the North Carolina Provincial Congress at Halifax, he was elected major of the Ninth North Carolina Regiment, a new regiment authorized at that time. Having resigned his commission in the South Carolina Infantry, he joined this regiment at Halifax in Mar. 1777, when the regiments of the State assembled there; and in command of four companies he marched, with this division of the Line, into the Jerseys and joined Washington's Army. He was present at the Battles of the Brandywine and Germantown, and in the latter battle he was shot in the mouth. In Mar. 1778, when the nine North Carolina regiments were consolidated into four, he was left without a command; but, returning to the South, he volunteered in the militia, and served as aide to General Caswell when Gates was defeated at Camden. In the fall and winter of 1780 he was lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Regiment, South Carolina Horse, and fought at Guilford Court House and Eutaw Springs. His total active service amounted to five years and two months.

In 1783 he was appointed by the North Carolina Legislature surveyor general of the "Middle District," now a part of the State of Tennessee, and in that capacity resided at French Lick Fort, on the site of the present city of Nashville. He remained there until 1786, and was elected twice from Davidson County to the North Carolina House of Commons. In 1787 he was elected to the Legislature from his native county, which he represented until President Washington appointed him, in 1791, supervisor of internal revenue for the District of North Carolina. This office he held for seventeen years,

*Philemon¹ Hawkins, the founder of the Hawkins family in America, with his wife, Anna Eleanor (Howard), emigrated to America in 1715 and settled on the James River, in Virginia. He died in 1725, and his widow and her only child, Philemon² (1717-1801), moved to North Carolina and resided at the mouth of Six Pounds Creek, Butte Co. Philemon² was a member from Butte County of the Provincial Congress, Apr. to Nov. 1776, a colonel in the North Carolina Militia, 1776-1781, and councillor of state from Warren County, 9 May 1783, 19 Nov. 1790, and 2 Jan. 1792. He served under Colonial Governor Tryon, in the Alamance campaign, in 1771, as captain of the Butte Light Horse and aide-de-camp to the Governor. At the Provincial Congress of 1776, at Halifax, N. C., he was made a lieutenant colonel of Cavalry, at the age of sixty. He resigned his seat in the Congress, raised a battalion on his own account, and served his State with distinction. His son, Philemon³ Hawkins (1752-1833), married Lucy Davis. He served under Governor Tryon in his father's company of the Butte Light Horse against the Regulators, and was a colonel in the Revolutionary Army, a councillor of state from Granville Co., N. C., 26 June 1781, representative from the same county, 1779-80, 1782-1786, and from Warren County, 1787-1789, 1803, 1805, 1806, senator from Warren County, 1807, 1808, 1810, 1811, and a member of the Constitutional Convention, 1789.

until the repeal of the internal revenue laws. He was a trustee of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, 1790-1834, a director and afterwards president of the State Bank of North Carolina, 1811-1819, resigning this office in order to give more of his personal attention to his extensive landholdings (100,000 acres) in Tennessee, one of the original members of the Order of the Cincinnati, and a member of the committee appointed by North Carolina to welcome Lafayette in 1824. In Mar. 1812 President Madison, with the consent of the Senate, appointed Colonel Polk a brigadier general in the United States Army, but, being a Federalist and opposed to the policy of the administration, he declined this commission. He was a personal friend of Andrew Jackson, and is said to have furnished him, from his notes as surveyor, with information that enabled Jackson to secure valuable lands in Tennessee. His home was at first at Charlotte, but later he moved to Raleigh. He outlived all the other field officers of the North Carolina Line.

Children by first wife:

- 20. i. THOMAS GILCHRIST,⁶ b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 22 Feb. 1791.
- 21. ii. WILLIAM JULIUS, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 21 Mar. 1793.

Children by second wife:

- 22. iii. LUCIUS JUNIUS, b. at Raleigh, N. C., 16 Mar. 1802.
- 23. iv. LUCINDA DAVIS, d. in infancy.
- 23. v. LEONIDAS, b. at Raleigh, N. C., 10 Apr. 1806.
- vi. MARY BROWN, b. at Raleigh, N. C., 28 May 1808; d. 1 Mar. 1835; bur. in the cemetery at Raleigh; m. 9 Nov. 1826 HON. GEORGE EDMUND BADGER of Newbern and Raleigh, N. C., B.A. (Yale, 1825, as of 1813), M.A. (*ib.*, 1825), LL.D. (University of North Carolina, 1834, Yale, 1848), lawyer, member of the House of Commons of North Carolina, 1816, judge of the Superior Court of North Carolina, 1820-1825, Secretary of the Navy, 5 Mar.-12 Sept. 1841, United States Senator from North Carolina, 1846-1855, member of the State Convention of North Carolina, 1861, b. at Newbern 13 Apr. 1795, d. at Raleigh 11 May 1865. Children (surname *Badger*): 1. *Katherine Mallon*, b. at Raleigh 9 Aug. 1827; bur. at Fayetteville, N. C.; m. 6 May 1846 William H. Haigh of Raleigh; three children. 2. *Sally Polk*, b. at Raleigh 25 May 1833; d. there 19 Dec. 1903; m. in Christ Church, Raleigh, 25 Sept. 1854, Montford McGehee of Milton, Caswell Co., of "Woodburn" (the family home of the McGehees), Person Co., and of Raleigh, N. C., lawyer, who d. 31 Mar. 1895; four children.
- vii. ALEXANDER HAMILTON, b. 10 Sept. 1810; d. unm. 8 Sept. 1830.
- viii. JOHN HAWKINS, d. in childhood.
- ix. RUFUS KING, b. at Raleigh, N. C., 15 May 1814; d. at Nashville, Tenn., 25 Feb. 1843; bur. in St. John's Churchyard, Maury Co., Tenn.; m. at the Forks of the Cypress, near Florence, Ala., 3 Sept. 1840, Right Rev. Leonidas Polk, Bishop of Louisiana, officiating, SARAH MOORE JACKSON, who d. at "Westbrook," Maury Co., Tenn., 11 July 1888, and was bur. beside her husband, dau. of James and Sarah (Moore) (McCulloch). Her mother, Mrs. Sarah (Moore) (McCulloch) Jackson, was dau. of George Moore, 2d., of South Carolina and his wife, — (Watters). Rufus King Polk called the land in Maury Co., Tenn., which was allotted to him by his father, "Westbrook," and he built his residence there. Child: 1. *Sally Moore*, b. at the Forks of the Cypress 1 Sept. 1841; m. there, 19 Aug. 1863, her first cousin, Maj. Gen. Lucius

Eugene⁷ Polk (51), *q. v.*, b. at Salisbury, N. C., 10 July 1833, d. at "Westbrook" 1 Dec. 1892, s. of William Julius, M.D., and Mary Rebecca A. (Long).

24. x. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. at Raleigh, N. C., 12 July 1817.

xi. PHILEMON HAWKINS, d. in infancy.

xii. SUSAN SPRATT, b. at Raleigh, N. C., 25 May 1822; d. at San Antonio, Tex., 10 July 1909; bur. beside her daughter, Mrs. Sallie Polk (Rayner) Hyman, in the cemetery at Fort Worth, Tex.; m. 12 July 1842 HON. KENNETH RAYNER of Hereford Co., N. C., lawyer, member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1835, member of the North Carolina House of Representatives from Hereford County for seven years, Representative in Congress (as a Whig), 1839-1845, presidential elector on the Taylor and Fillmore ticket in 1848, judge of the Court of Commissioners of the Alabama Claims (by appointment of President Grant), 1874, Solicitor of the United States Treasury, 1877-1884, b. in Bertie Co., N. C., in 1808, d. in Washington, D. C., 4 Mar. 1884, bur. at Raleigh. His father was a clergyman and a soldier of the Revolution. Children (surname *Rayner*): 1. *Sallie Polk*, b. at Raleigh 30 Mar. 1845; d. 10 Feb. 1905; bur. in the cemetery at Fort Worth; m. 13 Nov. 1867 Joseph H. Hyman; six children. 2. *Henry A.*, d. in childhood. 3. *Kenneth*, of Dallas, Tex., b. at Raleigh 1 Aug. 1847; d. at Dallas; m. 16 Dec. 1878 Eugenia Leach; one daughter. 4. *Fanny*, d. in childhood. 5. *Susan Polk*, b. at Raleigh 26 Mar. 1855; m. (1) 28 Apr. 1881 Dr. Arthur Glennan; m. (2) A. L. Silling; m. (3) McMillan; three children by first husband. 6. *William Polk*, b. at Raleigh 10 Dec. 1857; d. s. p. at El Paso, Tex.; m. 30 Jan. 1879 Lulu Ragsdale. 7. *Hamilton Polk*, b. at Raleigh about 1859; m. (1) Eliza Nelms; m. (2) Anna W. Armand; one child by first wife. 8. *Mary*, d. young.

25. xiii. ANDREW JACKSON, b. at Raleigh, N. C., 10 Aug. 1824.

xiv. SARAH, died in infancy.

xv. CHARLES JUNIUS, d. in infancy.

10. CHARLES⁵ POLK (*Brig. Gen. Thomas*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born near Charlotte, Mecklenburg Co., N. C., about 1762, died in the same county about 1830. He married, about 1785, MARY ALEXANDER, daughter of Hezekiah, who was one of the patriots of the Revolution and a signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration.

At the early age of thirteen years he ran away from home, joined the Revolutionary Army, and served his country with honor, attaining the rank of first lieutenant in his father's regiment, the Fourth Carolina Line. He represented his county in the Lower House of the North Carolina Assembly in 1793-1795 and in 1800. He is known in local history as "Devil Charley."

Children, born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C.:

26. i. THOMAS INDEPENDENCE,⁶ b. 4 July 1786.

27. ii. CHARLES JAMES, b. 15 Dec. 1790.

11. MICHAEL⁵ POLK (*Capt. Charles*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹) was born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 20 June 1774. He married SUSANNA PRYON, born 26 Mar. 1774.

He moved to Georgia and then to Alabama.

Children:

i. MICHAEL,⁶ m. CYNTHIA HARKNESS, and moved to Arkansas.

ii. SUSANNA, d. 29 July 1848; m. JOHN RAPE. Children (surname

- Rape): 1. *Susan P.*, m. Capt. D. F. Richardson. 2. *Mary E.*, m. Robert Fowler. 3. *W. Clark*, m. Martha Gordon; eight children.
- iii. DEBORA, b. 11 Nov. 1811; d. in July 1898; m. in Aug. 1832 DR. JAMES F. LEE of Virginia, who d. 30 July 1879. Children (surname Lee): 1. *Cornelia Evelyn*, b. 17 Apr. 1833; d. in Apr. 1890; m. in Feb. 1857 Hilliard J. Wolfe; five children. 2. *Mary* (twin), b. 6 Dec. 1836; m. 22 May 1861 Wilson Austin, who was killed in the Civil War. 3. *Margaret* (twin), b. 6 Dec. 1836; unm. 4. *Irene Debora*, b. 30 Oct. 1837; m. John A. Polk of Mineral Springs, N. C.; two children. 5. *Susanna*, b. 31 Mar. 1843; d. young. 6. *Theresa*, b. 24 Nov. 1845; d. young. 7. *Beatrice*, b. 7 Mar. 1847; m. Alexander Monroe Crowell of Monroe, N. C.; four children. 8. *Virginia*, b. 14 Mar. 1850; m. William Constantine Wolfe of Monroe, N. C.; six children. 9. *Elizabeth Colclough*, b. 11 Dec. 1853; m. 25 Dec. 1873 Rev. Jason C. Moser, a Lutheran minister; four children. 10. *James F.*, b. 10 Nov. 1856; d. in 1858.

iv. MARGARET, d. unm.

28. v. CHARLES CLARK, b. in North Carolina 12 Mar. 1814.

12. CHARLES⁵ POLK (Capt. Charles,⁴ William,³ William,² Robert¹), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 15 Mar. 1784, died in Union Co., N. C., about 1829. He married ELEANOR SHELBY, daughter of Thomas, who was son of Thomas Shelby, Sr.

He settled on Clear Creek, in that part of Anson Co., N. C., which is now Union Co. After his death his widow, about 1835, removed with her children to Campbell Co., Ga., having disposed of their property in North Carolina to their uncle, George Washington Polk (6, xii).

Children, born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C.:

29. i. EZEKIEL,⁶ b. 5 Sept. 1808.
- ii. MARY (POLLY), b. 13 Aug. 1810; d. in Douglas Co., Ga., 21 May 1848; m. 18 May 1826 SAMUEL WILSON McLARTY, the eldest of twelve sons of Alexander McLarty, who emigrated from Scotland to America in 1774. She is buried in the old McLarty burying ground. Children (surname McLarty): 1. *Charles Bingley*, b. in North Carolina 27 Nov. 1827; d. unm. 2. *Mary Amanda*, b. in North Carolina 1 July 1829; d. in Georgia 18 July 1906; bur. at Douglasville, Ga.; m. 1 May 1845 Williamson Parks Strickland; twelve children. 3. *John C.*, b. in North Carolina 8 Nov. 1831; d. in Georgia 26 Aug. 1862; m. Mary Hartsfield; three children. 4. *George Washington*, m. Martha Webb; six children. 5. *Hannah*, b. 18 Nov. 1836; d. unm. 11 Mar. 1852. 6. *Samuel Marion*, b. 5 Mar. 1839; d. 20 Aug. 1864. 7. *Sophia Caroline*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 6 May 1841; m. Thomas Perkinson, b. 22 Feb. 1834; residence, Villa Rica, Ga. 8. *Harvey Ezekiel*, b. in 1843; d. in 1852. 9. *Martha Jane*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 4 Jan. 1846; m. John D. Perkinson, b. 9 Sept. 1843; residence, Austell, Ga.; five children.
- iii. HANNAH, b. 1 Aug. 1812; d. at Douglasville, Ga., 27 Aug. 1874; m. ALEXANDER GREEN WADDINGTON, who d. at Douglasville 2 Sept. 1893. Both are buried in Watson Cemetery. Children (surname Waddington): 1. *Jane*, b. in Cabarrus Co., N. C.; d. in Paulding Co., Ga.; m. Barnett White; nine children. 2. *Polly Ann*, m. Washington Hawkins; six children. 3. *Martha Elizabeth*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 9 Sept. 1834; d. 11 Sept. 1866; m. in 1853 Francis Marion Stewart, b. 23 May 1832, d. in Douglas Co., Ga., 26 Dec. 1871; eight children. 4. *Amanda*, b. 11 Aug. 1837; m. 1 Sept. 1859 George Stewart, b. 13 Feb. 1838, d. at Douglasville 11 June 1914; eight children. 5. *Alexander*, b. 17 May 1839; d. at Douglasville 10 July 1890; m. Louisa Blanchard; four children. 6. *Charles William*, of Atlanta, Ga., b. in Campbell Co., Ga., in

1843; m. Jennie Watson; four children. 7. *Campie*, b. in 1849; d. 20 July 1917; m. Samuel McBrayer, b. 22 July 1847; eight children. 8. *Catherine*, m. William Roach; resides near Fort Worth, Tex.; six children.

30. iv. CHARLES SHELBY, b. 14 May 1814.

13. CHARLES⁵ POLK (*Capt. John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 18 Jan. 1760, died in San Augustine Co., Tex., 16 Oct. 1848, "aged 89." He married in North Carolina MARGARET BAXTER, who died in San Augustine Co. 22 June 1840, "aged 70."

He moved first to Tennessee, and settled in the western part of the State. After his son Alfred migrated to Texas, he followed, about 1839, settled in San Augustine Co., and lived there until his death. In a pension declaration on file in Washington, made by him under the Act of Congress of 1832, he states that he served at various times during the Revolution in the North Carolina troops under Captains James Jack, John Polk (his father), Charles Polk (his uncle), Oliver Wiley, and Fletcher, and Colonels Adam Alexander and Thomas Polk (his uncle), and that he also served in a mounted spy company for five months and twenty-eight days in 1814. He is called in many old family records "Civil Charley Polk," probably to distinguish him from his cousin, Charles Polk (10), son of Brig. Gen. Thomas Polk, who was called "Devil Charley."

Children:

- i. JANE,⁶ m. (1) JOHN POTTS; m. (2) DR. — FOWLER. After her first marriage she moved from Tennessee to Alabama, and after her second marriage she moved to Mississippi. Child by first husband (surname *Potts*): 1. *Missoni*, m. (1) Thomas McQuarler; m. (2) Christopher Butchee; two children by second husband.
 31. ii. JOHN, b., probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., about 1782.
 - iii. ANDREW, m. MARTHA KIMBALL. They moved from Tennessee to Missouri, and later settled in Cherokee Co., Tex. Child: 1. *Minnie*,⁷ m. James Anderson, a lawyer of high standing at Waco, Tex.
 32. iv. WILLIAM KNOX, b. probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C.
 - v. CYNTHIA SPRINGS, b., probably in western Tennessee, 25 Feb. 1801; d. in San Augustine Co., Tex., 25 or 28 Aug. 1885; m., probably in Tipton Co., Tenn., 28 Oct. 1825, her first cousin, JOHN POLK (36), *q. v.*, b., probably in the Greenbrier District of Virginia, 25 Oct. 1798, d. in Madison Co., Tex., 14 Feb. 1864, s. of John and Elizabeth (Alderson).
 - vi. CHARLES, m. ELIZABETH HAYNE. He migrated with his father to San Augustine Co., Tex., in 1839, and later moved to Leon Co., Tex.
 - vii. ISAAC SHELBY, d. young.
 33. viii. ALFRED, b. in Stewart Co., Tenn., 15 Dec. 1808.
14. JOHN⁵ POLK (*Capt. John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., in 1767, died at his home on Carter's Creek, near Columbia, Maury Co., Tenn., 24 May 1845. He married first ELIZABETH ALDERSON (or OLDSON, as some authorities give it), born probably in 1766, died 24 Nov. 1829;* and secondly MRS. REBECCA BRIGGS, widow.

*The tomb of John Polk and his first wife still stands on the land of the homestead on Carter's Creek. On one side are the words: "In Memory of John Polk, died May 24 1845 aged 78." On the other side is the inscription: "In memory of Elizabeth Polk, died Nov. 24, 1829 aged 63."

He lived for a while after his father's death in the Greenbrier District of western Virginia, and an old history of that region mentions him and his wife Elizabeth, calling him "Devil John" and telling of his fighting as a mere boy in the Revolution. In this locality lived the Moores, Walkers (his brother Taylor married here Jency Walker), Campbells, McPheterses, and Spottiswoods. About 1806 he migrated to Tennessee; and there is a deed on file in Maury Co., dated 25 Dec. 1806, from Col. Ezekiel⁴ Polk (8) to "my nephew John Polk," conveying to the latter 170 acres of land in Maury Co. He lived until his death at this home on Carter's Creek. On 28 Aug. 1828 he signed a deed, recorded in Maury Co., conveying certain lands to his sons John and Evan Shelby "for the love and affection" he bore them. In his will, on file in Maury Co., he mentions his wife Rebecca and his children Benjamin, deceased, Nancy Kirby, Elizabeth Campbell, Robert, and F. A. [Franklin Armstead], who was his father's executor.

Children by first wife, born probably in the Greenbrier District of western Virginia:

34. i. BENJAMIN D. A.,⁶ b. 1 Jan. 1790.
- ii. NANCY, m. before 1845 ETHELBERG KIRBY, who d. in Jan. 1878.
35. iii. EVAN SHELBY, b. 16 Dec. 1791.
- iv. ROBERT, b. probably in 1792; d. 4 Aug. 1840; m. MELVINA PORTER. Two of his children were devisees under his father's will. As Ensign Robert Polk of the Tennessee Militia in the War of 1812 he is mentioned in Buell's "History of Andrew Jackson," vol. 2. pp. 26, 27, 31, 317; and after the War he was appointed an Indian agent.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. 9 Oct. 1796; d. at Columbia, Tenn., 8 July 1856; m. her second cousin, ROBERT CAMPBELL (8, ii, 2), b., probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 5 July 1797, d. at Columbia, Tenn., 1 Dec. 1852, s. of John and Matilda Golden (Polk). Eight children (*vide supra*, 8, ii, 2).
36. vi. JOHN, b. 25 Oct. 1798.
37. vii. FRANKLIN ARMSTEAD, b. 10 Apr. 1804.

15. TAYLOR⁵ POLK (*Capt. John,⁴ William,³ William,² Robert¹*), born in North Carolina about 1780, died in Polk Co., Ark., 11 Dec. 1824. He married, 1 Nov. 1798,* JENCY WALKER, who died at "The Wilds," in the Valley of the Ouachita, Ark., 3 Dec. 1814, daughter of Tandy.†

*Taylor Polk was married when he was but seventeen years old, and boasted that he "stood six feet two in his stockings" at that age.

†Tandy Walker was a great-grandson of John Walker of Wigtown, Scotland, who married in Scotland, 7 Jan. 1702, Jane Rutherford, daughter of Rev. John, one of the "Border Rutherfords," living on the Tweed. This John Walker sailed from Strangford Lough, Ireland, in May 1726, landed in Maryland 2 Aug. 1726, and settled in Chester Co., Pa., where he died in Sept. 1734 and his widow died in 1738. Both are buried at Nottingham meeting house, in Chester Co. Most of his family of eleven children settled in Rockbridge Co., Va., and in adjoining counties, Walker's Creek in Rockbridge Co. taking its name from them. John Walker, the immigrant ancestor of the family, had a son named John, and the latter's son John, of the third generation of the American family, married Nancy Tandy, whose surname reappears as the Christian name of her son, Tandy Walker. In some genealogies this son is called Alexander Walker, probably because "Tandy" was mistaken for "Sandy," a common nickname for Alexander. In the Virginia census of 1782 and in that of 1790 Tandy Walker is recorded as the head of a family of nine whites and seven slaves, in Mecklenburg Co. His brother, William Walker, was stolen by the Indians in the Green-

Taylor Polk and his wife went from North Carolina to Tennessee and lived for a time in Davidson Co., whence they migrated, with their children, in 1808 to the Valley of the Ouachita, not far from Hot Springs, Ark. They named their home there "The Wilds." They were one of the earliest American families to take up their residence in Arkansas, after the acquisition of the vast Louisiana region by the United States in 1803.

Children, all born near Nashville, Davidson Co., Tenn., except the last two, who were born at "The Wilds," Montgomery Co., Ark.:

- i. BENJAMIN,⁶ b. in 1799; d. in Texas in 1847; m. in Arkansas PEGGY BOATRIGT. He moved to Texas in 1836. Children (order of births uncertain): 1. *Jency*.⁷ 2. *Benjamin*. 3. *James*. 4. *Charles*. 5. *William*. 6. *Richard*. 7. *Priscilla*. There may have been another child, *Martha*. Most of the children died in childhood, but Benjamin left issue.
38. ii. TAYLOR, b. in 1800.
39. iii. JAMES, b. in 1801.
40. iv. CUMBERLAND, b. 7 Aug. 1803.
- v. WILLIAM, b. in 1805; d. in Arkansas; m. (1) ——— GRIFFITH; m. (2) ——— GRIFFITH, a cousin of his first wife. Child by first wife: 1. *Levi*,⁷ who served in the Confederate Army. Child by second wife: 2. *Cumberland*, killed in battle in Arkansas while serving in the Confederate Army.
- vi. JENCY, b. in 1810; d. in Oklahoma in 1897; m. in Arkansas MITCHELL ANDERSON, s. of James* and brother of Prudence Anderson, who m. Taylor Polk, 2d (38). Children (surname *Anderson*): 1. *Fanny*. 2. *James*. 3. *Mitchell*. 4. *Benjamin*. 5. *Abraham*. 6. *Eliza*. 7. *Stacy*. 8. *Jane*. 9. *Henry*. 10. *Taylor*. Several (perhaps five) of the sons of Mitchell and Jency (Polk) Anderson were killed in Arkansas, while serving in the Confederate Army.
41. vii. ALFRED, b. 3 Sept. 1814.

16. THOMAS⁵ POLK (*Col. Ezekiel*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born probably in Tryon Co., N. C., 5 Dec. 1770, died in Robertson Co., Tenn., 1 Nov. 1814. He married, 25 Dec. 1794, ABIGAIL IRVIN, who d. 8 Mar. 1823.

He migrated with his father to middle Tennessee about 1790.

Children, born probably in Robertson Co., Tenn.:

- i. MARY W. (? WILSON),⁶ b. 28 Oct. 1795; probably m. twice, and had issue.
- ii. EZEKIEL, b. 23 Oct. 1797; d. in childhood.
42. iii. JAMES IRVIN, b. 29 Oct. 1799.
- iv. CLARISSA ADALINE, b. 27 Feb. 1802; d. 4 Apr. 1879; m. JOHN H.

brier District of Virginia about 1771, the story being related in the histories of that region. Tandy Walker's children were: 1. Jency, who married Taylor Polk (15). 2. Joel. 3. Tandy, 2d. 4. Sylvester. Tandy Walker, 2d, was at St. Stephens, Ala., in 1803. His wife, who was Mary Mayes of Virginia, was a Methodist of the Tombigbee circuit (cf. West's History of Methodism in Alabama); and his daughter, Sarah Newstep, born at St. Stephens 8 Nov. 1803 and baptized there in 1815, married in 1820 Cassius Reynolds. Tandy Walker, 2d, was an Indian trader and scout, and served under General Claiborne. In 1814, having been ordered, with Captain Erwine, to scout ahead of the Mississippi Volunteers in the Creek Indian country, he was ambushed and wounded, and on this account he was awarded a pension, 4 Sept. 1838. He died in 1843, and was buried on the edge of what is known as Walker's Prairie, near Newbern, Ala. His son, Dr. Tandy Walker, 3d, a physician at Moulton, Ala., represented Lawrence County in the Alabama Legislature, 1838-1843, and was a brilliant, popular, and much-loved man. (Cf. Garrett's Public Men of Alabama.)

*James Anderson went from North Carolina to Missouri and from there moved to Arkansas. His children were: 1. Henry. 2. Mitchell. 3. Sarah. 4. Prudence.

ARNOLD. Children (surname *Arnold*): 1. *Thomas Polk*, b. 31 Dec. 1824; d. 14 Apr. 1879; m. Susan Josephine Parr; nine children. 2. *Emily*, m. ——— Johnson of New Orleans, La. 3. *Jane*, m. ——— Pate. 4. *Cattie*, m. ——— Birch. 5. *Rufus*. 6. *Jim*. 7. *Richard K*.

43. v. THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 22 Apr. 1805.

vi. SUSANNA AMELIA CAROLINE, b. 26 Mar. 1808; m. JESSE DARDEN. Children (surname *Darden*): 1. *Jake*. 2. *Richard*. 3. *Emily*. Probably others.

vii. LECIE NORWOOD, b. 4 June 1810; m. LUCIUS LENNARD. Children (surname *Lennard*): 1. *Lucius*. 2. *Eliza*. Perhaps others.

viii. LOUISA BLOUNT, b. 17 May 1812; probably d. in infancy, although some accounts say that she m. Nicholas Whitehead and had issue.

17. SAMUEL⁵ POLK (*Col. Ezekiel*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born, probably in Tryon Co., N. C., 5 July 1772, died in Maury Co., Tenn., 5 Nov. 1827. He married at Hopewell Church, Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 25 Dec. 1794, JANE KNOX, daughter of James of Ireddell Co., N. C., a captain in the Revolution.

He migrated with his father to Tennessee in the autumn of 1806, and settled in the rich valley of the Duck River, a tributary of the Tennessee River, in the region which was organized the following year as Maury County. There he became in time a prosperous farmer and also increased his fortune by following the occupation of surveyor. He acted also as agent for his cousin, Lieut. Col. William Polk (9), in the care of the latter's extensive landholdings in Tennessee.

Children:

- i. HON. JAMES KNOX,⁶ A.B. (University of North Carolina, 1818), A.M. (*ib.*, 1822), LL.D. (*ib.*, 1845), eleventh President of the United States, b. near Little Sugar Creek, Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 2 Nov. 1795;* d. s.p. at his home, Polk Place, in Nashville, Tenn., 15 June 1849; bur. in the garden of Polk Place, but in 1893 his body and that of his wife were removed to the grounds of the State Capitol; m. 1 Jan. 1824 SARAH CHILDRESS, b. near Murfreesboro, Rutherford Co., Tenn., 4 Sept. 1803, d. at Nashville, 14 Aug. 1891, dau. of Joel, a prosperous farmer, and his wife Elizabeth. In 1806, when he was a boy of about eleven years, he accompanied his parents to Tennessee, where he was brought up on his father's farm, and, as he grew older, helped his father in its management. He often went with his father on his surveying expeditions, which sometimes kept them away from home for weeks. He was fond of study and of reading, and took a great interest in his father's mathematical calculations. He attended school, and had made much progress in the English branches, when ill health forced him to give up his studies. He then entered the service of a merchant; but he disliked business, after a few weeks was allowed to return home, and in July 1813 was placed under a private tutor, and was prepared for college. In 1815 he entered the University of North Carolina as a sophomore, and was graduated there in 1818, being recognized as the first scholar in classics and in mathematics and having the honor of delivering the Latin salutatory oration. In 1819 he entered the law office of Hon. Felix Grundy of Nashville, the leader of the Tennessee bar, who had already been chief justice of the Supreme Court of Kentucky and a Representative in Congress from Tennessee and was later to become a United States Senator and Attorney General

*On 2 Nov. 1846 President Polk noted in his diary: "This is my birthday. According to the entry in my father's family Bible I was born on the 2d. day of Nov. 1795 and my mother has told me that the event occurred as near as she could tell about 12 o'clock, meridian, of that day."

of the United States; and, while studying law, he gained the friendship of Andrew Jackson. In 1820 he was admitted to the Tennessee bar, and began practice at Columbia, the county seat of Maury Co., where he soon became eminent in his profession. He served in the Tennessee House of Representatives, 1823-1825, represented the Sixth Tennessee District in Congress (as a Democrat) for seven successive terms, 1825-1839, being Speaker of the House of Representatives from 7 Dec. 1835 on, and was elected Governor of Tennessee in 1839. He was defeated in his campaigns for reelection as Governor in 1841 and 1843; but in 1844, at the Democratic National Convention in Baltimore, after being mentioned first as a candidate for the nomination for Vice President of the United States, he was brought forward as a "dark horse" and nominated as the Democratic candidate for the Presidency. In the election that followed Mr. Polk was successful, receiving 170 electoral votes to 105 cast for his famous Whig opponent, Henry Clay. The great achievements of his administration as President, 1845-1849, and his own personal share in them are discussed and described *in extenso* in various histories of the United States and in a number of special works relating to his career and policies. In domestic affairs the outstanding events of these four years were the final establishment of the Independent Treasury system (1846) and the passage of the Walker Tariff Act of 1846, in foreign affairs the settlement by treaty of the Oregon boundary dispute with Great Britain (1846), the annexation of Texas (1845), and the Mexican War (1846-1848). President Polk declined to be a candidate for a second presidential term; and after leaving office, with health seriously impaired, retired to his home in Nashville, where he died a few months later. His wife, who survived him for forty-two years, residing at Polk Place in Nashville, had been educated in a Moravian school at Salem, N. C., and was a gracious and stately lady, of excellent taste in dress, of wide reading, and of much conversational ability. She performed her duties as mistress of the White House with conscientious austerity, but was, nevertheless, very popular in Washington society. She became a communicant of the Presbyterian Church in 1834.

- ii. JANE MARIA, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 14 Jan. 1798; d. at Columbia, Tenn., 11 Oct. 1876; m. in Maury Co., Tenn., 24 Feb. 1813, JAMES WALKER.* Children, b. at Columbia (surname Walker): 1. *Samuel Polk*, b. 26 Jan. 1814; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 5 Nov. 1870; m. in Maury Co., Tenn., 22 Oct. 1834, Eleanor T. Wormley; eleven or more children, of whom James was a Confederate soldier and was killed in the Battle of Belmont (Mo.), 7 Nov. 1861. 2. *James Hayes*, b. 4 May 1816; d. s.p. at Columbia 27 May 1902; m. at Corinth, Miss., 18 May 1869, Sophy Davis. 3. *Joseph Knox*, b. 19 July 1818; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 21 Dec. 1863; m. at Lynchburg, Va., 2 Dec. 1841, Augusta T. Tabb. He was private secretary to his uncle, President Polk, 1845-1849, and colonel of the Second Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army; nine children. 4. *Jane Clarissa*, b. 7 Oct. 1820; d. at Columbia 27 Nov. 1899; m. at Columbia, 21 June 1842, Isaac Newton Barnett; five children. 5. *Mary Eliza*, b. 8 Mar. 1823; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 2 Nov. 1900; m. at Columbia, 12 July 1842, William Sanford Pickett, s. of James and Nancy (Smith); eight children. 6. *Sarah Naomi*, b. 20 Feb. 1825; d. at Nashville, Tenn., 5 Mar. 1916; m. at Columbia, 7 Jan. 1847, John Burton Green, s. of Thomas Jefferson and Fanny (Burton); six children. 7. *Annie Maria*, b. 8 Apr. 1827; m. at Columbia, 26 Dec. 1854, Lemuel M. Phillips; one child, who d. in infancy. 8. *Lucius Marshall*, b.

*He was a descendant of John Walker of Wigtown, Scotland, who married Jane Rutherford in 1702 and emigrated to America in 1726, and whose descendants settled on Walker's Creek, Rockbridge Co., Va. *Vide supra*, p. 219, second footnote.

- 18 Oct. 1829; d. at Little Rock, Ark., 6 Sept. 1863; m. at Charlottesville, Va., 23 Nov. 1856, Celestine Garth, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Martin); he was graduated at the United States Military Academy, West Point, N. Y., in 1850, attained the rank of major in the Confederate Army, and was mortally wounded at Little Rock, 5 Sept. 1863, in a duel with Brigadier General Marmaduke; two children. 9. *Andrew Jackson*, b. 9 July 1834; d. at Indianapolis, Ind., 16 June 1910; m. in Carroll Parish, La., 8 Apr. 1856, Susan Willcox Watts, dau. of Thomas and Susan (Willcox); four children. 10. *Ophelia Lazinska*, b. 10 June 1837; d. 11 May 1839. 11. *Leonidas Polk*, b. 15 Sept. 1839; d. 19 Aug. 1840.
- iii. *LYDIA ELIZA*, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 17 Feb. 1800; d. in Haywood Co., Tenn., 29 May 1864; m. (1) in Maury Co., Tenn., 5 Aug. 1817, *SILAS WILLIAM CALDWELL*; m. (2) *EDWARD RICHMOND*, widower. Children by first husband (surname *Caldwell*): 1. *Samuel Polk*, b. at Columbia, Tenn., 20 June 1818; d. at Denmark, Tenn., 5 Dec. 1885; m. at Denmark, 15 May 1855, his second cousin, Sarah Jane Taylor (18, i, 4), b. at Huntingdon, Tenn., 15 Aug. 1839, d. at Jackson, Tenn., 9 Dec. 1909, dau. of Abner and Laura Weston (Polk); twelve children. 2. *James Montgomery*, b. in Haywood Co., Tenn., 28 May 1828; d. in Haywood Co. 13 Dec. 1868; m. Edmonia Richmond, dau. of his stepfather, Edward Richmond, by a former wife; three children.
- iv. *FRANKLIN EZEKIEL*, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 23 Aug. 1802; d. unm. at Columbia, Tenn., 21 Jan. 1831.
44. v. *MARSHALL TATE*, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 17 Jan. 1805.
- vi. *JOHN LEE*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 23 Mar. 1807; d. unm. at Columbia, Tenn., 28 Sept. 1831.
- vii. *NAOMI TATE*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 2 July 1809; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 6 Aug. 1836; m. at Columbia, Tenn., 18 Aug. 1825, *ADLAI O. HARRIS*. Children (surname *Harris*): 1. *Amelia*. 2. *Maria*. 3. *Laura*. 4. *Malvina*.
- viii. *OPHELIA CLARISSA*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 6 Sept. 1812; d. at Columbia, Tenn., 18 Apr. 1851; m. at Columbia, 24 Sept. 1829, *JOHN B. HAYS*. Children (surname *Hays*): 1. *Jane Virginia*, b. 11 Sept. 1830; d. 20 Sept. 1857; m. at Columbia, Tenn., 26 Dec. 1854, E. F. Lee; one child. 2. *Maria Naomi*, b. at Columbia, Tenn., 28 Nov. 1838; d. at Helena, Ark.; m. at Columbia, 18 Dec. 1864, William E. Moore; two children.
45. ix. *WILLIAM HAWKINS*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 24 May 1815.
- x. *SAMUEL WILSON*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 17 Oct. 1817; d. unm. at Columbia, Tenn., 24 Feb. 1839.
18. *WILLIAM WILSON⁵ POLK* (*Col. Ezekiel⁴ William³ William² Robert¹*), born, probably in York Co., S. C., a few miles over the line from Mecklenburg Co., N. C.,* 10 Sept. 1776, died at Walnut Bend, Phillips Co., Ark., 8 Oct. 1848. He married *ELIZABETH DODD*.

He received a liberal education, spent the first few years of his manhood in teaching school, and then became a planter. In 1820, with his father and others, he helped to establish the first white settlement in Hardeman Co., Tenn., where he remained until about 1828, when he crossed the Mississippi River and settled at Walnut Bend, Ark. He owned one of the largest plantations in the Mississippi Valley, the United States Census of 1840 crediting him with being the largest producer of corn in the United States. Although nicknamed

*There is a tradition that William Wilson Polk was born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., and it is possible that his mother was at the home of her parents when his birth took place.

"Stingy Bill," he financed the campaign of his nephew, James Knox Polk, for the Presidency.

Children:

- i. LAURA WESTON,⁶ b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 2 Feb. 1805; d. in Madison Co., Tenn., 20 July 1879; m. (1) CHATMAN MANLY; m. (2) ABNER TAYLOR. Children by first husband (surname *Manly*): 1. *William Burton*, b. at Duck Hill, Miss., 12 Aug. 1823; d. near Jackson, Tenn., 20 May 1875; m. at Pleasant Hill, Tenn., 5 Oct. 1850, Eliza Jane Johnson, dau. of Harrison and Jemima (Scruggs); ten children. 2. *Clarissa*, b. at New Castle, Tenn., 23 Apr. 1824; d. at Denmark, Tenn., 22 Aug. 1854; m. at New Castle John Lewis Taylor, s. of John Adam and Frances (Reiley); two children. 3. *Ann Elizabeth*, b. at New Castle, Tenn., 3 Aug. 1828; d. at Denmark, Tenn., 12 Jan. 1903; m. in Carroll Co., Tenn., in Feb. 1848, Frank Taylor; three children. Children by second husband (surname *Taylor*): 4. *Sarah Jane*, b. at Huntingdon, Tenn., 15 Aug. 1839; d. at Jackson, Tenn., 9 Dec. 1909; m. at Denmark, Tenn., 15 May 1855, her second cousin, Samuel Polk Caldwell (17, iii, 1), b. at Columbia, Tenn., 20 June 1818, d. at Denmark 5 Dec. 1885, s. of Silas William and Lydia Eliza (Polk); twelve children. 5. *Andrew*, b. at Denmark, Tenn., 10 Mar. 1842; d. there 29 Jan. 1894; m. there, 15 Sept. 1870, Susan Alexander Utley, dau. of Paris Turner and Susan Carter (Alexander); seven children. 6. *Rebecca Williams*, b. at Denmark, Tenn., 15 Mar. 1845; d. there 18 Nov. 1889; m. there, 15 May 1873, her brother-in-law, Robert Henry French, s. of William Mason and Sarah Hyacinth (Robertson) and widower of her sister, Mary Eliza (Taylor) French (*vide infra*); six children. 7. *Mary Eliza*, b. near Denmark, Tenn., 17 Jan. 1848; d. s.p. near Denmark 29 Mar. 1869; m. Robert Henry French, s. of William Mason and Sarah Hyacinth (Robertson), who survived her and m. her sister, Rebecca Williams Taylor (*vide supra*). 8. *Olivia Polk*, b. near Denmark, Tenn., 17 July 1850; d. s.p. at Medon, Tenn., 1 May 1881; m. in Jan. 1881 George W. Swink.
- ii. CLARISSA, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 5 Aug. 1806; d. at Bailey, Tenn., 30 Aug. 1844; m. at Bolivar, Tenn., 24 June 1824, ANDREW TAYLOR. Children (surname *Taylor*): 1. *William Polk*, b. 3 Jan., 1825; d. in 1835. 2. *Jane Elizabeth*, b. 30 Dec. 1826; d. in 1835. 3. *Abner Cunningham*, b. 20 Aug. 1827; d. in 1838. 4. *Isaac*, b. at Bolivar 22 Feb. 1830; d. in May 1862; m. at Collierville, Tenn., probably 10 June 1851, Eliza Martin Talley, dau. of Martin and Emily (Holland); he enlisted 10 Mar. 1861 in Co. D, Thirty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army, was captured at the Battle of Shiloh, 7 Apr. 1862, and died in a Federal military prison in May 1862; three children. 5. *Benjamin Franklin*, b. 4 July 1831; d. before 1839. 6. *John Jackson*, b. 30 Apr. 1833; d. about 1837. 7. *Olivia Berry*, b. 30 Mar. 1835; d. in 1839. 8. *Laura Thressia*, b. at Bolivar 15 Dec. 1837; d. at Bailey 21 June 1872; m. at Bailey, 25 Mar. 1856, Charles Robert Davis; five children. 9. *Mary Caroline*, b. at Bolivar 2 Oct. 1839; m. at Bailey, 15 Mar. 1860, Dr. Benjamin Winchester Lauderdale, s. of Samuel Holmes and Mary H. (Winchester); eleven children. 10. *Thomas Le Roy*, of Bailey, b. at Bolivar 24 July 1842; m. at Bailey, 3 July 1867, Annie M. Lauderdale, dau. of Frank and Mary (Duty); he enlisted 15 May 1861 in Co. C, Fourth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army, and served four years, being wounded three times; four children, b. at Bailey. 11. *Clarissa Sarah*, b. 6 Aug. 1844; d. at Red Banks, Miss., 11 Aug. 1885; m. (1) at Bailey, 26 Jan. 1870, James M. Northcross; m. (2) at Forest Hill, Tenn., 11 Aug. 1885, H. L. Bradford; three children by first husband, of whom Andrew Taylor enlisted at Nashville, Tenn., 12 May 1898, in Co. F, Second Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, for

service in the War with Spain, and d. at Camp Alger, Va., 1 Aug. 1898.

- iii. MARY WILSON, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 21 July 1808; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 13 July 1871; m. in Hardeman Co., Tenn., 27 Dec. 1834. WARDLOW HOWARD, s. of Thomas. Children (surname *Howard*):*
 1. *William Thomas*, b. at Memphis 26 Mar. 1836; d. at Rochester, N. Y., 24 Jan. 1869; m. at Memphis, 1 Jan. 1859, Amelia Hungerford, dau. of Lafayette; they had issue.
 2. *Nicholas*, b. 14 Aug. 1838; d. 15 Oct. 1840.
 3. *Charles*, d. in childhood.
 4. *Louisa*, b. 24 July 1843; d. 20 Aug. 1843.
 5. *Joseph Kent*, b. 23 Nov. 1846; d. 28 Feb. 1848.
 6. *Sallie Kent*, b. 8 July 1848; m. (1) at Memphis, 2 Feb. 1869, John Marshall Hewitt; m. (2) at Marianna, Ark., 25 Apr. 1895, James Bolivar Grove; one child by first husband.
 7. *Jackson Polk*, b. 14 Aug. 1850; d. 23 Dec. 1854.
 8. *Laura*, b. 8 Oct. 1854; d. at Marianna, Ark., 6 Nov. 1903; m. at Marianna, 20 Oct. 1880, Robert Handcock; six children, all of whom d. unm.
 9. *Elizabeth Taylor*, b. at La Grange, Tenn., 23 Feb. 1856; d. at Memphis 12 Nov. 1905; m. at Jackson, Tenn., 13 Nov. 1875, Ripley Gates; two children.
 10. *Olivia*, b. 18 Oct. 1856 [sic]; d. 28 July 1857.
 11. *Mary Wardlow*, b. at Memphis 24 Dec. 1864 [sic]; m. at Marianna, Ark., 6 Dec. 1882, Dr. Volney Edward Sumpter; residence, Brinkley, Ark.; seven children.
- iv. CAROLINE, b. probably in Maury Co., Tenn.; d. in Fayette Co., Tenn., 27 Nov. 1829; m., probably in Phillips Co., Ark., 20 Jan. 1829, JOHN WIRT. Children, b. in Fayette Co. (surname *Wirt*):
 1. *Catherine* (twin), b. 27 Nov. 1829; d. in Fayette Co. 7 Apr. 1884; m. Dr. William J. Cannon; two children.
 2. *Caroline* (twin), b. 27 Nov. 1829; d. unm.
- v. OLIVIA MARRBURY, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 13 July 1811; d. at Springfield, Mo., 18 July 1850; m. in Hardeman Co., Tenn., 12 Apr. 1831, DANIEL DORSEY BERRY, b. at Baltimore, Md., 16 July 1805, d. 9 Oct. 1862, s. of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Dorsey). They migrated to Greene Co., Mo., in 1831, and settled on the site of the present city of Springfield. Children (surname *Berry*):
 1. *Elizabeth Dodd*,† b. in Hardeman Co., Tenn.,‡ 9 July 1833; m. (1) at Springfield, Mo., 5 Aug. 1851, her second cousin, Leonidas Caldwell Campbell, later a captain and a colonel in the Confederate Army, eldest child of William St. Clair (8, ii, 6) and Mildred Ann (Blackman); m. (2) at Walnut Bend, Phillips (now Lee) Co., Ark., 15 Oct. 1868, George Martin Jones, b. in Shelby Co., Tenn., 19 Oct. 1836, s. of Henry Tandy and Mary Edwards (Waller) Jones and grandson of Capt. James Jones of Giles Co., Tenn.; five children by first husband and three children by second husband.
 2. *Laura Juliette*, b. at Springfield, Mo., 10 Jan. 1835; d. at Columbia, Mo., 12 July 1882; m. at Columbia, 9 June 1868, John Thilo Fyfer, b. in Quebec, Canada, 3 Feb. 1835, d. at Columbia 6 June 1907, s. of John Michel and Fredericks (Dietrick); he migrated to Orange Co., Va., and in 1856 to Columbia, Mo.; five children, b. at Columbia.
 3. *William Polk*, b. in 1837; d. in 1838.
 4. *Clarissa C.*,§ b. at Springfield, Mo., 21 May 1838; d. at Columbia, Mo., 27 Dec. 1916; m. at Springfield, 10 Aug. 1854, Joseph Samuel Moss, b. in Logan Co., Ky., 31 Jan. 1831, d. at Columbia 26 Aug. 1898, s. of Joseph and Sallie (Chastain); he settled at Columbia in 1865, was for twenty-five years secretary

*The birth dates of the children of Wardlow and Mary Wilson (Polk) Howard have been taken from Bible records, but evidently those of the last two children are incorrect.—ERROR.

†Some accounts of the family give no middle name. Others claim that she was named for her grandmother, Elizabeth Dodd. The Berry family records give her birth date as 4 July, but the Campbell family records give it as 5 July.

‡This is inconsistent with the fact that the family moved to Missouri in 1831, unless her mother returned to the old family home in Tennessee.

§The record furnished by members of the family gives her name as Clara, but it is here given as it appears in the Polk Tree of 1849.

of the Christian College Board, and was curator at the State University, 1886-1889; seven children. 5. *John Thomas*, b. at Springfield, Mo., 4 Dec. 1839; d. at Terrell, Tex., 14 Apr. 1901; m. at Columbia, Tenn., 4 Nov. 1872, Ellen Dupuy McKinney, dau. of Thomas and Jane (Dupuy); he served in the Missouri Cavalry, in the Confederate Army, and migrated to Lamar Co., Tex., in 1870; four children, b. in Paris, Tex. 6. *William Benjamin*, of Paris, Tex., b. at Springfield, Mo., 3 May 1841; m. at Roxton, Lamar Co., Tex., 23 Mar. 1882, Mary J. Gordon; he enlisted in 1861 in Capt. Leonidas Caldwell Campbell's company, Third Missouri Cavalry, Confederate Army, was transferred in 1863 to Marmaduke's brigade battery, in the Trans-Mississippi Department, was commissioned captain of Artillery in 1865, was surrendered at Memphis, Tenn., 2 June 1865 and was paroled, migrated to Lamar Co., Tex., in 1879, and was elected brigadier general of the United Confederate Veterans in 1905; six children. 7. *Daniel Dorsey*, b. at Springfield, Mo., 18 Oct. 1842; d. at Springfield 21 Mar. 1915; m. at Columbia, Mo., 6 Nov. 1866, Elizabeth Selby Matthews, dau. of Lawrence and Louisa (Ball); three children, b. at Columbia. 8. *Olivia Polk*, b. at Springfield, Mo., in Aug. 1844; d. in Phillips Co., Ark. in 1877; m. in Phillips Co., Ark., 14 Nov. 1866, J. Ferdinand Rodgers; one daughter, Mary, who d. in infancy. 9. *Mary Eliza*, b. at Springfield, Mo., 4 Mar. 1846; d. s.p. at Columbia, Mo., 14 Oct. 1870; m. 21 Dec. 1869 Arthur Walker McAlister. 10. *Louise Matilda*, b. 16 Sept. 1847; d. at Paris, Tex., 3 Dec. 1903; m. (1) in Phillips Co., Ark., 15 Apr. 1867, John J. Clayton; m. (2) in 1877 Frank B. Rodgers; one son by first husband, two children by second husband. 11. *Christiana Thressia*, b. 8 Feb. 1850; d. in Aug. 1851.

46. vi. JOHN JACKSON, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 5 Sept. 1813.

47. vii. THOMAS MARLBOROUGH, b. near Columbia, Maury Co., Tenn., 11 Sept. 1815.

viii. SOPHIA.*

ix. LOUISA.*

x. SARAH ROACH, b. in Hardeman Co., Tenn., in 1821; d. at New Castle, Tenn., in Feb. 1902; m. in Hardeman Co. JOSEPH KENT. Children (surname *Kent*): 1. *Joseph Jackson*, b. at Walnut Bend, Ark., in 1847; d. unm. at Whiteville, Tenn., 13 Mar. 1914. 2. *Olivia Polk*, b. at Walnut Bend, Ark., in Aug. 1854; d. at New Castle, Tenn., 25 Mar. 1890; m. at New Castle, 24 Dec. 1874, James Weston Bass; one daughter.

19. CHARLES PERRY⁵ POLK (Col. *Ezekiel*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Maury Co., Tenn., 27 Oct. 1813, died at Corinth, Miss., 27 Oct. 1893. He married at Bolivar, Tenn., 8 Oct. 1835, ELLEN MATILDA FITZHUGH, daughter of Edmund Burdette and Eliza (Roberts).

He attained to the rank of colonel in the Confederate Army.

Children, all except the last one born at Bolivar, Tenn.:

i. CHARLES EDWIN,⁶ b. 30 Apr. 1838; d. at Corinth, Miss., 7 Nov. 1867; m. at Leighton, Ala., in June 1856, CORNELIA FAIRCLOTH. Children: 1. *Clara*,⁷ m. — Lane. 2. *Perry*. 3. *Ellen*.

ii. JAMES KNOX, b. 27 Dec. 1840; d. s.p.; m. ELLEN ELAM.

iii. ANN ELIZA, b. 9 June 1843; d. at Jackson, Tenn., 27 May 1873; m. M. L. VESEY. Child (surname *Vesey*): 1. *Ellen Elizabeth*, b. 17 Nov. 1869; m. (1) at Memphis, Tenn., 6 Feb. 1888, George Henry McLeod, who d. at Gomez Palacio, Mexico, 4 Apr. 1906; m. (2) at Amarillo, Tex., 16 June 1908, S. W. Riggan; residence, Cimarron, N. Mex.; five children.

iv. EUGENIA, b. 15 Feb. 1846; m. at Corinth, Miss., 9 Feb. 1869, DAVID

*The record is not clear as to this child. If there was such a child, she died very young.

JACOB HYNEMAN, s. of Robert Jesse and Elizabeth (Surratt). They reside at Corinth. Children (surname *Hyneman*): 1. *Annie Lucy*, b. 25 Nov. 1869; d. at St. Maurice, La., 23 Sept. 1890; m. at Corinth, 30 Oct. 1888, Dr. Green Croft Chandler, s. of Green Collier and Martha (Croft); one daughter. 2. *Eugenia*, b. at Corinth 23 Feb. 1872; m. there, 11 Sept. 1896, Robert Cowden Armstrong, s. of Clinton Adolphus and Margaret (Kercheval); residence, Lewisburg, Tenn.; no children. 3. *Nina May*, b. at Corinth 12 May 1874; m. there, 2 June 1898, Frank Sanders Elgin, s. of Charles Patton and Fashion (Duncan); residence, Memphis, Tenn.; two children. 4. *Maggie*, b. at Corinth 8 Nov. 1876; m. there, 6 June 1899, Roy Leighton Young, s. of Tandy Key and Mary (Hoyle); residence, Corinth; three children, b. at Corinth. 5. *Ellen Elizabeth*, b. 20 June 1879; d. unm. 31 Mar. 1907.

v. PERRY, b. 11 Sept. 1848; d. unm.

vi. WILLIAM WOOD, b. 10 Dec. 1850; d. at Jackson, Tenn.; m. at Crawford, Miss., PATTIE WHEELOCK.

vii. SAMUEL WALKER, b. at Kossuth, Miss., 16 Oct. 1854; living unm. at Glen, Miss.

[To be continued]

A RECORD OF DEATHS IN BOSTON AND VICINITY, 1799-1815

FROM A MANUSCRIPT IN THE POSSESSION OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

THE record of deaths of which the first instalment begins below is written in a book bound in leather, which was given to the New England Historic Genealogical Society by the late Winslow Lewis, A.M., M.D., of Boston, who was President of the Society, 1861-1866, and died in 1875. In the centre of the page facing the first page of records are the following words, written in pencil: "Supposed to be Undertaker's Copy, from Coffin Plates." It is not known when the book was given to the Society by Dr. Lewis or when and by whom these words in pencil were written.

The handwriting of the entries shows that one person wrote the entire record, which extends from Aug. 26, 1799, to Apr. 28, 1815, inclusive, ends in the middle of a page, and is followed by several blank pages. Under date of June 23, 1810, the writer enters the death of Mr. Allen Foster, aged 22, whom he describes in parentheses as "a faithfull app[r]entice to me." As yet, however, it has not been possible to identify positively the writer of the record, although it may be said that he was probably an engraver of coffin plates.

In copying the manuscript for publication the dates have been given in uniform style, with the customary abbreviations for the names of the months, and the punctuation has been inserted by the Editor.

1799

Mrs. Susanna Walker, Died Aug. 26, Aged 65 yrs.
Mr. Abijah Fiske, Died Aug. 28, Aged 23.
Mrs. Venus Hinche, Died Sept. 22, Aged 57.
Mrs. Martha Thompson, Died Sept. 30, Aged 89.
Mr. John Robbins, Died Oct. 2, Aged 53.
Mrs. D—— Young, Died Oct. 7, Aged 70.
Mr. Jonas Viles, Died Oct. 8, Aged 53.
Mrs. Polly Kendall, Died Oct. 17, Aged 55.
Saml. French, Died Oct. 21, Aged 3.
Mr. Thomas Foot, Died Oct. 26, Aged 78.
Mrs. Hannah Dewhurst, Died Oct. 29, Aged 30.
Miss Elizabeth Hall, Died Nov. 1, Aged 16.
Mrs. Lydia Mixer, Died Nov. 4, Aged 76.
George Robbins, Died Nov. 4, Aged 5.
Mrs. Elizabeth Bemis, Died Nov. 7, Aged 42.
Mrs. Millicent Nelson, Died Nov. 15, Aged 52.
Mr. Bradbury Robinson, Died Nov. 18, Aged 47.
Mr. Jonas Fillebrown, Died Nov. 20, Aged 23 yrs.
Mr. William Parks, Died Nov. 26, Aged 18.
Peter Heating, Died Nov. 25, Aged 6.
Mr. William Hunt, Died Nov. 25, Aged 66.
Mr. Solomon Hayward, Died Nov. 27, Aged 25.
Mr. Henry Pidgeon, Died Dec. 2, Aged 40.
Mrs. Sarah Shute, Died Dec. 6, Aged 80.
Mrs. Mary Shed, Died Dec. 7, Aged 81.
Miss Polly Clap, Died Dec. 10, Aged 20.
Betsy Mansfield, Died Dec. 10, Aged 3 & 6 mo.
Mrs. Sarah Micklefield, Died Dec. —, Aged 26.
Mrs. Dorcas Baldwin, Died Dec. 15, Aged 58.
Josiah Dantforth, Died Dec. 19, Aged 8 mo.
Mrs. Rebecca Parker, Died Dec. 21, Aged 38.
Mr. Nathl. Titmarsh, Died Dec. 26, Aged 58.
Mrs. Charry Bryant, Died Dec. 31, Aged 55.

1800

Mrs. Sarah Clark, Died Jan. 1, Aged 29 yrs.
Mary Page, Died Jan. 4, Aged 2 & 5 mo.
Mr. George Clark, Died Jan. 7, Aged 37.
Mr. Richard Conning, Died Jan. 10, Aged 32.
L. C. Tufts, Died Jan. 12, Aged 5.
Mrs. Chloe Newell, Died Jan. 18, Aged 45.
Mary Baker, Died Jan. 28, Aged 25 days.
Rachel Cole, Died Jan. 27, Aged 3 mo.
Mrs. Jerusha Cutting, Died Jan. 31, Aged 53.
Mrs. Olle Nottage, Died Feb. 7, Aged 38.
Gideon Norton, Died Feb. 12, Aged 5 mo.
Mrs. Mary Teel, Died Feb. 13, Aged 76.
Mr. John Maloney, Died Feb. 22, Aged 17.
Mr. John Cookson, Died Feb. 23, Aged 63.
Mrs. Susannah Hall, Died Feb. 27, Aged 63.
Mrs. Abigail Bender, Died Feb. 26, Aged 81.
Mrs. Mary Estabrook, Died Mar. 9, Aged 42.
Mr. John Blake, Died Mar. 9, Aged 80.
Mrs. Sarah Seward, Died Mar. 12, Aged 62.
Mr. John Driscoll, Died Mar. 16, Aged 17.

Ann Mirick, Died Mar. 30, Aged 2 yrs.
Miss Sally Joslin, Died Apr. 5, Aged 31.
Mrs. Lydia Robinson, Died Apr. 11, Aged 40.
Mrs. Elizabeth Gibbon, Died Apr. 29, Aged 32.
Mr. Ebenr. Hall, Died May 1, Aged 63.
Mrs. Thankfull Helpman, Died May 15, Aged 67.
Capt. Andrew Gardner, Died May 17, Aged 73.
Capt. Hezekiah Welsh, Died May 22, Aged 80.
Mrs. Mary Ingraham, Died May 23, Aged 87.
Mr. John Morgan, Died May 24, Aged 33.
Peter F. Bailey, Died May 28, Aged 5 yrs.
Miss Hannah West, Died May 30, Aged 18.
Mrs. Anna Gale, Died June 2, Aged 66.
Mr. John Goff, Died June 3, Aged 63.
Mr. Jeremiah Murphy, Died June 4, Aged 43.
Miss Lucretia Perry, Died June 6, Aged 18.
Miss Elizabeth Molinaux, Died June 20, Aged 40.
Mrs. Martha Dickson, Died June 20, Aged 50.
Mr. Darius Paine, Died June 26, Aged 39.
Mrs. Nancy Simpson, Died July 2, Aged 25.
Mrs. Mary Lewis, Died July 4, Aged 81.
Mr. William Hearn, Died July 9, Aged 28.
Mrs. Sarah Pease, Died July 10, Aged 65.
Mr. Joseph A. Mercier, Died July 11, Aged 36.
Capt. Jona. Hall, Died July 15, Aged 32.
Mrs. Mary Caswell, Died July 18, Aged 35.
Wm. N. Callender, Died July 23, Aged 11 mo.
Eliza L. Rich, Died July 25, Aged 17 ds.
Mrs. Susanna Hill, Died July 28, Aged 27 yrs.
Mrs. Elizabeth Cocks, Died July 19, Aged 73.
Mrs. Deborah Andrews, Died July 28, Aged 28.
Mr. John Walker, Died Aug. 6, Aged 78.
Mr. James Tilden, Died Aug. 9, Aged 20.
Sally L. Clough, Died Aug. 14, Aged 1 yr.
Luke Bemis, Died Aug. 19, Aged 6 mo.
Miss Nancy Kemp, Died Aug. 20, Aged 6 yrs.
Mrs. Hannah Cutter, Died Aug. 23, Aged 48.
Miss Maria A. Smith, Died Aug. 26, Aged 6.
Mrs. Anna Tufton, Died Aug. 29, Aged 67.
Mrs. Margaret Wellington, Died Sept. 7, Aged 83.
Mrs. Margaret Starret, Died Sept. 10, Aged 48.
Mrs. Sarah Fisk, Died Sept. 17, Aged 42.
Charles F. Foster, Died Sept. 19, Aged 1 yr.
Charles H. Burnett, Died Sept. 18, Aged 16 mo.
Mr. William Billings, Died Sept. 26, Aged 60.
Mrs. Rebeckah Lee, Died Sept. 26, Aged 73.
Assa Hatch, Died Sept. 28, Aged 13 mo.
Mrs. Mary Barter, Died Sept. 27, Aged 53.
Mr. Joseph Boss, Died Sept. 30, Aged 78.
Eliza Wells, Died Sept. 29, Aged 1 yr.
Mary Binney, Died Oct. 4, Aged 14 mo.
Lucy S. Penniman, Died Oct. 5, Aged 1 yr.
Mr. Benjn. Bird, Died Oct. 6, Aged 58.
Mrs. Elizabeth Farrey, Died Oct. 10, Aged 76.
Clarissa Welsh, Died Oct. 10, Aged 3 yrs.
Mrs. Joanna Faxon, Died Oct. 13, Aged 22.

Mrs. Mary Russell, Died Oct. 13, Aged 28.
Miss Elizabeth Brown, Died Oct. 15, Aged 36.
Mrs. Juddy Pendleton, Died Oct. 14, Aged 27.
Mrs. Susannah Frost, Died Oct. 15, Aged 50.
Elizabeth Thayer, Died Oct. 18, Aged 6 yrs.
Sarah S. Turner, Died Oct. 21, Aged 2.
Mr. Saml. French, Died Nov. 4, Aged 24.
Mrs. Lucy Huntting, Died Nov. 3, Aged 45.
Mrs. Rebecca Sumner, Died Nov. 6, Aged 58.
Mrs. Ruth Kingsbury, Died Nov. 13, Aged 34.
Miss Betsy More, Died Nov. 14, Aged 14.
Col. Thomas Marshall, Died Nov. 18, Aged 82.
Mrs. Sarah Thayer, Died Nov. 20, Aged 103.
Mr. Thomas Grove, Died Nov. 21, Aged 27.
Mr. Prince Freeman, Died Nov. 24, Aged 21.
Mr. Benjn. Vincent, Died Dec. 1, Aged 52.
Mr. Saml. Coolidge, Died Dec. 3, Aged 44.
Mrs. Esther French, Died Dec. 13, Aged 95.
Mrs. Martha Pegen, Died Dec. 28, Aged 27.
Mr. Edmund Eaton, Died Dec. 30, Aged 65.

1801

Mrs. Catharine Seward, Died Jan. 1, Aged 65.
Henry Parasser, Died Jan. 3, Aged 7 mo.
Mr. Ebenr. Wait, Died Jan. 3, Aged 56.
Orlan Tyler, Died Jan. 25, Aged 17 mo.
Mrs. Mary Barker, Died Jan. 31, Aged 79.
Henry A. Caswell, Died Feb. 8, Aged 12.
Betsy Mayo, Died Feb. 14, Aged 17.
Mrs. Mary Pratt, Died Feb. 13, Aged 53.
Mrs. Sarah Watts, Died Feb. 16, Aged 67.
Joseph Hixon, Esqr., Died Feb. 15, Aged 55.
George W. Abbot, Died Feb. 21, Aged 2 yr.
John Griffith, Died Feb. 21, Aged 7 mo.
Miss Nancy Hunstable, Died Feb. 23, Aged 21 yrs.
Mr. Robert Laffan, Died Feb. 25, Aged 53.
Mrs. Eleanor Varnum, Died Feb. 24, Aged 42.
John R. Thompson, Died Feb. 24, Aged 9 mo.
Mrs. Deborah Edes, Died Feb. 25, Aged 78.
Mr. William Milns, Died Feb. 27, Aged 40.
Mrs. Mary Whitney, Died Feb. 27, Aged 34.
Mrs. Dorcas Willington, Died Mar. 8, Aged 86.
Mr. Giles Johnson, Died Mar. 8, Aged 24.
Dianer Bailey, Died Mar. 7, Aged 4 yrs.
Mrs. Mary Laha, Died Mar. 10, Aged 71.
Miss Lydia Pierce, Died Mar. 12, Aged 17.
Miss Elisa Harlow, Died Mar. 23, Aged 14.
Lieut. Jona. Smith, Died Mar. 23, Aged 88.
Mrs. Lydia Goodwin, Died Mar. 24, Aged 76.
Mrs. Elizabeth Bouve, Died Mar. 30, Aged 56.
Mr. John McElory, Died Mar. 31, Aged 27.
Miss Sarah Jennison, Died Apr. 2, Aged 25.
Mr. Jube Hill, Died Apr. 3, Aged 47.
Mr. Joseph Cazneau, limnor, Died Apr. 4, Aged 19.
Mrs. George McCrady, Died Apr. 3, Aged 26.
Mrs. Rachel Wallis, Died Apr. 9, Aged 75.
Frances Lewis, Died Apr. 8, Aged 28 mo.

Mrs. Margaret Loring, Died Apr. 13, Aged 68.
 Mr. Abiel Learkin, Died Apr. 14, Aged 47.
 Miss Sarah Shaw, Died Apr. 13, Aged 11 yr.
 Mrs. Ann Arnold, Died Apr. 16, Aged 62.
 Mrs. Sarah Newhall, Died Apr. 19, Aged 47.
 Mr. Mathew Binney, Died Apr. 22, Aged 21.
 Miss Mary Wheeler, Died Apr. 22, Aged 46.
 Mrs. Phebe Sweetser, Died Apr. 23, Aged 53.
 Mrs. Sarah Brown, Died Apr. 24, Aged 76.
 Mr. William Mecameny, Died Apr. 28, Aged 28.
 Capt. John Grozer, died Apr. 27, Aged 42.
 Mr. John Morrison, Died Apr. 28, Aged 26.
 Eliza W. Robbins, Died Apr. 28, Aged 6 mo.
 Mrs. Hannah Neat, Died Apr. 28, Aged 77 & 6 mo.
 Mrs. Silence Revere, Died May 3, Aged 46.
 Nathl. Frobisher, Died May 5, Aged 25 mo.
 Mrs. Hannah Brigham, Died May 7, Aged 26.
 Mrs. Catherine Dodd, Died May 9, Aged 52.
 Mrs. Martha Welsh, Died May 10, Aged 65.
 John Woodward, Esqr., Died May 11, Aged 76.
 Miss Mary Thayer, Died May 11, Aged 78.
 Mr. Nicholas Brown, Died May 12, Aged 40.
 Mrs. Margaret Kelby, Died May 15, Aged 23.
 Mrs. Catherine Small, Died May 16, Aged 34.
 Mr. Benjamin Stearns, Died May 26, Aged 73.
 Sarah G. Clark, Died May 28, Aged 3 yrs.
 Miss Hannah Holbrook, Died May 28, Aged 33.
 Mrs. Sarah Nutt, Died May 28, Aged 50.
 Mrs. Abigail Fowle, Died May 29, Aged 76.
 Mrs. Lois Sargent, Died May 29, Aged 82.
 Mr. Van Hamel, Died May 31, Aged 37.
 Mr. Atherton Wales, Died May 31, Aged 80.
 Mrs. Abigail Simpson, Died May 31, Aged 49.
 Mrs. Mary F. Rowan, Died June 2, Aged 27.
 Mrs. Abigail Mead, Died June 5, Aged 33.
 Mrs. Joanna Fiars, Died June 4, Aged 51.
 Master Nath. Chessman, Died June 9, Aged 12.
 Mr. Ebenr. Brown, Died June 12, Aged 42.
 Mrs. Deborah Bronsdon, Died June 12, Aged 40.
 Mrs. Elizabeth Cutter, Died June 13, Aged 28.
 Helen A. Clark, Died June 14, Aged 2 yrs.
 Mr. James Okes, Died June 16, Aged 18. } both killed by
 Mr. Benjn. Dow, Died June 16, Aged 24. } lightnig at Malden.
 Mrs. Anna Gladding, Died June 18, Aged 66.
 Mr. Josiah Bridge, Died June 19, Aged 62.
 Harriot Evans, Died June 28, Aged 10 mo.
 Mr. William Lovett, Died June 29, Aged 28.
 Hannah Taylor, Died June 30, Aged 19 mo.
 Mrs. Abigail Belcher, Died July 1, Aged 74.
 Naby Dissmore, Died July 10, aged 4 yr. 10 mo.
 Mr. Zachariah Mills, Died July 17, Aged 36.
 Capt. Jeremiah Hill, Died July 17, Aged 45.
 Mrs. Nabby Lillie, Died July 17, Aged 32.
 Mr. John Pidgeon, Died July 18, Aged 45.
 Mr. Seth Brigg, Died July 18, Aged 80.
 Mr. John Dennison, Died July 21, Aged 27.

Mr. Boston Monten, Died July 24, Aged 72.
Mr. John S. Ingersoll, Kil'd by Lightg on Spears Wharf
instantly July 25, Aged 18.
Mr. Solomon Robbins, Died July 25, Aged 81.
Mr. Ebenr. Prentiss, Junr., Died July 28, Aged 23.
Mrs. Elizabeth Norcross, Died July 30, Aged 63.
Mrs. Sarah Newhall, Died July 30, Aged 32.
George R. Penniman, Died Aug. 1, Aged 2 yrs.
Mrs. Susannah Crane, Died Aug. 3, Aged 60.
Mrs. Elenor Fergusson, Died Aug. 7, Aged 65.
Mr. John S. Mollett, Died Aug. 11, Aged 46.
Mrs. Sarah Hart, Died Aug. 11, Aged 83.
Miss Joanna Bussy, Died Aug. 12, Aged 23.
Mrs. Percis Kilton, Died Aug. 12, Aged 41.
Mr. Andrew Meushett, Died Aug. 12, Aged 30.
Miss Nancy Frothingham, Died Aug. 14, Aged 18.
Mrs. Sarah Eliot, Died Aug. 16, Aged 41.
Margaret Jaques, Died Aug. 19, Aged 14 mo.
Mr. Daniel Whitney, Died Aug. 19, Aged 23.
Miss Bethiah Lawrence, Died Aug. 19, Aged 34.
Miss Elizabeth Gordon, Died Aug. 19, Aged 68.
Mrs. Hannah Parkman, Died Aug. 20, Aged 85.
Mrs. Wm. Barber, Died Aug. 20, Aged 32.
Mrs. Hannah Bass, Died Aug. 21, Aged 60.
Master Abel Wheelock, Died Aug. 21, Aged 11 yrs.
Mr. Daniel Reed, Died Aug. 22, Aged 60.
Mrs. Elizabeth Glentworth, Died Aug. 24, Aged 77.
Mrs. Susannah Reed, Died Aug. 26, Aged 24.
Mary Richardson, Died Aug. 28, Aged 16 mo.
Capt. Josiah Delano, Died Aug. 31, Aged 49.
Mr. Ebenezer Shute, Died Aug. 31, Aged 69.
Freeman Bagley, Died Sept. 1, Aged 18 mo.
George A. Baxter, Died Sept. 1, Aged 11 mo.
Mr. Elisha Brewster, Died Sept. 1, Aged 66.
Mrs. Sarah Hagar, Died Sept. 1, Aged 44.
Mrs. Eunice Coolidge, Died Sept. 2, Aged 74.
Miss Mary Kemball Whitney, Died Sept. 2, Aged 26.
Mrs. Abigail Billings, Died Sept. 4, Aged 67.
Mr. James Wall, Died Sept. 4, Aged 64.
Mr. Francis Archbald, Died Sept. 4, Aged 78.
Mrs. Lydia Shute, Died Sept. 5, Aged 23.
Miss Sarah Eaton, Died Sept. 5, Aged 8 yrs.
Mr. David Hollis, Died Sept. 5, Aged 44.
Sarah Ann Barrell, Died Sept. 7, Aged 7 yrs.
Mr. Nathl. Newell, Died Sept. 8, Aged 44.
Mrs. Sarah Cobbett, Died Sept. 8, Aged 56.
Mr. Nathl. Jarvis, Died Sept. 8, Aged 48.
John Emes, Died Sept. 7, Aged 2 yrs.
Mrs. Esther Wittemore, Died Sept. 9, Aged 85.
Phillip E. Amidon, Died Sept. 9, Aged 20 mo.
Miss Polly Hichborn, Died Sept. 11, Aged 22.
Mr. Thomas Bryan, Died Sept. 13, Aged 32.
James R. Morse, Died Sept. 13, Aged 7 mo.
Mr. Simeon Snow, Died Sept. 15, Aged 21.
Mr. Calvin Dammon, Died Sept. 16, Aged 41.
Mrs. Anna Sanderson, Died Sept. 16, Aged 89.

Miss Sukey Cade, Died Sept. 18, Aged 71 yrs.
Mrs. Rachel Sprague, Died Sept. 18, Aged 34.
Eliza Hichborn, Died Sept. 19, Aged 18 mo.
Mrs. Mary Whitney, Died Sept. 21, Aged 53.
Mrs. Betsy Brown, Died Sept. 20, Aged 30.
Ebenezer Tileston, Died Sept. 21, Aged 14 mo.
Mary P. Hiller, Died Sept. 22, Aged 14 mo.
Ann B. Hunt, Died Sept. 23, Aged 13 mo.
Wm. Pierce, Died Sept. 23, Aged 15 mo.
Rebecca Stone, Died Sept. 23, Aged 7 yrs.
Miss Sally Cotting, Died Sept. 20, Aged 20.
Mr. George Tompkins, Died Sept. 21, Aged 25.
Mrs. Ann Hichborn, Died Sept. 22, Aged 23.
Miss Rebecca K. Tilden, Died Sept. 22, Aged 19.
Miss Elizabeth Hailley, Died Sept. 24, Aged 23.
David R. Rupp, Died Sept. 25, Aged 3½ yrs.
Miss Eliza Willey, Died Oct. 25, Aged 15.
Mrs. Susannah Robbins, Died Oct. 24, Aged 34.
William C. Hunneman, Died Oct. 26, Aged 3 yrs., 3 mo.
Ezra Town, Died Oct. 24, Aged 13 mo.
Mrs. Zeruiah Coolidge, Died Oct. 25, Aged 85.
Mrs. Mary Drury, Died Oct. 27, Aged 54.
Mrs. Elizabeth Harris, Died Oct. 27, Aged 58.
Mrs. Sarah Frost, Died Oct. 29, Aged 72.
Mrs. Mary Fowle, Died Oct. 29, Aged 40.
Mrs. Thankfull Hagarman, Died Oct. 31, Aged 29.
Miss Elizabeth Harvey, died Oct. 30, Aged 74.
Mrs. Hannah Wait, Died Nov. 1, Aged 54.
Mr. Samuel Wallis, Died Nov. 3, Aged 60.
Luther F. Carter, Died Nov. 5, Aged 18 mo.
Mrs. Abigail Bacon, Died Nov. 5, Aged 36.
Mr. John Bainford, Died Nov. 5, Aged 30.
Robt. L. Tilden, Died Nov. 6, Aged 2 yr. ½.
Mr. David Jacobs, Died Nov. 7, Aged 55.
Mr. Wm. Green, Died Nov. 10, Aged 26.
Ebenr. Larkin, Died Nov. 13, Aged 16 mo.
Mr. Henry Coates, Native of old England, Died Nov. 14, Aged 40.
Mr. Stephen Emery, Died Nov. 15, Aged 53.
Ann L. Clapp, Died Nov. 17, Aged 26 mo.
Mrs. Rachel Lynde, Died Nov. 18, Aged 82.
Miss Mercy Luce, Died Nov. 20, Aged 29.
Mr. William Rice, Died Nov. 23, Aged 42.
Mr. Charles French, Died Nov. 23, Aged 47.
Mrs. Judith Ferreter, Died Nov. 25, Aged 56.
Mr. Holmes Sargent, Died Nov. 27, Aged 19.
Mrs. Elizabeth Salter, Died Dec. 2, Aged 23.
Mr. Charles Farry, Died Dec. 1, Aged 36.
Miss Harriot Smith, Died Dec. 11, Aged 20.
Mrs. Elizabeth Watson, Died Dec. 12, Aged 35.
Mr. Josiah Norcross, Died Dec. 13, Aged 67.
Mr. Stephen Sprague, Died Dec. 18, Aged 37.
Hannah S. Newman, Died Dec. 19, Aged 1 yr.
Mrs. Rebeckah Perkins, Died Dec. 23, Aged 32.
Mrs. Elizabeth Stevens, Died Dec. 22, Aged 83.
Mr. Boston Faddy, Died Dec. 24, Aged 50.
Mrs. Sarah Camberford, Died Dec. 27, Aged 73.

Mrs. Mary Dolbear, Died Dec. 27, Aged 33.
Daniel Hunt, Died Dec. 27, Aged 6 mo.
Mr. William Frothingham, Died Dec. 26, Aged 73.
Mrs. Mary Baker, Died Dec. 27, Aged 59.
Mr. Benja. James, Died Dec. 28, Aged 42.
Capt. Jona. Carey, Died Dec. 29, Aged 85.
Mrs. Anna Carteret, Died Dec. 29, Aged 50.
Mr. Wallis Moncreft, Died Dec. 28, Aged 27.
Miss Hannah Emery, Died Dec. 31, Aged 19.

1802

Miss Johannah Buckley, Died Jan. 3, Aged 64.
Mr. John Viall, Died Jan. 3, Aged 33.
Harriot Dexter, Died Jan. 5, Aged 2 yrs. & 2 mo.
Mr. Moses Rhodes, Died Jan. 6, Aged 24.
Mr. Micah Thayer, Died Jan. 6, Aged 78.
Master Edwd. P. Dexter, Died Jan. 7, Aged 7 yrs. $\frac{1}{2}$.
Mr. Joseph Green, Died Jan. 6, Aged 57.
Mr. Joshua Flagg, Died Jan. 7, Aged 81.
John H. Wainwright, Died Jan. 9, Aged 2 yrs.
William Warren, Died Jan. 12, Aged 3 yrs.
Miss Lydia G. Boyle, Died Jan. 15, Aged 21.
Mrs. Polly Hardie, Died Jan. 18, Aged 24.
Benjn. H. Green, Died Jan. 18, Aged 5 yrs.
Mrs. Hannah Sullivan, Died Jan. 20, Aged 27.
Catherine L. Sivrett, Died Jan. 23, Aged 3 mo.
Ebenr. B. Richardson, Died Jan. 25, Aged 4 yrs.
Mrs. Hannah Goff, Died Jan. 23, Aged 34.
Mr. James Ingolls, Died Jan. 28, Aged 58.
Mrs. Sarah Baker, Died Jan. 29, Aged 33.
Mrs. Hannah Weld, Died Jan. 29, Aged 35.
Mr. William Selby, Died Jan. 28, Aged 35.
William Hollis, Died Jan. 29, Aged 2 yrs. 6 mo.
Mr. Jona. C. Wood, Died Jan. 27, Aged 34.
Capt. Amarriah Fuller, Died Feb. 2, Aged 73.
Mr. John Mercer, Died Feb. 3, Aged 39.
Mrs. Margaret Wood, Died Feb. 4, Aged 26.
Mr. John Blanchard, Died Feb. 6, Aged 34.
Mrs. Ann James, Died Feb. 8, Aged 47.
Mrs. Eunice Stearns, Died Feb. 8, Aged 64.
Mrs. Mercy Boies, Died Feb. 11, Aged 35.
Mrs. Eunice Holland, Died Feb. 12, Aged 69.
Mr. Thomas Dakin, Died Feb. 12, Aged 71.
Mrs. Martha Tuckerman, Died Feb. 14, Aged 40.
Mrs. Judith Greenleaf, Died Feb. 15, Aged 67.
Rebecca Chenney, Died Feb. 14, Aged 4 yrs.
Mr. William Baker, Died Feb. 15, Aged 20.
Jane W. Green, Died Feb. 15, Aged 6 yrs.
Mrs. Bulah Veazie, Died Feb. 16, Aged 47.
Mrs. Betsy Bruce, Died Feb. 17, Aged 30.
Mr. John Walker, died Mar. 1, Aged 31.
Mr. Joseph Brown, Died Mar. 4, Aged 79.
Mr. Samuel Harris, Died Mar. 5, Aged 71.
Mr. Andrew Bradshaw, Died Mar. 6, Aged 49.
Mrs. Joanna Bolt, Died Mar. 6, Aged 61.
Mrs. Elizabeth Cook, Died Mar. 7, Aged 25.
Susanna Hichborn, Died Mar. 8, Aged 6 yrs.

Mr. William Mayhew, Died Mar. 9, Aged 46.
Eliza M. Page, Died Mar. 10, Aged 3 yrs.
Mrs. Mary Callender, Died Mar. 10, Aged 22.
Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins, Died Mar. 10, Aged 64.
Caleb Fuller, Died Mar. 13, Aged 15 mo.
Mr. Joseph Mixture, Died Mar. 12, Aged 59.
Miss Fanny Williams, Died Mar. 14, Aged 8 yrs.
Mrs. Mary Snow, Died Mar. 16, Aged 80.
Miss Rebecca Perkins, Died Mar. 16, Aged 20.
Mr. Michael Cosley, Died Mar. 17, Aged 31.
Mr. John Newell, Died Mar. 19, Aged 36.
Mrs. Hannah Harthorne, Died Mar. 18, Aged 74.
Edward H. Edes, Died Mar. 19, Aged 3 yrs.
Mrs. Betsy Frost, Died Mar. 19, Aged 51.
Jedediah Ashton, Died Mar. 19, Aged 4 yrs.
Miss Elizabeth Sherburne, Died Mar. 20, Aged 33.
Mrs. Mary Sawyer, Died Mar. 20, Aged 62.
Mr. William Hilbert, Died Mar. 21, Aged 31.
Mr. James Gardner, Died Mar. 22, Aged 38.
Samuel Allen, Died Mar. 22, Aged 2 yrs.
Thomas Vollintine, Died Mar. 23, Aged 18 mo.
Mr. Partrick Welsh, Died Mar. 23, Aged 32 (well caved in on him)—he with one other was 20 feet in the well, the other not hurt.
Mrs. Mary Dobson, Died Mar. 25, Aged 49.
Miss Mary Ann McNeil, Died Mar. 26, Aged 26.
James Dyer, Died Mar. 26, Aged 6 yrs.
Mr. Benja. White, Died Mar. 28, Aged 54.
Miss Sarrah Morrill, Died Mar. 29, Aged 9 yrs.
Mrs. Frances Trumble, Died Mar. 30, Aged 46.
Miss Sophia Phillips, Died Apr. 1, Aged 21.
Caroline Cole, Died Apr. 1, Aged 11 mo.
Mrs. Rebecca Brewer, Died Apr. 2, Aged 42.
Mary Reding, Died Apr. 2, Aged 2 yrs.
Eliza Crosby, Died Apr. 3, Aged 4.
David Adams, Died Apr. 5, Aged 1.
Charles T. Moore, Died Apr. 6, Aged 5 mo.
Mr. Isaac Alexander, Died Apr. 6, Aged 29.
Charles Turner, Died Apr. 6, Aged 2 yrs.
Mrs. Mary Blanchard, Died Apr. 7, Aged 46.
Sally Nottage, Died Apr. 7, Aged 2 yrs.
Mrs. Hannah Green, Died Apr. 6, Aged 41.
George Hitchborn, Died Apr. 6, Aged 6 yrs.
Mr. Plato Alderson, Died Apr. 8, Aged 45.
Ebenr. Davis, Died Apr. 11, Aged 7 yrs.
Mary Hearsey, Died Apr. 13, Aged 2.
Mrs. Isabella Stevens, Died Apr. 15, Aged 40.
Elizabeth More, Died Apr. 16, Aged 3 yrs.
Charles West, Died Apr. 17, Aged 2.
Frances Tilden, Died Apr. 17, Aged 4.
Elizabeth W. Carnes, Died Apr. 18, Aged 8 mo.
Josiah B. Clough, Died Apr. 18, Aged 18 mo.
Capt. John Adams, Died Apr. 18, Aged 42.
John Gealy, Died Apr. 19, Aged 6 yrs.
Mr. Cato Freeborn, Died Apr. 19, Aged 62.
Eliza P. Lewis, Died Apr. 20, Aged 3 yrs.

Mr. John Dugan, Died Apr. 21, Aged 31.
Miss Betsy Wood, Died Apr. 21, Aged 8 yrs.
Edward Holbrook, Died Apr. 23, Aged 17 mo.
Obedill[?] Boyd, Died Apr. 23, Aged 4 yrs.
Wm. J. Gill, Died Apr. 23, Aged 3.
Mrs. Sarah Rand, Died Apr. 24, Aged 33.
Mr. Samuel Green, Died Apr. 24, Aged 41.
Mrs. Elizabeth Livermore, Died Apr. 25, Aged 44.
Mrs. Rebecca Danna, Died Apr. 26, Aged 20.
Edward May, fell from a spout on a broken Chair which killed him, Apr. 29, Aged 7 yrs.
Mrs. Sarah Hastings, Died Apr. 29, Aged 40.
Mary Darling, Died Apr. 29, Aged 2 yrs.
Mr. William Smith, Died Apr. 30, Aged 30.
Lewis Leland, Jur., Died Apr. 30, Aged 2 mo.
Mrs. Elizabeth Cole, Died May 1, Aged 63.
Jane Phillips, Died May 1, Aged 13 mo.
Master Benja. Green, Died May 3, Aged 11 yrs.
George Kemp, Died May 3, Aged 14 mo.
Thaddeus Mason, Esqr., Died May 1, Aged 96.
Wm. H. Jonah, Died May 4, Aged 6.
Mr. Edward Dwyer, Died May 4, Aged 19.
Miss Anna Greenwood, Died May 5, Aged 34.
Mr. Joseph Lewden, Died May 5, Aged 67.
Amos Penniman, Died May 6, Aged 13 mo.
Charles M. Sivrete, Died May 7, Aged 23 mo.
Mrs. Elizabeth Child, Died May 7, Aged 51.
Mrs. Lydia Adams, Died May 10, Aged 45.
Henry A. Brewer, Died May 12, Aged 21 mo.
Mrs. Hannah Rand [w. Caleb written in pencil], Died May 13, Aged 57.
William Dennis, Died May 13, Aged 3 yrs.
Mr. Samuel Jones, Died May 12, Aged 26.
Mr. Edward H. Weaver, Died May 14, Aged 22.
Maria Barker, Died May 15, Aged 12 days.
Mrs. Eleanor Spear, Died May 14, Aged 66.
Mrs. Mercy Gleason, Died May 16, Aged 88.
John Brooks, Died May 15, Aged 4 yrs. & 6 mo.
Mrs. Bethiah White, Died May 16, Aged 45.
Mrs. Dinah Russell, Died May 18, Aged 73.
Mr. John Smelledge, Died May 17, Aged 91.
Mrs. Eunice Sigourney, Died May 17, Aged 61.
Mr. John Somes, Died May 17, Age 32.
Mrs. Anna Robb, Died May 19, Aged 53.
Mr. Jona. Spear, Died May 20, Aged 41.
Mrs. Hannah Howard, Died May 21, Aged 51.
Mrs. Unice Timble, Died May 21, Aged 53.
Mr. Samuel Pierce, Died May 21, Aged 83.
Mr. Joshua Gram, Died May 22, Aged 39.
Hannah Hall, Died May 24, Aged 3 yrs.
Mrs. Betsy Lane, Died May 23, Aged 34.
Mrs. Sarah Hyler, Died May 23, Aged 26.
Mr. John Jarvis, Died May 25, Aged 36.
Mr. William Howard, Died May 26, Aged 33.
Mrs. Esther Townsend, Died May 25, Aged 57.

[To be continued]

PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

By HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B., Recording Secretary

Boston, Massachusetts, 2 May 1923. A stated meeting of the Society was held in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, at 2.30 P.M., President Chase presiding.

The minutes of the April meeting were read and approved, and the reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, Historian, and Council were accepted, the Council reporting that since the April meeting members of the Society had been elected as follows:

Life Members

Mrs. Henry Southworth Shaw of Milton, Mass.
Esther Vinton Washburn of Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Levi H. Greenwood of Boston, Mass.
Sarah Louise Guild of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. John Jay Hicks of Boston, Mass.

Resident Members

Mrs. Eugene Noble Foss of Jamaica Plain, Mass.
Mrs. David K. Horton of Brookline, Mass.
Frances Goodwin of Jamaica Plain, Mass.
Mrs. John Ford Tyler of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. George A. Strong of Needham, Mass.
Mrs. Oliver W. Mink of Boston, Mass.
Charles H. Wells of Fall River, Mass.
Mrs. Sidney Hosmer of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. John Jenks Thomas of Boston, Mass.
Charles A. Barnard of Plattsburgh, N. Y.
Mrs. Walter Keith Shaw of Concord, Mass.
Mrs. Norman McLeod of Boston, Mass.
Annie M. Bradeen of Berwick, Me.
William Ten Eyck Hardenbrook of New City, N. Y.
Eleanor H. Jones of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. Eben S. Draper of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. Elmer Jared Bliss of Brookline, Mass.
Mrs. William Graydon Seeley of Brookline, Mass.
Mrs. Andrew G. Webster of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. Lee Worthington Hall of Brookline, Mass.
Helen Turner of Brookline, Mass.
Mrs. Robert Dickson Weston of Cambridge, Mass.
Gertrude R. White of Boston, Mass.
W. L. Clements of Bay City, Mich.
Albert B. Russell of Ilion, N. Y.
Mrs. Charles S. Passmore of Butte, Mont.
Helen Wheeler of Boston, Mass.
Howard Walter Mann of Auburn, Me.
Frederick William Frazier of Greensburg, Pa.
Sarah C. Paine of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. James Barr Ames of Cambridge, Mass.
Mrs. Ivers Whitney Adams of Dorchester, Mass.
Mrs. Edward R. Warren of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. Edward M. Chamberlin of Boston, Mass.
John L. Merrill of New York City
Mrs. John Bryant Paine of Weston, Mass.
Mrs. Harden de V. Pratt of Cambridge, Mass.
Mary Ray Winters of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. Frederick B. Allen of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Leverett Saltonstall of Chestnut Hill, Mass.
Roscoe Eri Colby of Lawrence, Mass.
Mrs. John F. Moors of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. William E. Stone of Cambridge, Mass.
Mrs. Percy Vickery Hill of Augusta, Me.
Mrs. Horace M. Houser of Boston, Mass.
Mrs. George L. Fisher of Omaha, Nebr.
Arthur Messinger Comey of Cambridge, Mass.

The Chair then presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, Edward Irving Farrington of Boston, editor, author, and practical gardener, who, taking for his subject *The Arnold Arboretum, a Museum of Living Trees and Shrubs*, delivered a comprehensive, instructive, and entertaining address, illustrated with beautiful stereopticon views.

On motion of Alfred Johnson the thanks of the Society were extended to Mr. Farrington for his timely and enjoyable lecture.

No further business being presented, the Chair, at 3.45 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved; and the large number of members and guests who were present remained for the usual social hour, at which tea was served by Mrs. Charles Knowles Bolton, assisted by an efficient staff of women members of the Society.

NOTES

It having come to the attention of this Society that certain genealogists and publishers have used the name of the Society in connection with their own enterprises, the Society again desires to state that it has NO genealogical representatives in this country or in England, nor is it in any way connected with any publications other than those that it issues over its own name at 9 Ashburton Place, Boston.

BANISTER. — In a note on "British Settlers in America," contributed by Gerald Fothergill of London to *Notes and Queries* of 29 Apr. 1922 (p. 327), the statement is made that Ansley, son of Thomas Banister, gent., merchant, of Boston in New England, was baptized at Banbury parish church 1 July 1715, and that Mr. John Banister, merchant, of New England, was buried at Banbury 25 June 1714.

From the Banister pedigree compiled by G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr., and published in the *REGISTER*, vol. 69, pp. 351-353, it appears that Thomas Banister of Boston, merchant, died in Nov. 1716. He is No. 2 in the pedigree, and eight children are there assigned to him, but the name of Ansley does not appear among them. Ansley was probably the eighth child, and Frances, given as the eighth child in the pedigree, was probably the ninth and youngest child. All of these children except John, Samuel, and Frances must have died s.p. before 28 Sept. 1747 (cf. *REGISTER*, vol. 69, p. 351, second footnote). The John Banister who was buried at Banbury 25 June 1714 was a brother of Thomas Banister of Boston, merchant, and the only information available about him when the pedigree was compiled for the *REGISTER* was that he died s.p. in 1714. The information given by Mr. Fothergill shows that he probably died in England. That Banbury, co. Oxford, was the home of John Banister, an uncle of the John who was buried there in 1714, is proved by the will of Thomas Banister, the immigrant ancestor of the New England family (cf. *REGISTER*, vol. 69, p. 351).

West Somerville, Mass.

ANSON TITUS.

SOLDIERS IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR. — In the Boston *Columbian Centinel* of Saturday morning, April 27, 1816, appears the following notice:

Old Soldiers' Lands.

NOTICE.

If either of the undernamed, who served the English Government, as Officers in "*The Old French War*," in the Reduction of the Canadas, &c. from the year 1754 to 1763, and who had lands granted them for their services — or the heirs of either of them, will apply at *Francis's Intelligence Office*, Devonshire-street, near the Old State-House, Boston, they will be directed where they may receive information greatly to their advantage.

Phineas Atherton,
John Armstrong,
Thomas Adams,
William Allen,
John Allen,
Thomas Allen,
William Barron,
Ernest Barron,
Andrew Barron,
William Brown,
William Brown,
James Brown,
Henry Brown,
James Barker,
Joseph Barnes,
Hugh Barnes,
John Black,
Crean Brush,
John Butler,
William Butler,
William Barrows,
Thomas Bowden,
James Bradshaw,
William Bruce,
Archibald Bruce,
Joseph Beck,
David Buffington,
Wm. Cunningham,
James Clark,
John Clark,
Richard Collier,
John Clap,
James Coleman,
James Duncan,
John Dane,
Samuel Dole,
Morris Dodd,
Thomas Davis,
David Davis,
Andrew Elliot,
Thomas Ford,
William Ford,
Samuel Fowler,
William Friend,
Edward Fanning,
Hugh Frazer,
William Grant,
Robert Grant,
Henry Grant,
William Graves,
John Gill,
Robert Harris,

Thomas Hammond,
John Horton,
Robert Harding,
Jonathan Jones,
David Johnston,
William Johnson,
Joshua Locke,
John Lee,
John Lamb,
James M'Donald,
Jacob Muller,
Thomas Murry,
John Murry,
John Moore,
Thomas Moore,
Edward Morrison,
Hugh Maxwell,
Thomas Menzies,
Alexander Menzies,
Robert Munroe,
William Munroe,
Joseph Mountfort,
John Mountfort,
John Osborn,
Noah Porter,
Benjamin Porter,
William Phillips,
John Phillips,
James Putnam,
Thomas Dean Peirce,
Benjamin Roberts,
Thomas Roberts,
Joseph Roberts,
Joseph Robertson,
James Rose,
Joseph Randall,
John Reed,
David Stone,
William Smith,
William Smith,
David Smith,
Edward Smith,
Francis Stephens,
James Scott,
Thomas Scott,
John Swift,
John Small,
Wm. Stephenson,
James Stephenson,
Robert Stevens,
Robert Stewart,
David Standish,

James Thomas,
Henry Thomas,
Thomas Turner,
Davis Wooster,
Edward Wilkin,
James Wallace,
Hugh Wallace,
Alexander Wallace,

Robert Wallace,
John Williamson,
Edward Whitaker,
John White,
Daniel White,
John Wilson,
Thomas Wilson,
Alexander Wilson.

Information respecting many others who served the English Government, previous to the Revolution, and had Lands *Granted, Surveyed* and *Patented*, for them, may be obtained by applying as above; or any letters, postage paid, addressed to J. C. to the care of Mr. Stephen Francis, will be duly attended to.

Boston, April 24, 1816.

HISTORICAL INTELLIGENCE

HERALDRY. — The Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society strongly recommends that all coats of arms which can be proved to be authentic be offered for record with this Society. The arrangements for the making and preservation of such records are complete, and the volume of recorded arms has been begun by the entry therein of a number of well-authenticated coats. Printed forms and directions for the making of applications may be obtained from the Committee, and all communications on this subject should be addressed to the Committee on Heraldry, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston.

Without taking any position with reference to the propriety of assuming arms, the Committee will be glad to examine arms or heraldic devices which any person or organization desires to assume, and give advice as to whether the same are heraldically correct or whether they violate a right of exclusive use heretofore acquired by others.

GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION. — Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think may be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. Government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with places and dates of birth, marriage, residence, and death. All names should be given *in full*, if possible. No initials should be used when the full name is known.

Eddy. — John and Samuel, born at Cranbrook, co. Kent, England, arrived at Plymouth in New England 29 Oct. 1630, by the Eddy Family Association, James W. Eddy, Secretary, P. O. Box 1328, Boston, Mass.

Farwell. — Henry, born probably in England, the son of William Farwell of London, died at Chelmsford, Mass., in Aug. 1670, by Lillian M. Wilson, M.A. (University of Chicago), assisted by Jane H. Abbott. Information should be sent to Miss Abbott, 333 East Anapamu Street, Santa Barbara, Calif.

Pardee. — George, an early settler of New Haven, died at East Haven, Conn., in 1700, by the New Haven Colony Historical Society, 144 Grove Street, New Haven, Conn.

Tillman. — Maj. John Christopher, said to have been born at Mannheim, Germany, about 1725, died in Albany Co., N. Y., 9 July 1792, aged 67, by Mrs. Russel Hastings, 925 Park Avenue, New York, N. Y.



RECENT BOOKS

[The Editor particularly requests persons sending books for listing in the REGISTER to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail and from whom it may be ordered. For the *January* issue, books should be received by Nov. 1; for *April*, by Feb. 1; for *July*, by May 1, and for *October*, by July 1.]

GENEALOGICAL

Cook genealogy. The ancestry of Jesse Cook and his descendants. By Mrs. Carrie Cook Doe. n. p. 1922. 58 p. 8° Address Mrs. Carrie C. Doe, Orleans, Vt.

Gage genealogy. Gage families: John Gage of Ipswich, Thomas Gage of Yarmouth, William Gage of Freetown, Robert Gage of Weston, William Gage of Canada, Gage family of The South, Robert Gage of Ireland. By Rev. W[alker] M[iller] Gage. First edition. n. p. 1922. 65 p. il. 16° Address Rev. W. M. Gage, Chico, Calif.

Hendrick genealogy. The Hendrick genealogy, Daniel Hendrick of Haverhill, Mass., and his descendants, with an appendix containing brief accounts of several other Hendrick families. By Charles T. Hendrick. Rutland, Vt., The Tuttle Co., 1923. 699 p. fcs. por. 8° Price \$15.00. Address Chas. T. Hendrick, 18 Theodore St., Chicopee Falls, Mass.

Kimber genealogy. The descendants of Thomas Kimber, a genealogical history of the descendants of Thomas Kimber of Down Ampney, near Cirencester, Gloucestershire, Eng. Cambridge, Mass., published by Sidney Arthur Kimber, 1923. 34 p. pl. por. 8°

Lincoln genealogy. History of the Lincoln family, an account of the descendants of Samuel Lincoln of Hingham, Mass., 1637-1920. By Waldo Lincoln, A.B. Worcester, Mass., Commonwealth Press, 1923. 10+718 p. pl. por. 8°

Sheafe genealogy. Biographical and historical sketches of the Sheafe, Wentworth, Fisher, Bache, Satterthwaite, and Rutgers families of America. [By Dr. Thomas E. Satterthwaite.] n. p. 1923. 123 p. pl. por. 4°

Spear genealogy. Spear family records, 1644-1921. By Mrs. Caroline Eastman Leach. The Tufts College Press, 1922. 70 p. 8° Address Mrs. Caroline E. Leach, Amherst, Mass.

BIOGRAPHICAL

Crocker, Alvah, biography. Life and times of Alvah Crocker. By William Bond Wheelwright. Boston, privately printed, 1923. 14+114 p. fcs. map pl. por. 4°

An account of a resident and manufacturer of Fitchburg, Mass.

Edes, Henry Herbert, memoir. Memoir of Henry Herbert Edes, A.M. By Alfred Johnson, A.M., Litt.D. Boston, 1923. 9 p. fcs. por. 8° Reprinted from the REGISTER for April, 1923.

Gordon, M. Lafayette, experiences in Civil War. M. L. Gordon's experiences in Civil War, from his narrative, letters, and diary. Edited by Donald Gordon. Boston, privately printed, 1922. 72 p. fcs. il. pl. por. 4°

Johnson, Sir William, papers. The papers of Sir William Johnson. Prepared for publication by the Division of Archives and History, James Sullivan, Ph.D., director and State historian. Albany, The University of the State of New York, 1921-1922. 3 vols. fcs. il. map pl. por. 8°

Peck, Amos, Jr., biography. Peck, a sketch [of Amos Peck, Jr., of Berlin, Conn., a soldier in the American Revolution]. By William H. Russell. n. p. 1922. 71 p. fcs. pl. por. 8°

Stevens, Elisha, memoranda. Elisha Stevens, fragments of memoranda, written by him in the War of the Revolution. n. p. n. d. n. p. 8°

This reproduction of a portion of the memoranda by Elisha Stevens is made by his great-grandson, H. Wales Lines of Meriden, Conn., 1922.

Thayer, Rev. John, conversion of. Bibliographical notes on an account of the conversion of the Rev. John Thayer. By Percival Merritt. Cambridge, John Wilson & Son, The University Press, 1923. p. 129-140, fcs. 8° Reprinted from the Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, vol. 25.

Valpey, Joseph, Jr., journal. Journal of Joseph Valpey, Jr., of Salem, November, 1813-April, 1815. With other papers relating to his experience in Dartmoor Prison. Michigan Society of Colonial Wars, 1922. 7+71 p. fcs. 8°

Harvard College, Class of 1903. Harvard College, Class of 1903, vicennial report, June, 1923. n. p. 1923. Privately printed for the class. Class Secretary, Roger Ernst, 60 State St., Boston, Mass. 12+104 p. 8°

Harvard College, Class of 1919. Harvard College, Class of 1919. Secretary's second report, May, 1923. n. p. 1923. Privately printed for the class. 14+8+240 p. pl. por. 8°

HISTORICAL

(a) GENERAL

American Revolution, Continental Congress. Letters of Members of the Continental Congress. Edited by Edmund C. Burnett. Vol. 2, July 5, 1776, to December 31, 1777. Washington, D. C., published by the Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1923. 73+638 p.

New England, diaries. New England diaries, 1602-1800, a descriptive catalogue of diaries, orderly books, and sea journals. By Harriette Merrifield Forbes. Privately printed. [Topsfield, Mass., The Perkins Press] 1923. 8+439 p. 8° Price \$6.00 postpaid. Address Mrs. Harriette M. Forbes, 23 Trowbridge Road, Worcester, Mass.

Pilgrims and Puritans, history. History of the Pilgrims and Puritans, their ancestry and descendants basis of Americanization. By Joseph Dillaway Sawyer. William Elliot Griffis, editor. 3 vols. New York City, The Century History Company, Inc. 1922. 3 vols. 50+[1]+378; 30+410; 24+444 p. fcs. il. map pl. por. 4°

(b) LOCAL

Acton, Mass., vital records. Vital records of Acton, Mass., to the year 1850. Published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society at the Robert Henry Eddy Memorial Rooms at the charge of the Eddy Town-Record Fund. Boston, Mass., 1923. 311 p. 8°

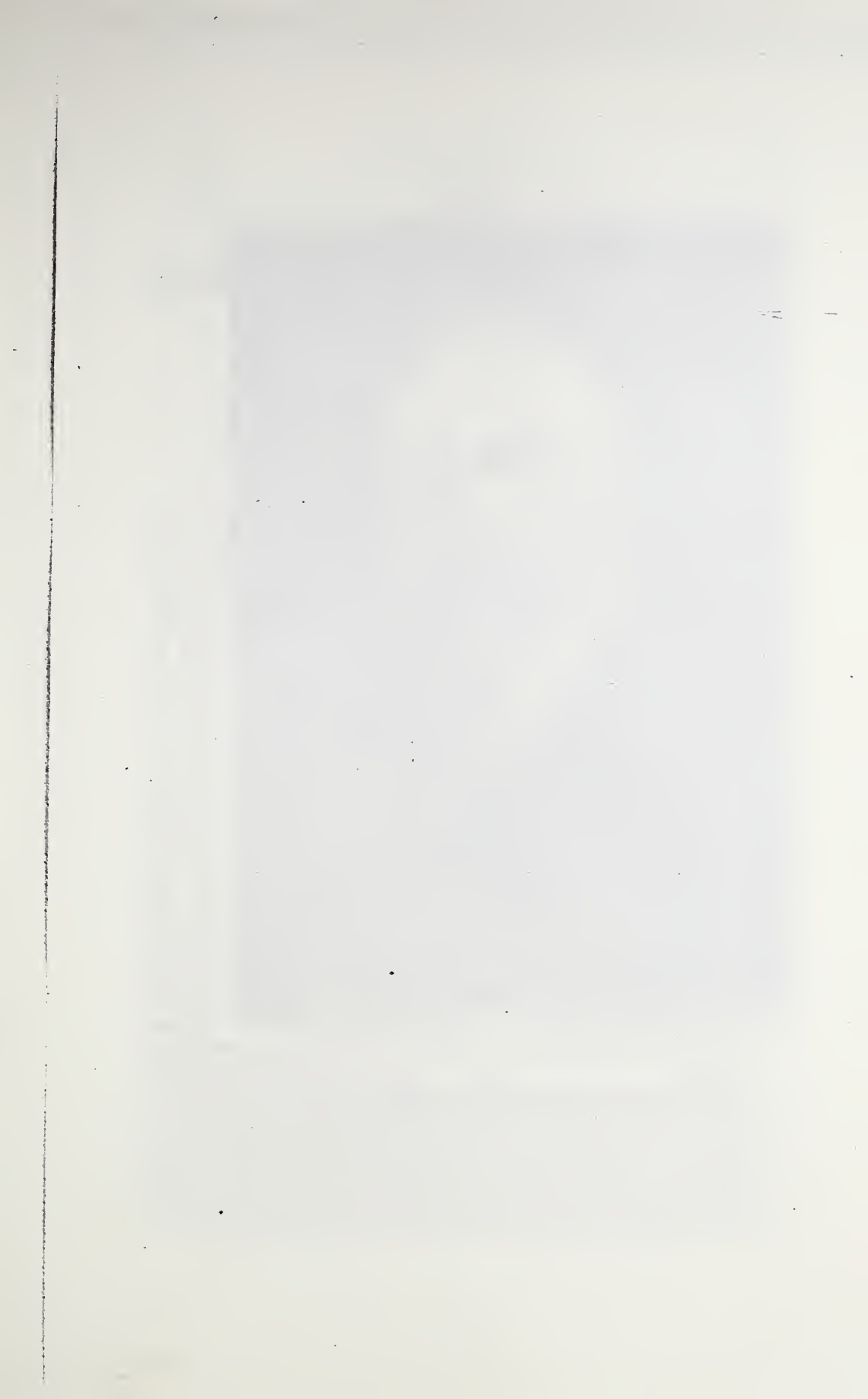
Barnet, Vt., history. History of Barnet, Vermont, from the outbreak of the French and Indian War to present time, with genealogical records of many families. By Frederic Palmer Wells. Burlington, Vt., Free Press Printing Co., 1923. 14+689+[2] p. fcs. map pl. por. 8° Price \$10, cloth; \$11, half leather. Address Rev. C. B. Bliss, Secretary of the Barnet History Association, The Parsonage, McIndoe Falls, Vt.

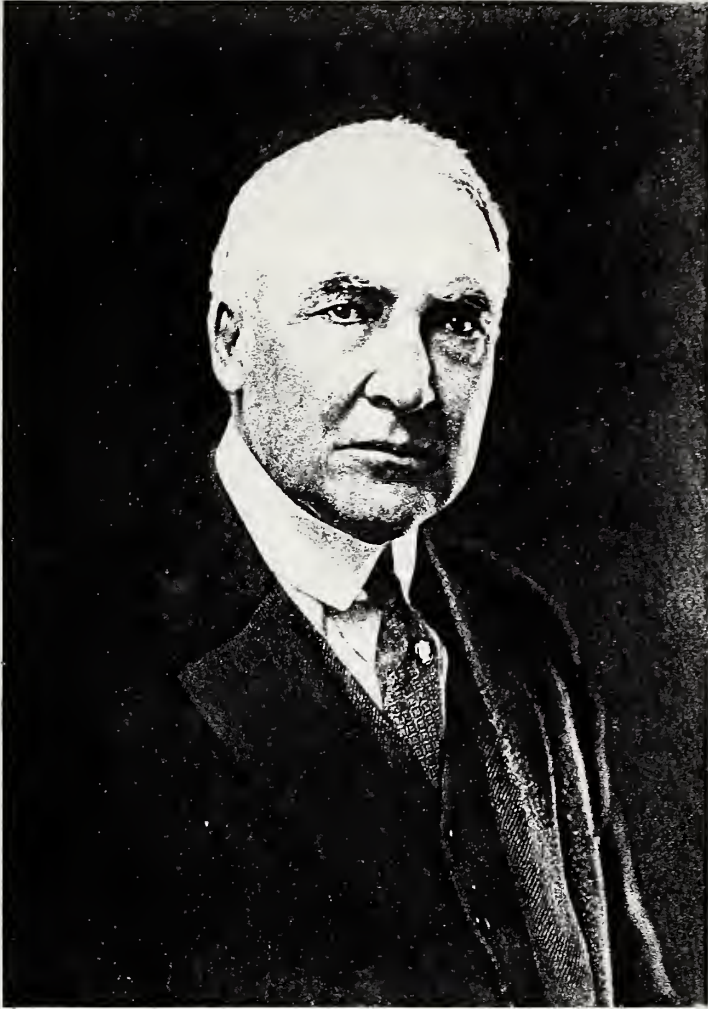
Boston, Mass., history, 1822-1922. Boston, 1822 to 1922. The story of its government and principal activities during one hundred years. By John Koren. [Boston, Mass.] City of Boston Printing Department, 1922. 255 p. fcs. il. pl. por. 8°

Reynoldsville, Pa., history. History of Reynoldsville and vicinity, including Winslow Township. With much interesting history of western Pennsylvania never heretofore published. By Ward C. Elliott. Punxsutawney, Pa., Spirit Publishing Co., 1922. 97+[3] p. 12°

SOCIETIES AND MAGAZINES

American Irish Historical Society. The journal of the American Irish Historical Society. John G. Coyle, M.D., Edward J. McGuire, LL.D., Vincent F. O'Reilly, editorial committee. Vol. 21, for year 1922. New York, N. Y., published by the Society, 1922. 316 p. map pl. por. 8°





© Edmonson

A. W. Elson & Co. Belmont, Mass.

Wm. H. Starnes

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

OCTOBER, 1923

PRESIDENT WARREN GAMALIEL HARDING

By LAWRENCE BRAINERD of Cambridge, Mass.

THE HONORABLE WARREN GAMALIEL HARDING, LL.D., President of the United States of America and an honorary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, passed from the sense of the transitory to the realization of the immortal on the second of August, 1923. His death, which occurred at the Palace Hotel in San Francisco on his homeward journey from Alaska, caused a sorrow almost unprecedented in American history. The profound expressions of grief voiced by a vast majority of his fellow countrymen, irrespective of class, creed, and color, furnish full assurance that we may still rely upon the judgment and discrimination of a great and heterogeneous public in its appreciation of high idealism, unselfish service, and moral grandeur.

Mr. Harding, who had served as the Chief Executive of the country for two years, four months, and twenty-nine days, was the sixth President to die in office and the fourth from the State of Ohio destined not to complete his full term. Gen. William Henry Harrison, the first President to die in office, served but one month of his term, and died 4 April 1841; Gen. Zachary Taylor held the office one year and four months, and died 9 July 1850; Abraham Lincoln in the early part of his second administration was shot in Ford's Theatre, Washington, 14 April 1865, and died the following day; Gen. James Abram Garfield was wounded by an assassin's bullet in the Pennsylvania Station in Washington 2 July 1881, and died at Elberon, N. J., 19 September 1881, after a service of six and one-half months; and Maj. William McKinley, the third martyred President, was shot on 6 September 1901 while in the Temple of Music at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo, and died eight days later, in the first year of his second term.

President Harding was elected to honorary membership in the New England Historic Genealogical Society 6 April 1921, one month and two days after his inauguration, and accepted this membership on the twentieth of that month, sending a graceful note of his appreciation of the honor conferred upon him and accompanying this letter with an outline of his paternal ancestral line in America. That the President was deeply impressed with the significance of

family history and considered a knowledge of background as an essential stepping-stone in one's career is fully demonstrated by his letter to the Roosevelt Memorial Association, commending that organization on its notable exhibit of Roosevelt memorabilia, in which he said:

"Such an endeavor is a public service. As a Nation we have a tendency to give too little regard to historical matters, forgetting that our future depends on what we have learned from our past."

A review of the family history of the Chief Executives who have served our nation shows that all but three of them — our immortal Lincoln, or more generously the world's immortal Lincoln, General Jackson, and Andrew Johnson — were of privileged birth and came from homes where the refined amenities of life were rendered possible by a substantial competency and an inborn tendency for cultured living. This fact should refute the platitudinous assertions of pseudo-orators in their wearisome attempts to characterize all men of success and achievement as examples of a rise from obscurity and even abject poverty to a place of international distinction.

President Harding's background was no exception to this general rule, and his ancestral lines show an interesting confluence of the best blood in America of English, Welsh, Scotch, and Dutch origin. He represented the tenth generation of this particular branch of the Harding family in America, being ninth in descent from Stephen¹ Harding, a pioneer settler of Providence, in the Colony of Rhode Island, who died 20 February 1697/8. He was an extensive landowner, a man of local consideration, and a neighbor of Roger Williams, and the two men were fellow members of the early Baptist Church in Providence; and one of Stephen Harding's granddaughters married Rev. Samuel Winsor, a grandson of Governor Williams.

The descent from the immigrant ancestor, Stephen¹ Harding, to the President is as follows: Abraham² Harding of Providence; Stephen³ Harding of Providence and Warwick, R. I.; Abraham⁴ Harding of Warwick, R. I., Waterford, Conn., and Wyoming Valley, Pa.; Maj. Abraham⁵ Harding, Jr., of Port Jervis, N. Y., and Wyoming Valley, Pa.; Amos⁶ Harding of Port Jervis, N. Y., Wyoming Valley, Pa., and Richland County, Ohio; George Tryon⁷ Harding of Richland County, Ohio; Charles Alexander⁸ Harding of Blooming Grove, Morrow County, Ohio; Dr. George Tryon⁹ Harding of Blooming Grove and Marion, Ohio; Warren Gamaliel¹⁰ Harding, President of the United States.

Major Abraham⁵ Harding, Jr. (1740-1820), was born at Waterford, Conn., and removed with his parents, Abraham and Anna (Dolson) Harding, to Wyoming Valley. This last-named place is situated in a picturesque and remarkably fertile tract of country in Luzerne County, Pa. The Massacre of Wyoming, which has given the valley a melancholy prominence in history and forms the theme of Campbell's "Gertrude of Wyoming," occurred 3 July 1778. Several members of the Harding family were victims of this tragic episode, and for many years a familiar admonition and exclamation in the valley region was "Remember the Hardings!"

Abraham⁵ Harding, Jr., on attaining his majority, removed to Port Jervis, Orange County, N. Y., where he married Huldah Tryon and entered the service of his country in the great struggle for American independence, being commissioned a second lieutenant in Col. William Allison's regiment of New York Militia, by the New York Provincial Congress, 1 December 1775. After the war he returned to Wyoming Valley, and there became successively a captain and major in the Pennsylvania Militia.

His son, Amos⁶ Harding (1764-1839), was born at Port Jervis, N. Y., and during his youth and early manhood resided in Wyoming Valley, where he married, in 1784, Phoebe Tripp, a descendant of Hon. John Tripp (1611-1678), one of the founders of Portsmouth, R. I., in 1638, for fifteen years a deputy to the Rhode Island General Assembly, and for six years an assistant (or councillor) of that Colony. Amos⁶ Harding was the pioneer representative of the Harding family in the Middle West, as he removed from Pennsylvania to Richland County, Ohio, in 1800, accompanied by his wife and children, among whom was President Harding's great-grandfather, George Tryon⁷ Harding, then a lad of ten.

George Tryon⁷ Harding (1790-1860) married, 1 May 1816, Elizabeth Madison (1799-1885), a kinswoman of President James Madison; and they were the parents of Charles Alexander⁸ Harding (1820-1878), the President's grandfather, who married, in 1841, Mary Ann Crawford (1824-1895), daughter of Joshua Crawford, Esq., a native of Baltimore, Md., and a descendant of the Crawfords of the parish of Crawford, Lanarkshire, Scotland.

Their first son, Dr. George Tryon⁸ Harding, the President's father, was born in Blooming Grove (now Corsica), Morrow County, Ohio, 12 June 1843. He attended Ohio Central College at Iberia, served as a Union soldier in the Civil War, and received his medical education at the Cleveland Medical College, where he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine and is to-day among the oldest living alumni of this well-known institution. He married, in 1864, Phoebe Elizabeth Dickerson, who was born near Blooming Grove, Ohio, 21 December 1843, the daughter of Isaac and Charity (Van Kirk) Dickerson. Mrs. Harding, a woman of strong individuality, unusual personal charm, and great religious fervor, lived to see her talented son well advanced in his career of usefulness and distinction, as her death occurred 29 May 1910, four years after the close of his term as Lieutenant Governor of his native State.

Warren Gamaliel Harding was born at Blooming Grove (now Corsica), Morrow County, Ohio, 2 November 1865, a few months after the close of the great Civil War. The incidents of his boyhood were those common to a host of American youths whose lots are cast in a rural community. He was educated in the local schools of his native town, and in 1879, in his fourteenth year, entered Ohio Central College at Iberia, where he was graduated four years later with the degree of Bachelor of Science.

Upon finishing his academic course he settled in the rapidly growing town of Marion, Ohio, whither his father had moved his family. During his college course he had determined to adopt the useful and

honorable profession of journalism. His first step in this direction was his affiliation with the *Marion Mirror*, a Democratic journal, and, after a short connection with this paper, he became the owner of the *Marion Daily Star*, and by his untiring efforts and great natural ability made this paper one of the strongest, cleanest, and most ably-edited journals of the Middle West. Mr. Harding's instructions to his associates and subordinates for the conduct of his paper are familiar to all who have read his life, but in them the high ideals he maintained for honest journalism show so clearly the true and lofty character of this great American that they are here repeated. These instructions, which he compelled every man in his employ to observe to the letter, were:

"Remember there are two sides to every question. Get them both.

"Be truthful. Get the facts.

"Mistakes are inevitable, but strive for accuracy. I would rather have one story exactly right than a hundred half wrong.

"Be decent, be fair, be generous.

"Boost — don't knock.

"There's good in everybody. Bring out the good and never needlessly hurt the feelings of anybody.

"In reporting a political gathering give the facts, tell the story as it is, not as you would like to have it. Treat all parties alike. If there's any politics to be played we will play it in our editorial columns.

"Treat all religious matters reverently.

"If it can possibly be avoided never bring ignominy to an innocent man or child in telling of the misdeed or misfortune of a relative.

"Don't wait to be asked, but do it without asking and, above all, be clean and never let a dirty word or suggestive story get into type.

"I want this paper to be so conducted that it can go into any home without destroying the innocence of children."

Mr. Harding married, 8 July 1891, Florence Kling, the daughter of Amos H. Kling, Esq., a banker in Marion and a prominent figure in the affairs of that city for many years. In his marriage Mr. Harding was indeed most fortunate, for Mrs. Harding, while possessing distinctively feminine charms, is endowed with a strong mentality and an unusual degree of business perspicacity. She was the graceful and tactful mistress of his private and official homes, his trusted "lieutenant" in the field of journalism, his wise counselor in his political career, his never-failing and appreciative comrade in the hours of success or failure, and at the hour of his earthly dissolution his sole companion.

President Harding's first political experience came in the stirring campaign of 1899, when he was endorsed in the Ohio Republican convention, by a majority of one vote, over ex-Congressman Grant E. Mouser, as a candidate for the State Senate, to which he was elected and where he served from 1900 to 1904. In the latter year he was elected Lieutenant Governor of Ohio, serving under Gov. Myron T. Herrick, now our ambassador to France. In 1910 he was the Republican candidate for the chief magistracy of Ohio, but was defeated by Hon. Judson Harmon. His defeat was but a temporary one, however, for two years later he came into greater fame when, as a delegate to the Republican national convention, he made his

memorable speech renominating William Howard Taft for the Presidency. This speech was one of the many brilliant forensic utterances of Mr. Harding, in which he never allowed his eloquence to interfere with the vigor of his argument. He aptly compared Judge Taft's wisdom and patience to the wisdom and patience of Lincoln and his modesty to that of General Grant.

Two years later Mr. Harding was elected to the United States Senate, for the term 1915-1921, being the first candidate elected to the Senate from Ohio by popular vote. From the very beginning of his term in the Senate Mr. Harding won the approval of the elder statesmen of that body, who compared him to McKinley, and generously and justly praised his sound, statesmanlike opinions on national issues. His membership in this body afforded him opportunity to demonstrate his exceptional ability as an orator, and by many he was considered the most accomplished debater in the Senate. He was also recognized as one of the most assiduous "working members" of that body, as he occupied the chairmanship of the Committee on the Philippines, and was a member of the Committees on Foreign Relations, Commerce, the Territories, Naval Affairs, Claims, Expenditures in the Treasury Department, the Pacific Islands, Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands, Public Health and National Quarantine, and Standards, Weights, and Measures.

In 1916 he was again a delegate from Ohio to the Republican national convention and served as temporary chairman of that body. Four years later he delivered a speech in the United States Senate which sounded the keynote of the forthcoming presidential campaign, and this was followed by the announcement of his candidacy for the highest office in the land.

How he swept the Republican convention on 12 June 1920 is a matter of recent history. His candidacy was welcomed as being free from any intimation of financial irregularities, which had attended the primary campaigns of some of the other aspirants for this office. He was elected to the Presidency on his fifty-fifth birthday, 2 November 1920, by the largest popular vote ever given to a President, and received 404 electoral votes against 127 cast for the Democratic nominee, James M. Cox.

It is not within the province of this memoir to enumerate in full the accomplishments of Mr. Harding's all too short occupancy of the presidential office. The Washington Arms Conference and the treaties growing out of it constitute the outstanding features of his administration.

It was Mr. Harding's own view, expressed before the plenipotentiaries of the chief powers gathered in Washington on 12 November 1921, in response to his invitation, that the results attained at this conference would, in a large measure, determine the place which his administration ultimately would hold in history. Five treaties and twelve resolutions were approved and adopted by this conference, the result of which ended the long struggle for naval supremacy by definitely limiting the strength of the sea power of the United States, Great Britain, Japan, France, and Italy, and established the "Four-Power Pact," which dealt with the insular possessions

in the Pacific of the United States, Great Britain, Japan, and France, and replaced the Anglo-Japanese alliance, which had long been viewed with distrust by the American people at large. This conference also negotiated settlements of the Shantung and Yap questions; in the one case Japan agreed with China to withdraw her troops from and restore the province of Shantung to that country, while in the other it agreed with the American Government that the United States and Japan should have equal cable and communication rights at Yap, over which Japan had been given a mandate under the Treaty of Versailles.

Added to these accomplishments may be mentioned a vast number of important domestic questions which demanded the President's closest attention and most thoughtful consideration, the handling of which demonstrated, in no small measure, his abilities as a sagacious statesman and leader.

Senator Henry Cabot Lodge in a recent address has said:

"I have never seen a man in high office beset as our President was by endless clamor and faced by countless questions, great and small, who met all difficulties in a spirit so purely disinterested as President Harding. . . . I do not fear that history will not give the credit and render that justice to which he is fully entitled and which was not accorded him in proper measure during his lifetime."

President Harding's career was in no sense that of a "man of destiny," nor are the incidents of the same commanding in the light of the striking or spectacular; but his achievements were won from his straightforward attempt to serve the whole people of the country, by unrelenting toil, and enlightened understanding. His altruism, though of a lofty and idealistic nature, was one of safe practicability, an altruism in the concrete not in the abstract, so devoid was it of the visionary and so adaptable did it prove to the exigencies of each individual problem in national life. Serenity and a fine imperturbability of spirit were dominant features of his attractive and versatile personality, and he was endowed with that priceless gift, without which all other accomplishments count but naught, the power to work with other people.

President Harding's last visit to New England occurred in July 1921, when, accompanied by Mrs. Harding and his official suite, he was the guest of the Pilgrim Tercentenary Commission at Plymouth, Mass., and participated in the observance of that memorable anniversary of the landing of the Mayflower Pilgrims.

Mr. Harding's religious affiliations were with the Baptist Church, in which his ancestors had been prominent for many generations. His faith in the Omnipotent was simple and sincere, and on more than one occasion, without the slightest affectation, he had publicly declared his absolute and abiding confidence in the power of prayer.

He was an active and influential member of the Masonic order, and was connected with various other fraternal organizations. He was a member of several societies of the arts and sciences and the recipient of various honorary degrees, notably among them that of Doctor of Laws, which was conferred upon him by Princeton University in 1922.

The immediate surviving relatives of the late President are his widow, Mrs. Florence (Kling) Harding, his venerable father, Dr. George Tryon Harding of Marion, Ohio, three sisters, Mrs. Elton Elsworth Remsberg (Charity Malvina Harding) of Santa Ana, Calif., Mrs. Heber Herbert Votaw (Phoebe Carolyn Harding) of Takoma Park, D. C., and Miss Abigail Victoria Harding of Marion, Ohio, and one brother, Dr. George Tryon Harding of Worthington, Ohio.

Countless memorial services, commemorating Mr. Harding's influence as a world leader, were held in America and in other countries, conspicuous among these being one of great dignity and impressiveness which was held at the "Shrine of British Immortals," Westminster Abbey, London. His Majesty King George V was personally represented at this service by his second son, His Royal Highness Prince Albert, Duke of York.

The body of the beloved and lamented President lay in state in the rotunda of the national Capitol, where an imposing state funeral was conducted on the eighth of August, and on the tenth of that month all that was mortal of the Nation's chieftain was laid at rest among the hills of his home country. By proclamation of the newly elevated President, Hon. Calvin Coolidge, this day was set apart as one of national mourning, and throughout the length and breadth of the land, in crowded cities, in thriving manufacturing centres, in rural villages and sequestered hamlets, the solemn hush and cessation of mundane activities were complete, typifying indeed a nation's head bowed in reverence and thankfulness for the imperishable memory and enduring influence of a life so rich in its service for mankind.

"Weep not for him, the Thracians wisely gave
Tears to the birth couch,
Triumph to the grave.
Weep not for him,
Go mark his high career,
It knew no shame, no folly and no fear."

THE POLKS OF NORTH CAROLINA AND TENNESSEE

By MRS. FRANK M. ANGELLOTTI of San Rafael, Calif.

[Continued from page 227]

20. BRIG. GEN. THOMAS GILCHRIST⁶ POLK (*Lieut. Col. William,⁵ Brig. Gen. Thomas,⁴ William,³ William,² Robert¹*), A.B. (University of North Carolina, 1809), A.M. (*ib.*, 1816), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 22 Feb. 1791, died at Holly Springs, Miss., 16 Mar. 1869. He married at Salisbury, N. C., 20 Oct. 1812, MARY ELOISE TROTTER, daughter of Richard.

He entered the University of North Carolina, where he was graduated in 1809, and later studied law at the law school at Litchfield, Conn., where he was graduated in 1813. Soon afterwards he began the practice of his profession. He was a prominent member of the Lower House of the North Carolina Legislature from Mecklenburg County, 1823-1825, and from Rowan County, 1829-1832, an unsuccessful candidate for governor in 1833, and a State senator in 1835-36. He was also a brigadier general in the State Militia. On the visit of Lafayette to North Carolina he commanded the troops that met him at the State line. In 1838 he moved to a plantation at La Grange, Tenn., and soon afterwards moved from Tennessee to Holly Springs, Miss., where he resided until his death. In politics he was a Whig, and in 1844 actively supported Henry Clay for the Presidency against his own kinsman, James Knox Polk (17, i).

Children:

- i. JANE,⁷ d. *s.p.*; m. DR. ——— BOUCHELLE.
- ii. MARY ADELAIDE, b. about 1818; m. in 1844 HON. GEORGE DAVIS of Wilmington, N. C., s. of Thomas and Mary (Moore).^{*} Children (surname *Davis*): 1. *Jane*, d. in infancy. 2. *Junius*, b. 17 June 1845; d. at Wilmington 11 Apr. 1916; m. (1) 19 Jan. 1874 Mary Orme Walker, who d. 6 Nov. 1893, dau. of Thomas D. and Mary Vance; m. (2) Mary Walker Cowan, dau. of Col. Robert of Wilmington; in 1863 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, and served until the end of the War; after the War he practised law, being associated with his father; he was an honorary member of the Society of the Cincinnati; seven children by first wife and three children by second wife. 3. *Mary*. 4. *Emily Polk*, b. at Wilmington, N. C.; m. John E. Crow; five children. 5. *Louis Poisson*, d. unm. 6. *Isabel Eagles*, b. in Wilmington; m. Spencer Shotter; one daughter. 7. *Meta Alexander*, b. in Wilmington; m. George Rountree; five children.
48. iii. WILLIAM, b. at Salisbury, N. C., 17 Nov. 1821.
- iv. EMILY, d. unm.
- v. THOMAS, d. young.
- vi. RICHARD, d. young.
- vii. GILBERT, d. young.

^{*}Mary Moore was a daughter of George and Mary (Ashe) Moore, granddaughter of old "King" Roger Moore, and great-granddaughter of the first Gov. James Moore of South Carolina. Her mother, Mary Ashe, was a daughter of John Baptiste Ashe and sister of Gov. Samuel Ashe and Gen. John Ashé.

21. WILLIAM JULIUS⁶ POLK (*Lieut. Col. William,⁵ Brig. Gen. Thomas,⁴ William,³ William,² Robert¹*), A.B. (University of North Carolina, 1813), A.M. (*ib.*, 1816), M.D. (Philadelphia Medical University), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 21 Mar. 1793, died at "Buena Vista," his home, in the suburbs of Columbia, Tenn., 27 June 1860. He married, 1 June 1818, his second cousin, MARY REBECCA A. LONG,* daughter of Lunsford and Rebecca Edwards (Jones).†

After being graduated at the University of North Carolina, he studied medicine at the Philadelphia Medical University, where he was admitted to the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He settled first at Fayetteville, N. C., and began to practise medicine there; but soon afterwards he became a planter in Mecklenburg Co., and in 1836 he moved to Tennessee, where he established himself on his plantation in Maury Co., north of Duck River. A year later he moved to Columbia, Tenn., where his residence in the western suburbs was called "Buena Vista." There he lived until his death. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and was at one time president of the Columbia branch of the Bank of Tennessee.

Children:

- i. GRISELDA GILCHRIST,⁷ b. at "Mount Gallant," Northampton Co., N. C., 8 Mar. 1819; d. 7 Apr. 1901; bur. in Cave Hill Cemetery, Louisville, Ky.; m. 4 June 1844 HON. RUSSELL HOUSTON, lawyer, who for many years was chief counsel of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company. They resided at Columbia and Nashville, Tenn., and later at Louisville. Children (surname *Houston*): 1. *Mary Russell*, m. Lytle Buchanan; no issue. 2. *Louise Ross*, d. in childhood. 3. *Allen Polk*, b. at Columbia 1 Sept. 1851; m. 27 Nov. 1878 Mattie Belle Schreve (Shreve) of Louisville; residence, Chicago, Ill.; six children. 4. *Lucia Eugene*, b. at Columbia in 1854; m. at Louisville, 30 Oct. 1877, George H. Hull;

*Mary Rebecca A. Long was a granddaughter of Col. Nicholas Long, the founder of the Long family in Halifax Co., N. C. He was a wealthy planter on the Roanoke, and his home, "Quanky," was a centre of both social and military activities. When Washington visited the Carolinas, he and his staff were guests for several days at that hospitable mansion. He married (1) Mary Reynolds of Virginia, and (2) 24 Aug. 1761 Mary McKinney, daughter of John. Children by first wife: 1. Gabriel. 2. Anne, married William Martin. Children by second wife: 3. Nicholas, a soldier of the Revolution. 4. Mary, married Bassett Steth of Virginia. 5. Richard, married Bessie Pasture. 6. Lunsford, married Rebecca Edwards Jones. 7. Martha, married Gen. William Gregory. 8. George Washington. 9. John Joseph, married Frances Quintard. 10. Lemuel McKinney, married Mary Amis.

†Rebecca Edwards Jones was a daughter of Gen. Allen Jones of "Mount Gallant," at the head of Roanoke Falls, in Northampton Co., N. C., who was born 24 Dec. 1739 and was educated at Eton. He was a delegate from Northampton County to the First Provincial Congress at Newbern, N. C., 25 Apr. 1774. He was a brigadier general in the Halifax District of North Carolina, and in 1779 he was selected as a delegate to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, but declined to serve, because he feared that the National Government would destroy the independence of the States. He married (1) 21 Jan. 1762 Mary Haynes, and (2) Rebecca Edwards, daughter of Col. Nicholas Edwards, whose wife was Jane (Eaton) Haynes, widow of Anthony Haynes. Children by first wife: 1. Sarah, married Gen. William R. Davie. 2. Martha, married (1) James W. Green, (2) Judge John Sitgreaves, and (3) Dr. Thomas Hall. 3. Mary, married Gen. Thomas Eaton. Children by second wife: 4. Rebecca Edwards, married Lunsford Long and had issue: 1. *Rebecca Edwards Long*, married her cousin, Col. Cadwallader Jones. 2. *Mary Rebecca A. Long*, married her second cousin, Dr. William Julius Polk. In the museum at Washington's Headquarters, Morristown, N. J., there is a punch bowl, to which is attached a card bearing the following legend: "A punch bowl owned by George Washington. It was given by him to Mrs. Allen Jones of North Carolina."

- residence, Tuxedo Park, N. Y.; five children.* 5. *Elise*, b. at Nashville in 1858; m. (1) at Louisville, 10 Oct. 1883, Joseph Ferrell; m. (2) 12 Mar. 1908 Theodore Presser of Germantown, Pa.; two children by first husband.
49. ii. ALLEN JONES, b. at Farmville, N. C., 5 Mar. 1824.
50. iii. THOMAS GILCHRIST, b. in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 25 Dec. 1825.
- iv. MARY JONES, b. at Salisbury, N. C., 28 Nov. 1831; d. at Nashville, Tenn., 2 Dec. 1919; bur. in St. John's Churchyard, Maury Co., Tenn.; m. JOSEPH GERALD BRANCH of Arkansas. Children (surname *Branch*): 1. *Mary Polk*, b. at "Buena Vista," near Columbia, Tenn.; m. 16 June 1885 Dr. Charles Winn; no issue. 2. *Laurence*, unm. 3. *Lucia Eugenia*, b. at Columbia, Tenn.; m. 11 Dec. 1888 J. William Howard of Maury Co.; two sons.
51. v. LUCIUS EUGENE, b. at Salisbury, N. C., 10 July 1833.
52. vi. CADWALLADER LONG, b. at Columbia, Tenn., 16 Oct. 1837.
53. vii. RUFUS JULIUS, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 30 July 1843.

22. HON. LUCIUS JUNIUS⁶ POLK (*Lieut. Col. William*,⁵ *Brig. Gen. Thomas*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*), A.B. (University of North Carolina, 1822), A.M. (*ib.*, 1844), born at Raleigh, N. C., 16 Mar. 1802, died in Maury Co., Tenn., 3 Oct. 1870, and is buried in St. John's Churchyard, near Hamilton Place, Columbia, Tenn. He married first, in the White House, Washington, D. C., 10 Apr. 1832, Rev. Dr. Hawby officiating, MARY ANN EASTIN, who died 1 Aug. 1847, oldest daughter of William Eastin and his wife Rachel (Donelson), who was a granddaughter of Col. John² Donelson, one of the early pioneers of Tennessee;† and secondly, at the home of her father, 15 Sept.

*Griselda Houston Hull, eldest child of George H. and Lucia Eugenia (Houston) Hull, was born at Louisville, Ky., 22 Aug. 1878, and married at Tuxedo Park, N. Y., 25 May 1905, Hon. Richmond Pearson Hobson, LL.D. (Southern University, 1906), born at Greensboro, Ala., 17 Aug. 1870, son of James Marcellus and Sarah Croom (Pearson) Hobson. Mr. Hobson attended the Southern University, 1882-1885, the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., where he was graduated in 1889, and two schools in France, the École National Supérieure des Mines and the École d'Application du Génie Maritime (at which he was graduated). He served in the United States Navy until Feb. 1903; in the War with Spain he was a lieutenant attached to the fleet under Rear Admiral Sampson, that blockaded Santiago, where the Spanish fleet had taken refuge; and he volunteered for the dangerous duty of sinking the collier *Merrimac* at the entrance to Santiago Harbor, in an attempt to prevent the exit of the Spanish ships. He was captured with his men by the Spaniards, and was held as a prisoner at Santiago for more than a month (3 June-6 July 1898). After resigning from the Navy he was elected in 1904, on the Democratic ticket, as a presidential elector at large in Alabama, and served later as a Democratic Representative from Alabama in the United States Congress for four terms (1907-1915). He has been prominent as a lecturer and writer, especially on naval topics and on national prohibition, of which he has been an earnest advocate. He resides at Los Angeles, Calif. Children, born in Washington, D. C.: 1. Richmond Pearson, Jr., b. 27 Nov. 1907. 2. Lucia, b. 7 July 1909. 3. George Hull, b. 29 Sept. 1910.

†The progenitor of the Donelson family in America was John¹ Donelson, a native of London, England, who emigrated to America in 1670 and settled first at Norfolk, Va. He married, about 1717, Catherine Davies, daughter of David Davies of Summit Bridge, New Castle Co., Del., and sister of Rev. Samuel Davies, A.M., a Presbyterian clergyman, who in 1759 was elected and installed as president of the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University). John² Donelson (John¹), born on the Delaware River about 1718, married Rachel Stokeley of Accomac Co., Va. He was a surveyor, and moved to Pittsylvania Co., Va., where he took out a patent for 200 acres of land, 25 Nov. 1744. He was a vestryman of Camden Parish, a justice of the peace of Pittsylvania County, a colonel of the militia in 1767, and head of the county militia. He represented Pittsylvania County in the House of Burgesses, 1767-1774, and was repeatedly appointed a commissioner to treat with the Indians. In 1779 he moved with his family to Tennessee, where he was one of the early settlers of Nashville and was murdered by Indians or white desperadoes in the autumn of 1785. He had twelve children, of whom the fourth, Rachel, became the wife of Andrew Jackson, President of the United States. Among other prominent members of the family were Andrew Jackson Donelson, private secretary to President Jackson, United States chargé d'affaires to the Republic of Texas, and envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Prussia and to the German Confederation, Andrew Jackson Donelson, Jr., a graduate of the United States Military Academy at West Point and an officer in the Confederate Army, Earl van Dorn, a general in the Confederate Army, and Donelson Caffery, United States Senator from Louisiana.

1853, Rev. Dr. Edgar officiating, MRS. ANNE (ERWIN) POPE, daughter of Col. Andrew Erwin of Wartrace, Bedford Co., Tenn.

After completing his college course at the University of North Carolina, he moved to Tennessee about 1823, and settled on his plantation in Maury Co., on the waters of Carter's Creek. Subsequently he and his three brothers, Leonidas, Rufus King, and George Washington, received from their father four tracts of land of about 1300 acres each, lying in a body six or eight miles west of Columbia, Tenn., on the Mount Pleasant turnpike. Where the tracts of land met, these brothers built, on a lot of 6 acres which they gave to the diocese, St. John's Church (Protestant Episcopal), whose churchyard became the family burying ground.* He represented his county in the Upper House of the State Legislature several times, served as adjutant general of the State, and was the second Eminent Commander of the Grand Commandery of Masons in Tennessee.

Children by first wife, born at Hamilton Place, Maury Co., Tenn.:

- i. SARAH RACHEL,⁷ b. 24 Jan. 1833; d. at Nashville, Tenn., 12 June 1905; bur. in St. John's Churchyard; m. 24 Apr. 1855, Right Rev. James H. Otey, Bishop of Tennessee, officiating, ROBIN AP CADWALLADER JONES, b. 18 Jan. 1826, mortally wounded at Brandy Station, Va., 9 June 1863, while serving in the Confederate Army, s. of Col. Cadwallader and Rebecca Edwards (Long) of "West Hill," Orange Co., N. C. Robin ap Cadwallader Jones moved from North Carolina to the York District, S. C., in 1859. At the beginning of the Civil War he raised and equipped a company of Cavalry, which was attached to the First South Carolina Regiment, of Gen. Wade Hampton's brigade, and he was killed in this service. Children (surname Jones): 1. *Mary Polk*, b. at Hillsboro, N. C., 18 Jan. 1856; d. at Nashville, Tenn., 20 Dec. 1893; bur. in Zion Church Cemetery, Maury Co.; m. 18 Jan. 1877 Duncan Brown Cooper; five children. 2. *Rebecca Edwards*, b. 16 Jan. 1857; unm. 3. *Robin ap Robin*, b. 18 Feb. 1859; unm.; member of the Society of the Cincinnati. 4. *Sarah Polk*, b. at Hillsboro, N. C., 10 Oct. 1860; m. 27 June 1888 James C. Bradford of Nashville, Tenn.; two children.† 5. *Lucy Cadwallader*, b. at Hillsboro, N. C., 3 Feb. 1862; m. at Nashville, Tenn., in 1888, Stanley Bell Herndon; residence, Mobile, Ala.; four children.
- ii. MARY BROWN, b. 25 Mar. 1835; d. at Hamilton Place 27 Mar. 1890; bur. in St. John's Churchyard; m. at St. John's Church, Ashwood, 2 Sept. 1858, Rev. James Hildebrand, Rector, officiating, HENRY CLAY YEATMAN of Nashville, Tenn., who d. 1 Aug. 1910, and is bur. beside his wife. Children (surname Yeatman): 1. *Mary Eastin*, b. at Hamilton Place 25 May 1861; d. s.p. 10 Jan. 1917; m. at Hamilton Place, 7 Aug. 1897, Maj. Thomas S. Webb of Knoxville, Tenn. 2. *Henry Clay*, b. 2 Mar. 1866; d. unm. 7 Aug.

*This church was consecrated on Sunday, 4 Sept. 1842, by Bishop Otey of Tennessee, Bishop Leonidas Polk (23) and other clergymen participating in the ceremony.

†Sarah Polk Bradford, one of the two children of James C. and Sarah Polk (Jones) Bradford, married (1) Alfred Thomas Shaughnessy of Montreal, Canada, who was killed in action in the World War in Mar. 1916, while serving in Flanders as a captain in the Sixtieth Canadian Regiment; married (2) at St. Peter's, Eton Square, London, England, 15 Nov. 1920, Capt. Pier Legh, youngest son of Baron Newton and equerry to the Prince of Wales. Children by first husband (surname Shaughnessy): 1. Elizabeth, b. at Montreal 28 Jan. 1913. 2. Thomas Bradford, b. at Montreal 14 Jan. 1915. 3. Alfred Thomas (posthumous), b. in London 19 May 1916.

- 1897; bur. in St. John's Churchyard. 3. *Russell Houston*, b. 25 Apr. 1869; d. unm. 26 Apr. 1893; bur. in St. John's Churchyard. 4. *Trezevant Player*, b. at Hamilton Place, 13 Oct. 1871; m. at Ewell Farm, Maury Co., Tenn., 11 June 1913, Mary Wharton, dau. of William and Mary (Currey) of Nashville; three children. 5. *Jennie Bell*, b. at Hamilton Place 3 Mar. 1875; unm. 6. *Lucia Polk*, b. at Hamilton Place 7 Aug. 1877; d. unm. 2 May 1908; bur. in St. John's Churchyard.
- iii. *EMILY DONELSON*, b. 29 Mar. 1837; d. at Nashville, Tenn., 22 Dec. 1892; m. at Hamilton Place, 13 Nov. 1860, *JOSEPH MINNICK WILLIAMS* of Nashville, a descendant of the Shelby family of Tennessee, who d. 18 Dec. 1899. Children (surname *Williams*): 1. *Emily Polk*, d. in infancy. 2. *Henry Yeatman*, b. at Hamilton Place 29 Mar. 1863; m. at Nashville, 8 Mar. 1894, Louise Pitcher; residence, San Antonio, Tex.; no issue. 3. *Joseph Minnick*, lawyer, b. at "Planta Place," Maury Co., Tenn., 18 Feb. 1866; m. at Shawnee, Okla., 17 Mar. 1913, Clara B. Turner; residence, Altus, Okla. 4. *Lucius Polk*, b. in Nov. 1867; unm. 5. *Nannie M.*, b. in 1870; d. unm. 9 Apr. 1890. 6. *Eliza Polk*, b. in Apr. 1872; d. unm. 3 July 1891. 7. *Priscilla Shelby*, b. at "Planta Place," Maury Co., Tenn., 4 Jan. 1878; m. 7 Mar. 1901 George S. Briggs; residence, Norfolk, Va.; one child.
- iv. *MAJ. WILLIAM*, b. 1 Feb. 1839; d. s.p. at Memphis, Tenn., 5 Apr. 1906; bur. in St. John's Churchyard; m. *REBECCA MATES* of Columbia, Tenn., who is bur. beside her husband. At the outbreak of the Civil War William Polk enlisted as a private in Capt. D. F. Wade's company, which was recruited in Maury Co. and was attached to the Third Tennessee Regiment, Confederate Army, commanded by Col. John C. Brown. He was appointed sergeant major of the regiment. At the fall of Fort Donelson the regiment surrendered, with other troops, to the Federal forces under General Grant; but he escaped capture, as he had been wounded and removed from the field. In the reorganization of the Tennessee regiments, after an exchange of prisoners, he was transferred to the Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, was chosen adjutant of the regiment, and was later promoted to be major. The regiment was at the bombardment of Port Hudson, La., saw service at Dalton, Ga., Mobile, Ala., New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Creek, Atlanta, and in all the engagements of General Hood's Tennessee campaign except that at Franklin, and was surrendered at Bentonville, N. C., in the spring of 1865. Major Polk never missed a battle in which his regiment fought, and was on duty constantly until the surrender. Returning home, he engaged in farming and stock raising for several years and afterwards in cotton planting in Mississippi. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati.
- v. *ELIZA EASTIN*, b. 5 Apr. 1841; d. unm. 3 July 1897.
- vi. *FRANCES ANNE*, b. 4 Aug. 1844; d. 26 Mar. 1912; bur. at Lexington, Va., beside her husband; m. at Hamilton Place, 29 Nov. 1866, *COL. EDWARD DILLON* of Virginia, an officer of the old Army and a distinguished Confederate soldier. They resided at Indian Rock and Lexington, Va. Children (surname *Dillon*): 1. *James Royall*, b. 2 Sept. 1869; d. at Mineral Wells, Tex., 14 May 1914; bur. at Lexington. 2. *Edward*, b. at Buchanan, Va., 19 Oct. 1871; m. 6 Oct. 1896 Susan Strachan Pendleton; residence, Indian Rock. five children. 3. *Lucius Polk*, b. at Indian Rock 8 June 1873; m. 25 Apr. 1899 Mary Evelyn Morton; residence, Indian Rock; five children. 4. *John Cunningham*, b. at Indian Rock 17 May 1875; m. 18 Jan. 1911 Mae McClung Childress; residence, Norfolk, Va.; in the World War he was assistant Federal food administrator for Virginia and was stationed at Richmond; no issue. 5. *Eliza Polk*, b. at Indian Rock 30 July 1878; m. 4 Apr. 1907 Robert Scott Spillman; residence, Charleston, W. Va.; three children. 6. *Frances*

Polk, b. 20 Jan. 1880; in the World War she was attached to the American Committee for Devastated France and was stationed in Paris, and later she was in charge of a Red Cross canteen unit on the Western Front. 7. *Francis Cunningham*, mining engineer, b. at Indian Rock 17 Sept. 1885; m. at Talca, Chile, in 1918, Maria Parada, of Chilian parentage; in the World War he served as a chemist in the Ordnance Department, United States Army, at Saltville, Va.

- vii. SUSAN REBECCA (twin), b. 7 July 1847; d. at Pass Christian, Miss., 19 Feb. 1922; bur. in St. John's Churchyard; m. at Hamilton Place, 11 Sept. 1866, MAJ. CAMPBELL BROWN, who d. 30 Aug. 1893 and is bur. in St. John's Churchyard. Children (surname *Brown*): 1. *Lucius Polk*, captain, Sanitary Corps, United States Army, b. at Hamilton Place 1 Aug. 1867; m. (1) 30 Jan. 1895 Jessie Roberts of Nashville, Tenn.; m. (2) 12 Dec. 1903 Susan Massie of Virginia; he is director of the Bureau of Food Inspection, New York Department of Health; residence, Staten Island, N. Y.; one son by first wife and three children by second wife. 2. *Dr. Richard Ewell*, b. at Nashville, Tenn., 12 Jan. 1870; d. in New York City 14 June 1919; bur. at Southampton, Long Island, N. Y.; m. 10 Sept. 1901 Marion Lee of New York City; he was a physician in New York City; three children. 3. *George Campbell*, b. 25 Sept. 1871; d. 23 Jan. 1912; bur. in St. John's Churchyard. 4. *Percy* (twin), b. at Elwell Farm, Maury Co., Tenn., 6 Apr. 1874; m. 6 Aug. 1907 Gertrude Plunkett of Nashville, Tenn.; residence, Elwell Farm; three children. 5. *Lizinska* (twin), b. at Elwell Farm, Maury Co., Tenn., 6 Apr. 1874; d. 28 Aug. 1899; bur. in St. John's Churchyard.
54. viii. GEORGE WASHINGTON (twin), b. 7 July 1847.

Children by second wife, born at Hamilton Place, Maury Co., Tenn.:

55. ix. LUCIUS JUNIUS, b. 14 Aug. 1854.
 x. ELVIRA JULIETTE, b. 5 Sept. 1856; d. at Nashville, Tenn., 8 May 1923; bur. in St. John's Churchyard; m. 13 Jan. 1881 HORACE STEPHENS COOPER of Columbia, Tenn. Child (surname *Cooper*): 1. *Horace Polk*, b. 2 Jan. 1887; unm.
23. RIGHT REV. AND LIEUT. GEN. LEONIDAS⁶ POLK (*Lieut. Col. William*,⁵ *Brig. Gen. Thomas*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), S.T.D. (Columbia College, 1838), LL.D., born at Raleigh N. C., 10 Apr. 1806, was killed, by a fragment of bursting shell, on Pine Mountain, near Marietta, Ga., 14 June 1864, while reconnoitring in the field with his staff. He married, 6 May 1830, FRANCES A. DEVEREUX, who died 16 Apr. 1875 and is buried at Augusta, Ga., beside her husband, daughter of John Devereux of The Ferns, co. Wexford, Ireland, and of The Roanoke and Raleigh, N. C., and his wife, Frances (Pollok).*
- He received his early education in the schools of Raleigh, and entered the University of North Carolina in 1821; but, having been appointed a cadet in the United States Military Academy at West Point, he entered there in June 1823, was graduated 4 July 1827, and was brevetted a second lieutenant of Artillery. Shortly afterwards, however, in the following December, he resigned from the Army, and on 4 Nov. 1828

*Frances A. Devereux, wife of Leonidas Polk, was a great-granddaughter of Thomas Pollok of Balgra, Scotland, president of the Colony of North Carolina and major general of the Colonial forces. She was also a descendant of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, his sixth daughter, Eunice, being her grandmother. On the death of her mother she inherited 400 slaves.

began his studies for the Protestant Episcopal ministry in the seminary at Alexandria, Va. He was ordained to the diaconate at Richmond, Va., 9 Apr. 1830, and was made a priest in May 1831. He was assistant in the Monumental Church at Richmond, but found it necessary in Aug. 1831, to go to Europe for the benefit of his health. In 1832 he returned to the United States, and in Apr. 1833, with his young wife, he left North Carolina and went to his brother Lucius's plantation in Maury Co., Tenn., where he arrived on 15 May of that year. He became rector of St. Peter's Church, Columbia, Tenn., in that year, served as a clerical deputy to the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1834, and in 1835 was made a member of the Standing Committee of the Diocese. He began to build a home on the lands allotted to him by his father, and this mansion, which was finished in 1837, was called Ashwood Hall. In 1838 he was elected and consecrated Missionary Bishop of Arkansas and the Indian territory south of latitude 36° 30', with provisional charge of the Dioceses of Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana and the missions in the Republic of Texas. Later he bought a sugar plantation near Thibodaux, La., which he called Leighton, and to which he moved his family. In 1841 he resigned his missionary jurisdiction and his provisional charges, and was elected and confirmed Bishop of Louisiana. In 1854 he sold his plantation and moved with his family to New Orleans, where they remained until the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1856 and the years immediately following he was engaged, with other Southern bishops, in founding the University of the South, which was opened at Sewanee, Tenn., after the Civil War.

A Southerner by birth, education, and feeling, a large landowner, and a slaveholder, Bishop Polk was a zealous advocate of the doctrine of secession, and on 25 June 1861 he was commissioned a major general in the Confederate Army. In the early years of the War he held important commands in the Mississippi Valley, led the Confederate forces in the Battle of Belmont, 7 Nov. 1861, and commanded a corps the next year at Shiloh and Corinth. He took part in the Battle of Perryville, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant general in Oct. 1862. He participated in the bloody battle at Murfreesboro, and commanded the Confederate right wing at Chickamauga. Being blamed by General Bragg for the escape of the Federal Army from annihilation in that battle, he was relieved of his command, and later, having declined President Davis's offer of reinstatement, was ordered to take charge of a camp of Confederate prisoners who had been paroled. In Dec. 1863 he was placed over the Department of Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana, where he redeemed his reputation, and was ordered to unite his command with the army of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who was opposing Sherman's march into Georgia. He took part in the chief battles of this campaign, until he was killed by an enemy shell near Kenesaw Mountain,

Ga. His remains were taken to Augusta, Ga., and with simple ceremony were interred beneath the chancel window in the rear of St. Paul's Church. In 1902 a monument to his memory was erected to mark the spot where he fell. A biography entitled "Leonidas Polk, Bishop and General," in two volumes, by his son, Dr. William Mecklenburg Polk, was published in 1893, and a new edition of this work appeared in 1915.

Children:

56. i. ALEXANDER HAMILTON,⁷ b. at Richmond, Va., 27 Jan. 1831.
- ii. FRANCES DEVEREUX, b. at "Elderwood," Maury Co., Tenn., 27 Nov. 1835; d. 15 Mar. 1884; m. at St. John's Church, Maury Co., 27 Nov. 1866, PEYTON H. SKIPWITH. They resided at Oxford, Miss. Children (surname *Skipwith*): 1. *Kate*, b. 18 Sept. 1867; unm. 2. *Frank*, b. 10 Oct. 1872; unm.
- iii. KATHERINE, b. at Ashwood Hall, Maury Co., Tenn., 16 Aug. 1838; d. 8 Feb. 1916; m. 14 Dec. 1858 WILLIAM D. GALE, who d. at Nashville, Tenn., 30 Jan. 1888 and is bur. beside his wife in Mount Olivet Cemetery. Children (surname *Gale*): 1. *Frances*, b. near Nashville 1 Apr. 1860; m. 30 Apr. 1895 Frank W. Ring, who d. 17 July 1896 and is bur. at Portland, Me.; she resides near Nashville; no children. 2. *William Dudley*, b. on the Yazoo River, in Mississippi, 22 Apr. 1861; m. 18 Jan. 1894 Meta Ora Jackson; he is in the insurance business at Nashville; two children. 3. *Katherine*, b. near Jackson, Miss., 29 Aug. 1862; d. unm. at Nashville 24 Nov. 1889; bur. in Mount Olivet Cemetery. 4. *Leonide*, b. at Asheville, N. C., 10 May 1864; d. unm. at Nashville 16 Sept. 1890; bur. in Mount Olivet Cemetery. 5. *Josephine*, b. 22 Jan. 1867; d. 13 Nov. 1876. 6. *Ethel*, b. 19 Nov. 1869; d. 13 June 1870.
- iv. SARAH H., b. about 1840; m. FRANCIS DANIEL BLAKE of South Carolina. They reside at Asheville, N. C. Child (surname *Blake*): 1. *Francis Polk*, b. 1 June 1872; d. aged about 20 years.
- v. SUSAN R., b. at Raleigh, N. C., 16 Apr. 1842; m. 21 June 1870 DR. JOSEPH JONES of New Orleans, La., who d. 16 Feb. 1896. Residence, New Orleans. Children (surname *Jones*): 1. *Fanny*, b. 18 May 1871; unm. 2. *Hamilton Polk*, physician, b. 26 Oct. 1872; m. 25 June 1901 Caroline E. Merrick; residence, New Orleans; in the World War he was major; Medical Division Base Hospital, Fort Bliss, El Paso, Tex. 3. *Laura Maxwell*, b. 26 Aug. 1876; d. at Springside, Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Mar. 1917; bur. in White Marsh Cemetery.
- vi. ELIZABETH DEVEREUX, b. 29 June 1843; d. at New Orleans, La., 14 Nov. 1918; m. 27 Apr. 1864 COL. WILLIAM E. HUGER, b. at Spring Hill, Ala., 27 Apr. 1841, d. in New York City 3 July 1901; residence, New Orleans. Children (surname *Huger*): 1. *Leonide*, d. in infancy. 2. *Frances Devereux* (twin), b. at New Orleans 24 Mar. 1867; m. 10 Jan. 1895 Henry Richardson Labouisse; residence, New Orleans; three sons. 3. *Emily Hamilton* (twin), b. 24 Mar. 1867; unm.; head nurse in the Read Memorial Hospital, Washington, D. C., and head supervisor of the Reconstruction Hospital. 4. *John Middleton*, cotton broker, b. at New Orleans 1 May 1868; d. 7 May 1912; m. 18 Dec. 1900 Louise Woeste; residence, New Orleans; two children. 5. *Lucia Polk*, b. at New Orleans 29 Oct. 1870; m. 31 Jan. 1894 Joseph Hardie; residence, Dallas, Tex.; two children. 6. *Arthur Middleton*, cotton buyer, b. at New Orleans 26 Aug. 1878; m. 24 Apr. 1903 Lillie Charbounet; residence, New Orleans; one daughter. 7. *William Elliott*, b. 22 Oct. 1882; unm.
57. vii. WILLIAM MECKLENBURG, b. at Ashwood Hall, Maury Co., Tenn., 15 Aug. 1844.
- viii. LUCIA, b. at Leighton Plantation, La., 22 Oct. 1848; m. 8 Jan. 1870

EDWARD CHAPMAN of New Orleans, who d. there 19 Mar. 1883.
She resides at Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, Pa. No issue.

24. GEORGE WASHINGTON⁶ POLK (*Lieut. Col. William,⁵ Brig. Gen. Thomas,⁴ William,³ William,² Robert¹*), born at Raleigh, N. C., 12 July 1817, died at the rectory of St. John's Church, Maury Co., Tenn., 8 Jan. 1892, and is buried in St. John's Churchyard. He married, at the residence of Mrs. Mary Hilliard, near Franklin, N. C., 24 Nov. 1840, SALLIE L. HILLIARD, who died 2 July 1894.

He was a student at the University of North Carolina, 1833-1837. About 1839 or 1840 he removed from North Carolina to Maury Co., Tenn., and settled on the tract of land allotted to him by his father, which he called "Rattle and Snap," the name bestowed on the original tract. He built his home some distance from the turnpike, and later built a handsome residence near the highway.

Children:

58. i. JAMES HILLIARD,⁷ b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 8 Jan. 1842.
59. ii. RUFUS KING, b. at "Rattle and Snap," Maury Co., Tenn., 31 Oct. 1843.
- iii. SALLIE HAWKINS, b. 18 June 1845; d. unm. at Fort Worth, Tex., 18 Nov. 1914; bur. in St. John's Churchyard, Maury Co., Tenn.
- iv. MARY MURFREE, b. at "Rattle and Snap," Maury Co., Tenn., 25 June 1847; m. 29 Nov. 1870 JUDGE JULIUS J. DU BOSE of Memphis, Tenn. She resided at Memphis, Tenn., and at Berkeley and San Francisco, Calif. Children (surname *Du Bose*): 1. *Juliet Brevard*, d. in infancy. 2. *Tascar Polk*, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 4 Jan. 1873; m. (1) in July 1905 Carrie Van Horn Culbert; m. (2) 14 Feb. 1911 Louise Myrtle Haskin; one daughter by second wife. 3. *Mary Hilliard*, b. at Memphis 26 Dec. 1875; in the World War she was head nurse in charge of the United States Naval Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., and later was stationed at the United States Hospital at Brest, France. 4. *Alfred Bishop*, b. 30 Sept. 1877; d. 23 Apr. 1892; bur. in Elmwood Cemetery, Memphis. 5. *Jessie McIver*, b. at Memphis 24 Nov. 1879; m. 15 July 1913 Daniel Edwin Newell; one son. 6. *George Washington*, b. at Memphis 4 July 1881; m. 29 Sept. 1915 Harriet Jane Guernsey; residence, Stockton, Calif.; in the World War he was major in the Ordnance Department, United States Army, and served with the American Expeditionary Forces in France. 7. *Sarah Camilla*, b. at Memphis 17 June 1884; m. 22 Dec. 1903 George Trowbridge Hackley of Los Angeles, Calif., lawyer, who d. in 1914; no issue. 8. *Julius Jesse*, b. 18 Aug. 1889; in the World War he was a private in the Signal Reserve Corps, United States Air Service, at Fort Omaha, Nebr.
- v. GEORGE BREVARD MECKLENBURG, b. 15 Dec. 1848; d. unm. at New Orleans, La., 25 Dec. 1877; bur. in St. John's Churchyard, Maury Co., Tenn.
- vi. SUSAN SPRATT, b. at "Rattle and Snap," Maury Co., Tenn., 23 June 1851; m. 7 Mar. 1877 JAMES YEATMAN PLAYER of St. Louis, Mo. Residence, St. Louis. Children (surname *Player*), b. in St. Louis: 1. *Susan Polk*, d. in infancy. 2. *George Polk*, b. 21 Jan. 1880; m. 17 June 1902 Eva Frank Lemmon of St. Louis; residence, Jefferson City, Mo.; in the World War he was first lieutenant, Signal Corps, with the American Expeditionary Forces in France. 3. *James Yeatman*, b. 30 Mar. 1882; m. 1 Nov. 1911 Lucile N. Harris of San Antonio, Tex.; residence, San Antonio; one daughter. 4. *Susan Trezevant*, b. 8 Aug. 1884; m. 12 Jan. 1907 William

- Preston Graves; residence, St. Louis; one daughter. 5 *Thomas Trezevant*, inspector of transportation, Texas Division, Southern Pacific Railroad, b. 7 Sept. 1886; m. 22 Feb. 1916 Carita Green of Houston, Tex., dau. of Samuel; residence, Houston. 6. *Sally Hilliard*, b. 28 Mar. 1889.
- vii. LUCIUS JUNIUS, b. 21 Apr. 1853; unm.
60. viii. ISAAC HILLIARD, b. at "Rattle and Snap," Maury Co., Tenn., 8 Aug. 1854.
- ix. LEONIDAS, d. in childhood.
- x. WILLIAM HAWKINS, b. at "Rattle and Snap," Maury Co., Tenn., 27 Jan. 1859; d. 26 Mar. 1896; bur. at Riverside, Calif.; m. MABEL VANDERBOGART. Child: 1. *Anna Leah*.⁸
- xi. CAROLINE, b. at "Rattle and Snap," Maury Co., Tenn., 26 June 1861; m. (1) her first cousin, ISAAC HILLIARD; m. (2) JOSEPH H. HORTON. No issue.
25. ANDREW JACKSON⁶ POLK (*Lieut. Col. William*,⁵ *Brig. Gen. Thomas*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born at Raleigh, N. C., 10 Aug. 1824, died at Vevey, Switzerland, 10 Mar. 1867, and is buried beside his wife in the Protestant cemetery there. He married at Nashville, Tenn., 14 Jan. 1846, Right Rev. James H. Otey, Bishop of Tennessee, officiating, REBECCA VAN LEER. He was a student at the University of North Carolina, 1840-41. He acquired of his brother, Bishop Leonidas Polk (23), his plantation in Maury Co., Tenn., with the house called Ashwood Hall, which he remodelled and made into one of the finest homes in Tennessee.
- During the Civil War he made a fortune, when the ships laden with his cotton succeeded in running the blockade of the Southern ports. He was a captain in the Confederate Army, and after the War he lived abroad until his death.
- Children:
- i. ANTOINETTE VAN LEER,⁷ b. at Nashville 27 Oct. 1847; d. at her home, the Château de la Basse Motte, Châteauneuf de Bretagne, Department of the Ille-et-Vilaine, France, 3 Feb. 1919; m. 1 Dec. 1877 GENERAL BARON ATHANASE DE CHARETTE DE LA CONTRÉE, who d. at the Château de la Basse Motte 10 Oct. 1911. He was of an old and noble family of Nantes, France, descended from Guillaume de Charette, Seigneur de la Thomassière et Trevignac, 1398, and was a grandnephew of François Athanase de Charette, a knight of the Military Order of St. Louis, who served at Yorktown in the French Navy under the Count de Grasse, was general in chief of the Catholic and Royal armies in the Vendée, commanded the celebrated Vendéan Corps, and was shot at Nantes by the Republicans, 29 Mar. 1796. The mother of General Baron Athanase de Charette was Louise Marie Charlotte, dau. of H. R. H. Charles, Duke of Berry, s. of King Charles X of France. General Baron de Charette served as ordnance officer of the Duke of Modena, was lieutenant colonel and commander of the Pontifical Zouaves, served in the Legion of the West in the Franco-German War of 1870-71, was made a general of brigade, and in the struggle with the Paris Commune commanded the troops that carried the barrier of the Rue Saint-Antoine and thereby opened Paris. He was elected an honorary member of the North Carolina Society of the Cincinnati in 1909. The marriage of Antoinette Van Leer Polk and General Baron de Charette was a great event, the beauty of the bride and the high family and fine physique of the groom making them a marked couple. Child (surname *de Charette*): 1. *Antoine Polk Van Leer*, b. in Paris, France, 3 July 1880; m. in

St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York City, 11 Nov. 1909, Susanne Henning of Louisville, Ky., dau. of John and Susan (Thornton); in the World War he served in the Tank Corps in the French Army, and was wounded on the Western Front; his daughter, Susanne, was b. in Paris 12 Apr. 1915.

- ii. HON. VAN LEER, b. at Ashwood Hall, Maury Co., Tenn. 9 July 1856; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 19 Dec. 1907; m. in New York City, 20 Feb. 1907, MRS. DOROTHY KITCHINE BODINE. He was educated at Sillig's School at Vevey, Switzerland, and at Rugby, England, and spent most of his youth abroad. He returned to the United States and occupied himself with looking after the family affairs. He was elected from Maury County to the Senate of Tennessee, was appointed consul general of the United States at Calcutta, India, by President Cleveland, and was appointed by President Roosevelt in 1906 one of the six commissioners of the United States at the Pan-American Congress at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. At the time of his death he was editor of the *Weekly News and Scimitar* of Memphis.

- iii. REBECCA, b. at Nashville, Tenn., 26 Aug. 1858. She lived most of her life abroad, making her home with her sister, Madame de Charette.

- 26. THOMAS INDEPENDENCE⁶ POLK (*Charles*,⁵ *Brig. Gen. Thomas*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 4 July 1786, died in Louisiana 4 Sept. 1863, and was buried at Bastrop, La. He married, 14 July 1808, SARAH ISHAM MOORE, daughter of Col. Isham Moore of the Sumter District of South Carolina.

He resided for many years in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., but spent his winters in South Carolina, where he had a plantation, to which he moved his family in 1827. As colonel of a regiment of volunteers in South Carolina in 1832, at the time of the Nullification controversy, he offered his services in defense of that State when he thought that it would be invaded by the Federal forces. In 1836 he moved to Fayette Co., Tenn., where he inherited a large tract of land from his father, on which he settled. He finally moved in 1855 to Louisiana, and lived there until his death.

Children, born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C.:

- 61. i. CHARLES BINGLEY,⁷ b. 23 Sept. 1809.
- ii. MARY ANN, b. 11 Apr. 1811; d. 5 Mar. 1865; bur. with her husband at Bastrop, La.; m. 1 May 1832 JUDGE JOHN J. POTTS. They resided in Morehouse Parish, La. Children (surname *Potts*): 1. *Thomas*, b. at La Grange, Tenn., 9 Jan. 1838; d. in Louisiana 16 June 1904; m. 29 Sept. 1865 Lucy Lanier; resided in Honduras, Central America; one son, who d. in infancy. 2. *William N.*, b. at La Grange, Tenn., 9 Mar. 1841; m. 9 Mar. 1871 Sumner Aiken Hudson; residence, Monroe, La.; two children. 3. *Horace B.*, d. in childhood. 4. *Edgar Nelson*, b. at La Grange, Tenn., 17 Oct. 1843; d. 24 Jan. 1910; bur. at Bastrop, La.; m. 24 Dec. 1872 Miss F. F. Helmich; they reside in Morehouse Parish, La.; four children, b. in Morehouse Parish. 5. *Mary Octavia*, b. 4 Mar. 1859.
- 62. iii. THOMAS RICHARD, b. about 1813.
- 63. iv. HORACE MOORE, b. 11 Oct. 1819.
- v. EMMA OCTAVIA, b. about 1821; m. at La Grange, Tenn., about 1847, DR. ROBERT MATTHEWS BOUCHELLE. Child (surname *Bouchelle*): 1. *Robert Julian*, b. at La Grange, Tenn., 14 Dec. 1848; m. at Columbia, Mo., 3 Dec. 1874, Virginia Hord Bradford, who d. 30 Dec. 1904; residence, Columbia; six children.
- vi. NEWTON NAPOLEON, d. in infancy.

27. CHARLES JAMES⁶ POLK (*Charles*,⁵ *Brig. Gen. Thomas*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 15 Dec. 1790, died at La Grange, Tenn., 15 Oct. 1837. He married, 24 Oct. 1824, MARTHA HICKS JAMES, dau. of Taliaferro and Frances (Hicks), born 27 Dec. 1804, died 24 June 1846.

Children:

- i. MARY E.,⁷ b. 22 Nov. 1825; d. 5 Aug. 1887; m. 8 Apr. 1846 DOUGLAS R. HUNT, who d. in 1866. Children (surname *Hunt*): 1. *Ella Douglas*, b. 1 Jan. 1847; m. James R. Hull, who d. 13 Sept. 1896; residence, Beaumont, Tex. 2. *Lillian*, d. in childhood. 3. *John Melnotte*. 4. *Douglas K. 5. James*, d. in childhood. 6. *Effie*, b. in 1857; m. in 1872 Daniel S. Hawley. 7. *Walter Hamilton*, b. 30 Nov. 1859; m. 10 Jan. 1887 Emma Belle Blaylock.
 - ii. FRANCES J., b. 4 July 1827; m. 13 Feb. 1852 JUDGE DRURY W. FIELDS. Children (surname *Fields*): 1. *Edmund Douglas*, d. young. 2. *Jennie*, d. young. 3. *Caspar*. 4. *Drury W.* 5. *William*. 6. *Leonidas*.
 - iii. SARAH HENRIETTA, b. in the Sumter District, S. C., 27 Dec. 1829; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 25 May 1897; m. (1) at La Grange, Tenn., 12 Apr. 1847, ALEXANDER HAMILTON AVERY, b. at Buffalo, N. Y., 31 Mar. 1823, d. 8 May 1859, s. of Ebenezer Root and Harriet (Goodwin); m. (2) at Memphis HAMIL BOWEN, b. in Smith Co., Va., 10 Feb. 1818, d. at Memphis 26 May 1872. Her first husband removed, following his marriage, to Memphis, where he founded the *Memphis Whig*. Children by first husband (surname *Avery*): 1. *Walter Hamilton*, b. 21 Apr. 1849; d. 13 July 1869. 2. *Charles Polk*, d. in childhood. 3. *Norman Le Noir*, b. at Memphis 1 Jan. 1853; d. at Mineral Wells, Tex., 9 Sept. 1907; m. at Memphis, 3 Nov. 1875, Minnie Fisher Pullen, b. at Richmond, Va., 25 Dec. 1856, dau. of Benjamin King and Minerva Anner (Smith); he controlled large mercantile interests in Arkansas, Tennessee, Louisiana, and Texas. 4. *Herbert*, d. in infancy. 5. *Lora Belle*, b. 8 Apr. 1857; d. 16 Oct. 1878. Children by second husband (surname *Bowen*): 6. *Henrietta Polk*, b. at Memphis 5 May 1866; m. 18 Sept. 1882 Leonard Warren Redford, b. at Memphis 21 July 1862, s. of Moncure Warren and Lucy Jane (Holmes). 7. *Effie Douglas*, d. young.
 - iv. THOMAS JAMES, d. in childhood.
 - v. MARGARET EMMA, b. 9 Apr. 1832; m. THOMAS ALLEN of La Grange, Tenn. Two children.
 - vi. CHARLES TALIAFERRO, b. 30 June 1834; m. MRS. BELLE HUGHES. Child: 1. *Dow*.⁸
 - vii. MARTHA REBECCA, d. in childhood.
28. CHARLES CLARK⁶ POLK (*Michael*,⁵ *Capt. Charles*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in North Carolina 12 Mar. 1814, died at Alexander City, Ala., 3 Oct. 1888. He married first, in North Carolina, MARY STILWELL; secondly, in Georgia, PHOEBE WOLF; and thirdly, in Alabama, in 1860, JANE ELIZABETH MORRIS, who was born in South Carolina 7 Mar. 1821 and died 26 Nov. 1901.
- He removed from North Carolina to Georgia and thence to Alabama.
- Children by first wife:
64. i. THOMAS MARSHALL,⁷ b. in North Carolina 20 Mar. 1837.
 - ii. SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. in North Carolina 8 July 1839; d. 14 Aug. 1900; m. SAMUEL TURNER RAY. Children (surname *Ray*): 1. *Marshall Gaines*, b. 5 Oct. 1858; d. in Aug. 1889; m. in 1881 Ann Crenshaw. 2. *George W.*, b. 14 May 1860; d. in childhood

3. *Mary Jane*, b. 21 Sept. 1863 [sic]. 4. *Mary Louisa*, b. 15 May 1864; m. in Sept. 1879 John Garbough. 5. *Tabitha Belle*, b. 8 June 1869; m. 3 May 1885 Robert Russell. 6. *Ann Elizabeth*, b. 27 Oct. 1871; d. 5 Oct. 1908; m. William Neighbors. 7. *Ida Cornelia*, b. 26 Oct. 1874; d. young.
- iii. TABITHA JOSEPHINE, b. in North Carolina 13 Apr. 1841; d. 22 Oct. 1884; m. (1) ANDREW HANCOCK; m. (2) CHARLES CONNOR. Child by first husband (surname *Hancock*): 1. *Andrew Jackson*.
- iv. CORNELIA JANE, b. in Georgia in Mar. 1844; m. (1) about 1860 WESLEY HANCOCK; m. (2) about 1865 WILLIAM MCLEOD. Child by first husband (surname *Hancock*): 1. *Jefferson*. Children by second husband (surname *McLeod*): 2. *Elizabeth*, m. Calvin McKinnon. 3. *James*, m. ——— Hatley. 4. *Catherine*, m. ——— Blair. 5. *Charles*, d. young. 6. *Michael Sanders*.
- v. JAMES KNOX, b. in Georgia 7 Jan. 1846; m. (1) ——— CHESSIRE; m. (2) MARY JORDAN. Child by first wife: 1. *Jimmie Belle*,^s m. Henry Brockman of Atlanta, Ga.

Children by second wife:

65. vi. MICHAEL SANDERS, b. near McDonough, Ga., 12 Dec. 1848.
- vii. JOHN HALE, b. 8 Apr. 1851.
66. viii. CHARLES CLARK, b. at Tallapoosa, Ga., 13 June 1856.

Child by third wife:

- ix. EMMA M., b. 15 Sept. 1861; m. 15 Nov. 1876 HENRY WILLIS PEARSON. Residence, Alexander City, Ala. Children (surname *Pearson*): 1. *Ida Florence*, b. 29 July 1877. 2. *Clara Clyde*, b. 7 Mar. 1879. 3. *Charles Lewis*, b. 28 June 1881. 4. *Janie*, b. 1 July 1883. 5. *A child*, b. 30 Aug. 1884. 6. *Henry Willis*, b. 15 Jan. 1885 [sic]. 7. *George Washington*, b. 27 Nov. 1889. 8. *Walter*, b. 3 Aug. 1890. 9. *Walter Washington*, b. 7 Nov. 1891. 10. *John Hale*, b. 10 Oct. 1894. 11. *Mary Emma*, b. 30 Dec. 1897. 12. *Leroy Morris*, b. 11 Oct. 1900. 13. *A child*, b. 12 Mar. 1902. 14. *Ruth Elizabeth*, b. 13 Dec. 1903.

29. EZEKIEL⁶ POLK (*Charles*,⁵ *Capt. Charles*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 5 Sept. 1808, died in Douglas Co., Ga., 6 June 1886. He married, in Oct. 1828, MALISSA JANE WEDDINGTON, born 3 June 1809, died at Winston, Ga., 19 Feb. 1893, daughter of William and Polly (McLarty). Both are buried at Douglasville, Ga.

Children:

- i. MARY ELLEN,⁷ b. in Cabartus Co., N. C., in 1829; d. in Douglas Co., Ga.; m. WESLEY CLONTS. Children (surname *Clonts*): 1. *Jane*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga.; m. Isham King; four children. 2. *Thomas*, m. ——— Foote; no issue. 3. *Charles Asbury*, m. (1) Fanny King; m. (2) Mary Johnson; four children by first wife and three children by second wife.
- ii. HANNAH ELIZABETH, b. in Cabartus Co., N. C., 28 Jan. 1832; d. at Douglasville, Ga., 13 June 1914; m. ISAAC MCKELVEY of Georgia. Children (surname *McKelvey*): 1. *Charles Pinckney*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga.; lived and d. at Douglasville, Ga.; m. in 1870 Sarah Bobo; six children. 2. *William Thomas*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga.; m. Frances Bobo; five children. 3. *John*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 25 Aug. 1854; m. Savilla Winn, b. 27 Nov. 1859; residence, Joppa, Ala. 4. *Jane*, m. Charles Peavey; two children. 5. *Ezekiel A.*, m. Lulu Phillips; two children. 6. *Ann*, m. Peck Vandergrift; no issue. 7. *George*, d. young. 8. *Lude*, unm. 9. *Ira* (a daughter), unm. 10. *Flora*.
- iii. SARAH EVELYN, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 8 May 1834; m. JOHN HENRY WINN. Residence, Winston, Ga. Children (surname

- Winn): 1. *Mary Ann*, m. *Ludie Entrekin*; nine children. 2. *William Clark*, m. *Emma Hartzfield*; eight children. 3. *Charles Wesley*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga.; d. at Winston in 1921; m. (1) *Bettie Kennedy*; m. (2) *Julia Ward*; one son by first wife and four children by second wife. 4. *Henry Oscar*, m. *Mary Entrekin*; four children. 5. *Jennie Drusilla*, b. 5 Feb. 1861; m. 13 May 1875 *George Entrekin*; two children. 6. *Dr. John Thomas*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 6 June 1866; m. *Aurora McClellan Raney*; six children.
67. iv. CHARLES MARION, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., in 1836.
v. NANCY, b. in 1841; d. unm.
vi. WILLIAM HALE, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 1 June 1843; d. s.p. at Tazewell, Tenn., while in the Confederate service; m. GEORGIA DARNELL.
vii. MARTHA ANN, b. in Campbell Co., Ga.; m. JOHN THOMAS FEELY. Residence, Douglasville, Ga. Children (surname *Feely*): 1. *William*, b. 8 Aug. 1867. 2. *Oscar*, b. 25 Aug. 1870; d. 5 Oct. 1898. 3. *John Thomas*, b. 11 Nov. 1872; m. 13 Aug. 1894 his second cousin, *Kitty Morris* (30, i, 2); eight children. 4. *Mollie*, b. 26 Mar. 1874. 5. *Fayette*, b. 14 Nov. 1877; m. 24 Sept. 1905 *Lizzie Hunt*. 6. *Minnie*, b. 23 June 1880; d. 17 Apr. 1916; m. 27 Dec. 1905 *Stephen Baggett*; one daughter.
viii. AMANDA PAULINE, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 6 June 1850; m. (1) in 1870 WILLIAM DAVID MCGUIRE, who d. 30 Oct. 1884; m. (2) WILLIAM TAYLOR. Children by first husband (surname *McGuire*): 1. *Charles Polk*, b. in Douglas Co., Ga., 29 Nov. 1871; m. 12 Oct. 1904 *Fannie Jobe*, b. at Columbus, Miss., 19 Oct. 1880; three children. 2. *Joel Seaborn*, b. in Douglas Co., Ga., 11 Feb. 1874; m. 20 Jan. 1904 *Lena Sayer*; no issue. 3. *Mary Jane*, b. in Douglas Co., Ga., 9 Sept. 1876; m. *Leonard Couch*; three children. 4. *Maggie Evelyn*, b. in Douglas Co., Ga., 22 Sept. 1879; m. in Nov. 1904 *Esker Henderson*; one son. 5. *Edna Mae*, b. in Douglasville, Ga., 22 Oct. 1882; m. in July 1900 *Thomas Virgil Lee*; five children.
ix. MARGARET VIANA, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 30 Sept. 1853 [sic]; m. (1) 9 Apr. 1866 JAMES MELMETH DARNELL; m. (2) 6 June 1883 NICHOLAS JACKSON NEELY. Residence, Villa Rica, Ga. Children by first husband (surname *Darnell*): 1. *William Leonidas*, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 8 Nov. 1867; m. (1) *Minnie McGuire*; m. (2) in Dec. 1918 *Mrs. Hattie Ward*; residence, Atlanta, Ga.; six children by first wife. 2. *Robert Young*, b. 4 June 1870; m. *Winnie Grubbs*; residence, Mussel Shoals, Ala.; one son. 3. *Alonzo Ezekiel*, b. in 1873; m. *Ora Dorsett*; eight children. 4. *Auzora*. Children by second husband (surname *Neely*): 5. *Haiden*, m. *Mary Butler*; five children. 6. *Myrtle*, m. *Arthur Cole*; ten children. 7. *Bertha Amanda*, m. *Robert Cole*; one child. 8. *Nicholas Jackson*, m. *Clemmie Puckett*; no issue.
30. CHARLES SHELBY⁶ POLK (*Charles*,⁵ *Capt. Charles*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 14 May 1814, died in Douglas Co., Ga., 10 July 1879. He married KATIE McLARTY, born in North Carolina in 1817, died in Douglas Co., Ga., in 1905, daughter of James and Sarah Ellen (Shelby).^{*}
Children:
i. SARAH E.,⁷ b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 16 Apr. 1843; d. 22 Oct. 1909; m. JAMES MORRIS, who d. 19 June 1903. They resided in Douglas Co., Ga. Children (surname *Morris*): 1. *Hattie*, m. *Mantell Vansant*; six children. 2. *Kitty*, m. 13 Sept. 1894 her second

^{*}Sarah Ellen Shelby was a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Helms) Shelby. Her father, Thomas Shelby, was a son of Moses Shelby and Isobel, his wife, whose will of 1776 is on file at Charlotte, N. C.

- cousin, John Thomas Feely (29, vii, 3), b. 11 Nov. 1872, s. of John Thomas and Martha Ann (Polk); eight children. 3. *Nola*, unm. 4. *Nellie*, m. her second cousin once removed, Charles Wesley Winn, s. of Charles Wesley (29, iii, 3) and Bettie (Kennedy); one daughter. 5. *Minnie*, m. John Kemp; eight children.
- ii. JAMES E., b. in Campbell Co., Ga., in 1845; d. unm. 7 Nov. 1888.
 68. iii. CHARLES THOMAS, b. in Campbell Co., Ga., 23 Nov. 1850.
 - iv. KATE, b. in Campbell Co., Ga.; m. JOHN GUY MAXWELL. Residence, Douglasville, Ga. Children (surname *Maxwell*): 1. *Pauline*, m. Benjamin Morris; four children. 2. *Anna*, m. James Van Davette, Jr.; one son. 3. *Cornelia*, m. Curley Baggett; two children. 4. *James Giboney*, unm.
 - v. ELIZABETH, m. JAMES BEASLEY.
31. JOHN⁶ POLK (*Charles*,⁵ *Capt. John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), farmer, born, probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., about 1782, died in Nacogdoches Co., Tex., in 1866, "aged 84 years." He married ELIZABETH ALLEN of Kentucky, who died "aged 70 years."
- He moved first to Tennessee, and lived near Bolivar; and all of his children were born in that State and most of them married there. About 1840 he moved to Texas.
- Children:
69. i. CHARLES GRANDISON,⁷ b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 12 Mar. 1811.
 - ii. WILLIAM ALLEN, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., in 1813; m. MARTHA BARRETT. He remained in Tennessee when his parents moved to Texas. Children: 1. *Elizabeth Allen*.⁸ 2. *Henrietta B.* 3. *James Knox*. 4. *John R.* 5. *Henry C.* 6. *Amanda*, m. Ben A. Shepherd. 7. *William Charles*.
 - iii. MARGARET BENIGNA, b. in Tennessee 4 May 1819; d. at San Augustine, Tex., 22 Dec. 1899; m. in Tennessee, 27 Dec. 1837, DR. WILLIAM S. MASSEY, who d. at San Augustine in 1889, brother of Mary Ann Massey, who married Charles Grandison Polk (69), brother of Margaret Benigna Polk. Dr. and Mrs. Massey moved to Texas in 1839, buying land and settling in Walker Co., near Waverly, where they resided twelve years. Then they moved to Nacogdoches Co., and lived there until 1864, when they moved to San Augustine Co., and spent the rest of their days there. Dr. Massey gave up the practice of medicine and became a planter. He was a slaveholder, and bred and raised fine stock. Children (surname *Massey*): 1. *John H.*, b. in Linn Flat, Tex., 6 Aug. 1839; unm.; killed in the Battle of the Wilderness, 1864; he was a student at the University of Lebanon at the outbreak of the Civil War, returned home and enlisted in the First Texas Regiment, Hood's brigade, Confederate Army, and served until his death in battle. 2. *Joel Vincent*, b. 8 Dec. 1841; d. at Albany, Tex., in Feb. 1885; m. in 1869 Bettie Tucker; he served in the Confederate Army, lost his left foot in battle at Suffolk, Va., and was honorably discharged; he was a member of the Texas Legislature for several terms; in 1883 he moved to Albany, Tex., where he was a merchant and engaged also in cattle and sheep raising; five children. 3. *Emily*, b. 15 Feb. 1844; d. 23 May 1920; m. in 1864 Professor Peyton Irving; they had issue. 4. *Charles Polk*, b. 27 Jan. 1846; m. in 1868 Eliza Jones of Rusk, Tex.; in 1864 he joined the Fourth Texas Cavalry, Confederate Army, and served until the end of the War; six children. 5. *Cynthia Benigna*, b. 25 Aug. 1853; m. 25 Nov. 1886 George E. Gattling, a lawyer of San Augustine, Tex.; they have issue.
 - iv. AMANDA M., b. in Tennessee in Apr. 1821; d. at Kemp, Tex., in June 1912; m. at San Augustine, Tex., 12 Mar. 1840, REV. RICHARD OVERTON WATKINS, b. near Clarksville, Tenn., 31 Mar. 1816,

- d. at Kemp 27 May 1897, s. of Capt. Jesse, who was killed by Indians in Texas in Nov. 1838. He attended school in Sharon, Miss., went to Texas with his father in 1833 and settled in Clarks-ville in that State, and later moved to Nacogdoches Co. He was the first Presbyterian minister ordained in the Republic of Texas, the presbytery meeting on that occasion at old Fort Sam Houston. He was a soldier in the early Indian wars and in the Mexican War. He spent his adult years continuously in the ministry, and was much interested in the higher educational problems of his church in Texas. Children (surname *Watkins*): 1. *John Polk*, b. 22 Dec. 1840; d. 30 Jan. 1908; m. Lorena McCallum; he was a soldier in the Confederate Army; five children. 2. *Jesse Allen*, b. 1 May 1843; d. 21 Dec. 1911; m. Eudora Harr; four children. 3. *Richard Overton*, b. 6 Aug. 1846; d. unm. 20 Apr. 1919. 4. *Dr. William Archbald*, b. 4 June 1849; d. 16 June 1920; m. Jennie Noble; six children. 5. *Robert Smith*, b. 31 Jan. 1852; m. Morphia Collins; no issue. 6. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 31 Oct. 1854; d. unm. 14 Jan. 1870. 7. *Judge Alfred Bacon*, of Athens, Tex., b. 14 Aug. 1857; m. Laura Murchison; he was graduated at Trinity University, Waxahachie, Tex., in 1877, studied law in Kaufman, Tex., was admitted to the bar in 1879, and is a lawyer of high standing; he served in 1892 and later as judge of the Third Judicial District of Texas, comprising Houston, Anderson, and Henderson Counties, and has held high office in the Masonic fraternity; one son.
- v. EMILY B., b. in Tennessee 25 Feb. 1827; d. 3 Jan. 1875; m. in San Augustine Co., Tex., 25 Feb. 1846, JOSIAH TAYLOR CHILDERS, b. in Giles Co., Tenn., 21 June 1817, d. in San Augustine Co. 10 Dec. 1879. He came to Texas in very early years, fought with the settlers against the Indians in Anderson Co., and served as captain in the Confederate Army. Children (surname *Childers*): 1. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 3 Feb. 1847; m. 3 Oct. 1868 L. F. Branch; they had issue. 2. *John Polk*, b. 8 Feb. 1849; m. 27 Dec. 1874 Jennie Gilbert; he served his county as a land commissioner and for one term as a member of the State Legislature; residence, Shiro, Tex.; eight children. 3. *Charles Vaulton*, b. 23 Aug. 1851; d. in Oct. 1912; m. 2 Dec. 1879 Julia Ann Matthews; four children. 4. *Joseph William*, b. 17 Dec. 1853. 5. *James Micajah*, b. 22 Aug. 1856; m. 29 Aug. 1880 Margaret M. Kirksey, dau. of Dr. W. S. A. Kirksey of Palestine, Tex.; eight children. 6. *Richard Jackson*, b. 8 Apr. 1859; d. 14 Sept. 1860. 7. *Margaret Benigna*, b. 9 Aug. 1861; m. Frank Powell of Shelbyville, Tex. 8. *Emily Blanche*, b. 21 June 1864; m. at San Augustine, Tex., in Jan. 1881, J. William Gilbert. 9. *Alfred Lee*, b. 13 Aug. 1867; d. at San Augustine, Tex., 10 Oct. 1872. 10. *Ophelia Amanda*, b. 19 June 1873; d. 24 June 1894; m. Henry McKinney.
- vi. NANCY, m. in 1850 NORMAN P. BRANCH. Children (surname *Branch*): 1. *Elbert*, d. at San Antonio, Tex.; m. Jessett Beeson; he was a prominent lawyer of Nacogdoches, Tex., where he resided until his health failed, when he moved to San Antonio; no issue. 2. *Hood*, m. Della Kay of Starville, Tex. 3. *Kline Polk*, m. Flossie Smith; residence, Nacogdoches, Tex. 4. *Ella May*.
- vii. VICTORIA, m. 28 Jan. 1856 WILLIAM BIRDWELL. They lived in Nacogdoches Co., and both died when their children were respectively seven and three years old. The children were brought up by their aunt, Mrs. Nancy (Polk) Branch (31, vi). Children (surname *Birdwell*): 1. *Charles Grandison*, m. Mary Gorman of Big Sandy, Tex.; both are now dead; he attended school in Nashville, Tenn., and on returning to Texas he and his sister moved to Smith Co. and lived at Winona; three children. 2. *Willie Allen*, m. 1 Jan. 1885 J. S. Kay; residence, Mission, Tex.

32. WILLIAM KNOX⁶ POLK (*Charles*,⁵ *Capt. John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born probably in Mecklenburg Co., N. C., died near Holly Springs, Miss. He married NANCY PETTY.

They emigrated first to Tennessee and then, in later years, to Mississippi, where he was a cotton planter.

Children:

- i. ISABELLA,⁷ b. 7 Oct. 1815; d. in 1896; m. in 1834 Dr. C. S. BOWEN. Children (surname *Bowen*): 1. *Emily*, b. in 1835; d. in 1865; m. in 1853 Dr. S. P. Lester of Batesville, Miss.; four children. 2. *Eliza*, b. 13 Sept. 1837; d. 11 Oct. 1909; m. 21 Apr. 1861 Dr. Wilbur F. Hyer; six children. 3. *David*, b. in 1839; d. in 1895; m. in 1870 Emma Kay; five children. 4. *Amanda*, b. in 1841; m. in 1865, as his third wife, Van H. Potts (*vide infra*, 32, ii, 1 and 2); five children. 5. *William Polk*, b. in 1844; m. in 1866 Alice Bost; he resides in Texas; three children. 6. *Mattie*, b. in 1846; m. in 1869 James S. Taylor; five children. 7. *Robert*, b. in 1848; unm. 8. *Christopher Strong*, b. in 1850; d. in 1885; m. in 1879 Georgia Mims; three children. 9. *Charles*, b. in 1852; d. in 1858. 10. *Alice*, b. in 1856; unm. 11. *Edward Reece*, b. in 1862; m. in 1891 Rose Eddins; one child.
 - ii. EMELINE, b. about 1817; m. PETER B. JONES. Children (surname *Jones*): 1. *Laura*, m. as his first wife, Van H. Potts, who m. (2) her sister Kate Jones (*vide infra*), and m. (3), in 1865, their first cousin, Amanda Bowen (32, i, 4), b. in 1841, dau. of Dr. C. S. and Isabella (Polk). 2. *Kate*, m. as his second wife, Van H. Potts, whose first wife was her sister, Laura Jones (*vide supra*); one daughter. 3. *Marshall Branch*, m. Ellen Nesbit, living as his widow at Memphis, Tenn.; six children. 4. *Lucius Polk*, m. Virginia Spencer, living as his widow in the West; four children. 5. *Mollie*, d. in 1897; m. W. W. Perkins; six children. 6. *Kate* [*sic*], m. Marshall Bouldin; one son. 7. *Lily*, now deceased; m. W. D. Porter of Oxford, Miss.; one son. 8. *Sue*, unm.
 - iii. JANE, b. in 1819; d. in 1865; m. DR. R. S. LUCAS. Children (surname *Lucas*): 1. *Mollie J.* 2. *Baza*, d. unm.
 - iv. LAURENTINE S., b. about 1821; d. unm., aged 27.
 - v. AMANDA, b. about 1823; d. young.
 - vi. WILLIAM I., b. about 1825; m. (1) MAGGIE COOPWOOD; m. (2) MATTIE E. MOORE. Children by first wife: 1. *William C.* 2. *Jessie Lee Forest*. 3. *Frank*. 4. *Alice L.*
33. JUDGE ALFRED⁶ POLK (*Charles*,⁵ *Capt. John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born in Stewart Co., Tenn., 15 Dec. 1808, died in San Augustine Co., Tex., 22 Jan. 1891. He married in Tipton Co., Tenn., 27 Dec. 1831, NANCY McIVOR, born in Chatham Co., N. C., 11 Feb. 1800.

He removed from Tipton Co., Tenn., to San Augustine Co., Tex., arriving there about 1 Feb. 1837. He was chief justice during the existence of the Republic of Texas, and, after Texas entered the Union, he remained in office for nine years. After eighteen years of public life he retired to his farm in San Augustine Co., and spent the rest of his days there.

Children:

- i. CHARLES ISAAC⁷ (twin), merchant, farmer, and real-estate dealer, b. in Tipton Co., Tenn., 9 Sept. 1832; d. in Texas 22 Mar. 1889, m. 21 Mar. 1860 VICTORIA THOMAS, b. in San Augustine Co., Tex.; 30 Jan. 1841, living (1923) at Beaumont, Tex., dau. of Iredell D. and Penelope (Edwards). He went to Texas with his parents in 1839, and grew up, lived, and died there. He served in the

- Confederate Army. Children: 1. *Judge Harry K.*,^s merchant, farmer, and real-estate dealer, b. at San Augustine, Tex., 12 Feb. 1861; d. there 16 July 1915; m. there, 27 Dec. 1887, Ella Word Burleson, dau. of James Marcus and his second wife, Mollie (Alexander); he was a judge at San Augustine County at the time of his death; seven children. 2. *Iredell D.*, b. at San Augustine, Tex., 21 Mar. 1863; d. at Beaumont, Tex., 30 Aug. 1913; m. at San Augustine, 28 Mar. 1889, Mamie Sims, dau. of T. William and Bettie C.; he was a real-estate dealer and was interested in the oil business; he moved to Beaumont in 1892, promoted development projects in that city, and built the street railway and the waterworks there; two children. 3. *James V.*, of Beaumont, Tex., real-estate dealer, unm.
- ii. JOHN KENNETH (twin), farmer, b. in Tipton Co., Tenn., 9 Sept. 1832; d. in Texas 2 Oct. 1905; m. 24 Nov. 1881 MARY THOMAS, who d. in 1909, dau. of a clergyman and cousin of Victoria Thomas, wife of his twin brother, Charles Isaac Polk (*vide supra*). He served in the Confederate Army. Children: 1. *Ludie Gertrude*,^s b. in 1882; m. in 1905 Murray B. Thomas; one child. 2. *Charles [sic] Wesley*, b. in 1886; m. (1) in 1907 Charles Francis Sossman, who d. 22 Feb. 1913; m. (2) W. B. Sherman; two children by first husband and one daughter by second husband. 3. *John D.*, b. in 1892; d. in 1901.
- iii. ANN ELIZABETH, b. in Tipton Co., Tenn., 24 Feb. 1834; m. at San Augustine, Tex., 29 Apr. 1858, BENJAMIN E. SMITH, who d. 9 Feb. 1908. She resides at Coleman, Tex. Children (surname *Smith*): 1. *James Silas*, b. 4 Feb. 1859; d. 11 Apr. 1861. 2. *Alfred Polk*, b. 28 Oct. 1860; d. 31 July 1905; m. 22 Dec. 1904 Ina Barfield; one son, who d. in infancy. 3. *Eva Tyus*, b. 4 Nov. 1862; d. 31 Jan. 1885; m. in Feb. 1884 B. Hardeman. 4. *Benjamin E.*, of Coleman, real-estate dealer, b. 28 Oct. 1865; m. 26 May 1896 Bettie Lowrie. 5. *L. Holman*, of Dallas, Tex., real-estate dealer, b. 18 Sept. 1867; m. 17 Jan. 1893 Anne Swor. 6. *Nannie M.*, b. 3 Feb. 1870. 7. *Stonewall Jackson*, b. 27 Feb. 1872; m. 4 Mar. 1903 Emma Margaret Lewis. 8. *Marlin Rocelius*, b. 8 Mar. 1874; m. 22 Aug. 1898 Mary E. Beard. 9. *Bland*, b. 28 May 1877; m. 24 May 1900 Jimmie Kate Dunn.
- iv. SILAS GELASPY, a soldier in the Confederate Army, b. in Tipton Co., Tenn., 18 Feb. 1835; d. *s.p.* at San Augustine, Tex., in 1905; m. ALTHEA MCKNIGHT.
- v. DREW SMITH, a soldier in the Confederate Army, b. in Tipton Co., Tenn., in 1836; killed in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn.; bur. in the Polk family burying ground near Columbia, Tenn.
- vi. MARGARET CATHERINE, b. in San Augustine Co., Tex., 20 Dec. 1839; m. at San Augustine, Tex., in 1860, ROBERT WILLIAM BROWNING, b. at Spartanburg, S. C., d. at San Augustine in 1865. She resides at Orange, Tex. Her husband was a planter and slaveholder, and rendered service to the Confederate forces in the Civil War, superintending the construction of breastworks at Sabine Pass and furnishing supplies to the Army. His slaves remained loyal to the family, and assisted in this work. Children (surname *Browning*): 1. *Annie Robert*, b. at San Augustine 21 Oct. 1862; m. in San Augustine Co., 10 Oct. 1888, Joseph H. Porcher, farmer, b. in the Beaufort District, S. C., 26 Jan. 1844; he served in the Confederate Army, first in Hampton's legion, and after the reorganization in Company B, Second South Carolina Cavalry. 2. *Katherine Priscilla*, b. 25 Feb. 1865; m. at San Augustine, 19 Dec. 1883, John Albert Slaughter, b. 2 Apr. 1861, s. of Thaddeus (who was killed in battle in the Confederate Army, near Yazoo City, Miss.) and Ollie (Teel) (dau. of George and Rebecca); three children.
- vii. MARY CYNTHIA (twin), b. in San Augustine Co., Tex., 21 Nov. 1841; d. 8 Aug. 1918; m. in San Augustine Co., 21 June 1867,

LUDWELL RECTOR DAVIS, b. five miles from San Augustine, Tex., on the King's Highway, 10 Aug. 1828, d. 28 Aug. 1915. He was a very young child, when, on General Santa Anna's advance into Texas, his mother and other women, with their families and servants, retreated across the Sabine River. He went to California in 1852 and resided at San Francisco until 1859, when he returned to Texas. He served in the Confederate Army throughout the Civil War, and after the War made his home in Texas. Children (surname Davis): 1. *Drew Smith*, physician, b. 4 May 1868; d. 20 Oct. 1918; m. in Apr. 1901 Effie May Greer; five children. 2. *William Thomas*, lawyer and former district judge, b. 1 Mar. 1870; m. 1 Oct. 1892 Fanny B. Price; six children. 3. *Elias Kincheloe*, b. 17 May 1872; d. s.p. 21 Oct. 1914; m. 2 Mar. 1908 Anna Hill. 4. *Margaret Isabella*, b. 18 Mar. 1874. 5. *Anna Browning*, b. 26 Apr. 1876; m. 23 Oct. 1912 A. W. Nicholson. 6. *Mary Johnnie*, b. 13 June 1878. 7. *Alfred Polk*, b. 1 Nov. 1880; unm. 8. *Ludwell Rector*, b. 16 Dec. 1882; m. 16 Dec. 1905 Hattie Anderson. 9. *Kate Winifred*, b. 5 July 1888; d. 19 Mar. 1890.

viii. WILLIAM ALFRED (twin), b. in San Augustine Co., Tex., 21 Nov. 1841; d. unm. at the old homestead near San Augustine, Tex., 19 July 1922. In the Civil War he served in Whitfield's legion in the Confederate Army, in the First Cavalry Company, commanded by Capt. John H. Brooks (*vide infra*, 36, iii), then, after Captain Brooks was promoted to a colonelcy, by his brother, Capt. James A. Brooks, until the latter was killed at the Battle of Thompson's Station, Tenn., and after that by Capt. James Ingram. He was taken prisoner, but escaped, and served to the end of the War. After the death of his father he owned and lived on the family homestead. He was an elder of McRea Church.

70. ix. ANDREW TYLER, b. in Texas 21 Mar. 1846.

x. SARAH ISABELLA, b. at San Augustine, Tex., 21 Mar. 1848; d. at Shelbyville, Tex., 25 July 1916; m. 7 Feb. 1867 GEORGE MALONE SMITH, merchant, brother of Benjamin E. Smith, the husband of her sister, Ann Elizabeth (33, iii). Children (surname Smith): 1. *Charles Polk*, b. 31 Dec. 1867; m. Benigna Massey. 2. *Margaret Isabella*, b. 30 Nov. 1869; m. John W. Porcher. 3. *Janie Elizabeth*, b. 7 June 1872; deceased. 4. *George Malone*, physician, b. 13 Mar. 1874; m. Lousetta Sharp. 5. *Gussie Evaline*, b. 6 May 1876; deceased. 6. *Robert Benjamin*, b. 5 Mar. 1878. 7. *Byron John*, b. 7 Apr. 1880. 8. *Thomas Huntington*, b. 17 Jan. 1882. 9. *Tolbert Tyus*, b. 28 Jan. 1885. 10. *Annie May*, b. 16 Dec. 1887.

34. BENJAMIN D. A.⁶ POLK (*John*,⁵ *Capt. John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born, probably in the Greenbrier District of western Virginia, 1 Jan. 1790, died at San Augustine, Tex., 2 June 1840. He married in Tennessee, 26 Sept. 1816, MARGARET R. MOORE, born 10 Oct. 1797, living in 1842, daughter of James and Katherine.

He moved from Tennessee to Texas in 1839, and settled in San Augustine Co.

There is on file in Maury Co., Tenn., the power of attorney of his widow, as guardian of her minor children, issued by the Probate Court of San Augustine Co., Tex., to collect money due her children under the will of their grandfather, John Polk of Carter's Creek, near Columbia, Tenn. The probate records of San Augustine County show that on 28 Sept. 1840 Henry Brooks, husband of the oldest daughter of Benjamin D. A. Polk, was appointed administrator of the estate of his father-in-law, and that on 10 Nov. 1842 the petition of Henry

Brooks for the partition of the estate between himself, Margaret R. Polk, the widow, and the five minor children was granted. The minors named in the partition were. Lucius, Franklin, Margaret Jane, Robert Green, and Sarah R.

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH ANN,⁷ b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 19 Oct. 1817; d. in San Augustine Co., Tex., 14 Oct. 1844; m. in Tennessee, 25 Feb. 1836, HENRY BROOKS, b. in Tennessee 27 Dec. 1810, d. on his farm, six miles west of San Augustine, Tex., 8 Oct. 1858, s. of Joseph, who migrated to Texas in very early days. He m. (2) 28 Aug. 1845 Mary Jane Ellison; and m. (3) 3 Jan. 1856 Nancy Hollis. Children (surname *Brooks*): 1. *Joseph*, b. 6 Dec. 1836; m. in 1865 Eliza Randal. 2. *Sidney*, b. 30 Oct. 1838. 3. *Sarah Viola*, b. 10 Apr. 1840; m. in San Augustine Co., Tex., 18 Apr. 1860, John Burleson, who d. 10 Mar. 1885, s. of Joseph; two children. 4. *William*, b. 1 Nov. 1842.
 - ii. JAMES MOORE, b. 19 Mar. 1820; d. unm. 24 Mar. 1840.
 - iii. JOHN, b. 12 May 1822; d. 1 June 1822.
 - iv. LUCIUS B., b. 2 June 1823; d. in Feb. 1910; m. MAGGIE MILLER. Children: 1. *Benjamin F.*,⁸ b. in San Augustine Co. 3 Mar. 1862; d. in San Augustine Co. 9 Nov. 1904; m. in San Augustine Co., 11 Dec. 1900, Mary Runnels, dau. of Jason W. and Mary Elizabeth (Heuserling), who m. (2) J. W. Bryan; he was a stockman, owning and operating several farms; two children. 2. *Matthew*, m. Mary Border. 3. *Mollie*, m. B. F. Sharp, s. of Dr. James. 4. *Jane Margaret*, b. 4 Aug. 1874; m. 12 Oct. 1893 William W. Johnson, b. at Decatur, Miss., 18 Nov. 1862. 5. *Kate*, m. Brune Wall. 6. *Edna*, m. Randolph Nobles.
 - v. VIOLA CATHERINE, b. 4 Sept. 1825; d. unm. 7 July 1840.
 - vi. FRANKLIN ARMSTEAD, b. 1 Dec. 1827; d. unm. 24 June 1843.
 - vii. MARY OPHELIA, b. 13 Oct. 1829; d. 28 July 1836.
 - viii. JOHN THADDEUS, b. 17 Mar. 1832; d. 16 Oct. 1832.
 - ix. MARGARET JANE, b. 1 Nov. 1833; m. WYATT F. TEEL, one of Austin's Texas colonists. They lived in Tenaha, Tex., and had issue.
 - x. ROBERT GREEN, b. 13 Apr. 1836; d. 5 Aug. 1852.
 - xi. SARAH ROBINA, b. 19 Apr. 1838; m. (1) JOSEPH BURLESON; m. (2) JOHN C. PRITCHETT.
35. EVAN SHELBY⁶ POLK (*John*,⁵ *Capt. John*,⁴ *William*,³ *William*,² *Robert*¹), born, probably in the Greenbrier District of western Virginia, 16 Dec. 1791, died at Huntsville, Ark., 23 Oct. 1878. He married, 18 July 1818, JANE MILLER of Carter's Creek, Maury Co., Tenn., born 17 Apr. 1804, died 29 Mar. 1872. Both are buried at Huntsville.

He migrated to Tennessee with his father's family, and moved thence to Arkansas in 1836. He served in the War of 1812 as corporal in the Tennessee Militia, from 10 Dec. 1812 to 30 Apr. 1813 in Capt. Henry Newland's company and from 18 Dec. 1813 to 15 Feb. 1814 in Capt. James McMahon's company.

Children:

- i. THOMAS CALVIN,⁷ b. 27 Apr. 1820; d. in infancy.
71. ii. WILLIAM VINCENT, b. 9 Mar. 1822.
- iii. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 5 Nov. 1824; d. 22 Nov. 1867; bur. at Huntsville, Ark.; m. (1) ——— SANDERS; m. (2) DR. ISAAC B. McREYNOLDS. Child by first husband (surname *Sanders*): 1. *Drusilla*, d. in childhood. Child by second husband (surname *McReynolds*): 2. *Evan Shelby Polk*, b. 31 Mar. 1855; living near Hollister, Okla.; m. (1) 25 July 1877 Laura S. Vandersickle, who

- d. 5 Apr. 1893; m. (2) 3 Sept. 1894 Mary Elizabeth Coffee; four children by first wife and two daughters by second wife.
72. iv. JOHN SHELBY, b. 9 Nov. 1827.
- v. LONZY FRANCES, b. 14 Sept. 1830; d. in childhood.
73. vi. BENJAMIN RUFUS, b. in Maury Co., Tenn., 3 June 1833.
- vii. ROBERT BRUCE, b. 23 Feb. 1836; d. unm. 12 May 1876.
- viii. VIOLA TRANQUILLA, b. at Huntsville, Ark., 22 June 1838; d. at Fayetteville, Ark., 1 Oct. 1911; m. 11 Mar. 1853 CHARLES BURTON SANDERS, b. at Huntsville 14 Feb. 1836, d. there 18 Sept. 1898. Children (surname *Sanders*): 1. *Isabel Malvin*, b. at Huntsville 15 Nov. 1855; d. at Portales, N. Mex., 7 Mar. 1909; m. 6 Mar. 1872 Albert A. Brodie, b. in 1848, d. in Aug. 1911; four children. 2. *Bruce*, b. 18 Oct. 1857; d. in 1859. 3. *Cener Boon*, b. 21 Feb. 1859; m. 23 Feb. 1902 Judge Jefferson Taylor Hight, b. at Rover, Ark., 25 Aug. 1848, d. at Riverside, Calif., 24 Apr. 1917; no issue. 4. *Mediline*, b. in 1861; d. in 1866. 5. *Collister*, b. in 1863; d. in 1866. 6. *Nathaniel Lee*, b. 16 Mar. 1865; m. at Huntsville, Ark., 25 Dec. 1884, Lutie Berry; five children. 7. *Albert Bruce*, b. 9 Aug. 1867; m. 25 Nov. 1886 Mary Skaggs; five children.
- ix. MARTHA JANE, b. in 1840; d. in 1859; m. YOUNG BEARD. One child, who d. in infancy.
- x. CHARLES KING, b. in 1843; d. in 1917; m. DRUSILLA WILLIAMS. Child: 1. *Elmer E.*,⁸ b. in 1875; m. Ollie Massie; one son, who d. in infancy.
- x. JAMES KNOX, b. in 1849; d. in infancy.

[To be continued]

THE EARLY NEW ENGLAND COOLIDGES AND SOME OF THEIR DESCENDANTS

By GEORGE WALTER CHAMBERLAIN, M.S., of Malden, Mass.

WITH the succession of Vice President Calvin Coolidge to the Presidency of the United States, on the death of President Harding, that high office devolved for the fifth time upon a native of New England, for the second time upon a native of Vermont, and for the third time upon a citizen of Massachusetts. Of the five Presidents who were born in New England, John Adams (1797-1801) and his son, John Quincy Adams (1825-1829), were natives and citizens of Massachusetts, Franklin Pierce (1853-1857) was a native and a citizen of New Hampshire, Chester Alan Arthur (1881-1885) was a native of Vermont and a citizen of New York, and Calvin Coolidge is a native of Vermont and a citizen of Massachusetts. The two men of Vermont birth who have been elevated to the Presidency were elected to the Vice Presidency and succeeded to the presidential office in consequence of the death in office of the President.

President Coolidge was born at Plymouth, Vt., the home of four generations of his Coolidge ancestors; but the founder of the family in New England settled at Watertown, Mass., and many of his descendants have continued to live in this Commonwealth, where members of various branches of the family have been eminent in

their several vocations and have rendered notable service in their respective communities. President Coolidge, therefore, in establishing his residence in Massachusetts, began his career in the State in which five generations of his pre-Revolutionary forbears had lived and died.

Although a considerable amount of genealogical information about the Coolidges of Massachusetts has been printed, especially in Bond's "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown," a second edition of which was published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston in 1860, yet it is difficult to find in print the descent of the Plymouth (Vt.) branch of the family from its Massachusetts progenitors, and little has been printed about some of the Massachusetts branches now represented by men of conspicuous merit, with the exception of the well-known Boston family which through the marriage of Joseph⁷ Coolidge of Boston with Eleonora Wayles Randolph of Virginia is enabled to include President Thomas Jefferson among its ancestors. In this article, therefore, the first four generations of the New England family founded by John¹ Coolidge of Watertown are given in genealogical form, many incomplete or incorrect dates in Bond's work being completed or corrected and additional information drawn from probate records being supplied; and then from this Colonial background the line of descent is continued through five more generations to Hon. Calvin Coolidge, President of the United States. A few other lines, also, are given, which show the descent of some of the present-day Coolidges of Boston and neighboring towns from their Colonial ancestors of the Coolidge name. In a future number of the REGISTER records will be printed relating to the English family to which it is generally supposed that John¹ Coolidge of Watertown belonged.

The names of male ancestors of President Coolidge and the President's own name, when they occur as heads of families or in the lists of children, are printed in bold-faced type.

1. **John¹ Coolidge**, one of the proprietors and early settlers of Watertown in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay,* died at Watertown 7 May 1691, aged 88. He married, probably in England, about 1628, **MARY** ———, who was born about 1603 and died at Watertown 22 Aug. 1691, aged 88.

The earliest known record in New England of John Coolidge of Watertown is found in the "Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay," vol. 1, page 372, under date of 25 May 1636, when he was made a freeman of the Colony. He was one of eleven men chosen, 10 Dec. 1638, "to order the Civill affaires of ye Towne" of Watertown, a board later known as the selectmen. He served in this capacity in 1638-1642, 1664-1669, 1677, 1680, and 1682. He was deputy from Watertown to the Great and General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1658.

*All places mentioned in this article are situated within the present limits of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, unless another State or region is indicated in the text or may be easily inferred from the context.

His homestall of twelve acres was bounded by the Cambridge line on the north, by David Fiske's homestall on the east, by the Pond road on the south, and by William Paine's homestall on the west.

In his will, dated 19 Nov. 1681 and proved 16 June 1691, he mentioned his wife, Mary Coolidge, his five surviving sons, John, Simon, Stephen, Nathaniel, and Jonathan Coolidge, and his granddaughters Sarah and Mary Mixer. His son Stephen Coolidge was to have "my house and lott I now live in," and he called Capt. John Sherman of Watertown his "cousin."* The witnesses were John Sherman and Martha Sherman, who made her mark. The inventory showed property appraised at £237. 7s. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5094.)

Children:

2. i. JOHN,² b., probably in England, about 1630. Ancestor of the Sherborn-Natick branch of the Coolidge family.
- ii. ELIZABETH (perhaps dau. of John¹ Coolidge of Watertown), m. (1) at Cambridge, 17 June 1656, as his second wife, GILBERT CRACKBONE of Cambridge, who was admitted freeman in Dec. 1636; m. (2) at Cambridge, 26 Mar. 1673, RICHARD ROBBINS. If she was a daughter of John Coolidge, she probably d. s.p. before her father made his will. Positive proof that she was a daughter of John Coolidge is lacking.
3. iii. SIMON, b., probably in England, about 1632, since he deposed in 1659, aged about 27, and again on 11 June 1662, aged 30. Ancestor of the Coolidges of Plymouth, Vt.
- iv. MARY, b. at Watertown 14 Oct. 1637; d. there 2 Mar. 1659/60; m. there, 19 Sept. 1655, ISAAC MIXER, s. of Isaac and Sarah of Watertown. Children (surname *Mixer*): 1. *Mary*, b. at Watertown 18 May 1656. 2. *Sarah*, b. at Watertown 29 Nov. 1657.†
- v. STEPHEN, b. at Watertown 28 Oct. 1639; d. there s.p. 20 Feb. 1710/11; m. REBECCA ———, who d. at Watertown 15 Apr. 1702. He was a soldier in King Philip's War, and was stationed at the garrison at Billerica, 25 Jan. 1675/76. He served under Lieut. Edward Oakes, and was credited with 19s. 8d. on 24 Apr. 1676. He also served in Capt. John Cutler's company, for which he was credited with 2s. 6d. on 24 July 1676. He was credited with £1. 20s. 2d. to Watertown, 24 Aug. 1676. (Bodge's *Soldiers in King Philip's War*, pp. 85, 286, 356, 376.) In accordance with the will of his father he received the original Coolidge homestead in Watertown, and was cared for in his old age by his nieces Mary and Martha Coolidge, daughters of his brother Jonathan Coolidge, who was appointed administrator of his estate 5 Mar. 1710/11, with Munning Sawin and William Shattuck as sureties. In the settlement of the estate Mr. Bright, Richard Coolidge, Nathaniel Coolidge, Daniel Livermore, Mrs. Hagar, Elizabeth Poulter, Nathan Fiske, Daniel Smith, Sarah Hastings, John Coolidge, and Joseph Coolidge were cited to appear at the Probate Court at Cambridge, 18 June 1711. The petition of the heirs, dated 21 Jan. 1711/12, calls Stephen Coolidge "our Uncle," and is signed by Nathaniel Bright, Richard Coolidge, Joseph Coolidge, Thomas Coolidge, Nathan Fiske, Samuel Hastings, Daniel Smith, John Coolidge, Jonathan Coolidge, Joseph Coolidge, and Daniel Livermore. "Martha Coolidge of full age testifieth that she lived with her Uncle Stephen Coolidge from the time his wife died which was about eight or nine years and that he promised to pay her wages and that she continued with him except about ten or eleven

*Grace (——) (Sherman) (Rogers) Porter, mother of Capt. John Sherman of Watertown, in her will made at Watertown in 1662, called John Coolidge her brother.

†After the death of his first wife, Mary (Coolidge), Isaac Mixer married twice, and by his second wife he had many children.

weeks when she got her sister Mary to be with him." She received £41. 7s. for eight and one-half years' service. In the distribution, made 26 May 1712, Jonathan Coolidge, surviving brother, the children of John Coolidge, a deceased brother, the children of Simon Coolidge, a deceased brother, the children of Nathaniel Coolidge, a deceased brother, and Sarah Hagar, daughter of Mary Mixer, sister of the deceased, were mentioned. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5148.)

- vi. OBADIAH, b. at Watertown 15 Apr. 1642; d. there unm. 11 July 1663.
 - 4. vii. NATHANIEL, b., undoubtedly at Watertown, about 1644. Ancestor of the late Henry Dingley Coolidge, clerk of the Massachusetts Senate, and of the David Hill Coolidge family of Boston.
 - 5. viii. JONATHAN, b. at Watertown 10 Mar. 1646/7. Ancestor of the Joseph Coolidge family of Boston.
2. ENSIGN JOHN² COOLIDGE (*John*¹), of Watertown, carpenter, born, probably in England, about 1630, died at Watertown 8 Feb. 1690/1. He married first, at Watertown, 14 Nov. 1655, HANNAH LIVERMORE, born in England in 1633, died at Watertown 23 Dec. 1678, aged 45, daughter of John and Grace (Sherman); and secondly, at Watertown, 16 Sept. 1679, MARY (WELLINGTON) MADDOCK, born at Watertown 10 Feb. 1640/1, died there 21 Jan. 1690/1, only daughter of Roger and Mary (Palgrave) Wellington and widow of Henry Maddock, all of Watertown.

He was chosen sergeant in June 1666, and was sent to Brookfield in King Philip's War to build lodgings for the soldiers, 25 Oct. 1675. He was credited with £2. 10s. to Watertown, 24 Aug. 1676, and was called sergeant in the military records, 23 Dec. 1678 and 16 Sept. 1679 (Bodge's *Soldiers in King Philip's War*, pages 116, 376).

He was selectman in 1684 and in 1686-1690.

In his will, dated at Watertown 7 Feb. 1690 [1690/1] and proved 7 Apr. 1691, he described himself as "aged sixty yers or there about . . . being under the afflicting hand of god sick and weak," and he directed that £10 be set aside to bring up his daughter Mary and that then his estate be divided into seven equal shares, of which his son John, living in Sherborn, was to have two shares, his son Richard two shares, and his daughters Elisabeth Coolidge, Sarah Coolidge, and Mary Coolidge (under sixteen years of age), each one share. He named his sons John and Richard as executors; and the will was witnessed by William Shattuck and Simon Coolidge. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5095.)

Children by first wife, born at Watertown:

- i. HANNAH,³ b. 29 Jan. 1656/7; d. in 1698; m. 6 Aug. 1679 JOHN BOND, b. 2 Dec. 1652, d. 1 Mar. 1690/1, s. of William and Sarah (Biscoe) of Watertown. Seven children.
- ii. MARY (twin), b. 12 [*sic*] Sept. 1659; d. 24 Sept. 1659.
- iii. SARAH (twin), b. 15 [*sic*] Sept. 1659; d. 14 Feb. 1659/60.
- iv. JOHN (twin), b. 22 Sept. 1660; d. 10 Dec. 1660.
- v. JONATHAN (twin), b. 22 Sept. 1660; d. 13 Nov. 1660.
- 6. vi. JOHN, b. 19 Feb. 1661/2.
- vii. GRACE, b. 25 Feb. 1663/4; d. at Watertown 11 Apr. 1699, aged 35; m. 29 Jan. 1688/9 COL. JONAS BOND, b. 13 July 1664, d. 21 Apr.

1727, s. of William and Sarah (Biscoe) of Watertown. Four children.

7. viii. RICHARD, b. 13 Apr. 1666.
- ix. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Feb. 1668/9.
- x. ELIZABETH, b. 26 May 1671; d. young.
- xi. ELIZABETH, b. 1 Nov. 1673.
- xii. DANIEL, b. 24 Apr. 1676; d. 24 Sept. 1684.
- xiii. SARAH, d. 27 Nov. 1723; m. 14 Oct. 1696 DEA. NATHAN FISKE of Watertown, b. 3 Jan. 1672/3, d. 26 Jan. 1741/2, s. of Lieut. Nathan and Elizabeth. He m. (2) 22 May 1729 Hannah (Coolidge) Smith (3, iv), q. v., first cousin of his first wife. Eight children.

Child by second wife, born at Watertown:

- xiv. MARY, b. 27 June 1680; d. 10 Dec. 1702; m. 28 May 1697 DANIEL LIVERMORE of Watertown, b. 3 Feb. 1674/5, d. 16 Nov. 1720, s. of Samuel and Anna (Bridge). Three children.

3. Simon² Coolidge (*John*¹), born, probably in England, about 1632, since he deposed in 1659, aged about 27, and again on 11 June 1662, aged 30, died at Watertown 27 Dec. 1693. He married first, at Watertown, 17 Nov. 1658, HANNAH BARRON, who died at Watertown 14 July 1680, aged 45, daughter of Ellis and Grace of Watertown; and secondly, at Watertown, 19 Jan. 1681/2, PRISCILLA ROGERS, who died at Watertown 9 June 1717, in her 70th year, daughter of John and Priscilla (Dawes) of Watertown and Billerica.

Administration on the estate of Simon Coolidge, late of Watertown, deceased, was granted 15 Jan. 1693/4 to Joseph Coolidge and Nathaniel Bright, William Shattuck and John Warren being sureties. The estate was appraised 29 Jan. 1693/4 by Simon Stone, John Stratton, Sr., and Nathan Fiske, the inventory amounting to £66. 12s. 3d. On 11 Oct. 1694 Priscilla Coolidge, the relict, Obadiah, Joseph and Stephen Coolidge, Nathaniel Bright, Daniel Smith, and Sarah Coolidge agreed that their brother Obadiah Coolidge should have the housing and lands and that Priscilla should have the west end of the dwelling, "so long as she doth remaine our said father's widow." (Middlesex Probate Files, 5145.)

Administration on the estate of Priscilla Coolidge, late of Watertown, deceased, was granted 2 July 1717 to Nathaniel Rogers, who on 29 July 1717 paid to the heirs, Daniel Rogers, Samuel Rogers, William Peirce, John Rogers, and Nathan Shedd, to each £7. (*Ib.*, 5135.)

Children by first wife, born at Watertown:

- i. MARY,³ b. 11 Dec. 1660; d. at Watertown 1 Dec. 1717; m. 21 July 1681 NATHANIEL BRIGHT of Watertown. Nine children.
8. ii. Obadiah, b. 20 July 1663.
9. iii. JOSEPH, b. 31 May 1666.
- iv. HANNAH, b. 2 Dec. 1671; d. 4 Oct. 1750; m. (1) at Watertown, 3 Nov. 1693, DANIEL SMITH, who d. about 1718; m. (2) 22 May 1729, as his second wife, DEA. NATHAN FISKE of Watertown, widower of her first cousin, Sarah (Coolidge) Fiske (2, xiii), q. v. Her will, dated 12 Sept. and proved 22 Oct. 1750, mentions three children of her brother Joseph, children of her brother Obadiah, deceased, children of her cousin [i.e., nephew] Obadiah Coolidge, deceased, children of her kinsman Joshua Grant, children of her eldest sister Mary, and children of her sister Sarah.

- v. STEPHEN, b. 1 June 1674; d., probably at Cambridge, in 1704; supposed to be the Stephen Coolidge who m. at Cambridge, 30 Apr. 1702, SARAH PARKER, b. 1 May 1683, dau. of Capt. Josiah and Elizabeth (Saxton) of Groton, Woburn, and Cambridge. Sarah (Parker) Coolidge m. (2) at Cambridge, 8 Aug. 1706, Nicholas Fessenden, Jr., A.B. (Harvard, 1701), A.M. (*ib.*, 1704), a noted schoolmaster of Cambridge for eighteen years, who d. in 1719. Stephen Coolidge, late of Watertown, now of Charlestown, made choice of his brother Joseph Coolidge of Cambridge, tailor, to be his guardian, 17 Sept. 1694 (Middlesex Probate Records, vol. 8, p. 494). The wife of Stephen Coolidge owned the church covenant of Cambridge, 23 Apr. 1704, "before she was brought to bed." Child: 1. Sarah,⁴ bapt. at Cambridge 14 May 1704; d. 3 Feb. 1704/5.
 - vi. LYDIA, b. 3 Feb. 1676/7; d. 24 Apr. 1677.
 - vii. SARAH, b. about 1679; d. at Watertown 25 Jan. 1723/4; m. 10 July 1701, as his third wife, SAMUEL HASTINGS of Watertown, b. 12 Mar. 1665/6, d. between 11 Apr. 1722 and 19 Aug. 1723, s. of Thomas and Margaret (Cheney). Three children.
4. NATHANIEL² COOLIDGE (*John*¹), born, undoubtedly at Watertown, about 1644, died there 3 Nov. 1711. He married at Watertown, 15 Oct. 1657, MARY BRIGHT, born at Watertown 23 Apr. 1639, died after 17 June 1712, daughter of Dea. Henry and Anne (Goldstone) of Watertown.
- He was admitted a freeman 29 Apr. 1668, was a husbandman and a miller, and owned fishing weirs in the Charles River. He was a selectman of Watertown in 1677.
- Administration on his estate was granted 11 Nov. 1711 to his sons Nathaniel and John Coolidge, in the presence of Thomas Coolidge and Jonathan Coolidge; and an agreement was made 17 June 1712 by Mrs. Mary Coolidge, "our honored mother," and Nathaniel Coolidge, eldest son, Thomas Coolidge, John Coolidge, Jonathan Coolidge, Joseph Coolidge, Anna Adams, and Hephzibah Coolidge. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5130.)
- Children, born at Watertown:
- i. ABIGAIL,³ b. 21 Sept. 1658; d. 5 Jan. 1658/9.
 - 10. ii. NATHANIEL, b. 9 May 1660.
 - iii. SAMUEL, b. 14 Feb. 1661/2; probably d. young, as he is not mentioned in the agreement about his father's estate, 17 June 1712.
 - iv. HENRY, b. 16 May 1664; d. 6 Aug. 1665.
 - v. MARY, b. 16 June 1666.
 - vi. ELIZABETH, b. 21 Mar. 1666/7; d. 30 July 1669.
 - 11. vii. JOHN, b. about 1668.
 - 12. viii. THOMAS, b. 24 Apr. 1670.
 - ix. ANNA, b. about 1671; d. 28 Dec. 1718, aged 47; m. (1) NATHANIEL ADAMS of Charlestown, blacksmith, who d. 11 July 1710; m. (2) 18 Nov. 1716, as his third wife, BENJAMIN LAWRENCE of Charlestown. Her will, dated 18 Dec. 1718 and proved 23 Jan. 1718/19, mentions her only child, Anna Adams, her husband, Benjamin Lawrence, sister Hephzibah Coolidge, brother Joseph and his dau. Susanna, and brothers Nathaniel, John, Thomas, and Jonathan. Inventory, dated 6 Jan. 1718/19, £185. 5s. Two daughters by first husband.
 - 13. x. JONATHAN, b. about 1672.
 - xi. HEPHZIBAH, b. 27 Feb. 1680/1; d. 25 Mar. 1763; m. 15 Nov. 1720, as his third wife, JONATHAN STONE of Watertown, b. 26 Dec.

1677, d. 7 Jan. 1754, s. of Simon and Mary (Whipple) of Watertown. Three children.

14. xii. JOSEPH, b. about 1684.

5. JONATHAN² COOLIDGE (*John*¹), born at Watertown 10 Mar. 1646/7, died there in Feb. or Mar. 1723/4. He married at Watertown, 3 Dec. 1679, MARTHA RICE, born at Sudbury or Watertown 14 Jan. 1661/2, died at Watertown 10 Dec. 1695, daughter of Joseph and Mercy (King) of Sudbury.

In his will, dated 12 Feb. 1723/4 and proved 16 Mar. 1723/4, he bequeathed to his son Jonathan, his daughter Martha Coolidge, his son John, and his grandchild Martha Spooner. His son Jonathan and his daughter Martha were named as executors, and the will was witnessed by Henry Godding and Joseph Mason. On 10 Mar. 1731 [1731/2] Martha Coolidge appears as the surviving executor, and on 27 Mar. 1732 she rendered her account, John Coolidge, the widow of Jonathan Coolidge, and the guardians of Jonathan Coolidge's children being present in the Probate Court. Her account mentions John Coolidge, Joseph Coolidge, Nathaniel Coolidge, Thomas Coolidge, and Lieut. Richard Coolidge. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5104.)

Children, born at Watertown:

- i. MARTHA,³ b. 6 June 1683; d. unm. about 1753. In her will, dated 22 May 1751, she mentioned Kezia Wood, dau. of her brother Jonathan, deceased, the children of her brother John, viz., John, Benjamin, Joseph, Hannah Burt, Martha Pool, Sarah Coolidge, Mary Coolidge, and Lydia Coolidge, the children of her adopted daughter, Martha Godding, viz., William Godding, Jr., Spencer Godding, Martha Godding, and Jonathan Coolidge Godding, and her beloved kinsman, William Godding. Oliver Livermore and Samuel Coolidge were named in the will as executors. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5124.)
- ii. REBECCA, b. 20 Apr. 1685; probably d. before 12 Feb. 1723/4; m. PETER SPOONER. Child (surname *Spooner*): 1. Martha, b. 6 Mar. 1715/15; adopted by her aunt, Martha Coolidge (5, i); d. 1 July 1749; m. William Godding, b. 24 Apr. 1703, s. of Henry and Mary (Pease), who m. (2) Mary Stearns, widow; eight children.
- iii. MARY, b. 16 Apr. 1687.
15. iv. JONATHAN, b. 19 Jan. 1688/9.
16. v. JOHN, b. 4 Feb. 1690/1.
- vi. JOSEPH, b. about 1693 and bapt. 13 Nov. 1698; d., probably unm., in 1724. He was a soldier in the expedition to Canada. His estate was administered 13 Aug. 1724.
- vii. JOSIAH, b. 11 Aug. 1695; d. 22 Apr. 1699.

6. JOHN³ COOLIDGE (*Ensign John*,² *John*¹), carpenter, born at Watertown 19 Feb. 1661/2, died at Sherborn 18 Jan. 1713/14, aged 51 years, 11 months (gravestone), and was buried at Sherborn Centre. He married, about 1683, MARY ———, who died at Sherborn 13 Sept. 1724, aged 62 years, 9 months.

He was a soldier in King Philip's War, and removed from Watertown to Sherborn before 1681, settling in the northern part of the town. In 1855 Daniel Coolidge resided on his homestead farm there. He was town clerk for five years and a selectman of Sherborn for ten years.

In his will, dated 19 Dec. 1713, when he was "very ill and weak in body," and proved 9 Feb. 1713/14, he mentioned his wife Mary, his four sons, Isaac, James, Peter, and Amos, and his three daughters, Hannah, Sarah and Mary. The witnesses were Benoni Larned, Jr., Moses Morse, and William Rider, Jr. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5096.)

Mary Coolidge, widow of John of Sherborn, in her will dated 4 Sept. 1724 and proved 12 Oct. following, mentioned her daughters Hannah, Sarah, and Mary, her son James, and her four sons. The witnesses were James Whitney, Jonathan Holbrook, and William Rider. (*Ib.*, 5125.)

Children, born at Sherborn:

17. i. ISAAC,⁴ b. 21 Apr. 1685.
- ii. DANIEL, b. 6 Jan. 1686/7; d. at Sherborn 20 May 1707.
- iii. JOHN, b. 31 Aug. 1689; d. at Sherborn 23 Jan. 1711/12.
- iv. HANNAH, b. 8 Jan. 1692; m. at Sherborn, 2 June 1726, DR. JONATHAN FAIRBANKS.
- v. SARAH, b. 13 Oct. 1694; m. at Sherborn, 3 Feb. 1719/20, NATHANIEL MORSE of Medfield.
18. vi. JAMES, b. 17 Oct. 1696.
- vii. MARY, b. 13 May 1701; m. at Sherborn, 13 July 1727, JONATHAN RUSSELL.
19. viii. PETER, b. 17 Feb. 1702/3.
- ix. AMOS, b. 16 May 1705; d. at Sherborn 27 Sept. 1733;* m. (1) at Sherborn, 25 Dec. 1728, MARY LEALAND, b. at Sherborn 13 Sept. 1708, d. there 4 May 1767, dau. of Ensign Henry and Mary (Morse); m. (2) at Sudbury, 25 Feb. 1768, ZERUIAH BROWN of Sudbury, probably dau. of ——— Adams and widow of Samuel Brown of Sudbury. From 1767 to 1783 Amos Coolidge was called captain. Child by first wife, born at Sherborn: 1. Sarah,⁵ b. and d. 29 Nov. 1741.

7. LIEUT. RICHARD³ COOLIDGE (*Ensign John,² John¹*), born at Watertown 13 Apr. 1666, died there 23 or 25 Oct. 1732, in his 67th year. He married first, at Watertown, 21 June 1693, the bride's father, a magistrate, officiating, MARY BOND, who died at Watertown 21 May 1700, aged 31 years, daughter of William and Sarah (Biscoe) of Watertown; and secondly, about 1701, SUSANNA ———, who died at Watertown 20 Oct. 1736, aged 67.

He was a selectman of Watertown in 1711, 1715, 1718–1720, 1722–1724, and 1726–1728, and a representative in the Great and General Court in 1722.

Agreement as to the settlement of his estate was made 22 Mar. 1733/4 between Susanna, late wife of Lieut. Richard Coolidge, late of Watertown, gentleman, deceased, and John Coolidge, husbandman, Nathaniel Coolidge, housewright, Samuel Coolidge, gentleman, Jonas Coolidge, housewright, Thaddeus Coolidge, husbandman, and Elizabeth Coolidge, spinster, all of Watertown, Richard Coolidge of Newton, cordwainer, and John Reed of Medford, cooper. A memorandum enclosed with the probate papers states that John, Richard, Nathaniel, Samuel, Jonas, Thaddeus, Mary, and

*Abner Morse, in his history of Sherborn families, p. 63, gives 27 Sept. 1782 as the date of Capt. Amos Coolidge's death.

Elizabeth are children of Lieut. Richard Coolidge. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5136.)

Children by first wife, born at Watertown:

- i. WILLIAM,⁴ b. 11 Mar. 1694/5; d. 8 Apr. 1695.
20. ii. JOHN, b. 22 Oct. 1697 and bapt. 14 Nov. 1697.
21. iii. RICHARD, bapt. at Watertown 30 Apr. 1699.

Children by second wife, born at Watertown:

22. iv. NATHANIEL, b. 8 Mar. 1702/3 [*sic*].
- v. SAMUEL, A.B. (Harvard, 1724), A.M. (*ib.*, 1727), b. 16 Aug. 1703 [*sic*]; d. unm. in Jan. 1767; bur. 13 Jan. 1767. He was schoolmaster at Watertown, 1725 and 1751, librarian of Harvard College, 1734-5, and for some time a chaplain on Castle Island in Boston Harbor. (Cf. Bond's Genealogies of the Families of Watertown, second edition, p. 168.)
23. vi. JONAS,* b. 28 Oct. 1704.
- vii. DANIEL, b. 9 Dec. 1707; d. 4 Mar. 1707/8.
- viii. THADDEUS, b. 8 Aug. 1709; d. at Watertown 3 Aug. 1744.
- ix. MARY, b. 6 Oct. 1710.
- x. ELIZABETH, b. 20 July 1712.

8. Obadiah³ Coolidge (*Simon*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 20 July 1663, died there 16 May 1706. He married at Sudbury, 28 Feb. 1686/7, ELIZABETH ROUSE of Hartford, Conn., who married secondly, at Watertown, 16 Feb. 1714/15, John Cunningham of Watertown and died before 6 Nov. 1732.

He resided in Sudbury a few years, but about 1694 returned to Watertown, where he owned the church covenant 28 Aug. 1698.

In his will, dated 18 Feb. 1705/6, when he was "weeke and sick of body," and proved 19 June 1706, he named his wife Elizabeth and mentioned his children without naming them. The witnesses were Nathaniel Bright, Nathaniel Coolidge, and Munings Sawin, and the inventory was taken 14 June 1706. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5134.)

Children, the births of the last seven (except Mary) recorded at Watertown:

- i. OBADIAH,⁴ b. at Sudbury 28 Jan. 1687/8; d. young.
- ii. ELIZABETH, m. at Watertown, 6 Dec. 1711, JOHN SAWIN, b. 13 Aug. 1689, s. of Munning and Sarah (Stone). Eight children.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. about 1692; d. at Watertown 15 Aug. 1721.
- iv. HANNAH, d. about 1728; m. 29 Apr. 1714 her second cousin, DANIEL BOND of Watertown, b. 21 June 1690, s. of John and Hannah (Coolidge) (2, i). Six children.
24. v. Obadiah, b. 27 Aug. 1695.
- vi. SARAH, b. 8 Apr. 1696; m. 4 June 1730 SAMUEL FURBUSH of Westborough.
- vii. ABIGAIL, b. 17 Aug. 1698 and bapt. 28 Aug. 1698; m. (1) about 1721, as his second wife, JOSHUA GRANT of Watertown, b. 13 Dec. 1694, d. 9 July 1731, s. of Joseph and Mary (Grafton); m. (2) 10 Jan. 1734/5 JOSEPH CRACKBONE. Five children by first husband and two daughters by second husband.
- viii. LYDIA, b. 5 Feb. and bapt. 11 Feb. 1699/1700; d. before 1730.
- ix. MARY, m. at Watertown, 20 Sept. 1733, JOHN REED of Medford.
- * 25. x. SIMON, b. 12 June 1704.
- xi. STEPHEN, b. 2 Nov. 1705; d. young.

*Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England, incorrectly calls him John.

- c 9. DEA. JOSEPH³ COOLIDGE (*Simon*,² *John*¹), tailor, born at Watertown 31 May 1666, died at Cambridge 17 Dec. 1737, in his 72d year. He married, about 1695, REBECCA FROST, born 3 Dec. 1669, died at Cambridge 1 July 1750, in her 82d [*sic*] year, daughter of John and Rebecca (Andrews) of Watertown. Both are buried in the old burying ground near Harvard Square, Cambridge.

He removed to Cambridge as early as 1694, and was deacon of the First Church there from 22 Jan. 1718 until his death. He was a selectman in 1713, 1714, and 1730.

An agreement about his estate was made 13 Oct. 1747 between Rebecca Coolidge, widow, Stephen Coolidge, gentleman, Edward Wigglesworth, professor of divinity, Rebecca Wigglesworth, his wife, and Samuel Porter of Sherborn, clerk, and Mary his wife. Petition for the settlement of the estate was made 13 Aug. 1754 by Stephen Coolidge of Cambridge, physician, Edward Wigglesworth of Boston, merchant, Rebecca Wigglesworth and Mary Wigglesworth, both of Cambridge, spinsters, and Samuel Porter of Sherborn, clerk, father and guardian of Samuel Porter and Mary Porter, minors, concerning the estate which belonged to Joseph Coolidge, late of Cambridge, deceased. Final settlement was made 15 Jan. 1759. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5109.)

Children, born at Cambridge:

- i. REBECCA,⁴ bapt. 8 Dec. 1697; d. young.
 - ii. REBECCA, bapt. 4 June 1699; d. 5 June 1754; m. at Cambridge, 10 Sept. 1729, as his second wife, REV. EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, A.B. (Harvard, 1710), A.M. (*ib.*, 1713), S.T.D. (University of Edinburgh, 1730), s. of Rev. Michael of Malden, A.B. (Harvard, 1651), A.M. (*ib.*, 1654), and the first Hollis Professor of Divinity in Harvard College, 1721-1765. Four children.
 - iii. JOSEPH, bapt. 18 Jan. 1701/2; probably d. young, as he is not named in the settlement of his father's estate.
 - iv. MARY, b. 14 or 15 Apr. 1706; d. 2 June 1707, aged 1 year, 1 month, 16 days.
 - v. STEPHEN, A.B. (Harvard, 1724), A.M. (*ib.*, 1727), b. 18 Apr. 1708; d. unm. 5 May 1758. He was master of the Cambridge Grammar School and a physician. His epitaph reads as follows: "Here lyes the body of Stephen Coolidge, M.A. sometimes Master of the Free School in this Town Who departed this life May 5th 1758 in the 50th year of his age."
 - vi. MARY, b. 15 Jan. 1710/11; d. at Sherborn 10 Aug. 1752; m. at Cambridge, 30 Oct. 1735, REV. SAMUEL PORTER of Sherborn, A.B. (Harvard, 1730), A.M. (*ib.*, 1733), who d. 6 Sept. 1758, aged 49. Five children.
10. NATHANIEL³ COOLIDGE (*Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 9 May 1660, died at Weston 29 Jan. 1732/3, aged 73. He married at Watertown, 2 Jan. 1687/8, LYDIA JONES, born at Watertown 25 Aug. 1668, died at Watertown Farms (now Weston) 21 May 1718, daughter of Capt. Josiah and Lydia (Treadway) of Watertown and Weston.

At the organization of the church at Watertown Farms, 2 Oct. 1709, Nathaniel Coolidge was the first to be received, by dismissal from the First Church of Watertown.

In the distribution of his estate, 1 Dec. 1735, Josiah Coolidge is called only son, Lydia Harrington, wife of Joseph Harrington of Weston, eldest daughter, Mary Johnson, wife of Samuel Johnson of Lunenburg, second daughter, and Thankful Parks, wife of Josiah Parks of Weston, third daughter (Middlesex Probate Files, 5131).

Children, born at Watertown:

- i. SAMUEL,⁴ b. 30 Sept. 1688; not mentioned in the distribution of his father's estate.
 - ii. LYDIA, bapt. 20 Apr. 1690; m. JOSEPH HARRINGTON of Weston.
 26. iii. JOSIAH, b. about 1692.
 - iv. MARY, b. 6 Jan. 1694/5; m. at Weston, 12 Apr. 1732, SAMUEL JOHNSON of Lunenburg.
 - v. ABIGAIL, bapt. 22 Sept. 1700; d. before 1 Dec. 1735.
 - vi. THANKFUL, m. at Weston, 5 Aug. 1730, as his second wife, JOSIAH PARKS of Concord and Weston.
11. DEA. JOHN³ COOLIDGE (*Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown about 1668, died there 26 Apr. 1755. He married at Watertown, 16 Jan. 1699/1700, MARGARET BOND, born at Watertown 1 Oct. 1681, probably survived her husband, daughter of Dea. William and Hepzibah (Hastings) of Watertown.
- He was deacon of the First Church for many years, town clerk, 1725, and a selectman, 1738 and 1741.
- Children, born at Watertown:
- i. JOHN,⁴ b. 8 Nov. 1702; d. 17 Nov. 1702.
 - ii. HULDAH, b. 10 Jan. 1704/5; m. 24 May 1733 JACOB CUMMINGS of Oxford.
 - iii. ANNA, b. 23 July 1706; m. at Watertown, 11 Feb. 1724/5, JOHN STEARNS of Watertown.
 - iv. MELICENT, b. 12 Sept. 1708; d. 7 Dec. 1725.
 - v. DEBORAH, b. 29 May 1711; m. 15 Dec. 1731 JONATHAN PRATT of Oxford.
 27. vi. WILLIAM, b. 13 Mar. 1712/13.
 - vii. MINDWELL, b. 17 Jan. 1715/16; d. s.p. 17 Feb. 1734/5; m. 11 Apr. 1734 BENJAMIN BIGELOW of Weston.
 28. viii. HENRY, b. 3 Nov. 1717.
 29. ix. ELISHA, b. 9 July 1720.
 - x. HEPTZIBAH, b. in 1722; m. at Watertown, 21 Oct. 1742, JAMES HACKLETON of Watertown. They had issue.

12. THOMAS³ COOLIDGE (*Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 24 Apr. 1670, died there 15 May 1737. He married first, at Watertown, 15 or 16 Nov. 1699, SARAH EDDY, born at Watertown 31 Oct. 1670, died there 7 Nov. 1711, daughter of Samuel and Sarah of Watertown; and secondly, in Boston, 15 Jan. 1712/13, MARY SMITH of Boston, who in her will, dated at Sherborn 3 Dec. 1744, mentioned her stepdaughter, Tabitha Stratton.

He was a selectman of Watertown, 1726 and 1733-1735, and an innholder there, 1713-1737, his widow continuing the business, 1738-1741.

In his will, dated 8 Apr. 1734, when he was "weak and infirme in body," and proved 30 May 1737, he mentioned his wife Mary Coolidge, his son David Coolidge, and his daughter Tabitha Stratton. His wife Mary was appointed executrix and

Nathaniel Harris, Esq., and Lieut. Joseph Coolidge, both of Watertown, executors. He made a codicil 11 May 1737, in which he mentioned his two cousins, Jemima and Ruth Coolidge, children of Jonathan Coolidge, late of Watertown, "who now live with me." (Middlesex Probate Files, 5153.)

Children by first wife, born at Watertown:

- i. SARAH,⁴ b. 8 Sept. 1700; m. at Watertown, 28 Apr. 1720, JONATHAN PARKS, JR., of Newton.
- ii. TABITHA, b. 2 Nov. 1702; m. at Watertown, 29 Apr. 1725, JABEZ STRATTON of Watertown. They removed to Sherborn about 1735.
30. iii. DAVID, b. 25 Jan. 1704/5.

13. JONATHAN³ COOLIDGE (*Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown about 1672, died 7 Dec. 1729. He married first MERCY ———, who died 19 Sept. 1724; and secondly, in Boston, in 1724, EXPERIENCE (THORNTON) WAKEFIELD,* born in Boston 23 Feb. 1687, daughter of Timothy and Experience of Boston and widow of Ebenezer Wakefield.

Administration on the estate of Jonathan Coolidge of Newton was granted 19 Dec. 1729 to Oakes Angier of Newton, saddler, and his account refers "to Experience sd deced's widow per contract £220 due her and her son." (Middlesex Probate Files, 5105.)

Children by first wife, born at Newton:

- i. ANNABLE,⁴ b. 26 May 1701; m. at Watertown, 26 Dec. 1723, THOMAS HARBACH, both being of Newton.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. 16 Jan. 1702/3; m. at Newton, 12 Feb. 1730/1, OAKES ANGIER, saddler, of Newton, s. of Rev. Samuel and Hannah (Oakes).
- iii. ADAM, b. 8 Oct. 1705; d. 15 Nov. 1708.
- iv. EUNICE, b. 4 Aug. 1706.
- v. SETH, b. 5 May 1708; d. 3 July 1708.
- vi. HANNAH, b. 6 Aug. 1710; d. s.p. at Newton 6 July 1745; probably m. there, 21 July 1743, as his second wife, her second cousin, RICHARD⁴ COOLIDGE (21), q.v., bapt. at Watertown 30 Apr. 1699, d. at Newton 13 Aug. 1755, s. of Lieut. Richard and Mary (Bond).

14. CAPT. JOSEPH³ COOLIDGE (*Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown about 1684, died there 17 Apr. 1749, in his 66th year. He married first, at Watertown, 9 May 1717, his first cousin once removed, ELIZABETH BOND, born at Watertown 20 Mar. 1684/5, died there 9 Nov. 1736, in her 52d year, daughter of John and Hannah (Coolidge) (2, i); and secondly, at Watertown, 10 Nov. 1737, ESTHER MASON, born at Watertown 8 July 1686, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Fiske) of Watertown. She married secondly, 13 Dec. 1750, Edward Johnson of Woburn, and died 7 Mar. 1754.

He was a selectman, 1732, 1739, and 1742, and a deacon of the Watertown church, 1741-1749.

Administration on his estate was granted 22 May 1749 to his son Samuel Coolidge, blacksmith, Joseph Mason, Esq., and Ebenezer Stone, gentleman, being sureties. The inventory mentions his books, viz., Willard on the Catechism, Watts, Flavel's England's Duty, and sundry small books and pam-

*In his history of Newton, Jackson gives to Jonathan Coolidge three wives, viz., Mercy, Margaret, and Experience.

phlets, and also his military arms, gun, silver-hilted sword, and cartridge box. In the distribution of the estate his widow Esther, sons Samuel and Benoni, eldest daughter Susannah, and second daughter Elizabeth are mentioned. The account names daughter Susanna Bowman and John Bowman and daughter Elizabeth Hoar and John Hoar. The settlement shows that the widow, Esther, died before 11 Mar. 1754. On 2 Apr. 1754 order was issued to pay Benoni's heirs, and Moses Coolidge and Samuel Coolidge, children of Samuel Coolidge, deceased, who was the eldest son of the deceased Joseph, are mentioned. The estate was finally settled 11 July 1757. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5110.)

Children by first wife, born at Watertown:

- i. SUSANNA,⁴ b. 7 Apr. 1718; m. at Watertown, 14 Feb. 1735/6, JOHN BOWMAN of Lexington.
 - ii. ELIZABETH, b. 5 Jan. 1719/20; m. at Watertown, 21 Aug. 1740, JOHN HOAR of Watertown.
 31. iii. SAMUEL, b. 18 Jan. 1721/2.
 - iv. BENONI, b. 11 Nov. 1723; d. unm. 3 May 1754, in his 31st year.
 - v. MERCY, b. 3 May 1725; d. 12 Apr. 1749; m. at Watertown, 6 Apr. 1749, JOSHUA STRATTON of Watertown.
 - vi. MARY, b. 5 Mar. 1726/7.
15. JONATHAN³ COOLIDGE (*Jonathan*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 19 Jan. 1688/9, was killed by a fall from a tree 17 Feb. 1730 [1729/30]. He married in Boston, 15 Aug. 1718, RUTH HOLLAND of Dorchester, who married secondly, at Watertown, 16 Mar. 1731/2, Allen Brown of Boston and later of Watertown and died at Watertown 1 Dec. 1736, aged 41.

Administration on the estate of Jonathan Coolidge of Watertown was granted 16 Mar. 1729/30 to his widow, Ruth Coolidge; and the inventory, taken 14 May 1730, amounted to £593. 9s. 1d. On 27 Mar. 1731 John Hastings of Watertown, cordwainer, was appointed guardian to Keziah in her 14th, Jemima in her 13th, and Jonathan in his 11th year, and Oliver Livermore of Watertown was appointed guardian to Mary in her 9th, Ruth in her 7th, and Rebecca in her 4th year, children of Jonathan Coolidge, late of Watertown. In the distribution of his estate, 2 Jan. 1743/4, the children named are Jonathan (if living), Jemima, the eldest daughter, wife of John White of Concord, Mary Coolidge, and Ruth Coolidge. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5106, 5107.)

Children, born at Watertown:

- i. KEZIA,⁴ b. about 1719; d. before 2 Jan. 1743/4; m. ——— Wood.
- ii. JEMIMA, b. about 1720; m. JOHN WHITE of Concord.
- iii. JONATHAN, b. about 1721; probably d. or was killed in 1741, in the British expedition against the Spanish West Indies under Vice Admiral Vernon, for on 26 Dec. 1743 Ebenezer Lamson certified that Jonathan Coolidge belonged to Captain Goff's company in the late expedition to the Spanish West Indies, and that the army encamped in Cuba, near Cumberland Harbor [the name given by Admiral Vernon to Guantánamo Bay].*
- iv. MARY, b. about 1723 and bapt. 6 July 1729.
- v. RUTH, bapt. 14 Nov. 1725.
- vi. REBECCA, bapt. 6 July 1729.

*Daniel Goff of Boston raised a company under the command of Admiral Vernon in 1740.

16. JOHN³ COOLIDGE (*Jonathan*,² *John*¹), of Boston, born at Watertown 4 Feb. 1690/1, died in Boston. He married in Boston, 14 Apr. 1713, HANNAH INGRAM.

Children, born in Boston:

- i. JOHN,⁴ b. 14 Feb. 1713/14; m. in Boston, 12 Oct. 1736, MARGARET STORER.
- ii. JOSEPH, b. 24 May 1715; d. young.
- iii. BENJAMIN, b. 10 or 14 Apr. 1717; living in 1751.
32. iv. JOSEPH, b. 10 Feb. 1718/19.
- v. HANNAH, b. 11 Aug. 1721; m. in Boston, 27 Oct. 1743, JAMES BURT.
- vi. MARTHA, b. 1 Nov. 1724; m. in Boston, 15 Nov. 1744, RETURN POOL.
- vii. SARAH, b. 30 Mar. 1727.
- viii. MARY, b. 6 Mar. 1728/9; d. young.
- ix. WILLIAM, b. 5 Jan. 1730/1; d. young.
- x. JONATHAN, b. 18 Feb. 1732/3; d. young.
- xi. MARY, b. 13 Nov. 1734; living in 1751.
- xii. LYDIA, b. 27 Nov. 1735; d. young.
- xiii. LYDIA, b. 3 Oct. 1737; living in 1751.

17. MAJ. ISAAC⁴ COOLIDGE (*John*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), born at Sherborn 21 Apr. 1685, died there 2 June 1761, in his 77th year. He married at Sherborn, 26 Apr. 1710, HANNAH MORSE, born at Sherborn 5 Apr. 1689, died there 11 Dec. 1774, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Hannah (Badcock).

He was major of the militia, and served three years as a selectman and five years as representative in the General Court.

In his will, dated 13 Mar. 1761 and proved 29 June 1761, he mentioned his wife Hannah, his sons John Coolidge and Joseph Coolidge, and his daughters Hannah Russell, Grace Holbrook, and Lucy Crackbone. The witnesses were Asa Morse, Mary Morse, and Bela Lincoln. The inventory names "Pool's Annotations on the Bible, three old Bibles, Statutes and Temporary Acts and Laws, Gordon's Grammar, Salmon's Gazetteer and 17 other books on various subjects." (Middlesex Probate Files, 5092.)

Children, born at Sherborn:

- i. HANNAH,⁵ b. 18 Mar. 1710/11; m. THOMAS RUSSELL.
33. ii. JOHN, b. 21 June 1714.
- iii. GRACE, b. 18 Mar. 1716/17; d. 5 Apr. 1780; m. at Sherborn, 30 Nov. 1738, EZRA HOLBROOK.
- iv. LUCY, b. 3 May 1719; d. 27 Mar. 1791; m. at Sherborn, 10 Oct. 1750, JOSEPH CRACKBONE.
- v. MARTHA, b. 1 Nov. 1724.
- vi. JOSEPH, of Sherborn, b. 22 Apr. 1725 [*sic.*]; m. 26 Jan. 1745/6 ELIZABETH FROST. Twelve children.

18. JAMES⁴ COOLIDGE (*John*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), born at Sherborn 17 Oct. 1696, died there 23 June 1757, in his 61st year. He married at Stoughton, 12 Sept. 1728, FREELove MONK, born at Dorchester 2 Apr. 1704, died at Sherborn 4 Dec. 1780, daughter of Elias and Hope.

An agreement between the heirs of his estate was signed 28 Aug. 1761 by Freelove Coolidge, Hezekiah Coolidge, Samuel Bullard, Mary Bullard, Joseph Fairbanks, and Abigail Fairbanks (Middlesex Probate Files, 5093).

Children, born at Sherborn:

- i. HEZEKIAH,⁵ A.B. (Harvard, 1750), A.M. (*ib.*, 1753), b. 18 July 1729; d. at Crown Point in Dec. 1761, while serving as an ensign in the French and Indian War.
- ii. JAMES, b. and d. 8 Nov. 1730.
- iii. MARY, b. 7 Jan. 1731/2; m. SAMUEL BULLARD.
- iv. ABIGAIL, b. 3 July 1735; d. *s.p.*; m. at Sherborn, 25 June 1761, JOSEPH FAIRBANKS.

19. DEA. PETER⁴ COOLIDGE (*John*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), born at Sherborn 17 Feb. 1702/3, died at Medfield 11 Feb. 1792. He married first, at Medfield, 12 Apr. 1723, ABIGAIL WHEELOCK, born at Medfield 26 Feb. 1698/9, died there 23 June 1726, daughter of Eleazer and Mary of Medfield; and secondly, at Medfield, 2 Jan. 1728/9, MARGARET ELLIS, who died there 10 Dec. 1780, daughter of Joseph of Dedham.

He was chosen deacon of the First Church of Medfield in 1753, and served as a selectman for eight years and as town clerk for eighteen years.

Child by first wife, born at Medfield:

- i. PETER,⁵ b. 12 Sept. 1723; d. 28 Apr. 1724.

Children by second wife, born at Medfield:

- ii. MARY, b. 8 Dec. 1729; d. 23 Dec. 1729.
- iii. NATHAN, b. 5 Feb. 1730/1.
- iv. SARAH, b. 10 June 1732; d. 17 June 1732.
- v. PETER, b. 6 Nov. 1733; d. 21 Feb. 1733/4.
- vi. LOIS, b. 19 Apr. 1735; d. 28 July 1735.
- vii. DANIEL, b. 21 Mar. 1738; d. 26 July 1738.
- viii. PETER, b. 3 Oct. 1739; d. 22 Dec. 1739.
- ix. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Oct. 1742; d. unm. 18 Aug. 1797.
- x. MARGARET, b. 22 Nov. 1743; d. 14 June 1744.
- xi. MARGARET, b. 8 May 1745; m. NATHAN ADAMS.

20. JOHN⁴ COOLIDGE (*Lieut. Richard*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 22 Oct. 1697 and baptized 14 Nov. 1697, died before 10 Jan. 1763. He married at Watertown, 10 Feb. 1725/6, his second cousin, MERCY BRIGHT, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Coolidge) of Watertown (cf. 3, i).

Administration on his estate was granted 10 Jan. 1763 to Nathan Coolidge, husbandman, Jonas Bond, Jr., and Oliver Livermore being sureties, all of Watertown. He possessed an interesting library. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5097.)

Children, born at Watertown:

- i. LUCY,⁵ b. 10 June 1726; m. THOMAS BRADFORD of Boston.
- ii. HANNAH, b. 30 Oct. 1728.
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. 7 Dec. 1730; d. in 1731.
- iv. ABIGAIL, m. 16 Mar. 1763 EZEKIEL WALKER of Boston.
- v. DANIEL, b. 23 Feb. 1732/3; d. 1 Mar. 1732/3.
- vi. NATHAN, b. 13 Apr. 1734; m. (1) 8 May 1760 ELIZABETH LEARNED, bapt. 16 May 1741, d. 6 Nov. 1776, in her 43d year, dau. of Joshua and Elizabeth (Goddard); m. (2) 10 June 1777 KEZIA PRENTICE of Watertown, who d. 16 Mar. 1804, aged 59.
- vii. SILAS, b. 28 June 1736.
- viii. ELIJAH, b. 4 June 1739.
- ix. DANIEL, bapt. 10 Oct. 1742.

21. RICHARD⁴ COOLIDGE (*Lieut. Richard,³ Ensign John,² John¹*), baptized at Watertown 30 Apr. 1699, died at Newton 13 Aug. 1755. He married first, at Newton, 6 Aug. 1729, MARY TROWBRIDGE, born at Newton 18 Sept. 1709, died there 28 Apr. 1734, aged 25 years, 7 months, daughter of Dea. William and Sarah (Ward) of Newton; and secondly, at Newton, 21 July 1743, HANNAH COOLIDGE, probably his second cousin, born at Newton 6 Aug. 1710, died there 6 July 1745, daughter of Jonathan and Mercy. (Cf. 13, vi.)

Children by first wife, born at Newton:

- i. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. 23 Nov. 1729; m. 12 Dec. 1750 JAMES HAY of Watertown, who removed to Reading in 1774.
 - ii. MARY, b. 4 Nov. 1731; perhaps the Mary Coolidge who d. at Newton 1 Sept. 1784.
 - iii. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Jan. 1733/4.
22. LIEUT. NATHANIEL⁴ COOLIDGE (*Lieut. Richard,³ Ensign John,² John¹*), carpenter, born at Watertown 8 Mar. 1702/3, died there between 22 June 1764 and 27 May 1766. He married at Watertown, 10 Mar. 1726/7, GRACE BOWMAN, baptized at Watertown 1 Oct. 1704, survived her husband, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Anne (Barnard) of Cambridge.
- He was an innholder in 1745 and 1746, and served as a selectman of Watertown, 1751, 1755, and 1758-1760.
- In his will, dated 22 June 1764 and proved 27 May 1766, he mentioned his wife Grace, his son Nathaniel Coolidge, his daughter Mary Stratton, and his son-in-law John Stratton. The witnesses were Israel Whitney and Jonas Coolidge, Jr. His widow gave a bond, with Nathaniel Coolidge, 27 May 1766, to settle the estate of Capt. Nathaniel Coolidge, late of Watertown. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5132.)

Children, born and baptized at Watertown:

- i. NATHANIEL,⁵ b. 7 Dec. and bapt. 8 Dec. 1728; d. 24 Dec. 1773; m. 19 Sept. 1751 DOROTHY WHITNEY, b. 31 May 1733, dau. of Daniel and Dorothy of Watertown. He kept a public house at Watertown, on the south side of the Charles River, at the bridge, from 1764 to 1770. Six children, of whom the youngest, *Nathan*,⁶ b. 6 Dec. 1766, d. 14 July 1836, m. at Windsor, Vt., 20 Mar. 1791, Elizabeth Curtis, b. 2 May 1768, d. 27 Dec. 1822; he was first a saddler, and was afterwards a merchant at Windsor; he had one son and two daughters, of whom the son, Carlos,⁷ of Windsor, lawyer, A.B. (Middlebury College, 1811), A.M. (University of Vermont, 1835), LL.D. (Middlebury, 1849), b. at Windsor 25 June 1792, d. there 14 Aug. 1866, m. 22 Sept. 1817 Harriet Bingham of Claremont, N. H.; he was a student at Dartmouth College in 1807-08, entered Middlebury College in 1809 and was graduated there, studied law with Hon. Peter Starr of Middlebury and with Hon. J. H. Hubbard of Windsor, was admitted to the bar in 1814, and practised law at Windsor for fifty-two years; he was State's attorney for Windsor County, 1831-1836, representative in the Vermont Legislature, 1834-1836 and 1839-1841, being speaker of the House in 1836 and in 1839-1841, a presidential elector in 1845, when Vermont voted for Henry Clay, Governor of Vermont, 1848-1850, being elected and reelected as a Whig by the Legislature, in default of a choice by the people, and State senator, 1853-1855; two daughters.
- ii. SUSANNA, b. 15 Dec. and bapt. 20 Dec. 1730; d. unm. 18 Apr. 1750.

- iii. MARY, b. 15 Oct. and bapt. 20 Oct. 1734; m. 23 Sept. 1752 JOHN STRATTON.
- iv. SAMUEL, b. 13 Feb. and bapt. 18 Feb. 1738/9; d. 12 Oct. 1741.
- v. SAMUEL, b. 18 Oct. and bapt. 28 Oct. 1744; d. 2 Nov. 1748.

23. JONAS⁴ COOLIDGE (*Lieut. Richard*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), carpenter, born at Watertown 28 Oct. 1704, died before 27 Apr. 1767. He married at Watertown, 22 Feb. 1742/3, ELIZABETH THORNTON, born, probably in Boston, 4 Mar. 1722, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Gilbert) of Watertown.

He owned the church covenant at Watertown 8 Jan. 1743/4. Children, born at Watertown:*

- i. JONAS,⁵ b. 6 Feb. 1743/4; m. 12 Feb. 1767 ANNA HARRINGTON, b. 20 Dec. 1749, dau. of Edward and Anna (Bullard). Three children.
- ii. EBENEZER, b. 4 Nov. 1745; d. 24 Oct. 1750.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 21 May 1747; d. 12 Sept. 1749.
- iv. MARY, bapt. 26 Mar. 1749.
- v. SAMUEL, b. 31 Aug. 1756. Timothy Thornton, mast-maker, was appointed 4 May 1768 guardian unto Samuel Coolidge, in his 12th year, son of Jonas Coolidge, late of Watertown (Middlesex Probate Files, 5101).

24. Obadiah⁴ Coolidge (*Obadiah*,³ *Simon*,² *John*¹), cordwainer, born at Watertown 27 Aug. 1695, died after 1739. He married at Watertown, 24 July 1717, RACHEL GODDARD of Watertown, born at Watertown 18 Apr. 1699, daughter of Josiah and Rachel (Davis).

He was in His Majesty's service, under the command of Capt. Samuel Wright, from 10 June to 1 Sept. 1725, and his residence at that time is given as Watertown (Massachusetts Archives, vol. 91, page 213). At the time of his marriage he was a resident of Newton. He was an inhabitant of Framingham in 1728, of Marlborough in 1732, and of Westborough in 1740.

Children:

- 34. i. Josiah,⁵ b. at Watertown 17 July 1718.
- ii. HANNAH, b. at Watertown 2 June 1720.
- iii. LYDIA, bapt. at Watertown 9 Jan. 1725/6; m. at Westborough, 5 Feb. 1745, JOSEPH BARTLETT of Rutland.
- iv. OBADIAH, probably the Obadiah Coolidge who m. at Roxbury, 30 July 1750, SARAH DAVIS. Administration on the estate of Obadiah Coolidge, victualler, of Roxbury, was granted 29 May 1767 to the widow, Sarah Coolidge, and Caleb Davis of Boston, shopkeeper, with the guardianship of eight children, all under 14 years of age, viz., *Joshua, Rebecca, Isaac, Davis, Asa, Sarah, Caleb, and Lucy*. (Suffolk Probate Records, vol. 66, p. 12.)
- v. RACHEL, b. about 16 June 1731;† d. at Northborough 5 Jan. 1766, aged 34 years, 6 months, 20 days (gravestone); m. SETH RICE of Northborough.

25. SIMON⁴ COOLIDGE (*Obadiah*,³ *Simon*,² *John*¹), bricklayer, was born at Watertown 12 June 1704. He married there, 9 Jan. 1728/9, ABIA SANDERSON, born at Watertown 4 Feb. 1705/6, daughter

*The births of these children are given as in the Vital Records of Watertown, vol. 3, pp. 122, 136. Each entry states that the child was of Jonas and Elizabeth Coolidge, but the town copy of the Newton records calls them children of Jonas and Mercy Coolidge. The town copy of Newton was made about 1850 and is incorrect. The above-named children were not born at Newton.

†The Rice Genealogy, p. 141, states that she was born 6 Nov. 1737.

of John and Hannah (Stratton) of Watertown and Leicester. Children, born at Watertown:

- i. JOSEPH,⁵ b. 18 June 1730; killed in the Battle of Lexington, 19 Apr. 1775; m. 11 Sept. 1753 EUNICE STRATTON, b. 27 Dec. 1727, d. in 1801, dau. of John and Mercy. Seven children.*
- ii. LYDIA, b. 31 Dec. 1731.
- iii. LOIS, b. 9 Nov. 1733; m. 14 Oct. 1765 SAMUEL BROWN.
- iv. ANNA, b. 20 Nov. 1736; m. 18 Dec. 1756 THOMAS RAND of Charlestown.
- v. SARAH, b. 11 Aug. 1738; m. 12 June 1759 SIMON HASTINGS.
- vi. EUNICE, b. 20 Mar. 1739/40.
- vii. SIMON, b. 29 Dec. 1741; m. 25 Dec. 1764 MARY JENNISON, and settled in Jay, Me. They had issue.
- viii. MEHITABLE, b. 5 Feb. 1746/7.
- ix. MERCY, b. 9 June 1749.

26. JOSIAH⁴ COOLIDGE (*Nathaniel*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown about 1692, died at Weston 16 Jan. 1778, aged 83 or 85. He married first, 11 June 1719, DELIVERANCE WARREN, born at Watertown 10 Oct. 1699, died at Weston 25 Feb. 1764, aged 70 [*sic*], daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Whitney); and secondly (intention recorded 20 June 1766) MRS. SARAH MUZZY of Sudbury.

He and his wife Deliverance owned the church covenant at Weston 27 Sept. 1724.

Children, born at Weston:

- i. NATHANIEL,⁵ b. 20 Oct. and bapt. 25 Oct. 1724; m. 16 Apr. 1749 SARAH PARKER of Sudbury. Seven children.
- ii. PAUL, b. 8 May and bapt. 18 June 1727; d. 1 July 1731.
- iii. LYDIA, b. 20 Sept. and bapt. 26 Sept. 1731; m. 4 Feb. 1762 WILLIAM POPE of Sudbury.
- iv. ANNA, b. 13 Aug. and bapt. 18 Aug. 1734; d. unkm. 21 Apr. 1756.
- v. DELIGHT, b. 1 Feb. and bapt. 13 Feb. 1736/7; d. 7 Oct. 1753.
- vi. DANIEL, b. 23 Oct. and bapt. 25 Oct. 1741; m. (1) 19 Apr. 1764 LYDIA HAGAR, b. 25 Aug. 1736, d. 26 Apr. 1771, dau. of John and Sarah; m. (2) ANNA ——. Three children by first wife and three children by second wife.
- vii. JOSIAH, b. 6 July and bapt. 15 July 1744; m. 11 July 1764 TABITHA

*Joshua⁶ Coolidge, s. of Joseph (25, i), b. 11 Sept. 1759, m. 11 Dec. 1783 Jemima Norcross, b. 11 May 1766, d. 18 Aug. 1849, dau. of Josiah and Elizabeth (Child) of Watertown. Their son, Dea. Josiah⁷ Coolidge, b. 5 Apr. 1787, m. Mary Hastings; and they were the parents of Austin Jacobs⁸ Coolidge, of Cambridge and Watertown, A.B. (Harvard, 1847), A.M. and LL.B. (*ib.*, 1850), who was b. at Cambridge 18 Apr. 1824, m. 23 Apr. 1862 Susan Gibson Marshall, and d. *s.p.* at Watertown 20 Mar. 1895. Austin Jacobs Coolidge was a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1859 until his death. Cf. memoir in REGISTER, vol. 50, p. 94.

Joseph⁶ Coolidge, another s. of Joseph (25, i), b. 4 Oct. 1761, d. 17 Oct. 1843, m. 19 Dec. 1783 Mary Adams, b. 4 Sept. 1760, d. 19 Mar. 1852, dau. of Samson of Lexington. This Joseph Coolidge served in the Fourteenth Regiment, Continental Army, under Colonel Bradford, in 1780, and was a pensioner from 16 Dec. 1833. In June 1790 he settled in that part of Jay, Me., which became later the town of Canton. Joseph and Mary (Adams) Coolidge had thirteen children, of whom the tenth was Cyrus Hamlin⁷ Coolidge, of Canton and Buckfield, Me., A.B. (Bowdoin, 1825), A.M. (*ib.*, 1828), M.D. (Dartmouth, 1829), b. 11 May 1799, d. at Buckfield 20 June 1851, m. 20 Feb. 1831 Mary Holland Sabin, b. at Jay, Me., 10 Mar. 1811, and had issue a son and a daughter; and the youngest child was Merrit⁷ Coolidge, of Hallowell and Portland, Me., merchant, b. 10 Aug. 1806, d. in 1863, m. 18 Nov. 1833 Flora Chandler Bradford, b. 14 Apr. 1810, d. in 1885, dau. of Dr. Benjamin of Livermore, Me. Merrit Bradford⁸ Coolidge, of Portland, Me., A.B. (Tufts, 1861), third child of Merrit⁷ and Flora Chandler (Bradford), b. 8 Apr. 1839, m. in 1876 Lucy Greenwood French, b. in 1844; and they are the parents of Hon. Richard Bradford⁹ Coolidge, of Medford, Mass., lawyer, A.B. (Tufts, 1902), A.M. (*ib.*), a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives from the Twenty-fifth Middlesex District, 1920-1922, Mayor of Medford, 1923 —, b. at Deering (now a part of Portland), Me., 14 Sept. 1879, m. Ruth Burleigh Dame of Medford, A.B. (Tufts, 1902), A.M. (*ib.*).

FULHAM, b. 10 Mar. 1745/6, dau. of Elisha and Sarah (Hagar).
One daughter.

27. CAPT. WILLIAM⁴ COOLIDGE (*Dea. John*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 13 Mar. 1712/13, died at Waltham 24 Jan. 1798, aged 85. He married at Watertown, 2 June 1743, ELIZABETH BROWN, born at Watertown 8 Feb. 1719/20, died at Waltham 19 Nov. 1803, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Simonds) of Watertown.

Capt. William Coolidge was an assessor, and a selectman of Waltham, 1764-1768.

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. at Watertown 28 Mar. 1744; d. 15 May 1786; m. 15 Dec. 1767 EYRES TAINTER.
 - ii. EUNICE, b. at Watertown 12 Jan. 1747/8; m. 19 Mar. 1769 SAMUEL CUTTING of Ashburnham.
 - iii. WILLIAM, b. at Watertown 2 Oct. 1749; d. 25 Mar. 1779; m. 11 Jan. 1776 MARY BRIDGE, who m. (2) 26 Oct. 1780 Dea. Matthias Bent of Framingham. Two children.
 - iv. LUCY, b. at Watertown 1 Jan. 1750/1; d. 13 Nov. 1823; m. 22 Dec. 1774 SAMUEL HARRINGTON, JR.
 - v. ANNA, b. at Watertown 2 Oct. 1752; d. 30 Jan. 1846; m. 9 Apr. 1772 DANIEL HARRINGTON.
 - vi. HEPZIBAH, b. at Watertown 9 Mar. 1754; d. 14 Mar. 1795; m. 9 Apr. 1772 CAPT. FRANCIS LANE of Ashburnham.
 - vii. JOHN, b. at Waltham 7 Jan. 1758; d. there unm. 19 Apr. 1781, in his 24th year.
 - viii. GEN. JONATHAN, of Waltham, b. at Waltham 21 Apr. 1759; d. 5 May 1841; m. (1) 18 Dec. 1783 HANNAH CLARKE, who d. 26 Aug. 1804, aged 42, dau. of John and Alice (Greenwood); m. (2) 27 Sept. 1808 ELIZABETH (COOLIDGE) HAMMOND, dau. of Jonas and Anna (Harrington) Coolidge (23, i) and widow of Jonathan Hammond. Eleven children by first wife.
 - ix. ELIAS, b. at Waltham 22 Sept. 1762; d. there 30 Apr. 1779.
28. HENRY⁴ COOLIDGE (*Dea. John*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 3 Nov. 1717, died at Boxborough 28 Mar. 1812, aged 94 years and about 5 months. He married at Cambridge, 12 Sept. 1747, PHEBE DANA, born at Cambridge 12 July 1729, daughter of Caleb and Phebe (Chandler) of Cambridge.
- Mrs. Phebe (Dana) Coolidge's father made his will 4 Mar. 1769, and in a second codicil, dated 28 Apr. 1769, gave to his daughter Phebe £5, "if she return to dwell in New England," and to his grandsons Henry, Caleb, Robert, and James D. Coolidge lands in the wilderness (Dana Family, page 50).
- Children, born and baptized at Cambridge:
- i. PHEBE,⁵ bapt. 17 July 1748.
 - ii. HENRY, bapt. 3 June 1750; settled in Waterford, Me.
 - iii. CALEB, bapt. 19 Apr. 1752.
 - iv. ROBERT, bapt. 1 Sept. 1754.
 - v. JAMES DANA, living in 1769; settled in Madison, N. Y.
 - vi. AUGUSTUS.
29. ELISHA⁴ COOLIDGE (*Dea. John*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 9 July 1720, died at Ashburnham 29 Aug. 1807, in his 87th year. He married, about 1753, SARAH ———, who was living in 1775.

He was an innholder at Ashburnham, 1752, 1759, 1760, and 1761.

Children, all except the first one born at Ashburnham:

- i. CATHERINE,⁶ b. 3 May 1755; m. JOHN GATES.
- ii. SARAH, b. 23 May 1757; m. DEA. JACOB KIBLINGER.
- iii. PERMELIA, b. 3 Nov. 1758.
- iv. JONATHAN, b. 6 Sept. 1760.
- v. JUDITH, b. 23 Sept. 1762; m. at Lunenburg, 14 Apr. 1784, ISAIAH STONE of Dummerston, Vt.
- vi. JOHN, b. 7 Nov. 1764; perhaps the John Coolidge of Leominster who applied for a pension 10 July 1820, aged 55 years. The application states that he enlisted in Capt. John Fuller's company, in the Fourth Regiment of Infantry, Massachusetts Line, commanded by Col. William Shepherd, Glover's brigade, and was discharged 25 Dec. 1783.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Nov. 1766.
- viii. ELISHA, b. 19 Nov. 1768.
- ix. RELIEF, b. 26 Sept. 1770.
- x. LUCY, b. 8 Nov. and bapt. 15 Nov. 1772.
- xi. FLAVEL, b. 19 Jan. and bapt. 22 Jan. 1775; d. 1 Feb. 1848; m. 30 Jan. 1806 NANCY WILDES.

30. DAVID⁴ COOLIDGE (*Thomas*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), innholder, born at Watertown 25 Jan. 1704/5, died there 20 Dec. 1772. He married, about 1736, MARY MIXER, born at Watertown 25 Oct. 1714, died there 14 May 1786, daughter of Dea. Joseph and Anne (Jones).

Children, born at Watertown:

35. i. DAVID,⁶ b. 3 Sept. 1738.
- ii. MARY, bapt. 1 July 1739; d. young.
- iii. SARAH, b. 5 July 1741; m. 29 Nov. 1763 EBENEZER SEAVER of Little Cambridge (later Brighton).
- iv. MARY, b. 8 Oct. and bapt. 9 Oct. 1743; m. 19 Apr. 1768 NATHANIEL ROBBINS of Cambridge.
- v. HEPHZIBAH, b. 8 Apr. and bapt. 20 Apr. 1746; m. 1 Dec. 1763 AMOS LIVERMORE of Watertown.
36. vi. THOMAS, b. 5 Mar. 1748/9.

31. SAMUEL⁴ COOLIDGE (*Capt. Joseph*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), blacksmith, born at Watertown 18 Jan. 1721/2, died there 27 Sept. 1753, aged 31. He married at Watertown, 1 June 1749, RUTH CLARKE, born at Watertown 5 July 1726, died there 23 Oct. 1753, daughter of Richard and Mary.

Administration on the estate of Samuel Coolidge, late of Watertown, deceased, was granted 25 Nov. 1753 to Richard Clark and Thomas Clark of Watertown; and on 14 Mar. 1763 Richard Clark was appointed guardian to the two surviving children of Samuel Coolidge, blacksmith, late of Watertown. (Middlesex Probate Files, 5141.)

Children, born at Watertown:

- i. JOSEPH,⁶ b. 12 Mar. 1749/50; d. 4 Mar. 1754.
- ii. SAMUEL, A.B. (Harvard, 1769), b. 8 Aug. 1751; d. 28 Feb. 1790; m. at Dorchester ELIZABETH TILESTON, dau. of Elisha, who m. (2) 6 May 1802, as his fourth wife, her first husband's brother, Col. Moses Coolidge, and d. 24 Aug. 1813. Samuel Coolidge was a well-known teacher of the classics in Dorchester. Three children.
- iii. COL. MOSES, of Watertown, b. 11 July 1753; d. 5 Nov. 1838; m. (1) 25 Sept. 1777 HANNAH STOWELL, who d. 12 Dec. 1784; m.

(2) 19 May 1785 ELIZABETH MASON, who d. 2 Apr. 1791; m. (3) 5 Sept. 1793 SARAH (ABBOT) ALLEN, widow, b. 25 July 1762, d. 14 Aug. 1801, dau. of Joseph and Hannah Abbot of Lincoln; m. (4) 6 May 1802 ELIZABETH (TILESTON) COOLIDGE, who d. 24 Aug. 1813, widow of his brother, Samuel Coolidge. Four sons by first wife and three children by second wife. His eldest son was *Cornelius*,⁶ of Boston, merchant, A.B. (Harvard, 1798), A.M. (*ib.*, 1801), b. 30 Aug. 1778, d. in 1843.

32. JOSEPH⁴ COOLIDGE* (*John*,³ *Jonathan*,² *John*¹), of Boston, born in Boston 10 Feb. 1718/19, died 14 Sept. 1771. He married, 18 Nov. 1746, MARGUERITE OLIVIER, born at Annapolis, N. S., 8 Nov. 1726, died 25 Oct. 1816, "aged 90 years," daughter of Anthoine Olivier, a French Huguenot, who, with his relatives of the Segourné (Sigourney) and Germaine families, sailed from La Rochelle, France, for New England, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, lived for many years in Boston, moved from Boston to Annapolis Royal, N. S., and returned to Boston a few years later.† Mrs. Coolidge married secondly, 26 Dec. 1775, when she was said to be "of Boston, Resident in Lancaster," Capt. Israel Jennison of Worcester, who died 19 Dec. 1782; and thirdly, in 1783, Rev. Joseph Wheeler of Worcester, A. B. (Harvard, 1757), A.M. (*ib.*, 1760), who died in 1793. She was buried in the tomb of her son Joseph Coolidge in King's Chapel, Boston, where her epitaph may be found.

Children:

37. i. JOSEPH,⁵ b. 27 July 1747.
- ii. MARGARET, b. in 1748; d. young.
- iii. JOHN, of Boston, tailor, b. in 1750; d. 8 June 1798; m. 20 May 1772 LYDIA DAWES, b. 7 Feb. 1747, d. 22 July 1815, dau. of William and Lydia (Boone). He served in the Revolution as second lieutenant in Capt. J. Stoddard's company, 1776-77. Children: 1. *John Lucas*,⁶ b. 22 Feb. 1773; d. in 1791; he was an apprentice of Edward Tuckerman, Esq., of Boston. 2. *Lydia*, b. in 1774; d. young. 3. *William*, b. in 1775; d. young. 4. *Lydia*, b. 18 Mar. 1776; d. 14 Nov. 1813; m. 27 May 1798 Eben Farley of Boston, b. at Ipswich 24 Mar. 1775, d. 27 Sept. 1826; he was a member of the firm of Swett & Farley, merchants, of Boston; eight children. 5. *William*, of Boston and Baltimore, Md., merchant, b. 20 Jan. 1780; d. 6 Feb. 1841; m. (1) 12 Mar. 1807 Matilda Curtis of Boston, who d. 2 Dec. 1814; m. (2) in Baltimore, 10 Mar. 1817, Mrs. Eliza (Pannell) Mulliken, b. in 1792, d. 14 Aug. 1857, widow of Richard Mulliken of Baltimore; he moved to Baltimore soon after the death of his first wife; two children by first wife and nine children by second

*Abundant genealogical information about Joseph⁴ Coolidge of Boston and his descendants, in both male and female lines, down to the first years of the present century, and about allied families, is contained in a little book entitled "Genealogy of some of the Descendants of John Coolidge of Watertown, Mass. 1630 through the Branch represented by Joseph Coolidge of Boston and Marguerite Olivier," Boston, privately printed, 1903. To this book the compiler of this article acknowledges his indebtedness, and to it he refers those looking for data on branches of this Boston family that are not carried out in these pages. The book, however, gives comparatively little biographical material. Cf. also a "Chart of the Descendants of Joseph Coolidge," etc., which was prepared in 1897 by Lieut. Col. Charles Austin Coolidge, U. S. A. (*vide infra*, p. 291, second footnote).

†The first volume of Anthoine Olivier's French Bible, printed in Paris in 1675 and containing the birth dates of his fifteen children, is in the Boston Athenæum, to which it was given by Elisha Sigourney, 16 July 1810. [Cf. "Genealogy of Some of the Descendants of John Coolidge," pp. 7, 34-36.]

- wife.* 6. *Oliver*, b. in June 1782; d. in infancy. 7. *Lewis*, b. 16 Sept. 1783; d. at Brimfield, Ill., in Aug. 1872; m. 13 Dec. 1818 Amanda Mills Dennison, who d. in 1858, dau. of Christopher, Esq., of Waltham, Vt.; he was a clerk with Swett & Farley, merchants, of Boston, afterwards followed the sea and was taken prisoner by the British in 1814, later was a teacher in Vermont, and in 1818 bought a farm in Waltham, Vt., and married; in 1834 he moved to Willow Brook, near Kickapoo, Peoria Co., Ill.; six children. 8. *Charles Dawes*, of Boston, merchant, b. 24 Oct. 1784; d. 17 Mar. 1842; m. 3 Sept. 1811 Eliza Austin, b. 23 Sept. 1792, d. 22 Nov. 1865, dau. of Benjamin and Jane (Ivers) of Boston; he was a member of the firm of Hammond & Coolidge, Boston, and was afterwards deputy sheriff of Suffolk County; four children.† 9. *Betsey*, b. 25 Oct. 1786; d. unm. 10. *Mary*, b. 15 July 1792; d. in infancy.
- iv. BENJAMIN, of Boston, merchant, b. in 1752; d. at Woburn, his home after his retirement from business, in 1819; m. in 1780 MARY CARTER BREWSTER, b. in 1761, d. 8 May 1823, aged 63, a descendant of Elder William Brewster of the Plymouth Colony. Five children.
- v. MARGARET, b. in Boston 23 Apr. 1753; d. at Lancaster 8 July 1838; m. in Boston, in Mar. 1772, JACOB SWEETSER of Lancaster, b. in Boston 27 Dec. 1746, d. 23 Jan. 1823, s. of John and Sarah (Marey). Twelve children.
- vi. MARY, b. 4 Nov. 1758; d. 29 Oct. 1826; m. in 1779 ZACHARIAH HICKS of Boston, saddler, b. in 1755, d. in 1842, s. of John, a patriot who was killed in the conflict of 19 Apr. 1775. Fourteen children.
- vii. ANNE, b. in 1759, d. young.
- viii. WILLIAM, b. in 1760; d. 17 Sept. 1762.

33. CAPT. JOHN⁵ COOLIDGE (*Maj. Isaac*,⁴ *John*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), of Sherborn and Natick, was born at Sherborn 21 June 1714.

*William Dawes⁷ Coolidge, oldest child of William⁶ and Matilda (Curtis) Coolidge, b. 15 Feb. 1808, d. 12 Sept. 1885, m. 7 Nov. 1833 Caroline Bass Ingles, b. at Kingston 19 Nov. 1803, d. 16 July 1870. Caroline Matilda⁸ Coolidge, the elder of their two daughters, b. in Boston 10 Sept. 1835, d. in Cambridge in Nov. 1920, m. 26 Oct. 1853 William Homer Lane, Jr., of Boston, b. in 1833. They were the parents of William Coolidge Lane, of Cambridge, A.B. (Harvard, 1881), librarian of Harvard University and keeper of the University records, b. at Newtonville 29 July 1859, m. at Andover, 12 May 1903, Bertha Palmer, dau. of Jacob Peabody and Annie (Kimball) of New York City, formerly of Brookline; he is a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and a member of the American Antiquarian Society, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, and other historical and literary organizations; two daughters.

†Children of Charles Dawes⁶ and Eliza (Austin) Coolidge: 1. *Jane Eliza*,⁷ b. in Boston 21 June 1812; m. 12 Oct. 1831 Dummer Rogers Chapman of Boston, b. 6 Mar. 1808, d. 29 Apr. 1865, s. of Jonathan; four children. 2. *Charles Austin*, commissary, United States Army, b. in Boston 22 Apr. 1815; lost in the Gulf of Mexico, on a voyage from Brazos, Tex., 5 Dec. 1847; m. 11 Oct. 1843 Anna Maria Rice, b. in Boston 10 Jan. 1817, d. in Detroit 15 July 1886, dau. of Henry and Maria (Burroughs) of Marlborough, who m. (2) 16 Nov. 1853 John Godfrey Neil of Columbus, Ohio; three children, of whom the eldest is Brig. Gen. Charles Austin⁸ Coolidge, U. S. A., retired, cf Detroit, Mich., B. S. (Norwich University, 1863), M.D. (Wooster Medical College, 1873), b. in Boston 19 July 1844, m. at Tallahassee, Fla., 19 Nov. 1867, Sophie Wager Lowry of Philadelphia, Pa., b. 19 Nov. 1849, dau. of Philip and Caroline (Tilghman) of Maryland; he enlisted as a private in the Sixteenth United States Infantry in 1862, and rose through the various ranks of the service until he was retired with the grade of brigadier general, 9 Aug. 1903; he served in the Civil War, in campaigns against the Indians, in Cuba in the War with Spain, in the Philippine Islands, and in China in the Boxer uprising in 1900; he published in 1897 a chart showing the descendants of Joseph Coolidge (32) of Boston. 3. *Rev. James Ivers Trecothick*, of Cambridge, A.B. (Harvard, 1838), graduate of the Harvard Divinity School (1841), S.T.D. (Hobart College, 1870), b. in Boston 1 Nov. 1817; d. at Cambridge 18 June 1913; m. 18 Apr. 1843 Mary Ruth Channing Rogers, b. 16 July 1822, d. 1 June 1913, dau. of Robert and Mary (Channing); he was first a Unitarian minister and afterwards a priest in the Protestant Episcopal Church, was headmaster of St. Mark's School, Southborough, 1873-1882, and from 1907 until his death was the oldest living alumnus of Harvard College; three children. 4. *Hannah Trecothick Austin*, b. 12 June 1825; d. 19 July 1895; m. 13 June 1850 Reuben Jones Todd of Boston, merchant, who d. in New York City in 1877; one son, who d. in infancy.

He married at Woburn, 29 May 1739, ANNA RUSSELL, who died at Natick 18 Jan. 1782.

After the birth of their third child they moved from Sherborn to Natick.

Children:

- i. ANNA,⁶ b. 5 Aug. 1741; m. 23 May 1770 AARON MOULTON of Needham.
- ii. MARY, b. 20 July 1742.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 17 Dec. 1744; d. 5 Jan. 1750/1.
- iv. ISAAC, b. 29 Aug. 1747; d. 5 Mar. 1822; m. 23 May 1770 ABIGAIL BACON of Needham. Eight children.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. 10 July 1749; m. 21 Oct. 1770 ISAAC BACON of Needham.
- vi. HANNAH, b. 28 Dec. 1750; d. 28 Jan. 1750/1.
- vii. JOHN, b. at Natick 11 Apr. 1752; d. 29 or 30 May 1835, aged 83; m. 27 July 1780 EUNICE EAMES, who d. 24 June 1812, aged 53, dau. of Samuel. He was a soldier of the Revolution.* Eight children.†
- viii. SAMUEL, b. 13 Aug. 1753; m. at Sherborn 25 Mar. 1779, HANNAH RUSSELL of Sherborn. Two children.
38. ix. THOMAS, b. at Natick 8 Apr. 1755.
- x. ELIZABETH, b. 8 Nov. 1756; d. 6 Mar. 1757.
- xi. ELIZABETH, b. 16 Oct. 1758; m. 16 Apr. 1778 EBENEZER EAMES of Framingham, s. of Samuel.

34. Josiah⁵ Coolidge (*Obadiah*,⁴ *Obadiah*,³ *Simon*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 17 July 1718, died at Lancaster 25 Dec. 1780 (Lancaster Vital Records, page 328). He married MARY ———.

*John⁶ Coolidge of Natick, Middlesex Co., stated in 1819, in an application for a pension, that he served five days in the company commanded by Capt. Benj. Bullard, Colonel Pierce's regiment, at the Lexington alarm, and enlisted 24 Apr. 1775 in Bullard's company, Col. Jonathan Brewer's regiment, and served until 1 Aug. 1775, his enlistment being for eight months. David Morse and Benjamin Horton testified in 1818 that they served in the company commanded by Capt. Joseph Morse, Colonel Prescott's regiment, 1775-76, and that Coolidge served with them. Coolidge made another application on 13 Aug. 1832, being then aged —, and stated that after the Lexington alarm he enlisted for eight months in Brewer's regiment, Bullard's company, and that he immediately reenlisted for one year in the Continental Line under "Col. Prescott who fought so bravely at Bunker Hill," Wood of Pepperell being major and Joseph Morse captain, and his total service at this time amounting to twenty months. In a declaration made in June 1818, practically the same as the one given above, he stated also that he was at White Plains. In June 1823, aged 71 years, he made about the same declaration, adding that he was born at Natick in 1752; and in a deposition dated in 1833, when he was aged more than 80, he stated that "General Putnam was active at Bunker Hill." He testified that he was a soldier at Bunker Hill, that "Capt. Prescott was an active officer on said occasion," and (in another deposition) that "Col. Prescott was much distinguished in the battle of Bunker Hill." He was a corporal in Prescott's regiment. In 1779 he was twice called to Rhode Island, acting as sergeant in Capt. Joshua Fisk's company, of which Abijah Stratton was lieutenant. On 29 June 1833 Abel Perry made affidavit that said Coolidge was sergeant in the company of Fiske of Natick in two alarms when the company was called to Rhode Island. (Communicated by Eben Putnam of Wellesley Farms from papers in the Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C.)

†Amos⁷ Coolidge, seventh child of John and Eunice (Eames), b. at Natick 2 Feb. 1797, m. Louisa Hopkins of Boston, who d. about 1847. Their only child, Horace Hopkins⁸ Coolidge, of Boston, lawyer, A.B. (Harvard, 1852), A.M. (ib., 1855), LL.B. (ib., 1856), b. in Boston 11 Feb. 1832, d. there 3 Feb. 1912. He m., 27 Oct. 1857, Eunice Maria Weeks, who is now living at Cambridge, dau. of William A. and Eunice Maria (Faxon) of Boston. He was eminent in his profession, was a master in chancery and a commissioner in insolvency, was for five years a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and served for three years (1870, 1871, 1872) as president of the Massachusetts Senate. Three children survived him, viz., William Williamson⁹ (see below), Louise, who pm. Alfred Dennis Hurd, and Alice, now deceased. Another son, Charles Cummings, d. some years before his father.

William Williamson⁹ Coolidge, son of Horace Hopkins, of Salem, lawyer, A.B. (Harvard, 1879), J. B. (Boston University, 1903), b. in Boston 28 Sept. 1853, m. there, 13 Nov. 1883, Helen Whittington Mills. He was in the commission business for a number of years and also made several trips abroad. In 1901 he gave up business and entered the Boston University Law School, taking his degree in law there in 1903. He has served in the Salem Common Council, of which he has been resident.

With his wife Mary and family he was living in Bolton 12 May 1747. He, or his son of the same name, served in Capt. Benjamin Hasting's company from Bolton at the Lexington Alarm, 19 Apr. 1775 (Nourse's *Annals of Lancaster*, pages 115, 127).

Children, born probably at Bolton:

- i. MARY,⁶ m. at Bolton, 25 Mar. 1762, AMOS FULLER. Five children, b. at Bolton prior to 1775 (Fuller *Genealogy*, vol. 3, p. 119).
- ii. JOSIAH, m. at Bolton, 22 May 1772, MOLLY HOUGHTON.
39. iii. JOHN, b. about 1756.
- iv. OBADIAH, living in Saltash (Plymouth), Vt., in 1790, with his family, consisting of one male over 16 years of age (himself), one male under 16, and two females (United States Census of 1790, Vermont, p. 64).

35. DAVID⁵ COOLIDGE (*David*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), of Watertown, born at Watertown 3 Sept. 1738, died of smallpox 16 July 1788. He married, in 1765, DOROTHY STEARNS, who died 2 Nov. 1815, aged 77.

Children:

- i. SUSANNA,⁶ b. 28 July 1766; d. of consumption 2 Apr. 1780.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. 12 Jan. 1768; d. at Watertown 27 Apr. 1820; m. 28 Nov. 1790 MARIA MAY, b. 29 Sept. 1771, d. in London, Eng., 6 Feb. 1797, dau. of Aaron and Elizabeth of Boston. He resided successively in Boston, London (Eng.), Worcester, and Watertown. Three children.
- iii. PETER, b. 1 Mar. 1770; d. 30 Oct. 1784.
- iv. DOROTHY, b. 30 Jan. 1772; m. THADDEUS RICHARDS of Newton. Nine children.
- v. RHODA, b. 14 Mar. 1774; d. of cancer 19 Oct. 1823; m. 25 Nov. 1791 EBEN RICHARDSON, living a widower in 1847. Four children.
- vi. LUCY, b. 16 Feb. 1776; d. 9 Mar. 1812; m. SAMUEL LEARNED.
- vii. JOHN KITTRIDGE, b. 1 Feb. 1779; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, in Apr. 1836; m. about 1800 REBECCA WELLINGTON of Lexington. He resided first in Watertown, but in 1811 he moved to the vicinity of Bangor, Me., in 1815 to Waterford, Ohio, and in 1817 to Cincinnati. Nine children.
40. viii. JAMES, b. 25 May 1781.
- ix. MARY, b. 29 Mar. 1783; d. at Wheeling, Va. (now W. Va.), in July 1842; m. in Nov. 1802 JAMES RICHARDS of Newton, farmer. In 1815 they moved to Bridgeport, Pa., and soon afterwards to Wheeling, Va. Eight children.
- x. SALLY, b. 2 Feb. 1785; d. 4 June 1815; m. MARTIN STONE of Framingham. One son.
- xi. PETER, of Framingham, b. 2 July 1787; d. 3 Nov. 1851; m. (1) 28 June 1813 SARAH TAPLEY MUNROE of Cambridge, who d. 4 Jan. 1823, aged 37; m. (2) 1 July 1824 MARY P. FISKE of Framingham. Four children by first wife and three children by second wife.

36. THOMAS⁵ COOLIDGE (*David*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), born at Watertown 5 Mar. 1748/9, died at Livermore, Me., in 1834. He married, in Apr. 1773, LUCY WYETH, born 7 Feb. 1754, died at Livermore 16 Oct. 1850, aged 96 years, 8 months, daughter of Jonas and Hepzibah (Field) of Cambridge.

He moved to Livermore, Me., in 1790.

Children:

41. i. JONAS,⁶ b. 14 Feb. 1774.
- ii. CAPT. DANIEL, of Livermore, farmer, b. 24 Apr. 1775; m. 21 Sept.

- 1799 JERUSHA FULLER, b. 9 Mar. 1774, d. in 1848, dau. of Edward of Newton. He was a captain of Cavalry. Eleven children.
- iii. CORNELIUS, of Dexter, Me., b. 30 Sept. 1776; d. 4 Sept. 1843; m. 29 May 1812 SUSAN FLETCHER of Wilton, N. H. Eight children.
 - iv. THOMAS, of Livermore, b. 14 Feb. 1778; d. 25 June 1846; m. in July 1810 PHEBE PAUL of Livermore, b. at Freetown, Mass. Seven children.
 - v. LUCY, b. 3 Aug. 1779; d. 8 July 1785.
 - vi. ELISHA, of Solon, Me., b. 30 May 1784; m. 2 Jan. 1825 MEHITABEL BOYCE of Madison, Me. Nine children.
 - vii. LUCY, b. 23 Aug. 1785; d. in 1787.
 - viii. HEPZIBAH, b. 26 Jan. 1787; m. 1 Oct. 1830 ALDEN CHANDLER of Poland, Me.
 - ix. BETSEY, b. 24 May 1788; d. 25 Oct. 1841; m. 13 Aug. 1807 ARTEMAS LEONARD, then a trader of Livermore, afterwards a banker of Hallowell, Me. Four children.

37. JOSEPH⁵ COOLIDGE (*Joseph*,⁴ *John*,³ *Jonathan*,² *John*¹), of Boston, merchant, born 27 July 1747, died 6 Oct. 1820, "aged 74." He married first, 1 June 1772, ELIZABETH BOYER, born in 1754, died in 1786, aged 32, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Bulfinch);* and secondly, 2 Apr. 1788, KATHARINE BOYER, born in 1755, died 5 Dec. 1829, aged 74, sister of his first wife.

He was an ardent "Son of Liberty" and is said to have been one of the famous "Boston Tea Party." His epitaph and those of his wives and other members of the family may be found in King's Chapel.

Children by first wife:

- 42. i. JOSEPH, b. 15 Mar. 1773.
- ii. DANIEL, b. in 1774; d. in London, Eng., 27 May 1801, aged 27.
- iii. ELIZABETH, d. aged 4 years.
- iv. JOHN, d. young.
- v. ANN, d. young.
- 43. vi. CHARLES, b. about 1781.
- vii. GEORGE HENRY, d. young.

Child by second wife:

- viii. EDWARD, d. young.

38. THOMAS⁶ COOLIDGE (*Capt. John*,⁵ *Maj. Isaac*,⁴ *John*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), of Natick, born at Natick 8 Apr. 1755, died there 2 or 5 Sept. 1830. He married at Natick, 19 Sept. 1776, MOLLY FELCH, born at Natick 4 June 1757, died there 12 July 1841, daughter of John and Mary (Bacon).

Children:

- 44. i. WILLIAM,⁷ b. at Natick 3 Dec. 1777.
- ii. ANNA, b. 19 Dec. 1781.
- iii. TIMOTHY, b. 29 July 1784; d. 1 Dec. 1812 or 1813, aged 28.
- iv. MOLLY, b. 4 Nov. 1787.
- v. ZERVIAH, b. 22 Nov. 1791; d. in infancy.
- vi. ZERVIAH, b. 15 June 1793.
- vii. CYNTHIA, b. at Sherborn 1 Nov. 1796; m. at Natick, 5 July 1815, WILLIAM HAMMON, JR.
- viii. THOMAS, b. at Barre 1 Sept. 1800.

*Daniel Boyer was son of James and Marianne (Johonnot) Boyer and was, through his mother, of French Huguenot descent; for Daniel Johonnot, father of Marianne (Johonnot) Boyer, was born in France, came to Massachusetts in 1636, with his wife Serzane and other relatives, and settled in Oxford. Elizabeth Bulfinch, wife of Daniel Boyer, was daughter of John Bulfinch and granddaughter of Adino Bulfinch, who came to America in 1630.

39. **Capt. John⁶ Coolidge** (*Josiah⁵ Obadiah⁴ Obadiah³ Simon² John¹*), born, probably at Bolton, about 1756, died at Plymouth, Vt., 22 Mar. 1822. He married at Lancaster, 8 Sept. 1779, Rev. Timothy Harrington officiating, HANNAH PRIEST, daughter of James and Hannah (Lawrence) of Marlborough. (Lancaster Vital Records, page 126.)

John Coolidge of Bolton appears as a private in Capt. Artemas Howe's company at the Lexington alarm, 19 Apr. 1775. He enlisted in Capt. Robert Longley's company, Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment, 25 Apr. 1775, and served for three months and thirteen days in that year, being stationed in June at Cambridge (Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, vol. 3, pages 956, 965.) He was present at the siege of Boston and at Bunker Hill, and may have taken part in later military movements of the Revolution. He is probably the John Coolidge who served in Capt. David Moore's company, Lieutenant Colonel Hallett's regiment, which was raised for three months' service in Rhode Island, the roll, dated 21 July 1781, stating that all the officers were from Bolton.

In 1781 he removed to Saltash (now Plymouth), Vt., and cleared a farm there; and he was elected a selectman there at the first town meeting, in Mar. 1789. In the Vermont Census of 1790 he appears as head of a family in Saltash, consisting of one male over 16 years, three males under 16, and three females.

Children:

45. i. Calvin,⁷ b. 27 Mar. 1780.
- ii. LUTHER, b. 6 May 1781.
- iii. OLIVER.
- iv. POLLY, m. ——— SPRAGUE.
- v. CATHERINE, m. ——— SAWYER.

40. **JAMES⁶ COOLIDGE** (*David⁵ David⁴ Thomas³ Nathaniel² John¹*), born 25 May 1781, died in May 1827. He married first, 1 Sept. 1802, BETSEY WILD of Boston, who died 10 Apr. 1823; and secondly, 20 June 1824, FRANCES (BURRILL) THURSTON of Brighton.

Children by first wife:

- i. JAMES,⁷ b. 21 Dec. 1802; m. SARAH VOAX of Boston. Two children.
- ii. ELIZA, b. 8 Mar. 1804.
- iii. DAVID, b. 14 Aug. 1805; d. 15 Oct. 1806.
- iv. SARAH, b. 25 Apr. 1808; d. 27 May 1808.
- v. WILLIAM, b. 2 July 1810; d. in Aug. 1827.
- vi. MARY JANE, b. 3 Aug. 1813; d. 17 Apr. 1816.
- vii. MARY, b. 13 Apr. 1816; d. 10 May 1816.
- viii. MARY CAROLINE, b. 15 Oct. 1817; d. 20 Feb. 1827.
- ix. SARAH VOAX, b. and d. in June 1822.

Children by second wife:

- x. FRANCES LA FAYETTE, b. 2 Nov. 1825; d. 19 Nov. 1826.
- xi. HENRY JAMES, b. in Boston 15 May 1827; m. MARY MARTIN DINGLEY, b. in Boston 26 Nov. 1825, dau. of John Thomas Dingley of Boston and Marshfield and his wife, Mary Coleman (Martin). Their son, *Henry Dingley⁸ Coolidge*, of Concord, b. at Chelsea

26 Aug. 1858, d. at Cambridge 7 Feb. 1922, was clerk of the Massachusetts Senate for more than thirty years and a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1913 until his death. (Cf. memoir of Henry Dingley Coolidge in REGISTER, vol. 77, p. lxii.)

41. JONAS⁶ COOLIDGE (*Thomas*,⁵ *David*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Nathaniel*,² *John*¹), of Boston, grocer, was born 14 Feb. 1774. He married, 3 June 1799, SALLY ROUSE of Cambridge.

Children:

- i. SAMUEL BARRON,⁷ b. 17 Apr. 1800.
46. ii. CHARLES LEONARD, b. 29 Aug. 1801.
- iii. GEORGE, b. 20 May 1803; d. young.
- iv. HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 4 Nov. 1804; d. young.
- v. LUCY WYETH, b. 7 Oct. 1806.
- vi. SARAH, b. 25 Sept. 1809.
- vii. EDWIN, of Philadelphia, Pa., shoe-dealer, b. 16 Oct. 1811.
- viii. ELIZABETH FRENCH, b. 25 June 1813; m. PETER HAWES of Roxbury.
- ix. HENRIETTA JONES, b. 29 Feb. 1816.
- x. ANN NASON, b. 1 June 1818; d. young.

42. JOSEPH⁶ COOLIDGE (*Joseph*,⁵ *Joseph*,⁴ *John*,³ *Jonathan*,² *John*¹), of Boston, merchant, born 15 Mar. 1773, died 15 Nov. 1840. He married, 20 Sept. 1796, his second cousin once removed, ELIZABETH BULFINCH, born 29 Jan. 1777, died 17 Jan. 1837, daughter of Dr. Thomas Bulfinch, Jr., and Susan (Apthorp), granddaughter of Dr. Thomas Bulfinch, Sr., and Judith (Colman), and great-granddaughter of Adino Bulfinch, the immigrant. She was a sister of Charles Bulfinch, the famous architect. He was educated at the royal military college at Sorèze, in southern France, and afterwards travelled extensively in Europe. He owned a large estate in Boston, and the family name has been attached to the Coolidge Corner district in Brookline.

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH BOYER,⁷ b. in 1797; d. 27 Jan. 1880, aged 83; m. 15 Jan. 1822 TASKER HAZARD SWETT of Boston, merchant, b. 7 June 1795, d. 2 Sept. 1841, s. of Dr. John Barnard and Charlotte (Bourne) of Newburyport. Children (surname *Swett*): 1. *Elizabeth Little*, b. 3 Dec. 1822; d. 12 Jan. 1866; m. 31 Mar. 1846 Horace Binney Sargent, A.B. (Harvard, 1843), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1845), A.M. (*ib.*, 1846), b. 30 June 1821, d. in 1908, s. of Lucius Manlius and Mary (Binney); four children, of whom the second son and child, Lucius Manlius Sargent, m. his second cousin, Marian Appleton Coolidge (47, vi, 1), *q.v.* 2. *Joseph Coolidge*, whose name was changed by the Legislature, 23 May 1851, to *Joseph Swett Coolidge*, A.B. (Harvard, 1849), b. 7 Mar. 1829; d. 1 Mar. 1887; m. 7 Nov. 1851 his second cousin, Mary Louisa Coolidge (43, iii, i), b. 21 Sept. 1832, dau. of John Templeman and Louisa (Tilden).^{*} 3.

^{*}Children of Joseph Swett and Mary Louisa (Coolidge) Coolidge: 1. *Elizabeth Boyer*, b. in Paris, France, 15 Apr. 1853; m. 14 Oct. 1879 Richard John Hall, M.D., b. in co. Armagh, Ireland, d. at Santa Barbara, Calif., 24 Jan. 1897, s. of Rev. Dr. John and Emily (Bolton) of Ireland; residence, Santa Barbara; they had issue. 2. *John Templeman*, of Boston and Portsmouth, N. H., artist, A.B. (Harvard, 1879), b. in Boston 1 Jan. 1856; m. (1) at Brookline, 16 Sept. 1879, Catherine Scollay Parkman, b. 22 Aug. 1858, d. in Boston 12 Feb. 1900, dau. of Francis and Catherine Scollay (Bigelow), her father being the distinguished historian; m. (2) at Kennebunk, Me., 3 Sept. 1913, Mary Abigail Parsons; five children by first wife. 3. *Rogé* (originally Louise Riché), b. 5 Feb. 1857; d. 30 Mar. 1895; m. 22 Nov. 1882 William Duncan McKim, M.D., b. 14 Feb. 1855, s. of Haslett and Sally (Birkhead) of Baltimore, Md.; residence, New York City.

- William Bourne*, of Boston, b. 14 Nov. 1832; d. 19 Aug. 1888; m. in King's Chapel, Boston, 4 Oct. 1858, Susan Heard Winthrop, who d. 4 Sept. 1886, dau. of Grenville Temple and Frances Maria (Heard).
- 47. ii. JOSEPH, b. 30 Oct. 1798.
 - iii. THOMAS BULFINCH, of Boston, A.B. (Harvard and Yale, 1819), A.M. (Harvard, 1822), b. about 1802; d. *s.p.* 3 Mar. 1850, aged 48; m. SUSAN ELIZABETH GOLDSBOROUGH, dau. of Robert H. and Henrietta Maria (Nichols) of Myrtle Grove, Easton, Md.
 - iv. SUSAN APTHORP, d. young.
 - v. SUSAN BULFINCH, b. 6 Mar. 1812; d. 23 Dec. 1898; m. 27 Apr. 1841 JOSEPH LYMAN, b. 17 Aug. 1812, d. 14 Aug. 1871, s. of Judge Joseph and his second wife, Anne Jean (Robbins), of Northampton. No children.
 - vi. ANNA, d. young.
 - vii. ANNA STORER, b. 3 Aug. 1819; d. 13 July 1881; m., as his second wife, COL. WILLIAM EDGAR PRINCE of New York, b. 19 Mar. 1816, d. 21 Jan. 1892. No children.
43. CHARLES⁶ COOLIDGE (*Joseph*,⁵ *Joseph*,⁴ *John*,³ *Jonathan*,² *John*¹), born about 1781, died 14 Sept. 1821, aged 40. He married, 1 Apr. 1805, MEHITABLE TEMPLEMAN, born about 1786, died 1 Feb. 1819, aged 33, daughter of John (a native of England) and Mehitabel (Bacon) (Lawless) of Boston and of Georgetown, D. C.
- Children:
- i. CHARLES,⁷ b. in Boston 30 May 1806; d. at Chester, N. H., 23 July 1877; m. (1) 14 June 1827 LOUISA ANN NOBLE DILLINGHAM, b. at Holmes's Hole, Martha's Vineyard, 17 Aug. 1806, d. 14 Apr. 1866, dau. of Asa and Drusilla Bonneau (Noble); m. (2) at Salem, 26 Feb. 1868, MRS. FRANCES D. (POPE) PALMER, who d. at Salem in 189-. Ten children by first wife.
 - ii. CATHERINE BOYER, b. 29 Feb. 1808; d. 7 Nov. 1861; m. 22 ——— 1831 SAMUEL WYLLIS POMEROY of Cincinnati, Ohio, s. of Samuel W. and Clarissa (Alsop) of Brighton. Seven children.
 - iii. JOHN TEMPLEMAN, b. 26 Jan. 1811; d. 28 Dec. 1889; m. 11 Nov. 1831 LOUISA RICHE TILDEN, b. 11 Nov. 1811, d. 10 Apr. 1899, dau. of William and Hannah (Inman). Children: 1. *Mary Louisa*,⁸ b. 21 Sept. 1832; m. 7 Nov. 1851 her second cousin, Joseph Swett Coolidge (formerly Joseph Coolidge Swett) (42, i. 2), *q.v.*, A.B. (Harvard, 1849), b. 7 Mar. 1829, d. 1 Mar. 1887, s. of Tasker Hazard and Elizabeth (Coolidge) Swett. 2. *John Templeman*, b. 18 June 1834; m. in Mar. 1860 Anna Tucker Parker, b. 10 Dec. 1835, d. at Cotuit 18 Oct. 1899, dau. of James and Anna (Tucker); no children.
 - iv. HETTY, b. 24 July 1812; d. 21 Feb. 1879; m. 29 July 1838 REV. BENJAMIN ISAACS HAIGHT, D.D., of New York City, b. in 1809, d. in 1879. He was assistant rector of Trinity Church, New York City. One son.
 - v. SARAH TEMPLEMAN, b. 7 June 1814; d. 8 Sept. 1874; m. 21 Sept. 1835 URIAH TRACY HOWE of Cincinnati, Ohio, b. 25 June 1811, d. 7 Apr. 1888, s. of Judge Samuel and Sarah (Robbins) Howe of Northampton. Five children.
 - vi. ELIZABETH BOYER, b. 20 Feb. 1817; d. unm. 7 July 1835.
44. DEA. WILLIAM⁷ COOLIDGE (*Thomas*,⁶ *Capt. John*,⁵ *Maj. Isaac*,⁴ *John*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), of Natick, born at Natick 3 Dec. 1777, died there 3 Apr. 1859. He married first, at Natick (intention recorded 4 Mar. 1799), HANNAH RICE, born in 1779,

died at Natick 5 June 1819, aged 40; and secondly, at Natick, 15 Feb. 1821, SALLY WASHBURN.

Children by first wife:

- i. OREN,⁸ b. 20 Feb. 1809; m. at Sherborn, 29 Dec. 1822, REBECCA FROST of Sherborn. Three children.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. 21 Nov. 1801; m. at Westford, 8 Apr. 1824, ANNA LEIGHTON of Westford. Eight children.
- iii. LOUISA, b. at Natick 12 Oct. 1805; d. 2 Sept. 1825.
48. iv. TIMOTHY, b. at Natick 13 Nov. 1812.
Perhaps others.

45. Calvin⁷ Coolidge (*Capt. John,⁶ Josiah,⁵ Obadiah,⁴ Obadiah,³ Simon,² John¹*), born 27 Mar. 1780, died at Plymouth, Vt., 30 Apr. 1853. He married, 21 Dec. 1814, SARAH THOMPSON, born 3 Apr. 1789, died at Plymouth 19 Nov. 1856.

He settled on a farm at Plymouth Notch, Vt., in 1801.

Children, born at Plymouth, Vt.:

49. i. Calvin Galusha,⁸ b. 22 Sept. 1815.
- ii. SALLY MARIA, b. 19 Jan. 1822; d. 24 June 1849.
Several other children, who d. in infancy.

46. CHARLES LEONARD⁷ COOLIDGE (*Jonas,⁶ Thomas,⁵ David,⁴ Thomas,³ Nathaniel,² John¹*), of Boston, born 29 Aug. 1801, died in 1842 or 1843. He married ELIZABETH LYDIA HILL, born 24 Apr. 1812, died 7 Jan. 1880, daughter of David, a soldier in the Revolution.

Child:

- i. DAVID HILL,⁸ of Boston, lawyer, A.B. (Harvard, 1854), A.M. (*ib.*, 1857), b. in Boston 7 Feb. 1833; d. there 7 Dec. 1907; m. in Brookline, 6 Jan. 1858, ISABELLA SHURTLEFF, b. in Boston 25 Oct. 1835, d. 5 Mar. 1923, dau. of Dr. Samuel Atwood and Eliza (Carleton) of Boston and later of Brookline. He was prepared for college at the Boston Latin School, and after graduating at Harvard studied law for a year at the Harvard Law School and for two years in the office of Hon. Peleg W. Chandler. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar 15 Sept. 1857, and practised his profession in Boston. In 1863 and 1864 he was a member of the Boston Common Council for Ward 6, and in 1865 he represented the same ward in the Lower House of the Massachusetts Legislature. In 1865, also, he was elected one of the commissioners of insolvency for Suffolk County for a term of three years, and was reelected for each of the four following terms, his service in this office extending over a period of fifteen years. For several years he was a trustee of the Boston City Hospital, and he was secretary of the Harvard Class of 1854. Children, born in Boston: 1. Charles Allerton,⁹ of Boston, architect, A.B. (Harvard, 1881), Art.D. (*ib.*, 1906), b. 30 Nov. 1858; m. in St. Louis, Mo., 30 Oct. 1889, Julia Shepley, b. in St. Louis 6 Oct. 1856, dau. of John R. and Mary A. of St. Louis; he was educated for his profession at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1881-82) and in the offices of Ware & Van Brunt of Boston and H. H. Richardson of Brookline, and in 1886 became a member of the firm of Shepley, Rutan & Coolidge, which succeeded to the business of Mr. Richardson, with headquarters in Boston and branches in Chicago and St. Louis; in 1914 this firm was succeeded by the present firms of Coolidge & Shattuck in Boston and Coolidge & Hodgdon in Chicago; among the many noteworthy buildings designed by the firms of which Dr. Coolidge has been a member are those of the Harvard Medical School, the Harvard Freshman dormitories, the Leland Stanford Junior

University, and many other college buildings, libraries, hospitals, banks, and mercantile buildings; he has visited Europe several times, and in 1916 was sent to China by the Rockefeller Foundation to report on a site for buildings for the China Medical Board at Peking and Shanghai; he is a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honor in 1900, and received from Harvard University the honorary degree of Doctor of Architecture in 1906; on Commencement Day, 1922, he was elected an overseer of Harvard University for a term of six years; he resided in Chicago for most of the time from 1892 to 1900, and since 1900 has resided in Boston; four children. 2. *Isabella*, b. 20 Mar. 1861; m. in Boston, 19 Dec. 1894, William Thomas Councilman of Boston, physician, M.D. (University of Maryland, 1878), honorary A.M. (Harvard, 1899, and Johns Hopkins, 1902), LL.D. (University of Maryland, 1907, and McGill University, 1911), b. at Pikesville, Baltimore Co., Md., 1 Jan. 1854, s. of Dr. John T. and Christiana Drummond (Mitchell); he was associate professor of anatomy in the Johns Hopkins University, 1886-1891, and Shattuck Professor of Pathological Anatomy in Harvard University from 1892 on (now professor emeritus); he is a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a member of the National Academy of Sciences and of the American Philosophical Society, and the author of various medical monographs; three children. 3. *David Hill*, of Boston, landscape architect, A.B. (Harvard, 1886), b. 2 Sept. 1863; m. in Boston, 25 Nov. 1890, Harriet Sears Crowninshield, b. in Boston 23 Sept. 1869, dau. of Gen. Caspar and Elizabeth Copley (Greene) of Boston; in 1886-87 he was a student at the Bussey Institution, and in 1888-1893 he studied landscape gardening with F. L. & J. C. Olmstead of Brookline; since 1893 he has followed the profession of a landscape architect in Boston, first as a member of the firm of Coolidge & Titus and afterwards by himself; he has travelled much abroad; one daughter. 4. *Frederick Shurtleff*, A.B. (Harvard, 1887), M.D. (*ib.*, 1891, and Rush Medical College, 1897), b. 19 Dec. 1865; d. in 1915; m. in Chicago, Ill., 12 Nov. 1891, Elizabeth Penn Sprague, b. in Chicago 30 Oct. 1864, dau. of Albert Arnold and Nancy Ann (Atwood); he was assistant surgeon in the New York Orthopedic Hospital and Dispensary in the winter of 1891-92, travelled and studied in Europe, 1892-93, and in Mar. 1893 became lecturer in orthopedic surgery in the Rush Medical College, Chicago, where in 1900 he was made assistant professor of orthopedic surgery; in 1902 he was compelled by ill health to abandon his medical career in Chicago, and, after spending two and a half years at Saranac Lake, N. Y., settled at Pittsfield, Mass., where he practised orthopedic surgery as far as his health permitted; Mrs. Coolidge, who resides in New York City, was elected a Pilgrim Tercentenary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society 1 Oct. 1919; one son.

47. JOSEPH⁷ COOLIDGE (*Joseph*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *Joseph*,⁴ *John*,³ *Jonathan*,² *John*¹), of Boston, merchant, A.B. (Harvard, 1817), A.M. (*ib.*, 1820), born 30 Oct. 1798, died 15 Dec. 1879. He married at Monticello, Va., 27 May 1825, ELEONORA WAYLES RANDOLPH, born 30 Oct. 1796, died 30 Apr. 1876, daughter of Thomas Mann and Martha (Jefferson) Randolph of Albemarle Co., Va., and granddaughter of Thomas Jefferson of Monticello, third President of the United States, and his wife, Martha (Wayles) (Skelton).

After graduating at Harvard he travelled in Europe, and became a friend of Lord Byron, who mentions him in his journal in 1821.

Children:

- i. ELLEN RANDOLPH,⁸ b. 30 Mar. 1826; d. s.p. 9 May 1894; m. 24 Jan. 1855 EDMUND DWIGHT of Boston, corporation treasurer, A.B. (Harvard, 1844), b. in Boston 30 Sept. 1824, d. 6 June 1900, s. of Edmund and Mary Harrison (Eliot).
- ii. ELIZABETH BULFINCH, b. in 1827; d. 9 June 1832.
- iii. JOSEPH RANDOLPH, of Boston, lawyer, LL.B. (Harvard, 1854), b. in Boston 29 Dec. 1823; m. 18 Dec. 1860 JULIA GARDNER, born in Boston 4 Aug. 1841, d. 6 Jan. 1921, dau. of John Lowell and Catherine Elizabeth (Peabody) of Boston. He was a student at Brookline College, 1848-1850. Children: 1. *Joseph Randolph*,⁹ Jr., of Brookline, architect, A.B. (Harvard, 1883), A.M. (*ib.*, 1884), b. in Boston 17 May 1862; m. there, 28 Oct. 1886, Mary Hamilton Hill, dau. of Hamilton A. and Mary Eliza (Robbins); he is a member of the firm of Coolidge & Carlson, architects, of Boston; eight children. 2. *John Gardner*, of Boston, diplomat, A.B. (Harvard, 1884), b. in Boston 4 July 1863; m. at North Andover, 29 Apr. 1909, Helen Granger Stevens, b. in Boston, dau. of Henry James and Helen (Granger) of North Andover; he has travelled much abroad, has been in the diplomatic service of the United States, and in 1908 was United States minister to Nicaragua; Mrs. Coolidge was elected a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society 3 Apr. 1923; no children. 3. *Archibald Cary*, of Boston, historian, A.B. (Harvard, 1887), Ph.D. (Freiburg in Baden, 1892), LL.D. (Harvard, 1916), b. in Boston 6 Mar. 1866; unm.; he was in the diplomatic service of the United States in the early nineties, and has been for many years professor of history at Harvard University and director of the University Library; he is a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; he served on various missions in Europe in and after the World War, and was attached to the Peace Conference in Paris in 1919; he is the author of "The United States as a World Power," 1908, "The Origins of the Triple Alliance," 1917, and numerous historical articles in periodical publications. 4. *Harold Jefferson*, of Boston, lawyer, A.B. (Harvard, 1892), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1896), b. at Nice, France, 22 Jan. 1870; m. in Boston, 19 Feb. 1903, Edith Lawrence, dau. of Amory Appleton and Emily Fairfax (Silsbee); he has been a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society since Feb. 1917; three children. 5. *Julian Lowell*, of Cambridge, mathematician, A.B. (Harvard, 1895), B.Sc. (Oxford, 1897), Ph.D. (Bonn, 1904), b. at Brookline 28 Sept. 1873; m. in Boston, 17 Jan. 1901, Theresa Reynolds of Boston, dau. of Dr. John Phillips and Jane Minot (Revere); he is professor of mathematics at Harvard University, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and the author of various works on mathematics; in the World War he served as a major with the American Expeditionary Forces in France, and received the cross of the Legion of Honor in 1919; eight children.
- iv. ALGERNON (originally Algernon Sidney) (twin), of Boston, physician, M.D. (Harvard, 1853), honorary A.M. (*ib.*, 1869), b. in Boston 22 Aug. 1830; d. 4 Jan. 1912; m. 15 July 1856 MARY LOWELL, b. at Waltham 26 July 1833, d. 11 Feb. 1915, dau. of Francis Cabot and Mary Lowell (Gardner). He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and in the spring of 1862 was an acting assistant surgeon in the hospital service of the United States in the Civil War. Children: 1. *Algernon*,⁹ of Boston, physician, A.B. (Harvard, 1881), M.D. (*ib.*, 1886), b. in Boston 24 Jan. 1860; m. there, 15 Dec. 1896, Amy Peabody Lothrop, dau. of Thornton Kirkland and Anne Maria (Hooper) of Boston; he is professor of laryngology in Harvard University, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and author of various publications on medical subjects; three children. 2. *Francis Lowell*,

of Boston, merchant, A.B. (Princeton, 1884), b. in Boston 20 Nov. 1861; m. 19 Nov. 1901 Alice Brackett White of Boston, dau. of Charles Tallman and Sarah Brackett (Richardson); he was a member of the Boston School Committee, 1897-1903, and was elected a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society 3 May 1916; no children. 3. *Sidney*, of Concord, corporation treasurer, A.B. (Harvard, 1911, as of 1886), b. in Boston 8 Mar. 1864; m. at St. Joseph, Mo., 13 Aug. 1890, Mary Laura Colt of St. Joseph, dau. of Benjamin Fletcher and Helen (Buckingham); eight children. 4. *Ellen Wayles*, of Boston, b. 24 Jan. 1866. 5. *Mary Lowell*, b. 14 Aug. 1868; m. in Boston, 14 June 1898, Frederick Otis Barton of New York City, merchant, A.B. (Harvard, 1881), b. at Manchester, N. H., 20 Jan. 1858, d. in New York City 14 Feb. 1904, s. of Otis and Sarah Jewett (Tuck); four children, b. in New York City.

- v. MAJ. SIDNEY (originally Philip Sidney) (twin), scientist, soldier, honorary A.M. (Harvard, 1857), b. in Boston 22 Aug. 1830; killed in the Battle of Chickamauga, 19 Sept. 1863; d. unm. He was educated abroad from 1839 to 1850—at Geneva and Vevey in Switzerland and at the royal military academy in Dresden, Saxony, and on his return to the United States followed for a while the profession of a civil engineer in Virginia and Minnesota. Afterwards he was employed in the office of the *Nautical Almanac* and in the Harvard Astronomical Observatory. In 1853 he was attached as astronomer to Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan. In 1854 he was a member of the staff of the Harvard Observatory, and in the following year he was in charge of an expedition to determine the difference in longitude between Greenwich, Eng., and Cambridge, Mass. In 1856-57 he was studying the dialects and astronomical superstitions of the Indians near the Saguenay River and Lake Mistassini in Canada. Being in Mexico in 1858, he took part in the civil war there, was taken prisoner, and was sentenced to be shot, but was released on parole. The next year he was engaged in the land survey of Arizona. In May 1861 he was commissioned major in the Regular Army of the United States, and served in the Civil War with the Sixteenth Infantry. At the Battle of Chickamauga he was in command of this and two other regiments, and was killed while leading a charge. His body was never recovered; but his sword was taken from the Confederate General Gowan, on his surrender at Jonesboro, Ga., in Sept. 1864. For his meritorious conduct at Chickamauga Major Coolidge was brevetted lieutenant colonel.

- vi. HON. THOMAS JEFFERSON, of Boston, merchant, financier, diplomat, A.B. (Harvard, 1850), A.M. (*ib.*, 1853), LL.D. (*ib.*, 1902), b. in Boston 26 Aug. 1831; d. there 17 Nov. 1920; m. there, 4 Nov. 1852, HETTY SULLIVAN APPLETON, b. 29 May 1831, d. 18 Mar. 1901, dau. of William and Mary Ann (Cutler) of Boston. He was eminent in business and financial circles, and was especially interested in cotton manufacturing, performing his most important work in this field as a director, treasurer, and president of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company of Manchester, N. H. "In the presidential campaign of 1884, alarmed by the antiprotection tendencies of the Democratic party, with which he had been affiliated from his early manhood, he went over to the Republican party, and contributed liberally to the Republican campaign fund; and . . . in later campaigns he continued to give to the Republicans his financial support." (REGISTER, vol. 75, p. lxxxvii.) He was appointed to various commissions by the Governor of Massachusetts and the President of the United States, and was United States minister to France in 1892-93. He was a liberal benefactor of Harvard University, and was a member of its Board of Overseers for eleven years, 1886-1897. He was a vice president of the Massachusetts Historical Society and a Pilgrim Tercentenary

member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society from 1919 until his death. A memoir of Mr. Coolidge may be found in the REGISTER, vol. 75, p. lxxxv. Children: 1. *Marian Appleton*,⁹ b. 7 Sept. 1853; m. in Boston, 16 Nov. 1876, her second cousin, Lucius Manlius Sargent, lawyer, corporation treasurer, A.B. (Harvard, 1870), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1875), b. at Roxbury 5 July 1848, d. in Boston 14 Nov. 1893, s. of Horace Binney and Elizabeth Little (Swett) (*vide supra*, 42, i, 1); one daughter. 2. *Eleonora Randolph*, b. 21 Sept. 1856; d. in Boston 19 Dec. 1912; m. in Boston, 18 June 1879, Frederick Richard Sears of Boston, A.B. (Harvard, 1875), b. in Boston 1 Mar. 1855, s. of Frederick Richard and Marian (Shaw); two children. 3. *Sarah Lawrence*, b. 2 Jan. 1858; d. in New York City 29 Dec. 1922; m. 2 June 1880 Thomas Newbold of New York City, b. 19 May 1849, s. of Thomas Haines and Mary Elizabeth (Rhinelander); three children. 4. *Thomas Jefferson, Jr.*, of Boston, banker, A.B. (Harvard, 1884), b. in Boston 16 Mar. 1863; d. 14 Apr. 1912; m. in Boston, 30 Sept. 1891, Clara Amory, dau. of Charles Walter and Elizabeth (Gardner) of Boston; with the aid of his father he founded in 1890 the well-known Old Colony Trust Company of Boston, of which he was the first president; four children.

48. TIMOTHY⁸ COOLIDGE (*William*⁷, *Thomas*,⁶ *Capt. John*,⁵ *Maj. Isaac*,⁴ *John*,³ *Ensign John*,² *John*¹), of Natick, born at Natick 13 Nov. 1812, died there 3 Jan. 1893. He married there, 19 Apr. 1832, LOWLY ANN HOWE, born at Framingham 3 June 1810, died at Natick 20 Sept. 1861, daughter of Amasa and Mary (Tombs).

Child:

- i. WILLIAM LEANDER,⁹ b. at Natick 21 Apr. 1833; d. there 4 Mar. 1904; m. there, 17 Mar. 1858, SARAH ISABELLA WASHBURN, b. at Natick 3 Apr. 1836, d. in Dec. 1906. Children: 1. *William Henry*,¹⁰ of Manchester, lawyer, A.B. (Harvard, 1881), b. at Natick 23 Feb. 1859; m. at Bergen Point, N. J., 3 Oct. 1887, May Humphreys, dau. of George Decius and Sarah Frances (Young) of St. Louis, Mo.; he studied law for two years at the Harvard Law School and afterwards in a Boston law office, was admitted to the Suffolk bar in Jan. 1885, and has since then practised his profession in Boston, having been counsel for the Boston & Maine Railroad, the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, and other railroad companies and corporations, and serving also as a director in many corporations; during the World War he was engaged in secret work for the War and Navy Departments; since 1913 he has been a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; residences: Winchester (until 1891), Newton Centre (1891-1906); "Blynman Farm," Manchester (since 1906); four children. 2. *Hon. Louis Arthur*, of Milton, A.B. (Harvard, 1883), b. at Natick 8 Oct. 1861; m. at Washington, D. C., 2 Jan. 1890, Helen Irene Pickerill; he was a newspaper correspondent for several years, residing chiefly in Washington, where also at one time he was secretary to Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, he was Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, 1908-09, and since then he has been connected as treasurer with the United Shoe Machinery Company in Boston and with other corporations and has been active in Republican politics; three children. 3. *Herman Timothy*, A.B. (Harvard, 1887), b. at Natick 5 Dec. 1864; d. there unm. 30 Sept. 1889. 4. *Frederic Washburn*, b. 1 Mar. 1867; d. 27 Oct. 1869. 5. *Leander*, A.B. (Harvard, 1894), b. at Natick 21 July 1870; d. unm. at Liberty, N. Y., 29 Jan. 1899; he was a student at the Union Theological Seminary, New York City, in the year 1894-95, and spent the next year, 1895-96, at the Yale Divinity School; he

entered upon a second year of study there, but in Dec. 1896 was obliged by failing health to give up his theological course. 6. *Albert Edward*, b. 19 Apr. 1872; d. 2 Aug. 1873. 7. *Mary Isabella*, b. 24 Jan. 1874; d. 21 Apr. 1875. 8. *Harry Washburn*, b. 1 Aug. 1876; d. 21 May 1882. 9. *Edward Erwin*, A.B. (Harvard, 1901), LL.B. (*ib.*, 1903), b. 11 Apr. 1879; d. at Altadena, Calif., 4 June 1906.

49. **Calvin Galusha⁸ Coolidge** (*Calvin*,⁷ *Capt. John*,⁶ *Josiah*,⁵ *Obadiah*,⁴ *Obadiah*,³ *Simon*,² *John*¹), born at Plymouth, Vt., 22 Sept. 1815, died there 15 Dec. 1878. He married, 3 Mar. 1844, SARAH ALMEDA BREWER, born at Ludlow, Vt., 17 Dec. 1823, died at Plymouth 2 Jan. 1906.

He held the office of justice of the peace twenty years, was agent for the town ten years, a constable six years, selectman three years, and a representative in the Vermont Legislature in 1860 and 1861.

Children, born at Plymouth, Vt.:

50. i. **John Calvin**,⁹ b. 31 Mar. 1845.
ii. **JULIUS C.**, b. 2 Jan. 1851; d. 14 Mar. 1870.

50. **Col. John Calvin⁹ Coolidge** (*Calvin Galusha*,⁸ *Calvin*,⁷ *Capt. John*,⁶ *Josiah*,⁵ *Obadiah*,⁴ *Obadiah*,³ *Simon*,² *John*¹), of Plymouth, Vt., farmer, was born at Plymouth 31 Mar. 1845. He married first, 6 May 1868, VICTORIA JOSEPHINE MOOR, born at Plymouth, Vt., 14 Mar. 1846, died there 14 Mar. 1885, daughter of Hiram D. and Abigail (Franklin);* and secondly, 9 Sept. 1891, CARRIE A. BROWN of Plymouth, born 22 Jan. 1857, died in 1920.

He was educated in the public schools and at the Black River Academy, Ludlow, Vt., and in 1868 entered mercantile life at Plymouth. In 1875 he formed a partnership with F. C. Moore, but sold his share of the business to his partner in 1878. He has been constable, collector of taxes, superintendent of schools, and selectman at Plymouth, was a member of the Vermont House of Representatives, 1872-1878, and of the Vermont Senate, 1910-1912, and was a colonel on the staff of Gov. William Wallace Stickney, 1900-1902. He is a justice of the peace, and has been vice president of the Ludlow Savings Bank and Trust Company and a trustee of the Black River Academy. He is a Republican and a Baptist.

Children by first wife, born at Plymouth, Vt.:

51. i. **Calvin**¹⁰ (originally John Calvin), b. 4 July 1872.
ii. **ABBIE GRACE**, b. 15 Apr. 1875; d. 6 Mar. 1890.

51. **Hon. Calvin¹⁰ Coolidge** (*Col. John Calvin*,⁹ *Calvin Galusha*,⁸ *Calvin*,⁷ *Capt. John*,⁶ *Josiah*,⁵ *Obadiah*,⁴ *Obadiah*,³ *Simon*,² *John*¹), B.A. (Amherst College, 1895), LL.D. (Amherst College, Tufts College, Williams College, Bates College, Wesleyan University, University of Vermont), President of the United

*Hiram D. Moor settled in Plymouth in 1833 and was living there in 1880. His wife Abigail was daughter of Luther⁴ and Priscilla (Pinney) Franklin of Plymouth and granddaughter of Jabez⁵ and Sarah (Starr) Franklin, who removed from Rhode Island to Guilford, Vt., before 1794. Jabez⁵ Franklin was a descendant of James¹ Franklin, through James,² Philip,³ and Aaron;⁴ and Sarah (Starr) Franklin was a descendant of Dr. Comfort¹ Starr, through John,² Comfort,³ Comfort,⁴ and Capt. Comfort,⁵ her father.

States, was born at Plymouth, Vt., 4 July 1872, and was originally named John Calvin Coolidge. He married at Burlington, Vt., 4 Oct. 1905, GRACE ANNA GOODHUE, who was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1902, daughter of Andrew I. and Lemira (Barrett) of Burlington.

He read law in the office of Messrs. Hammond & Field, of Northampton, Mass., was admitted to the bar 29 June 1897, and began the practice of his profession in that city. He was a member of the City Council of Northampton in 1899, city solicitor, 1900-01, clerk of the courts, 1904, and chairman of the Republican City Committee in the same year, representative in the Massachusetts General Court, 1907-08, mayor of Northampton, 1910-11, and a member of the State Senate, 1912-1915, being president of that body in 1914 and 1915. He served as Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts for three terms (1916, 1917, 1918) and as Governor for two terms (1919, 1920). His firmness and vigorous action at the time of the strike of the Boston policemen, in the autumn of 1919, gave him a national reputation, and at the Republican national convention in Chicago, in June 1920, he received the votes of a small group of delegates as a candidate for the nomination for the Presidency. This nomination, however, on the tenth ballot, was given to Senator Warren Gamaliel Harding of Ohio; but by an overwhelming majority of the delegates Governor Coolidge was nominated as the Republican candidate for the Vice Presidency on the first ballot for that office. The Republican ticket was elected by a sweeping majority of the popular vote and by a large majority of the Electoral College, and Mr. Coolidge was inaugurated as Vice President of the United States on 4 Mar. 1921. On the death of President Harding at San Francisco, after a brief illness, 2 Aug. 1923, Vice President Coolidge succeeded to the Presidency, and the oath of office prescribed by the Constitution of the United States was administered to him by his father, a justice of the peace, at the paternal home in Plymouth, Vt., in the early morning of Friday, 3 Aug. 1923.

On 3 Dec. 1919 Mr. Coolidge, then approaching the end of his first term as Governor of Massachusetts, was elected an honorary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Children, born at Northampton, Mass.:

- i. JOHN,¹¹ b. 7 Sept. 1906.
- ii. CALVIN, b. 13 Apr. 1908.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Communicated by the Committee on English Research

[Continued from page 194]

BORDMAN (BOARDMAN)

Contributed by G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR., A.M., LL.B., of Newport, R. I.

MANY years ago the late Henry FitzGilbert Waters contributed to the REGISTER (vol. 49, pages 496-498, October 1895) abstracts of three wills which shewed pretty conclusively the parentage of Maj. William Bordman or Boardman of Cambridge, Mass., the fourth steward of Harvard University and the founder of a family which long occupied a prominent place among the Massachusetts Colonial gentry. Several members of the family held the office of steward of Harvard and also high offices in the Colonial government; they were large landowners in Cambridge; and they retained their important position far down into the eighteenth century, in the early part of which they were allied by marriage with the well-known Spencer Phips, for many years Lieutenant Governor of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay.

Since Mr. Waters's time considerable additional material relating to this family has been gathered in England by the contributor of this article; and the evidence now at hand proves that before Major Bordman arrived in New England with his stepfather, Stephen Day, the first printer in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, the family had attained some position in the old Cambridge beyond the Atlantic. Its members belonged to the class of well-to-do tradesmen and merchants, who were rapidly coming to the front in the days of the later Tudors; and their property, transported into New England, laid the foundation of the fortune of one of the prominent Colonial families of Massachusetts.

It should be noted that the Boardman or Boreman family of Connecticut and the Boardman family now prominent in Boston are in no way related to this family.

The records collected by Mr. Waters and by the contributor of this article concerning the English home and connections of Maj. William Bordman are given below, and are followed by a brief pedigree, in which the conclusions warranted by them in regard to this family are set forth in genealogical form.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

The Will of GILES BOADMAN of Cambridge in the diocese of Ely, dated 28 September 1604. To be buried in the Church of All Hallows, Cambridge. To my wife Elizabeth £100, the lease of the house I now dwell in, with all the household stuff, etc., and my tenement, messuage, burgage, or cottage, with the croft adjoining, in Ickelton, in Green Street there, in the county of Cambridge. All the rest of my goods to Robert Browne and Andrew Boadman, my brothers, whom I make executors. Proved 17 October 1604 by Robert Browne, one of the executors, with power reserved to grant a

commission to Andrew Boadman, the other executor, etc. (P.C.C., Harte, 81.) [Adapted from the abstract of the will of Giles Boadman published in REGISTER, vol. 49, pp. 496-497, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, p. 1076.]

The Will of RICHARD WRIGHT of the parish of St. Edward, Cambridge, "skynner," dated 20 June, 3 James I [1603]. To my eldest son John Wright, to my son Anthony Wright, and to my son Richard Wright, to each £40 at the age of twenty-one years. To my eldest daughter Rebecca, and to my daughters Mary, Ann, and Susan, to each £20 at the age of twenty-one years or at marriage. To each godchild 5s. Residue to my wife Mary. Witnesses: Robert Sparrowe, N.P., John Symondes, and Walter Acteson. Proved 19 July 1605. (P.C.C., Hayes, 54.)

The Will of HELLINE [afterwards written Helliner] BROWNE of Cambridge, co. Cambridge, widow, dated 11 November 1616. To Robert Browne my son, besides the house which his father gave to him by will, £200, to be paid to Mr. Oliver Grenough of Nanby in Lincolnshire within three years after my decease, to the use of my said son Robert. To my son Andrew Browne £200, over and above the £100 given him by his father to be paid [as above] within two years after my decease. To my son Samuel [a similar bequest]. The said Oliver Grenough is to be "gardenier" unto my said three children. To my sons John and William Browne, to each £200, to be paid within six years after my decease. To my brother Andrewe Bordeman £5. To Thomas Jury £5. To Alice Foote, wife of ——— Foote, one of my best gowns. To the poor of Bennett parish [the parish of St. Benedict] in Cambridge 20s., at the day of my burial. To him that shall preach for me at my funeral 10s. All the rest of my goods unbequeathed I give unto Mr. John Jackesonne and Mr. Robert Birder, my sons-in-law, whom I make executors. Witnesses: Andrew Bordman and Thomas Jewry. Proved 22 January 1616 [1616/17], the executors named in the will renouncing and commission being issued to John Atkinson and Thomas Jewrie. (P.C.C., Weldon, 3.) [Adapted from the abstract of the will of Helline Browne published in REGISTER, vol. 49, p. 497, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, pp. 1076-1077.]

The Will of ANDREWE BORDMAN of Cambridge, co. Cambridge, baker, dated 10 February 1616 [1616/17]. To my eldest son Richard Bourdman and to my sons Andrewe Bordman, Thomas Bordman, and William Bordman, to each £40 at the age of one and twenty years. If any of my aforesaid four children, viz., Richard, Andrewe, Thomas, and William Bordman, depart this life before they or any of them shall attain to their several ages of one and twenty years, then he or they surviving shall be the others' heir. To my wife Rebecca Bordman my house in fee simple, which I purchased of Thomas Reade of Cambridge, carpenter, to have the same during her life; and after her decease the foresaid tenement or house is to be equally divided amongst my foresaid four sons or so many of them as shall be then living. All the rest of my goods unbequeathed I give unto my said wife. Rebecca Bordman, whom I ordain sole executrix. Proved 19 April 1617. (P.C.C., Weldon, 31.) [Adapted from the abstract of the will of Andrewe Bordman published in REGISTER, vol. 49, pp. 497-498, and reprinted in Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England," vol. 2, p. 1077.]

The Will of ANDREW BOARDMAN of Norwich [co. Norfolk], skinner, dated 28 September 1654. To my wife Grace, whom I make executrix. Lands [mentioned] in the parish of St. George Tombland, Norwich. To my daughter Rebecca Boardman. To Lidia Farther, daughter of Thomas Farther. To my brother William Boardman. To my cousin Thomas Brooke and his wife.

Supervisors: my kinsman Mr. Thomas Lovering and Mr. William Crabb. Proved in London 9 May 1665. (P.C.C. and Archdeaconry of Norwich.) [Cf. Jay's Register of St. George Tombland, Norwich, 1891, p. 189.]

FROM THE REGISTERS OF THE PARISH OF ALL SAINTS, CAMBRIDGE

*Marriages**

- 1607 Mr. Oliver Gren[ough]† and Mrs. Elsebethe Bordman, widow, 3 Mar. [1607/8].
 1623 Georg Bownesse and Margarit Wright 27 April.
 1627 John Wright and Elizabeth Jakson 26 November.

FROM THE REGISTERS OF THE PARISH OF ST. CLEMENT, CAMBRIDGE,
 1567-1636

Baptisms

- 1607 Richard Bordman son of Andrew 14 September.
 1609 Andrew Bordman son of Andrew 24 November.
 1610 Andrew Bordman the younger son of Andrew 13 January [1610/11].
 1612 Thomas Bordman son of Andrew 29 February [1612/13].
 1615 William Bordman son of Andrew 6 January [1615/16].
 1619 Elizabeth Wright daughter of John 5 December.
 1633 Grace Day daughter of Stephen 18 August.

Marriages

- 1589 Rychard Wakeling and Jane Day 21 November.
 1593 Humfrey Averell and Alice Wright 19 November.
 1604 Dennise Tyddeswell and Ann Day 13 August.
 1605 Rowland Suken and Ann Wright 15 August.
 1620 Anthony Wright and Jane Baker 15 January [1620/1].
 1630 John Wright and Margaret Coward 22 February [1630/1].

Burials

- 1609 Andrew Buriman [sic] son of Andrew 26 November.
 1616 Andrew Bordman 18 February [1616/17].
 1633 Grace Day daughter of Stephen 2 February [1633/4].
 1636 Ann Boureman [sic] daughter of Andrew and Grace 28 June.

FROM THE REGISTERS OF THE PARISH OF ST. EDWARD, CAMBRIDGE

Baptisms

- 158[8]† Rebecca Wright daughter of Richard Wright 2 October.
 1589 Elizabeth Wright 14 March [1589/90].
 1591 John Wright 7 February [1591/2].
 1593 Mary Wright 28 November.
 1595 John Wright son of Richard 4 January [1595/6].
 1598 Ann Wright 9 April.
 1599 Anthonie Wright son of Richard 24 February [1599/1600].
 1602 Susanna Wright daughter of Richard 3 May.
 1604 Abell Wright son of Richard 15 April.
 1605 Richard Wright son of Richard 12 May.

*Printed in Phillimore's "Cambridgeshire Parish Registers, Marriages," vol. 4.

†Although the editor of the "Cambridgeshire Parish Registers" suggests *wud* as the doubtful syllable here and the transcripts at Ely give the surname as *Greeneham*, yet it seems probable, from a passage in the will of Helline Browne, widow, the testatrix of 11 Nov. 1616 (*vide supra*), that this name should be *Grenough*.

‡The last digit in this date is missing, the margin of the page having been cut off.

*Marriages**

- 1568 Thomas Wright and Hellin Anster 2 June.
 1605 Edward Woulfe and Annes Wrighte, both of this parish, 4 June.
 1605 Andrew Bordman of the parish of St. Clement and Rebecca daughter of Richard Wright of this parish 24 August.
 1609 Thomas Crabb and Mary Wright 25 July.
 1616 Samuell Disher and Annes Wright 22 September.
 1625 Henry Wright of Burwell and Julian Cooke of Swaffham Saint Mari 13 March [1625/6].

Burials

- 1587 Ann Wright 9 November.
 1592 John Wright 25 November.
 1604 Abell son of Richard Wright 3 May.
 1605 Mr. Richard Wright 30 June.
 1605 Susan Wright daughter of Mr. Richard Wright 4 July.

FROM THE REGISTERS OF THE PARISH OF ST. GEORGE TOMBLAND, NORWICH,
 CO. NORFOLK†

Baptisms

- 1638 Ann daughter of Andrew Boardman [sic] 28 July.
 1640 Rebecca daughter of Andrew Boardman 22 May.
 1643 Thomas Bordman son of Andrew Bordman 13 September.

Burial

- 1638 Ann daughter of Andrew Boardmā 4 August.

FROM LAY SUBSIDIES‡

- 28 September, 40 Elizabeth [1598].
 Cambridge Town, the Market Ward. Giles Bordman in goods
 [valuation] £3 [tax] 8d.

FROM THE RECORDS OF NORWICH, CO. NORFOLK

- Andrew Boardman, locksmith, non-appr., admitted to freedom 21 September 1638. (Printed in Jay's Register of St. George Tombland, Norwich, p. 65, footnote.)
 John Linsey, worsted weaver, and Anne his wife released, 1 February 1647 [1647/8], to Andrew Boardman, skinner, and Grace his wife a tenement late of Anne Harman, now occupied by the said Andrew Boardman. (Mayoralty Court Rolls, *ib.*, p. 204.)
 Francis Aylmer, woolcomber, and Grace his wife, late wife of Andrew Boardman, deceased, quitclaimed, 22 June 1661, to Richard Lynsey of Norwich, woolcomber, and Rebecca his wife, daughter of said Andrew Boardman, a messuage in Tombland where Francis and Grace Aylmer dwell, [bounded by] the churchyard on the east, a messuage now of Thomas Fairecloth and Prince's Inn on the west, King's Highway on the south, and a garden late of Edmund Brice, deceased, on the north, in default of £100 not paid as per legacy to the said Rebecca by her father's will; and Richard and Rebecca surrendered the same, 24 June 1661, to Francis and Grace. (Mayoralty Court Rolls, *ib.*, p. 206.)
 Richard Linsey of Norwich, woolcomber, and Rebecca his wife, daughter of Andrew Boardman, sold, 17 October 1661, to Francis Aylmer, woolcomber, a messuage between the churchyard on the east, a messuage

*Printed in Phillimore's "Cambridgeshire Parish Registers, Marriages," vol. 1.

†The registers of this parish, 1538-1707, edited by G. B. Jay, were published at Norwich in 1891.

‡Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

late of Thomas Fairecloth and Princes Inn on the west, King's Highway on the south, and ground of Edward [sic] Brice, deceased, on the north. (Mayorality Court Rolls, *ib.*, p. 206.)

The Bordman or Boardman family which forms the subject of this article apparently did not settle in the English Cambridge until the later years of the sixteenth century, for the surname is not of common occurrence in the records of that town or, indeed, in those of the county. The family was probably of Lancashire origin, the surname is frequently found in the parish registers of Bolton, near Manchester, which, unfortunately, do not begin until 1592, and in this family the Christian names of Andrew and Giles are often used. Rev. Andrew Bordman, who was born in Lancashire about 1550, was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 9 Nov. 1568 and matriculated there as a pensioner three days later (12 Nov.). He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1571/2, Master of Arts in 1575, Bachelor of Divinity in 1582, and Doctor of Divinity in 1594. He was admitted to a fellowship 12 Mar. 1572/3, was ordained a deacon and priest at Ely 5 July 1579, was appointed Greek lecturer of his college 5 Sept. 1580, and at the following Michaelmas was elected one of the university preachers. He was made junior bursar of his college 27 Jan. 1581/2, and in the same year was appointed minister of St. Mary's Church, in Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk. In 1586 he vacated this preferment, and removed to a benefice then known as Allchurch, near Warwick (or perhaps near Norwich), and on 11 Jan. 1590/1 he was appointed by the municipality vicar of St. Mary's Church in Norwich. This united preferment he seems to have held for nearly half a century, and to have died while holding it, shortly before 16 July 1639. He was the author of various religious works. (Cf. Dictionary of National Biography and Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigienses*.) There can be little doubt that the brothers Giles and Andrew Bordman, the testators respectively of 1604 and 1616/17, were closely related to Rev. Andrew Bordman, D.D., and perhaps they were his nephews. The younger Andrew resided in the parish of St. Clement, Cambridge, a parish that adjoins St. John's College.

On the foregoing records and on New England authorities the following pedigree, showing the English connections and the family history of Maj. William Bordman of Cambridge, Mass., is based.

1. ——— BORDMAN, probably of Lancashire, England, and perhaps a brother of the Rev. Andrew Bordman, D.D., who has been mentioned above, was the father of

- i. GILES, of the parish of All Saints, Cambridge, the testator of 1604, d. s.p. between 28 Sept. and 17 Oct. 1604; m. ELIZABETH ———, who m. again, in the parish of All Saints, Cambridge, 3 Mar. 1607/8, Mr. Oliver Gren[ough]. Giles Boardman was taxed at Cambridge in the subsidy of 1598, and owned lands at Ickelton, co. Cambridge.
- ii. ELEANOR, of the parish of St. Benedict, Cambridge, the testatrix of 1616, d. between 11 Nov. 1616 and 22 Jan. 1616/17; m. prior to 28 Sept. 1604 ROBERT BROWNE, whom she survived. Children (order of births uncertain), mentioned in their mother's will: 1. *Robert*.

2. *Andrew*. 3. *Samuel*. 4. *John*. 5. *William*. 6. *A daughter*, m. Mr. John Jackesonne. 7. *A daughter*, m. Mr. Robert Birder.

2. iii. ANDREW.

2. ANDREW BORDMAN (——), of the parish of St. Clement, Cambridge, England, baker, the testator of 10 Feb. 1616/17, was buried in that parish 18 Feb. 1616/17. He married in the parish of St. Edward, Cambridge, 24 Aug. 1605, REBECCA WRIGHT, baptized in that parish 2 Oct. 158[8], daughter of Richard of the same parish, skinner, the testator of 20 June 1605.* She married secondly, probably not long after the death of her first husband, Stephen Day of the parish of St. Clement, locksmith; and with him, with William Bordman, her youngest child by her first husband, and with Stephen and Matthew Day, two sons by her second husband, she emigrated in 1638 to New England, where her husband, Stephen Day, had charge of the first printing press in the Colonies, which was set up at Cambridge, Mass., in Mar. 1638/9.† She died at Cambridge, Mass., 17 Oct. 1658.

Children, baptized in the parish of St. Clement:

- i. RICHARD, bapt. 14 Sept. 1607; living 10 Feb. 1616/17, when he was mentioned in his father's will.
- ii. ANDREW, bapt. 24 Nov. 1609; bur. in the parish of St. Clement 26 Nov. 1609.
- iii. ANDREW, of Norwich, co. Norfolk, skinner, the testator of 1654, bapt. 13 Jan. 1610/11; d. between 28 Sept. 1654, when his will was dated, and 22 June 1661, when his wife was already married again; m. GRACE ———, who m. (2) before 22 June 1661 Francis Aylmer of Norwich, woolcomber, who was living 17 Oct. 1661. Andrew Bordman resided in early life in the parish of St. Clement, Cambridge, where a daughter named Ann was bur. 28 June 1636. Afterwards he removed to Norwich, where another daughter named Ann was bapt. 28 July 1638 and where he was admitted a freeman 21 Sept. 1638, being then styled a locksmith. On 1 Feb. 1647/8 Andrew Boardman, skinner, and Grace his wife bought a tenement in Norwich, which they were already occupying at the time of the purchase. Rev. Andrew Bordman, who was probably a great-uncle of this younger Andrew, was settled as vicar of St. Mary's, Norwich, from 1591 to 1639, dying in the latter year. Children: 1. *Ann*, bur. in the parish of St. Clement, Cambridge, 28 June 1636. 2. *Ann*, bapt. in the parish of St. George Tombland, Norwich, 28 July 1638; bur. there 4 Aug. 1638. 3. *Rebecca*, bapt. at St. George Tombland 22 May 1640; m. before 22 June 1661 Richard Linsey

*Mr. Richard Wright was buried in the parish of St. Edward, Cambridge, 30 June 1605. For him and his family see the abstract of his will and the records in the registers of the various Cambridge parishes given above.

†Stephen Day, the first printer in New England, resided in 1656 at the westerly corner of Harvard and Dunster Streets, Cambridge. He was admitted to the church 28 Feb. 1660/1, but was never admitted a freeman. He died 22 Dec. 1668, at the age of about 75 years, since he deposed in Apr. 1656, aged 62. His son Stephen died 1 Dec. 1639, and his son Matthew died unm. 10 May 1649. This Matthew Day was the first known steward of Harvard University, holding this office as early as 1645 and apparently continuing in it until his death. He was admitted a freeman in 1646. In his nuncupative will, declared 10 May 1649, he gave his part "in the Garden" (a tract of land containing about one acre and one rood and situated near the College) to "the fellows of Harvard Colledge for ever," and, besides other bequests, left "to my mother all the estate I have in both the houses, together with all the furniture heds & all moveables (my debts being first paid) to her for her life, & when she dies to the little childe Moyyses," who was undoubtedly Moses Bordman, the son of the testator's half brother, William Bordman. (Cf. the will, in REGISTER, vol. 3, pp. 181-182.) Grace, another child of Stephen and Rebecca (Wright) (Bordman) Day, was baptized in the parish of St. Clement, Cambridge, England, 18 Aug. 1633, and was buried there 2 Feb. 1633/4.

of Norwich, woolcomber; both were living 17 Oct. 1661. 4. *Thomas*, bapt. at St. George Tombland 13 Sept. 1643.

- iv. *THOMAS*, bapt. 29 Feb. 1612/13; living 10 Feb. 1616/17, when he was mentioned in his father's will.

3. v. *WILLIAM*, bapt. 6 Jan. 1615/16.

3. *MAJ. WILLIAM BORDMAN* (*Andrew*, ———), of Cambridge, Mass., tailor, baptized in the parish of St. Clement, Cambridge, England, 6 Jan. 1615/16, died at Cambridge, Mass., 25 Mar. 1685, aged 71. He married at Cambridge, Mass., *FRANCES* ———, who was living 24 Aug. 1688, when she was a passenger on a sloop in which Samuel Sewall returned from Salem to Boston. (Cf. Sewall's Diary.)

He accompanied his mother and stepfather, Stephen Day, to New England in 1638, sailing in the *John* of London, and settled in Cambridge.* He was admitted a freeman in 1652, and, with his wife Frances, joined the church in Cambridge. About 1659 his stepfather, Stephen Day, paid to him a legacy of £50, left to him by his father, and acknowledged that it should have been "paid to him twenty-three years ago." (Cf. will of Andrew Bordman, *supra*, page 306.) "As early as 1656, he owned and occupied the estate at the easterly corner of Harvard Square and Dunster Street. At the death of Day in 1668, he came into possession of the estate on the opposite corner, to which his son Aaron added the adjoining land, extending to Brighton Street. Both these estates remained in the Bordman family about a hundred and fifty years." (Paige, History of Cambridge, page 490.) He was appointed, probably in Dec. 1663, steward of Harvard College, but resigned this position in Dec. 1667, and was thereafter, until his death, employed as college cook. His title of major was probably derived from his office of steward, the steward being looked upon as a sort of major-domo. He deposed 26 Aug. 1672, aged 57.

Children:

- i. *MOSES*, b. probably about 1640; d. 16 Mar. 1661/2. He was probably of age when he died, since he owned real estate. He is undoubtedly the "little childe Moyses" who is mentioned in the nuncupative will of Matthew Day, his father's half brother, 10 May 1649. (*Vide supra*, p. 310, second footnote.)
- ii. *REBECCA*, b. 1 Nov. 1643 and bapt. in the First Church, Cambridge; m. at Cambridge, 4 Aug. 1664, *JOHN PALFREY*.
- iii. *ANDREW*, of Cambridge, tailor, b. about 1645 and bapt. in the First Church, Cambridge; d. 15 July 1687, aged 42; m. at Cambridge, 15 Oct. 1669, *RUTH BULL*, who d. 17 Dec. 1690, in her 40th year. He was freeman, 1674, inherited his father's homestead, was appointed steward of Harvard College in 1682, and succeeded his father as cook of the College. On 23 July 1686 the Corporation of the College voted that he "henceforward manage the office of Steward in the manner as of late," and he held these two college offices until his death. He also kept a shop or variety store. Five children.†

*Pope (Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 57) is evidently in error in identifying a William Boreman who appears in Lechford's Note-Book as an apprentice, in 1639, to Richard Gridley of Boston, brickmaker, and to others in quick succession, with William Bordman (3) of Cambridge.

†Cf. Paige's "History of Cambridge," p. 490, and the Bordman family record in REGISTER, vol. 76, pp. 312-313.

- iv. LIEUT. AARON, of Cambridge, locksmith, b. about 1649 and bapt. in the First Church, Cambridge; d. 15 Jan. 1702/3, in his 54th year; m. MARY ———, who was living in 1717. "He inherited his father's estate on the westerly side of Dunster Street [Cambridge], to which he made large additions, and became an extensive landholder in the town." (Paige, *History of Cambridge*, p. 491.) He was "appointed to take charge of the College clock, and also to serve as College Smith, 1675; and succeeded his brother as College Cook and Steward." (*Ib.*, p. 490.) He remained in office as steward until his death, and was succeeded by his nephew Andrew Bordman, son of Andrew, who was steward for more than forty-four years, until his death, and was in turn succeeded in this office by his only son, Andrew.* Seven children.
- v. FRANCES, b. about 1650 and bapt. in the First Church, Cambridge; d. unm. 16 Sept. 1718, in her 69th year.
- vi. MARTHA, b. about 1653 and bapt. in the First Church, Cambridge; d. 9 Feb. 1692; m. 17 Apr. 1672 DANIEL EPES of Salem.
- vii. MARY, b. 9 Mar. 1655/6; d. before 17 July 1688; m. about 1682, as his first wife, ROBERT KITCHEN of Salem, Mass., merchant, bapt. at the First Church, Salem, 15 Apr. 1655, d. at Salem 28 Oct. 1712, s. of John and Elizabeth (Grafton) (Sanders). Three children. (Cf. *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, vol. 51, pp. 128-129.)
- viii. WILLIAM, b. 6 Dec. 1657; perhaps the William Bordman of Malden, Mass., 1684, carpenter, who m. SARAH ——— and d. at Rumney Marsh, Mass., 14 Mar. 1695/6. He was freeman in 1690. One daughter.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. 17 Aug. 1660 and bapt. in the First Church, Cambridge, 26 Aug. 1660; d. 15 Nov. 1714; m. at Cambridge, 28 Apr. 1686, JOHN COOPER.

A RECORD OF DEATHS IN BOSTON AND VICINITY, 1799-1815

FROM A MANUSCRIPT IN THE POSSESSION OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

[Continued from page 236]

[1802]

Miss Mary Hooper, Died May 26, Aged 27.
 Miss Rebbecca Snelling, Died May 26, Aged 63.
 Mr. Moses Griggs, Died May 28, Aged 28.
 Miss Betsy Page, Died May 28, Aged 20.
 Mr. John R. Sigourney, Died May 30, Aged 63.
 Capt. Thomas H. Hinkley, Died May 31, Aged 34.
 Mrs. Mary Dillaway, Died June 3, Aged 34.
 Mrs. Mary Waters, Died June 6, Aged 78.
 Mary Hall, Died June 7, Aged 14 mo.
 Miss Dorray Pratt, Died June 6, Aged 26.
 William Kapler, Died June 10, Aged 5 yrs.
 James Lesslie, Esqr., Died June 10, Aged 53.
 Mr. Sampson Reed, Died June 11, Aged 53.
 Mrs. Jane Hastings, Died June 12, Aged 38.
 Miss Nancy Vassall, Died June 14, Aged 27.
 Robt. Gillman, Died June 15, Aged 4 yrs.
 Capt. John Stanton, Died June 15, Aged 77.

*Cf. *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1860-1862, pp. 154-153.

Mrs. Catharine Page, Died June 17, Aged 41.
Mr. Robert Welch, Died June 18, Aged 39.
Mrs. Joan Buller, Died June 22, Aged 56.
Jason Spear, Died June 23, Aged 6 yrs.
May Coolidge, Died June 24, Aged 4 yrs.
Mrs. Rebeckah Davenport, Died June 25, Aged 65.
George Holmes, Died June 26, Aged 1 yr.
Mr. Christian L. Willie, Died June 26, Aged 33.
Mrs. Martha Prince, Died June 26, Aged 58.
Mr. John B. Ocherbloom, Died June 27, Aged 16.
Mrs. Elizabeth Donson, Died June 28, Aged 42.
Elizabeth Poole, Died June 28, Aged 19 mo.
Mary Clark, Died June 30, Aged 4 yrs.
Elisha T. Gillman, Died July 1, Aged 19 mo.
Miss Frances Hichborn, Died July 1, Aged 33.
Maria Sampson, Died July 1, Aged 3 yrs.
Isaac G. Eaton, Died July 2, Aged 4 yrs.
Mrs. Abigail Gillman, Died July 3, Aged 29.
Capt. John Pownall, Died July 5, Aged 49.
Moody Whitney, Died July 7, Aged 4 yrs. & 6 mo.
Mr. Joshua Kimbell, Died July 8, Aged 33.
Mr. George G. Baxter, Died July 9, Aged 36.
Mrs. Mary Underwood, Died July 10, Aged 56.
Mrs. Mary Phillips, Died July 10, Aged 54.
Mrs. Abigail Connant, Died July 12, Aged 33.
Mrs. Esther Brown, Died July 13, Aged 77.
Mr. Timothy Phillips, Died July 14, Aged 59.
Mr. Danl. Adams, Died July 15, Aged 46.
Mr. John McIntosh, Died July 15, Aged 49.
Miss Priscilla Wiswall, Died July 15, Aged 74.
Ezekiel Price, Esqr., Died July 16, Aged 74.
Mary Ruggles, Died July 16, Aged 19 mo.
Mr. James Welsh, Died July 17, Aged 60.
John Thomas, Died July 18, Aged 3 mo.
Mr. Henry L. Smith, Died July 19, Aged 32.
Mrs. Elizabeth Barrett, Died July 20, Aged 30.
Mr. James Freeland, Died July 20, Aged 64.
John A. Hewes, Died July 20, Aged 3 yrs.
Francis Bridge, Died July 23, Aged 3 mo.
Mr. Quaco Collins, Died July 23, Aged 25.
Mr. Benja. Waine, Died July 23, Aged 58.
Mrs. Betsy Duff, Died July 24, Aged 24.
Mr. Benja. Livermore, Died July 24, Aged 52.
Rebeckah Pilsbery, Died July 25, Aged 10 mo.
Mr. John Hooton, Died July 27, Aged 80.
Mr. John Gorman, Died July 29, Aged 28.
Susanna Milk, Died Aug. 4, Aged 7 yrs.
Miss Betsy Howard, Died Aug. 3, Aged 17.
Miss Betsy Raddin, Died Aug. 5, Aged 25.
Mr. Abijah Livermore, Died Aug. 8, Aged 57.
Mr. Richard Day, Died Aug. 8, Aged 20.
Mrs. Sarah Burrill, Died Aug. 8, Aged 55.
Miss Sarah Rumrell, Died Aug. 9, Aged 20.
Mr. Josiah Hastings, Died Aug. 10, Aged 75.
Miss Sally L. Merry, Died Aug. 13, Aged 14.
Thomas Kendall, Junr., Died Aug. 14, Aged 14 mo.

Mrs. Elizabeth Carnes, Died Aug. 16, Aged 45.
John Y. Crooker, Died Aug. 19, Aged 8 mo.
Mrs. Salley Sawin, Died Aug. 18, Aged 28.
Lydia C. Humphries, Died Aug. 20, Aged 11 mo.
Mr. Joseph Venchner, Died Aug. 20, Aged 65.
Mrs. Sarah Davis, Died Aug. 21, Aged 78.
Mrs. Mary Butterfield, Died Aug. 22, Aged 30.
Mrs. Anna Richardson, Died Aug. 22, Aged 28.
Eliza Norcross, Died Aug. 22, Aged 3 yrs.
Ann Hart, Died Aug. 25, Aged 6 mo.
Lemuel Tileston, Died Aug. 25, Aged 3 mo.
Mrs. Priscilla Curtis, Died Aug. 26, Aged 24.
Joshua Grover, Died Aug. 27, Aged 1 yr. 14 days.
Mr. Joseph Wiswell, Died Aug. 27, Aged 26.
Mr. George Nowell, Died Aug. 29, Aged 65.
Mrs. Mary Wendell, Died Aug. 30, Aged 29.
Rev. Danl. Shute, Died Aug. 31, Aged 80.
Frederick Wm. Graves, Died Aug. 31, Aged 13 mo.
Capt. Joseph Pratt, Died Aug. 31, Aged 65.
Sarah M. Brown, Died Sept. 1, Aged 2 yr., 1 mo.
William Clark, Died Sept. 1, Aged 22 mo.
Mathew Lodge, Died Sept. 2, Aged 15 mo.
Fredrick Capen, Died Sept. 4, Aged 1 yr.
Mr. Edmund Connor, Died Sept. 3, Aged 68.
Mr. Gilbert Hall, Died Sept. 3, Aged 30.
Mr. Christian Allby, Died Sept. 3, Aged 57.
Mr. Nathl. Colesworthy, Died Sept. 6, Aged 53.
Mr. John Eastabrook, Died Sept. 7, Aged 27.
Mr. Joel Mixer, Died Sept. 7, Aged 23.
Master Edward Blanchard, Died Sept. 7, Aged 12.
Mrs. Elizabeth Lambord, Died Sept. 8, Aged 27.
Mrs. Susanna Reed, Died Sept. 8, Aged 42.
Miss Sarah Saunders, Died Sept. 8, Aged 23.
Mr. John Swan, Died Sept. 8, Aged 18.
Mr. Henry Davis, Died Sept. 10, Aged 54.
Mr. Isaac Bell, Died Sept. 10, Aged 37.
Mrs. Mary True, Died Sept. 11, Aged 68.
Mr. Jeremiah Smelledge, Died Sept. 12, Aged 75.
Emeline E. Whiston, Died Sept. 11, Aged 22 mo.
Francis C. Smithwick, Died Sept. 13, Aged 16 mo.
John F. Fowler, Died Sept. 13, Aged 17 mo.
Mr. John Piemont, Died Sept. 14, Aged 85.
Mrs. Elizabeth Sprague, Died Sept. 13, Aged 75.
Mrs. Rebecca Bull, Died Sept. 15, Aged 72.
Charlotte Sumner, Died Sept. 16, Aged 10 mo.
Robt. Dixon, Junr., Died Sept. 17, Aged 11.
Hubbard Carr, Junr., Died Sept. 17, Aged 11 mo.
Saml. C. Carter, Died Sept. 17, Aged 17 mo.
Mrs. Elizabeth Cleavland, Died Sept. 17, Aged 38.
Doct. Wm. Thomas, Died Sept. 20, Aged 84.
Mary S. Marshall, Died Dec. 22, Aged 16 mo.
Christopher C. Jones, Died Dec. 21, Aged 20 mo.
Mrs. Thankfull Gardner, Died Dec. 22, Aged 30.
John Foxcroft, Esqr., Died Dec. 23, Aged 63.
George French, Died Dec. 21, Aged 3 yr. ½.
Mr. Nathl. Sumner, Died Dec. 23, Aged 83.

Mr. Thadeus Brown, Died Dec. 25, Aged 67.
Mr. Saml. McCleary, Died Dec. 25, Aged 57.
Henry H. Williams, Esqr., Died Dec. 26, Aged 66.
Mr. Phineus Wright, Died Dec. 26, Aged 56.
Mrs. Ruthy Barnes, Died Dec. 28, Aged 36.
Miss Mary Beal, Died Dec. 29, Aged 11 yrs.
Miss Fanny Stitson, Died Dec. 29, Aged 15.
Mr. Hezekiah Wyman, Died Dec. 31, Aged 56.

1803

Mr. Elias Thomas, Died Jan. 1, Aged 67.
Mr. Michael Dyer, Died Jan. 2, Aged 47.
Atkins Clark, Junr., Died Jan. 2, Aged 5 mo.
Mr. John Hale, Died Jan. 2, Aged 28.
Mrs. Abigail Moore, Died Jan. 4, Aged 81.
Benja. H. Fitch, Died Jan. 4, Aged 3 yrs.
Mrs. Hannah Farmer, Died Jan. 6, Aged 29.
Mrs. Elizabeth Hobart, Died Jan. 6, Aged 82.
Mrs. Fanny Buckman, Died Jan. 7, Aged 44.
David Pratt, Died Jan. 7, Aged 12.
Mr. Edward Hall, Died Jan. 10, Aged 32.
Mrs. Diana Adams, Died Jan. 10, Aged 54.
Miss Lucy Clap, Died Jan. 8, Aged 21.
Mr. Nathan Wait, Died Jan. 10, Aged 74.
Mr. Daniel Rea, Senr., Died Jan. 12, Aged 60.
Doct. Saml. Blodget, Died Jan. 12, Aged 76.
Mrs. Hannah Greenwood, Died Jan. 13, Aged 52.
Mrs. Hannah Eastabrook, Died Jan. 12, Aged 67.
George Adams, Died Jan. 14, Aged 2 yr.¹/₂.
Mrs. Susannah Field, Died Jan. 15, Aged 22.
Mrs. Christen Andrews, Died Jan. 15, Aged 56.
Mary Baker, Died Jan. 16, Aged 15 mo.
Mrs. Hannah Greenough, Died Jan. 20, aged 52.
Mr. Peter Vose, Died Jan. 20, Aged 26.
Mrs. Mary Seargent, Died Jan. 20, Aged 56.
Harriot Fenno, Died Jan. 20, aged 8 mo.
Sarah Curtis, Died Jan. 21, aged 9 days.
Mrs. Tamisen Shaw, Died Jan. 23, Aged 46.
Mrs. Sarah Connant, Died Jan. 23, Aged 65.
Mrs. Lydia Clark, Died Jan. 24, Aged 55.
Capt. William Cowell, Died Jan. 25, Aged 57.
Mrs. Abigail Johnson, Died Jan. 25, Aged 65.
Miss Eunice Mixer, Died Jan. 26, Aged 27.
Hannah R. Homer, Died Jan. 26, Aged 2 yrs.
Mr. Daniel Pratt, Died Jan. 26, Aged 67.
Mrs. Sarah Rand, Died Jan. 30, aged 53.
Rev. Joseph Roby, Died Jan. 31, Aged 80.
Caroline Clark, Died Feb. 1, Aged 3 yrs.
Mrs. Eunice Paine, Died Feb. 2, Aged 70.
Mrs. Margaret Condon, Died Feb. 2, Aged 36.
Miss Betsy Calder, Died Feb. 2, Aged 22.
Mr. Joseph Gardner, Died Feb. 2, Aged 67.
Jona. Stearns, Died Feb. 6, Aged 10 yrs.
Sarah L. Blanchard, Died Feb. 7, Aged 6 yrs.
Mrs. Hannah Fotts, Died Feb. 7, Aged 66.
Mrs. Ann Kidder, Died Feb. 7, Aged 57.
Rev. Caleb Prentiss, Died Feb. 7, Aged 56.

Miss Betsy Bull, Died Feb. 8, Aged 31.
Mr. Elisha Learnard, Died Feb. 10, Aged 66.
Mr. John Bradford, Died Feb. 9, Aged 43.
Mrs. Sarah Powers, Died Feb. 10, Aged 82.
Mrs. Elizabeth Madson, Died Feb. 10, Aged 39.
Mrs. Sarah Craft, Died Feb. 10, Aged 91.
Mrs. Catherine Mead, Died Feb. 13, Aged 38.
Mr. Joseph Bird, Died Feb. 15, Aged 52.
Mr. Andrew McDonnel, Died Feb. 20, Aged 23.
Mr. Nathl. Spear, Died Feb. 22, Aged 40.
Mrs. Joanna Williston, Died Feb. 23, Aged 28.
Mrs. Perses Foster, Died Feb. 25, Aged 26.
Mrs. Susanna Hyde, Died Feb. 28, Aged 83.
Mrs. Ruth Coats, Died Feb. 27, Aged 39.
Miss Rebecca Popkin, Died Feb. 28, Aged 28.
Mr. James Trask, Junr., Died Feb. 28, Aged 20.
Mrs. Elizabeth Page, Died Mar. 1, Aged 83.
Mrs. Ann Gassin, Died Mar. 2, Aged 21.
Mr. Enoch Harrington, Died Mar. 1, Aged 20.
Mrs. Mary Bumford, Died Mar. 3, Aged 21.
Mr. George Siders, Died Mar. 4, Aged 30.
George W. Walker, Died Mar. 5, Aged 2 yrs.
Miss Abiah Clough, Died Mar. 6, Aged 32.
Mrs. Catherine Harris, Died Mar. 7, Aged 70.
Mr. James Temple, Died Mar. 7, Aged 34.
Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis, Died Mar. 7, Aged 29.
Mr. Benja. Easterbrook, Died Mar. 8, Aged 74.
Capt. Joseph Smith, Died Mar. 9, Aged 87.
Miss Ann Bradford, Died Mar. 8, Aged 14 yrs.
Saml. T. C. Kendall, Died Mar. 9, Aged 7 mo.
Mr. James Adams, Died Mar. 10, Aged 71.
Mr. Thos. Robbins, Died Mar. 11, Aged 49.
Miss Martha Haslett, Died Mar. 14, Aged 55.
Mrs. Elizabeth Rhoades, Died Mar. 20, Aged 33.
Mr. William Pook, Died Mar. 21, Aged 43.
Mr. Edward Thomas, Died Mar. 22, Aged 47.
Mrs. Polly Clark, Died Mar. 24, Aged 22.
Sally Hutchinson, Died Mar. 25, Aged 5 yrs.
Samuel R. French, Died Mar. 24, Aged 2 yr. $\frac{1}{2}$.
Mr. Richard Motley, Died Mar. 26, Aged 43.
Mr. George Swan, Died Mar. 29, Aged 53.
Mr. James C. Barton, Died Apr. 2, Aged 14.
Mr. James Bancroft, Died Apr. 2, Aged 47.
Mrs. Sarah Brown, Died Apr. 5, Aged 58.
Mrs. Martha Gault, Died Apr. 6, Aged 36.
Miss Abigail Whitman, Died Apr. 6, Aged 72.
Mrs. Deborah Knight, Died Apr. 8, Aged 74.
Mrs. Sarah Bennett, Died Apr. 9, Aged 20.
Mr. Enoch Wiswall, Died Apr. 10, Aged 37.
Miss Mary Brooks, Died Apr. 10, Aged 30.
Betsy Fisher, Died Apr. 15, Aged 13 mo.
Mrs. Martha Adams, Died Apr. 15, Aged 35.
Mrs. Sarah Hales, Died Apr. 15, Aged 76.
Mrs. Dianer P. Bayley, Died Apr. 17, Aged 26.
Master John Todd, Died Apr. 18, Aged 12 y. 11 mo.
Mrs. Mary Barker, Died Apr. 20, Aged 76.

Mrs. Mary Barrett, Died Apr. 23, Aged 91.
Mr. Ebenr. Prentiss, Died Apr. 23, Aged 67.
Miss Betsy Lincoln, Died Apr. 23, Aged 16.
Mr. John B. Boardman, Died Apr. 24, Aged 22.
Mrs. Eunice Kent, Died Apr. 26, Aged 23.
Mr. William Harris, Died Apr. 26, Aged 28.
Mary Weser, Died Apr. 25, Aged 11 yrs.
Mrs. Love Gray, Died Apr. 30, Aged 68.
Mrs. Elizabeth Gould, Died May 1, Aged 41.
Ebenr. W. Letherbe, Died May 2, Aged 1 yr. & 4 mo.
Warren Curtis, Died May 3, Aged 6 yr. $\frac{1}{2}$.
Capt. Alden Bass, Died May 4, Aged 69.
Capt. Samuel Dexter, Died May 5, Aged 41.
Wm. Hunt, Junr., Esqr., Died May 5, Aged 24.
Harriot Breed, Died May 5, Aged 7 yrs.
Mrs. Abigail Rand [in Boston written in pencil], Died May 9,
Aged 74.
Madam Elizabeth Bowdoin, Relict of the late Govr. Bowdoin,
Died May 7, Aged 72.
Mr. Elijah Swift, Died May 9, Aged 73.
Mr. James W. Peddor, Died May 10, Aged 42.
Mrs. Elizabeth Eustis, Died May 13, Aged 70.
Saml. Carter, Died May 15, Aged 9 weks.
Mr. Samuel Frazier, Died May 17, Aged 43.
Mr. Thomas Barron, Died May 16, Aged 71.
Mrs. Mary Newcomb, Died May 17, Aged 68.
Mary L. Wilson, Died May 18, Aged 8 mo.
Honl. John Codman, Esqr., Died May 17, Aged 48.
Mr. John Caswell, Died May 18, Aged 58.
Mrs. Sarah Roby, Died May 19, Aged 78.
Mr. John McClench, Died May 20, Aged 72.
Mrs. Lydia Reid, Died May 20, Aged 37.
Sabra J. Whiting, Died May 22, Aged 2 yrs.
Mrs. Martha Williams, Died May 24, Aged 50.
Mrs. Hannah Maynard, Died May 25, Aged 32.
Mrs. Anna Swift, Died May 24, Aged 43.
Nicholas Pierce, tirts, Died May 26, Aged 7 mo.
Mr. William Millequet, Died May 27, Aged 19.
Mrs. Elenor Gardner, Died May 29, Aged 60.
Mrs. Mary Frost, Died May 28, Aged 72.
Mrs. Sela Dammon, Died May 28, Aged 46.
Miss Lucy Dammon, Died May 29, Aged 18.
Mr. Saml. Vinning, Died May 31, Aged 51.
Mrs. Hannah Stone, Died June 1, Aged 80.
Mr. William Dall, Died May 31, Aged 87.
Mr. Joshua Winship, Died May 31, Aged 51.
Mrs. Mary Kendall, Died June 3, Aged 57.
Mrs. Sarah Whitney, Died June 3, Aged 82.
Mr. Isaac Wentworth, Died June 3, Aged 56.
Mr. David Eliot, Died June 5, Aged 44.
Miss Lucy Jones, Died June 5, Aged 22.
Mrs. Mary Daniel, Died June 5, Aged 56.
Mr. Stephen Small, Died June 8, Aged 26.
Mrs. Sarah Henderson, Died June 9, Aged 78.
James Foster, 3d, Died June 10, Aged 14.
Miss Hannah Sturgis, Died June 10, Aged 10.

Mrs. Hannah Breed, Died June 11, Aged 48.
Mrs. Judith Adams, Died June 10, Aged 34.
Mr. P. Wm. M. J. Bailey, Died June 11, Aged 19.
Mrs. Sarah Sprague, Died June 12, Aged 47.
Wm. R. Withington, Died June 12, Aged 2 yrs.
Mr. Saml. Rolf, Died June 12, Aged 22.
Mrs. Eliapheal Baker, Died June 12, Aged 55.
Mr. Stephen Bradley, Died June 14, Aged 33.
Capt. William Downes, Died June 13, Aged 48.
Mr. Daniel Calef, Died June 14, Aged 53.
Mrs. Grace Frost, Died June 14, Aged 41.
John Dogget, Died June 14, Aged 2 yrs.
Mr. John Clapham, Died June 19.
J. B. S——, Died June —, Aged 11 mo.
Capt. George Mead, Died June 21, Aged 28.
Saml. J. G. Graupner, Died June 25, Aged 5 mo.
Capt. David Spear, Died July 8, Aged 77.
Mrs. Catherine Hutchinson, Died July 7, Aged 33.
Mrs. Mary Turner, Died July 3, Aged 61.
Mr. William Harris, Died July 4.
Wm. Piercy, Died July 9, Aged 10 yrs.
John Little, Died July 9, Aged 7.
Mrs. Elizabeth Lemon, Died July 9, Aged 62.
Rhoda C. Baker, Died July 11, Aged 6 yrs.
Mrs. Alice Smith, Died July 11, Aged 42.
Mr. Elijah Swift, Died July 14, Aged 45.
Miss Sarah Jones, Died July 13, Aged 32.
Mrs. Elizabeth Morgan, Died July 17, Aged 27.
Mr. John Hobart, Died July 19, Aged 67.
Mr. Michael Carry, Died July 22, Aged 68.
Mr. John Grover, Died July 22, Aged 69.
Miss Priscilla Lawrence, Died July 24, Aged 23.
Mr. Moses Stone, Died July 25, Aged 54.
Mr. Jabez Townsend, Died July 24, Aged 23.
Mr. David Carnes, Died July 27, Aged 43.
Mrs. Prudence Swan, Died July 29, Aged 48.
Mrs. Anna Baker, Died July 30, Aged 56.
Mrs. Mary Eayres, Died July 30, Aged 95.
Mrs. Abigail Davis, Died Aug. 3, Aged 42.
Anna L. Jacobs, Died Aug. 3, Aged 10 mo.
Mrs. Mary Champney, Died Aug. 4, Aged 32.
Mr. Jona. Abrams, Died Aug. 4, Aged 53.
Mrs. Ursula Wells, Died Aug. 5, Aged 66.
Mr. Joseph Jackson, Died Aug. 9, Aged 74.
Mr. Thomas Murphy, Died Aug. 8, Aged 42.
William Fisk, Esqr., Died Aug. 13, Aged 50.
Mrs. Hannah Adams, Died Aug. 13, Aged 72.
Mr. Nathl. Ridgway, Died Aug. 13, Aged 48.
John Remington, Esqr., Died Aug. 13, Aged 84.
Mr. Joseph Williston, Died Aug. 14, Aged 60.
Mr. Thos. Low, Died Aug. 13, Aged 56.
Mrs. Margaret Geyer, Died Aug. 14, Aged 62.
Mrs. Anna Noyes, Died Aug. 16, Aged 69.
Mrs. Elizabeth Dewing, Died Aug. 17, Aged 41.
Mr. Vital Temple, Died Aug. 16, Aged 42.
Mrs. Sarah Breed, Died Aug. 20, Aged 57.

Mr. Michael Collins, Died Aug. 22, Aged 28.
Mr. Joseph Lemas, Died Aug. 21, Aged 25.
Martha Sprague, Died Aug. 23, Aged 13 mo.
Mr. Hezekiah Blanchard [Medford written in pencil], Died Aug. 24, Aged 76.
Mr. John Jones, Died Aug. 25, Aged 59.
Mrs. Abigail Smith, Died Aug. 26, Aged 69.
Rev. David Tappan, S. T. D. Theologoe Hollis Professor Natus Apr. 21mo, 1753, Obt Aug. 27mo, 1803, Ætatis 51.
Mrs. Nancy Bean, Died Aug. 27, Aged 35.
Rev. Stephen Badger, Died Aug. 28, Aged 78.
A. A. F——, Died Aug. —, Aged 17 mo.
Miss Harriot Green, Died Aug. 28, Aged 17 yrs.
Miss Lydia Cushing, Died Aug. 30, Aged 19.
Mrs. Mary Howe, Died Sept. 1, Aged 29.
Isaac Breed, Died Sept. 1, Aged 10 mo.
Elizabeth Reed, Died Sept. 1, Aged 14 mo.
Mrs. Abigail Hall, Died Sept. 2, Aged 37.
Mr. Joseph Bates, Died Sept. 4, Aged 58.
Mrs. Amity Wilson, Died Sept. 5, Aged 21.
Mrs. Lucy Kitteridge, Died Sept. 5, Aged 44.
Mrs. Mary Miller, Died Sept. 6, Aged 34.
Mr. John Freeland, Died Sept. 7, Aged 28.
John B. Simmonds, Died Sept. 8, Aged 14 mo.
Mary French, Died Sept. 8, Aged 6 yrs.
Mrs. Susannah Kendall, Died Sept. 9, Aged 48.
Edward Edes, Esqr., Died Sept. 8, Aged 57.
Mrs. Susannah Frost, Died Sept. 10, Aged 29.
Mr. Jona. Balch, Jur., Died Sept. 11, Aged 29.
Mrs. Martha Marrett, Died Sept. 11, Aged 45.
Mr. Benja. Seward, Died Sept. 12, Aged 36.
Miss Eliza Roberts, Died Sept. 12, Aged 13.
Mrs. Elizabeth Doubliday, Died Sept. 12, Aged 66.
Mrs. Eunice Pierce, Died Sept. 14, Aged 97.
Capt. Thomas Barnard, Died Sept. 14, Aged 62.
Hephz. B. Williston, Died Sept. 15, Aged 10 mo.
Mrs. Rachel Acres, Died Sept. 17, Aged 42.
Mrs. Catherine Wood, Died Sept. 16, Aged 74.
Mr. Elisha Poinsett of C. S. Carola., Died Sept. 18, Aged 64.
Mrs. Ann Rand, Died Sept. 18, Aged 40.
Mr. Thos. Shute, Died Sept. 19, Aged 23.
Mr. John Bull, Died Sept. 19, Aged 16.
Mrs. Mary T. Floyd, Died Sept. 20, Aged 26.
Miss Lydia Harrington, Died Sept. 20, Aged 23.
Mr. Ebenr. Cushing, Died Sept. 21, Aged 68.
Mary Heath, Died Sept. 23, Aged 15 mo.
Andrew M. Passenger, Died Sept. 25, Aged 13 mo.
Eliza S. Richards, Died Sept. 26, Aged 2 yrs.
Mrs. Mary Cammon, Died Sept. 26, Aged 18.
Robt. Carter, Died Sept. 25, Aged 8 mo.
Saml. Tufts, Died Sept. 27, Aged 12 mo.
Mr. James Baker, Died Sept. 26, Aged 61.
Mrs. Mary Gleason, Died Sept. 29, Aged 45.
Henry Plumbback, Died Sept. 26, Aged 16 mo.
Mr. Saml. Minot, Died Sept. 26, Aged 70.
Lost from this date to Novr. 16th.

Miss Eliza Wait, Died Nov. 16, Aged 26.
Mrs. Elizabeth Coolidge, Died Nov. 19, Aged 84.
Miss Fanny Bent, Died Nov. 18, Aged 15.
James Perkins, Esqr., Died Nov. 18, Aged 85.
Mrs. Rebeckah Ingalls, Died Nov. 19, Aged 30.
Doct. David Fisk, Died Nov. 20, Aged 55.
Mrs. Lydia Livermore, Died Nov. 23, Aged 37.
Mrs. Fanny Fielder, Died Nov. 23, Aged 37.
Mrs. Azubah Leavitt, Died Nov. 24, Aged 44.
Mrs. Nancy Bittle, Died Nov. 22, Aged 25.
Mr. Alexr. Faincy, Died Nov. 24, Aged 81.
Mr. Wm. Johnson, Died Nov. 24, Aged 62.
Miss Nabby Lanson, Died Nov. 27, Aged 14.
Mr. Samuel Jackson, Died Nov. 28.
Capt. Richard Weldon, Died Nov. 28, Aged 68.
Mr. Nathl. Copland, Died Nov. 28, Aged 38.
Mr. Jonas Pond, Died Nov. 28, Aged 74.
Mrs. Elizabeth Holden, Died Nov. 28, Aged 76.
Mr. Benja. Evans, Died Nov. 29, Aged 29.
Mr. Thomas Appleton, Died Dec. 1, Aged 60.
Mrs. Mary Coffin, Died Dec. 1, Aged 76.
Mrs. Joanna Skilton, Died Dec. 3, Aged 55.
Mrs. Sarah Brinley, Died Dec. 3, Aged 66.
Mrs. Rebecca Robins, Died Dec. 3, Aged 54.
Malcom Fullerton, Esqr., Died Dec. 5, Aged 45.
Mr. Wm. Verstelle, Died Dec. 6, Aged 45.
Capt. Alden Nichols, Died Dec. 6, Aged 39.
Joseph Cushing, Died Dec. 7, Aged 3 yrs.
Mrs. Hannah Stanton, Died Dec. 7, Aged 46.
Jane B. Hunt, Died Dec. 7, Aged 7 yrs.
Mr. Wm. Hall, Died Dec. 9, Aged 30.
Miss Mehitable Cutter, Died Dec. 9, Aged 24.
Mrs. Hannah Luckis, Died Dec. 9, Aged 67.
Mr. Francis Whittemore, Died Dec. 3, Aged 60.
Mrs. Desias Burgham, Died Dec. 7, Aged 27.
Mrs. Betsy Brown, Died Dec. 11, Aged 35.
Mr. Benja. Edes, Died Dec. 11, Aged 71.
Mr. Edward Jones, Died Dec. 12, Aged 57.
Mr. Ezekiel Wyman, Died Dec. 13, Aged 24.
Mr. George Barber, Died Dec. 14, Aged 35.
Mr. George Edwards, Died Dec. 13, Aged 25.
Capt. Amos Follensbee, Died Dec. 15, Aged 27.
Mr. Isaac D. Vose, Died Dec. 13, Aged 18.
Miss Love Rhodes, Died Dec. 14, Aged 18.
Mr. Martin Farrell, Died Dec. 14, Aged 27.
Alfred McNeill, Died Dec. 15, Aged 15 mo.
Miss Hannah Mitchell, Died Dec. 15, Aged 20.
Mrs. Salley King, Died Dec. 14, Aged 22.
Mr. Edward Cabot, Died Dec. 17, Aged 20.
Mrs. Elizabeth Warner, Died Dec. 16, Aged 50.
Mrs. Sarah Bell, Died Dec. 19, Aged 48.
Mrs. Experince Bridge, Died Dec. 20, Aged 84.
Mr. James Barnard, Died Dec. 21, Aged 40.
Mr. Thomas Shimmin, Died Dec. 20, Aged 20.
Miss Rebecca Mitchell, Died Dec. 21, Aged 21.
Mr. Patrick White, Died Dec. 21, Aged 26.

Mr. William Darracott, Jur., Died Dec. 22, Aged 23.
 Mr. John James, Died Dec. 23, Aged 47.
 Mrs. Hepzibah Hayward, Died Dec. 24, Aged 68.
 Mrs. Mary H. Ford, Died Dec. 24, Aged 33.
 Mr. John F. Jenison, Died Dec. 24, Aged 33.
 Mrs. Mary Himes, Died Dec. 24, Aged 27.
 Mr. Malcom Nicholson, Died Dec. 23, Aged 24.
 Miss Nancy Watson, Died Dec. 24, Aged 22.
 Mrs. Lydia Bradley, Died Dec. 25, Aged 56.
 Mr. David Williams, Jur., Died Dec. 25, Aged 20.
 Mr. Adam Rupp, Died Dec. 26, Aged 82.
 Mr. Saml. T. Rogers, Died Dec. 27, Aged 26.
 Miss Rebecca Hayden, Died Dec. 29, Aged 74.
 Mrs. Sally Foy, Died Dec. 29, Aged 49.
 Mrs. Hannah Spear, Died Dec. 30, Aged 66.

[To be continued]

PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

By HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT, A.B., Recording Secretary

Boston, Massachusetts, 3 October 1923. A stated meeting of the Society was held in Wilder Hall, 9 Ashburton Place, at 2.30 P.M., Alfred Johnson, Vice President for Maine, presiding.

The minutes of the May meeting were read and approved, and the reports of the Corresponding Secretary, Librarian, Historian, and Council were accepted, the Council reporting that since the May meeting one Corresponding Member, ten Life Members, and one hundred and fourteen Resident Members had been elected to membership in the Society, as follows:

Corresponding Member

Alexander Boyd Andrews of Raleigh, N. C.

Life Members

Nellie P. Carter of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Benjamin Franklin Pitman of Brookline, Mass.

Margaret A. Fish of Brookline, Mass.

Muriel C. Heywood of Worcester, Mass.

Mrs. Henry W. de Forest of Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island, N. Y.

Mrs. Frank A. Sayles of Pawtucket, R. I.

Bradlee Rogers of Boston, Mass.

Helen Clay Frick of New York City

Mrs. Nathaniel T. Bacon of Peace Dale, R. I.

Mrs. Walter Phelps Bliss of Bernardsville, N. J.

Resident Members

Anne P. King of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Samuel S. Curry of Boston, Mass.

A. A. Holden of Hillsborough, N. H.

Margaret Cummings of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Willard H. Haff of Newton Highlands, Mass.

Mrs. J. W. Chesnutt of Engelwood, Tenn.

Emma J. Fitz of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Robert Roger Haydock of Milton, Mass.

Mrs. Jesse P. Lyman of Boston, Mass.

Mrs. Irvin Norton of Webster Groves, Mo.

William Alcott of Watertown, Mass.
 Mrs. Charles G. Mixter of Boston, Mass.
 Lucy W. Burr of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Alton Brooks Parker of New York City
 Henry Angier Jenks of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. Henry Angier Jenks of Cambridge, Mass.
 William Edward Gould of Muskegon, Mich.
 Mrs. C. H. Sayre Merrill of Milton, Mass.
 George A. Merrill of San Francisco, Calif.
 Mrs. Frederick Silsbee Whitwell of Boston, Mass.
 Ralph C. Estes of Attleboro, Mass.
 Mrs. Clarence Henry Poor of Beverly Farms, Mass.
 William Nichols Goddard of Wellesley Hills, Mass.
 Mrs. William E. Rice of Worcester, Mass.
 Mrs. William Bennett Munro of Pasadena, Calif.
 Mrs. Christopher R. Eliot of Boston, Mass.
 Phyllis Robbins of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Arthur W. Peirce of Franklin, Mass.
 Mrs. John S. Curtis of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Thomas Russell Watson of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. George R. Fearing of Boston, Mass.
 Walter F. Willcox of Ithaca, N. Y.
 Mrs. Franklin W. Doliber of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. Randall Clifford of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. William Whitman, Jr., of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Albert B. Bates of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Huntington Saville of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. John W. Bartol of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. George Thomas Keyes of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. H. H. Murray of Riverton, N. J.
 Mrs. William R. Buckminster of Boston, Mass.
 William R. Buckminster of Boston, Mass.
 Mary Sturtevant of Newport, R. I.
 Perley E. Davis of Granby, Mass.
 Mrs. Grace M. Stokes of Streator, Ill.
 Mrs. Jonathan Brown, Jr., of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Daniel Folger Barker of Plattsburgh, N. Y.
 Mrs. Barrett P. Tyler of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. Solomon P. Stratton of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Sanford C. Douglas of Rochester, N. Y.
 Mrs. Thomas J. Emery of Cincinnati, Ohio
 Eugene Willard Montgomery of Galena, Ill.
 Eliza W. Avery of Norwich, Conn.
 Mrs. Robert C. Black of Pelham Manor, N. Y.
 Mrs. Robert Ashton Macready of New York City
 Mrs. George A. Milton of Waltham, Mass.
 Mrs. Edwin Corning of Albany, N. Y.
 Mrs. Howard S. Borden of New York City
 Marion Greeley of Boston, Mass.
 Mrs. Harry L. Hamlin of New York City
 Mrs. James D. Layng of New York City
 Mrs. Jordan L. Mott of New York City
 Mrs. Nathaniel Morton Vose of Providence, R. I.
 Fanny G. Ely of New York City
 Mrs. Frederick S. Peck of Barrington, R. I.
 Mrs. William Prall of New York City
 Mrs. George L. Cheney of New York City
 Mrs. Joseph A. Blake of Tarrytown, N. Y.
 Mrs. Walter J. Comstock of Providence, R. I.
 Mrs. Otis Weld Richardson of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. R. W. Oliver of Charlestown, Mass.
 Mrs. Douglas L. Elliman of New York City
 Mrs. Walter Hidden of Providence, R. I.

Mrs. Everett C. Cannon of Princess Anne, Md.
 Mrs. D. Hunter McAlpin, Jr., of New York City
 Mrs. Herbert J. Wells of Kingston, R. I.
 Maud M. Price of Rochester, N. Y.
 Mrs. George W. Carr of Providence, R. I.
 Anna R. Rathbun of Woonsocket, R. I.
 Mrs. Charles H. Ferry of New York City
 Mrs. Warner W. Bayley of Morristown, N. J.
 Maud B. Tewksbury of Readville, Mass.
 R. Maynard Monroe of Washington, D. C.
 Mrs. Hugh D. Auchincloss of New York City
 Mrs. Morris Woods Abbott of New Haven, Conn.
 Arnold Noble Weeks of Jamaica Plain, Mass.
 Mrs. John T. Pratt of New York City
 Mrs. J. Warren Fobes of Princeton, N. J.
 Mrs. Louis P. Tower of Providence, R. I.
 Mrs. Lawrence F. Abbott of Forest Hills Gardens, Long Island, N. Y.
 Mrs. Philip H. Cooper of Morristown, N. J.
 Mrs. Robert Cunningham Myles of New York City
 Mrs. John H. Iselin of New York City
 Martha Garfield of Dedham, Mass.
 Edwin Lemist Furber of Cohasset, Mass.
 Mrs. Edward D. Pearce, Jr., of Providence R. I.
 Mrs. George Draper of New York City
 Mrs. Webster Knight of Providence, R. I.
 Mrs. Walter Chester Jarvis of San Diego, Calif.
 Hon. John T. Adams of Washington, D. C.
 Mrs. John A. Davis of New York City
 John J. Chase of Point Pleasant, W. Va.
 Mrs. Carl A. Knowles of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. John Sturgis of Auburn, Me.
 Clifford Melville Swan of Mt. Vernon, N. Y.
 Webb Bogart White of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. Helen Hartley Jenkins of New York City
 William Augustus Raddin of Cliftondale, Mass.
 Mrs. Mary O. Fraprie of Brookline, Mass.
 Mrs. Edward F. Hutton of New York City
 Mrs. William Adams Brown of London, England
 Joe Kenton Billingsley of Cambridge, Mass.
 Mrs. B. A. Tyler of Dalton, Ga.
 Walter D. McKinney of Columbus, Ohio

The Chair then stated that, when the news of the recent Japanese disaster was received, the officers of the Society sent to Messrs. Frazar & Company of New York a letter expressing concern for the safety of Mr. Everett W. Frazar, the head of that company in Yokohama and Tokio, a Pilgrim Tercentenary Member of the Society, and the donor of the tablet which has been erected in the Society's building to the memory of John Alden. In reply to this letter the company has sent to the Society from time to time bulletins, from which it has been learned that Mr. Frazar was in this country at the time of the earthquake, that he hastened to Washington to confer with the authorities there in regard to relief work, that he sailed for Japan on 23 September, and that since his departure news has reached the New York office that His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Japan, in recognition of Mr. Frazar's years of labor in fostering Japanese progress and in promoting a better international understanding, has conferred on Mr. Frazar, by a special decree, the Third Degree Order of the Rising Sun.

The Chair then presented, as the speaker of the afternoon, Rev. Glenn Tilley Morse, A.B., S.T.B., of West Newbury, Mass., President of the Bay State Historical League and of the Historical Society of Old Newbury, who read an unusually instructive and interesting paper on *Silhouettes*. Mr. Morse gave a brief history of silhouettes, pointed out their importance in the development of the art of portraiture, mentioned some of the more noted silhouettists, and

exhibited more than two hundred specimens of silhouettes selected with great care from his own large and valuable collection.

On motion of Albert Henry Lamson the thanks of the Society were extended to Mr. Morse for his delightful lecture, and the members and their guests, at the request of the Chair, rose to express their appreciation of the speaker's work.

No further business being presented, the Chair, at 4 P.M., declared the meeting dissolved; and the members and their friends remained to examine the silhouettes exhibited in front of the platform and to accept the hospitality of the Committee on Papers and Essays at the tea table, over which Mrs. Samuel J. Mixter presided.

RECENT BOOKS

[The Editor particularly requests persons sending books for listing in the *Register* to state, for the information of readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail and from whom it may be ordered. For the *January* issue, books should be received by Nov. 1; for *April*, by Feb. 1; for *July*, by May 1, and for *October*, by July 1.]

GENEALOGICAL

Alden genealogy. The descendants of Daniel Alden who was sixth in descent from John Alden, the Pilgrim. By his great-grandson, Frank Wentworth Alden. n. p. 1923. 113 p. geneal. tab. 8° Private edition, for distribution by the author, 59 Maiden Lane, New York, N. Y.

Cobb genealogy. A history of the Cobb family, part 4, Boston family. By Philip L. Cobb. Cleveland, 1923. 63 p. 8° Price \$5.00. Address the author, 1566 Mistletoe Drive, Cleveland, Ohio.

This part contains a genealogical record of the descendants of Thomas and Richard Cobb, who came to Boston in 1685 and later lived in Hingham, Mass.

Coffin genealogy. Charles F. Coffin, a Quaker pioneer. Compiled by Mary Coffin Johnson and Percival Brooks Coffin. Preceded by earliest historical period of the Coffin family by Mary Coffin Johnson. Richmond, Ind., Nicholson Printing Co., 1923. 214+11 p. fcsm. por. 8°

Crocker genealogy. Nathaniel Crocker, 1758-1855, his descendants and ancestors of the names of Allen, Blood, Bragg, Brewster, Bursley, Chase, Davis, Fairbanks, Gates, George, Gordon, Harding, Howland, Jennison, Kendall, Lewis, Lincoln, Lothrop, Morton, Parks, Prentice, Rice, Rockwell, Rogers, Seavey, Smith, Snow, Taylor, Thacher, Thorndike, Winslow and others, together with genealogies of many of their connections. A contribution to Mayflower genealogy. By Henry G[raham] Crocker. Concord, N. H., The Rumford Press, 1923. 13+76 p. por. 8°

Emerson genealogy. Third booklet. Continued notes on the Emerson *alias* Emberson family of Counties Herts and Essex. By P. H. Emerson, B. A., M. B. (Cantab.). Being additional researches into the family history during the years 1919-1923. London, 1923. 21 p. pl. por. 8°

Folsom genealogy. Records, eleventh annual reunion of the descendants of the immigrant, John Folsom, Tufts College, Medford, Mass., July 8, 1922. n. p. 1922. 12 p. pl. 12°

Fulton genealogy. The Fulton-Hayden-Warner ancestry in America. By Clarence Etienne Leonard. New York, Tobias A[lexander] Wright, 1923. 628+[1] p. 8°

The compiler gives the American ancestry of the grandchildren of William Edwards Fulton.

Hildreth genealogy. Second publication of the Hildreth Family Association, genealogical and historical data relating to Richard Hildreth (1605-1693), freeman, 1643, Cambridge and Chelmsford, Mass., Thomas Hildreth (died 1657), of Long Island, Southampton, N. Y., including a history of the second generation

of Hildreths in America. By John Lyman Porter. Published by The Hildreth Family Association, 1922. 77 p. pl. por. 8° First Publication \$1.00; Second Publication \$1.50. Address Mrs. A. H. Prichard, 769 Main St., Worcester, Mass.

Judd genealogy. A record of the descendants of Dr. Gerrit P. Judd of Hawaii, March 8, 1829, to April 16, 1922. From data collected by George R. Carter, arranged by Mary H. Hopkins. [Honolulu, Hawaii, 1922.] 48 p. 8° Hawaiian Historical Society. Genealogical series, no. 3.

Legge genealogy. Ancestral chart prepared for Nina Legge Wharton. By N[athan] Earl Wharton. Grand Rapids, Mich., 1921-1923. Chart. Address the author, 8 Perkins Building, Grand Rapids, Mich.

Lyman genealogy. A sketch of the record of the descendants of Daniel Lyman and Sally Clapp of Easthampton, Mass. By Eunice A. Lyman. Privately published for the family. [Fall River, Mass., The Munroe Press, 1923.] 68 + [2] p. il. pl. 8°

Nansiglos genealogy. The Nansiglos family. By G. Andrews Moriarty, M.A., LL.B. London, Mitchell Hughes and Clarke, 1923. 11 p. 4° Reprinted from "Misc. Gen. et Her.," June, 1923.

Park genealogy. Park family of Westchester Co., New York. By Frank Sylvester Parks. Washington, D. C., 1923. Vol. 3, pt. 10. 8 p. 8°

Parke genealogy. Simon Parke of Franklin, Pa., and descendants. By Frank Sylvester Parks. Washington, D. C., 1923. Vol. 3, pt. 9. 8 p. 8°

Reynolds genealogy. Genealogical sketches of Reynolds, Fewells, Walls, and kindred families. [By John Fewell Reynolds.] Winston-Salem, N. C., The Commercial Printers, Inc., 1923. 56 p. por. 8° Address the author, Wentworth, N. C.

Richardson genealogy. Capt. Edward Richardson. A memorial. With genealogical records of some of his ancestors and descendants. By Elizabeth Wills Vernon Radcliffe. Privately printed, 1923. 81 p. fcs. pl. por. 8°

Spicer genealogy. A supplement to the descendants of Peter Spicer containing additions and corrections. By Susan Billings Meech. Groton, Conn., 1923. ii + 269 p. fcs. il. pl. por. 8° Price \$10.00. Address the author, R. F. D. 1, Groton, Conn.

Genealogical records. Genealogical records from old family Bibles, manuscripts and letters. Collected and compiled by Frank D[e Wette] Andrews. Privately printed, 63 copies only. Number 9. Vineland, N. J., 1923. 54 p. 8° Price \$1.00. Address the author, Vineland, N. J.

BIOGRAPHICAL

Harvard College, Class of 1893. Harvard College. Class of 1898, twenty-fifth anniversary report, 1893-1923. Privately printed for the class. 23 + 632 p. pl. por. 8°

HISTORICAL

(a) GENERAL

New England vessels in the expedition against Louisbourg. New England vessels in the expedition against Louisbourg, 1745. By Howard Millar Chapin. Boston, 1923. 31 p. il. 8° Reprinted from the REGISTER for January and April, 1923.

Pirates of New England. The pirates of the New England coast, 1630-1730. By George Francis Dow and John Henry Edmonds, introduction by Capt. Ernest H. Pentecost, R. N. R. Salem, Mass., Marine Research Society, 1923. 22 + 394 + [1] p. fcs. map pl. por. 4°

(b) LOCAL

Gloucester, Mass., vital records. Vital records of Gloucester, Mass., to the end of the year 1849. Vol. 2, marriages. Published by The Essex Institute. Salem, Mass., 1923. 605 p. 8°

Hartford, Conn., First Church of Christ. Year book of the First Church of Christ in Hartford. Reports of the church for the year 1922. Directory of the church and congregation. Published by the church, June, 1923. 108 p. pl. por. 12°

Lebanon, Me., vital records. Vital records of Lebanon, Me., to the year 1892, vol. 3, deaths. Editor, George Walter Chamberlain, M. S. Committee on Publications, William Davis Patterson, Alfred Johnson, A.M., Litt. D. Published under authority of the Maine Historical Society, 1923. [Boston, T. R. Marvin & Son] 149 p. 8°

Plympton, Mass., vital records. Vital records of Plympton, Mass., to the year 1850. Published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society at the Robert Henry Eddy Memorial Rooms at the charge of the Eddy Town-Record Fund. Boston, Mass., 1923. 540 p. 8°

Portsmouth, N. H., Soldiers' Memorial, 1893-1923. "Lest we forget." The Soldiers' Memorial, Portsmouth, N. H., 1893-1923. Tercentenary edition, with indexed record of the graves we decorate. Storer Post, No. 1, Department of New Hampshire, Grand Army of the Republic, Portsmouth, N. H. Prepared for our children and grandchildren, by Joseph Foster, member Storer Post, n. p. 1923. v. p. 8°

Sherman, N. Y., history. Some events in the history of Sherman. Published in connection with the centennial celebration, August 24, 25, and 26, 1923. n. p. 1923. 116+[12] p. il. pl. por. 8°

SOCIETIES AND MAGAZINES

Brookline Historical Society. Proceedings of the Brookline Historical Society at the annual meeting, January 30, 1923 and publication number five, with ten maps of Brookline. Brookline, Mass., published by the Society, 1923. 22+44 p. maps 4°

Detroit Historical Monthly. Detroit Historical Monthly. Published September to June by the Detroit Historical Society. Vol. 1, no. 1. 16 p. 8° Address Detroit Historical Society, Detroit, Mich.

The Liberty Bell. The Liberty Bell, Society, Sons of the Revolution in the State of California. Vols. 6, 7, 8, and 9. Los Angeles, Calif. 8°

National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America. Lineage Book of the National Society of Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America. By Mrs. Gaius M. Brumbaugh, National Registrar. Vols. 8, 9, and 11. 1920, 1921, and 1923. 8°

New England Society in the City of New York. One hundred and seventeenth anniversary celebration of the New England Society in the City of New York, December 22, 1922. [Knickerbocker Press, 1923.] 128 v. pl. 4°

Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Governors. Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Governors. Vol. 2. Philadelphia, Pa., 1923. 147 p. il. 8°

Saint Nicholas Society. Saint Nicholas Society of the City of New York [Genealogical record, vol. 3]. Organized February 28, 1835, incorporated April 17, 1841. Printed by order of the Society. [New York, Tobias A. Wright] 1923. 227 p. il. por. 4°

Society of the Cincinnati. The institution of the Society of the Cincinnati together with standing resolutions, ordinances, rules and precedents of the General Society of the Cincinnati, 1783-1920. By Francis Apthorp Foster. Published by The General Society of the Cincinnati, 1923. 98 p. 4°

Society of Sons of the Revolution, New York. Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York, in commemoration of the birth of George Washington, February, 1923. New York, Fraunces Tavern, 1923. 37 p. 4°

Society of Sons of the Revolution, New York. Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York. Reports and proceedings, 1921 and 1922. Fraunces Tavern, New York City, December 4, 1922. 72 p. pl. por. 8°

INDEX OF PERSONS

NOTE.—Roman numerals refer to the pages of the Supplement.

- ABBOT** Abbott Abbut
Abiel lxxxv
Betsey 151
Caroline Howard lxx
Caroline Ward lxxxvi
Daniel 29
Edmund Quincy lxxxvi
Edwin Hale lxxxvi
Ezra lxx lxxxv
Fanny Ellingwood lxxxv
Francis Ellingwood lxxxvi
Frederick 26 31
George lxxxv
George W. 230
Hale Wellington lxxxvi
Hannah 290
Henry 31
Henry Larcom lxxxvi
Isaac P. 176
Jane H. 240
Jason 33
John lxxxv
John Howard 82
Joseph 290
Joseph Hale lxxxv
L. Jane 176
Larcom lxxxvi
Lawrence F. 323
Lucy Amelia lxx
Mary 33
Miriam lxxxvi
Morris Woods (Mrs.) 323
Rebecca lxxxv
Sarah 290
Theodore Sewall lxxxvi
William Fitzhale xxxvi lxxxv
lxxxvi
- ABRAMS** Jonathan 318
ACRES Rachel 319
ACSTENS Arstens
George 111
John 111
Thomas 111
ACTESON Walter 306
ADAMS — 277
Capt. 63
Abigail Brown lxvi
Adelaide Frances 183
Anna 275
Artemisia Thurston 184
Calvin J. 177
Charles Francis lxvi
Charles Prentice 57
Charlotte lxx
Constantine W. 153
Daniel 313
David 235
Deborah lxxix lxxx
Diana 315
George 315
Hannah 318
Helen Frances xxxvi
Henry lxi
Ivers Whitney (Mrs.) 237
J. K. 57
James 316
John 235 270
John Quincy 270 lxvi
- ADAMS** cont'd
John T. 323
Jonathan 193
Judith 318
Karl Joseph 57
L. S. 57
Laura xlvi
Louisa M. 153
Lucy B. 177
Lydia 236
Margaret 57 284
Martha 316
Mary 287
Melvin Ohio (Mrs.) 155
Nathan 284
Nathaniel 275
Nettie xxviii
Philip Lucius 57
Samson 287
Sarah 55
Sarah J. 176
Theodore Parker xxv
Thomas 239
Thomasine 193
William 65 67 95 102 106
Zeruiah 277
ADDISON John lxxix
Mary lxxix
Mary Elisabeth xxxvi lxxviii
lxxix
Thomas Alfred lxxix
ADKINS Rebecca Patton 142
AHLQUIST Harold (Mrs.)
lxxxix
ALBREE John 154
ALCOTT William 322
ALDEN Daniel 324
Frank Wentworth 324
John 323 324
ALDERSON Elizabeth 142 218
Plato 235
ALDRICH Abigail lxxx
Mary A. 190
Roger C. 190
William Truman vii viii
ALEMAN Jo. 130
ALERS Mary E. 178
ALEXANDER Abden Inde-
pendence 142
Adam 138 139 218
Benjamin 136
Charles 136 139
Eleazer 142
Eliza Eugenia 142
Hezekiah 216
Isaac 235
J. B. 140
Margaret 138 142
Mary 139 216 267
Nathaniel 138
Susan 136
Susan Carter 224
Taylor 136
Thomas 136
William 136
William Sir Earl of Stirling
see Stirling Earl of
- ALGER** Elisha 195
Elizabeth 195
Iranah 195
Jane 195
John 195
Jonathan 195
Lydia 195
Mary 195
Roger 195
Ruth 195
Sarah 195
Susannah 195
Temperence 195
ALLBE Allby
Christian 314
James G. 176
Sarah 176
ALLEN Alling
— Mr. 63 95
Adeline 147
Amelia 42
Ann Maria 148
Asaph xliii
Augustus 147
Charles Drury xliii
Climena xliii
Edmund Head xliii
Elisha 28
Elizabeth 264
Ephraim 27 28 31 32
Frances xliii
Frances E. 148
Frederick B. (Mrs.) 237
Gardner Weld 160
George Winthrop xliii
Henry xliii
Hervey D. 148
Huldah 32
Isaac xli
James Martin 182
Jane xli
Janet 182
John 239 xli xliii
John Campbell Sir xxxviii
xli xlii xliii
John Edward 179
Lizzie S. 180
Lucy Jane 148
Marahel 81
Margaret Austin xliii
Margaret Emma 261
Marshall 81
Mary E. 178
Mary J. 189
Nathan 81
Nathaniel 81
Samuel 235
Sarah 290 xli xliii
Susan Frances 179
Susan H. 182
Thomas 239 261
Thomas Carleton xliii
Thomas P. 189
William 239
William H. 178
William K. xliii
Allen van see Van Allen
ALLERTON Mary 157

- Ailing *see* Allen
ALISON William 245
ALMY Emma Frances xxxviii
 Sarah Elizabeth 177
ALSOP Clarissa 297
 Sarah 195
AMES James Barr (Mrs.) 237
AMIDON Philip E. 232
AMIS Mary 251
AMORY Charles Walter 302
 Clara 302
 Elizabeth 302
ANDERSON Abby 195 196
 Abraham 220
 Anna 195 196
 Benjamin 220
 Betsey J. 195
 Christina 182
 Daniel 195 196
 Eliza 220
 Elizabeth 195
 Elizabeth D. 195
 Fanny 220
 Francis P. 195
 Hannah 196
 Hattie 268
 Henry 220
 Hephzibah 196
 James 218 220
 Jane 220
 Jency 220
 Jerusha 196
 Joanne 196
 John 195 196
 John I. 196
 Lydia 196
 Minnie 218
 Mitchell 220
 Prudence 220
 Rebecca F. 149
 Sarah 220
 Stacy 220
 Taylor 220
 Thomas 196
ANDREWS Andrew
 Alexander Boyd 321
 Asa 26
 Bertha xxvii
 Christen 315
 Clarissa J. 67
 David 31
 Deborah 229
 Elizabeth 24
 Elizabeth Jane 185
 Emma 188
 Eneas 80
 Enos 80
 Frank De Wette 325 xxii
 Georgiana 187
 Herbert B. (Mrs.) ix xxvii
 John 4 24
 Jotham 29
 Justin 185
 Lucy 25
 Rebecca 279
 Robert 22 24 25 26 29 31
 Samuel 22
ANGELL Angel
 Frances Maria 185
 Julia E. 173
ANGELLOTTI Frank Marion
 (Mrs.) 133 213 250 ix
ANGIER Abigail 281
 Hannah 281
 Oakes 281
 Samuel 281
ANNETT James 152
 Mary C. 152
ANSON Pop 165
ANSTER Hellen 308
ANTHONY Fanny Ernestine
 187
 George B. 187
 Harriet Johnson 180
- APLEGATE** Mary 170
 William S. 170
APPLETON Hetty Sullivan 301
 Mary Ann 301
 Thomas 320
 William 301
 William Sumner xxxiv
APTHORP Susan 296
ARCHBALD Francis 232
ARCHDUKE Peter Ferdinand
 93
ARMAND Anna W. 216
ARMENT Martha C. 152
ARMSTRONG Clinton Adol-
 phus 227
 Eugenia 227
 John 239
 Margaret 227
 Robert Cowden 227
 Thomas 107
ARNO — Capt. 70 95
ARNOLD Ann 231
 Annie Sarah 187
 Caroline Louisa 184
 Cattie 221
 Clarissa Adeline 220
 Emily 221
 Godsgift 94
 Hattie F. 178
 Jane 221
 Jim 221
 John H. 220
 Newton Darling 184
 Richard K. 221
 Rufus 221
 Susan Josephine 221
 Thomas Polk 221
 Arstens *see* Acstens
ARTHUR Chester Alan 270
ASHE John 250
 John Baptiste 250
 Mary 250
 Samuel 250
ASETON Jedediah 235
ASTEN Anne E. 152
ATHERTON Phineas 239
ATKINSON Hannah lxv
 Hannah Elizabeth lxxxviii
 John 306
 Susannah lxv
 Thomas lxv
ATWOOD David lxxii
 Eldad lxxii
 Hartley Frederic xxxvii lxxii
 John lxxii
 Mary Abigail lxxii
 Mary Catherine 144
 Mary Ellen 188
 Nancy Ann 299
 Rufus King lxxii
 Rufus Neely 144
 Stephen lxxii
 Timothy lxxii
 William Woods 144
AUCHINCLOSS Hugh D.
 (Mrs.) 323
AUSTIN Benjamin 291
 Eliza 291
 James L. 55
 Jane 291
 Mary 217
 Sarah Ann 55
 Wilson 217
AVERELL Averill
 Alice 307
 Emma Clara lxxxviii
 Hannah Elizabeth lxxxviii
 Humphrey 307
 John Thomas lxxxviii
AVERY Alexander Hamilton 261
 Charles Polk 261
 Charlotte 177
 David 196
 Ebenezer Root 261
- AVERY** cont'd
 Eliza Ann 54
 Eliza W. 322
 George S. 54
 Harriet 261
 Herbert 261
 Horatio N. 177
 Lora Belle 261
 Lucy xc
 Mary A. 196
 Minnie Fisher 261
 Norman Le Noir 261
 Sarah Henrietta 261
 Walter Hamilton 261
AYER Charles Fanning (Mrs.)
 136
 Philinda 177
AYLMER Francis 308 310
 Grace 308 310
AYLSWORTH Henry P. 179
 Nancy T. 179
AYRAULT Daniel 60
- BABCOCK** Badcock
 — 43
 Amy 38 39
 Anna 42
 Asa 40 43
 Betsey 43
 Content 44
 Ellen Eliza Congdon 183
 George 44
 Hannah 44 283
 Hannah Desire 44
 Henry 40 43
 Isaac 38 39 42
 James 40 44
 John 38
 John Prentice 42
 Joseph 44
 Keturah 44
 Mary 38 39 40 42 43 44
 Phebe 38
 Prudence 40 43
 Rhoda 39
 Sarah 44 49
 Stanton 42
 Susan 44
BACON Abigail 233 292
 Charlotte lxxxii
 Charlotte Elizabeth lxxxii
 Elizabeth M. 189
 Etta M. 189
 Francis Sir 115
 Francis B. lxxxii
 Isaac 292
 Mary 294
 Mehitable 297
 Nathaniel T. (Mrs.) 321
 Robert lxxxiii
BACOT John Vacher 82 xxvii
Badcock *see* Babcock
BADGER George Edmund 215
 James 175
 Katharine Mallon 215
 Mary Brown 215
 Mildred M. 175
 Sally Polk 215
 Stephen 319
BAGGETT Cornelia 264
 Carrie 264
 Minnie 263
 Stephen 263
BAGLEY Freeman 232
BAILEY Bayley
 Diana 230
 Diana P. 316
 Elizabeth Coombs 190
 Frank W. 79 xxiii
 Israel 64
 P. William M. J. 318
 Peter F. 229
 Robert Maurice xxv
 Warner W. (Mrs.) 323

Index of Persons

cxi

BAINFORD John 233
BAINTON John 116 117
BAIRD Patty lxxix
BAKER Abner 46
 Alexander xxxix xl
 Ann Elizabeth 183
 Anna 318
 C. K. (Mrs.) 77
 Catherine 46
 Charles G. xli
 Charles Henry xli
 Charles Kelley (Mrs.) xxvii
 Darius Edward 183
 Edward Howard xxxviii
 xxxix xl xli
 Edward William xli
 Eliapheal 318
 Elisha xxxix
 Eliza Rundall 183
 Elizabeth xxxix
 Elvira C. 180
 Henry N. xli
 Ira Watson xxxix
 James 319
 Jane 46 307
 John xxxix
 Joseph Andrew 183
 Joshua xxxix
 Lucy Frances xl xli
 Mary 52 228 234 315
 Maude Maybelle xxvii
 Mira xxxix
 Myra Frances xli
 Rhoda C. 318
 Sarah 234
 William 234
 William B. xli
BALCH Francis Noyes xxxiv
 Jonathan 319
BALCOM Sarah J. 177
BALDWIN Dorcas 228
 F. W. xcvi
 George William xxv
 Jane B. 189
 Lewis 189
 Simeon Eben xxv
BALL Aaron 24
 Anna Cushman 158
 Daniel 19 24 26 28 30
 Elijah 31
 Elizabeth 84
 Eunice 19 24
 Ezekiel 30
 Ezra 23
 Francis Dixon 158
 Jonathan 19 21 22 23 24
 Louisa 226
 Mary 84
 Moses 24
 Posey Dixon 158
 Robert 84
 Sally 26
 Silence 24
 Submit 22
 Thankful 28
 Unice *see* Eunice
 William 21
BALLANTINE Mary Ann 151
BALLOU Barton A. 177
 Delia A. 177
 Hosea Starr 79 vii xv
 Hosea Starr (Mrs.) 156
 Mary Chase viii
BANACK William 20
BANCROFT James 316
 Rachel L. 58
 William Amos cii
BANGS Adelaide Pauline xxix
 Edward lxi
 George S. 166 167
 Lydia Matthews x
BANISTER Ansley 238
 Frances 238
 John 238

BANISTER cont'd
 Samuel 238
 Thomas 238
BANKS Charles Edward xxi
BANNING Calvin 196
 Calvin M. 196
 Celestine 187
 Eunice 196
BARBER Barbour
 Charles P. 45
 George 320
 Keturah 45
 Lois 45
 Louisa P. 148
 Lucius Albert xxxviii
 Lucius Barnes viii
 Peleg Sherman 45
 William 232
BARD Frances Elizabeth 58
BAREFOOTE Sarah lxxvii
 Walter lxxvii
BARFIELD Ina 267
BARKE Daniel Folger (Mrs.)
 322
 James 239
 Josiah 84
 Lewis Appleton 78 xxiii
 Maria 236
 Mary 230 306
 Penelope 84
 Sarah 84
BARNARD Anne 285
 Charles A. 237
 George E. (Mrs.) 156
 Hannah M. 181
 James 320
 James H. 148
 Mary N. 148
 Thomas 319
BARNES Ellen M. 181
 Franklin 51
 Hugh 239
 Jared 81
 Jerry 81
 Joseph 239
 Lydia Ann 51
 Maybe 12
 Ruthy 315
 Samuel 63 102
BARNETT Isaac Newton 222
 Jane Clarissa 222
BARNEY Carrie A. 182
BARRELL Sarah Ann 232
BARRETT Adeline 176
 Elizabeth 313
 Lemira 304
 Martha 264
 Mary 84 317
BARRON Andrew 239
 Ellis 274
 Ernest 239
 Grace 274
 Hannah 274
 Thomas 317
 William 239
BARROWS Marguerite Au-
 gusta 188
 Martha E. 180
 William 239
BARRY Elizabeth Walker 143
BARSTOW Yet-Once 94
BARTER Arthur E. (Mrs.) 78
 xxvii
 Ida S. xxvii
 Mary 229
BARTHOLOMEW Isaac 14
BARTLETT Ann Johnson 56
 Annie G. 56
 Elizabeth xx
 Joseph 286
 Joseph Gardner 191
 Lydia 286
 Richard A. 56
BARTOL John W. (Mrs.) 322

BARTON — Capt. 106
 Emily L. 177
 Frederick Otis 301
 George Hunt vii
 Harriet A. 147
 James C. 316
 Mary Lowell 301
 Otis 301
 Sarah Jewett 301
 William 147
BASCOM Joseph Dayton ix
 xxvii
BASKERVILL Patrick Hamil-
 ton 82
BASS Alden 317
 Hannah 232
 James Weston 226
 Olivia Polk 226
 Phebe 33
 Stephen 33
BASSETT Ann Maria 180
 Jehu 81
 Jesse 81
BASTIDE John H. 100
BATCHELDER Winifred Weld
 viii
BATES Albert B. (Mrs.) 322
 Carrie 181
 Daniel 43
 Daniel C. 146
 Ellen M. civ
 Emeline D. 149
 John Lewis 3
 Joseph 319
 Joseph C. lxxx
 Mary H. 146
 Phebe 43
 Ruth 42
BATH Granville John Earl of
 130
BAVLEY — Rev. Mr. 19
BAKTER — Rev. Mr. 20
 Eliza 178
 George A. 232
 George G. 313
 James Phinney xviii
 John 81
 Margaret 218
 Martha xxix
 Percival Proctor xviii
 Sarah lxxviii
 Bayley *see* Bailey
BAYLIES Walter C. (Mrs.) 155
BAYLOR George 45
BEACH Beech
 Benajah 81
 Benjamin 81
 Mary E. 151
 Phineas 80
 Samuel 80
BEAL Beale Beall
 Boylston Adams vii
 Elmer Ellsworth (Mrs.) 153
 John 192
 Mary 315
 Sarah 192
BEAMAN Betty 29
 Ephraim 28 29 32
 Eunice 31
 Ezra 25 26 29 31
 Jabez 19 22
 Levina 25
 Persis 26 32
 Sarah 28
 Silas 28 32
 Tamar 28 29 32
 Unice *see* Eunice
BEAN Beans
 Charles Addison xxvii
 Elizabeth 38
 Nancy 319
BEARD Martha Jane 270
 Mary E. 267
 Young 270

- BEASLEY** Elizabeth 264
 James 264
BEAUFORT — Cardinal liii
BECK Charles C. J. 152
 Joseph 239
 Phebe A. 152
BECKER Emma M. 180
BECKET Robert 62 65 66 70 96
 98 99 100 103
BECKWITH Esther 196
 Matthew 196
 Robert 62
BEDELL John 175
 Mary Augusta 175
 Beech *see* Beach
BEECHER Justus 81
 Nicholas 81
 Nichols 81
BEDE Abby Susan xxxvii ci
 Eli ci
 Everett Jeffs vi ci
 Frank Taylor ci
 Irene Quimby ci
 Luman Jeffs ci
 Mehitable lxxvii
 William Taylor ci
BEESON Jessett 265
BELCHER Abigail 231
BELDEN Cornelia 189
 George 189
BELKNAP Ebenezer 28
 Louisa 28
 Silence 28
BELL Adela Clarissa 144
 Alexander xcvi
 Alexander Graham 167 168
 169 172 xxxviii xcvi xcvi
 xcvi xcix
 Alexander Melville xcvi
 xcvi
 Anna C. 150
 Chichester xcvi
 David xcvi
 Eliza Grace xcvi
 Elsie May xcix
 Harriet B. 147
 Helen xcvi
 Isaac 314
 James 144 xcvi
 Mabel Gardiner xcix
 Marian Hubbard xcix
 Sarah 320
 Sarah Gross viii
 Sarah Hemenway 79
 Stoughton (Mrs.) 156
BELLINGTON Lemira Avis
 186
BEMIS Elizabeth 228
 Luke 229
BENCH Phineas 80
 Samuel 80
BENCHER Justus 81
BENDER Abigail 228
BENHAM Benjamin 81
 Uri 80
 Uriah 80
BENNER Mary 3
 Robert 3
BENNETT Bennet
 Abby L. 189
 Abigail 26
 Abner 20
 Betty 23
 Bezaleel 23
 David 22 33
 Hannah 18
 John 24
 Jonas 21 33
 Jonathan 19 20 22 23
 Josiah 19 20 21 23 24
 Martha 18
 Mary 18 20 21 33
 Moses 63 64 71 99 102 106 108
 Persis 33
- BENNETT** cont'd
 Phineas 20 21
 Relief 27
 Rhoda 21
 Samuel 26
 Sarah 316
 William R. 189
BENT Fanny 320
 Mary 288
 Matthias 288
BENTLEY Dexter F. 53
 Sarah M. 53
 William 35
BERDEN Gertrude 181
BERLIN Josephine V. 153
BERNARD Isaac 30
BERNEY Alfred 152
 Hannah 184
 Martha 184
 Matilda A. 152
 William 184
BERRY Charles Duke of 259
BERRY Bery
 Benjamin 225
 Catherine M. 147
 Christiana Thressia 226
 Clara 225
 Clarissa C. 225
 Daniel Dorsey 225 226
 Elizabeth 225
 Elizabeth Dodd 225
 Elizabeth Selby 226
 Ellen Depuy 226
 Hannah 44
 John 147
 John Thomas 226
 Laura Juliette 225
 Louise Matilda 226
 Lutie 270
 Mary Eliza 226
 Mary J. 226
 Olivia Marbury 225
 Olivia Polk 226
 Sarah Meredith 144
 William Benjamin 226
 William Polk 225
BESSE Frank Alden (Mrs.)
 78 xxvii
 Mary Bryant xxvii
BEST William Hall 78 xxvii
BETRAM Benjamin 81
 Better *le see* Le Better
BEVERSTOCK Francis P. 150
 Laura Ann 150
BICKNELL Caroline 146
 James T. 146
BIDWELL Adonijah 59 60 98
 99
 Charles B. 189
 Grace C. 189
BIGELOW Biglo Biglow
 Abel 24
 Achsah 26
 Ada Genevieve xlix
 Amariah 19 21 23 24 25 26
 28 29
 Andrew 27
 Annis 30
 Benjamin 21 22 31 280
 Catherine Scollay 296
 Charles 26 27 28 32
 Dinah 24
 Edmund 22
 Elnathan 29
 Eunice 31
 Francis 23
 James 32
 James F. 155
 John 32
 Joseph 21 22 23 24 25 26 28
 30 31 32
 Lavina 21
 Levi 26 23
 Lucretia 26
- BIGELOW** cont'd
 Lucy 26
 Lydia 21
 Martha 18 23
 Mary 21 32
 Mindwell 280
 Miriam 19 32
 Olive 22 24
 Relief 22 33
 Sarah 19 23 25
 Solomon 32
 Stephen 25
 Unice *see* Eunice
 William Thomas 21
BIGHAM Jemima 29
 Patty 29
 Stephen 29
 Biglo *see* Bigelow
 Biglow *see* Bigelow
BILLINGS Abigail 232
 William 229
BILLINGSLEY Joe Kenton 323
BILLS Isaac 143
 John Houston 143
 Lillias 143
 Lillias Olivia 145
 Prudence Tate 143
BINGHAM — Capt. 110
 George 117
 Harriet 285
 Horetta E. 189
BINNEY Mary 229 296
 Matthew 231
BIRCH — 221
 Cattie 221
BIRCKHEAD Sally 296
BIRD Benjamin 229
 Calvin 150
 Charles Sumner (Mrs.) 155
 Joseph 316
 Mary H. 150
BIRDER Robert 306 310
BIRDSEYE Nathan lxx
BIRDWELL J. S. 265
 Mary 265
 Victoria 265
 William 265
 Willie Allen 265
BISCOE Sarah 273 274 277
BISHOP Amos 158
 Julia Almira 186
 Pamela 158
BISSINTON Heil 81
 Robert 81
BITTLE Nancy 320
BIXBY Bixbe Bixbey
 Aaron 22
 Adonijah 23
 Daniel 19 21 22 23 24 27
 David 24
 Elizabeth 20
 Ephraim 20 23
 Hannah 21
 Jerusha 20 26
 John 21 30 32
 Joseph 30 31 32
 Lois 22
 Manassah 20 29
 Martha 22 23
 Mary 32
 Mephibosheth 19
 Nathaniel 19 20 22 23 26
 Priscilla 21 31
 Relief 26
 Rhuami 24
 Samuel 20 21 22 23 24
 Sarah 23
 Tabitha 27
BLACK Anna H. 178
 Curtis 178
 Daniel M. 149
 Eliza 157
 Emeline D. 149
 John 239

- BLACK** cont'd
 Robert C. (Mrs.) 322
 Rudolph 157
BLACKMAN Matilda Golden 142
 Mildred Ann 142 225
 Stephen 142
BLACKSTONE Jessie Edna 77 xxviii
BLACKWELL Mary Ann 142
BLAINE Emma Burt 79
BLAIR ——— 262
 Catherine 262
 Jane xli
 Mary 143
BLAKE Aurelia J. 153
 Eliza A. W. 150
 Francis 168
 Francis Daniel 257
 Francis Polk 257
 Isabel Josephine 185
 Jeremiah 150
 John 228
 Joseph A. (Mrs.) 322
 Sarah H. 257
BLAKESLEE Careful 13
 Job 81
 Matthew 13
 Rhoda 13
BLANC Louis liii
BLANCHARD Adeline Osgood 186
 Edward 314
 Hezekiah 319
 John 234
 John W. 148
 Louisa 217
 Louisa P. 148
 Mary 235
 Sarah L. 315
 William Henry 186
BLANDING A. M. 176
 Adeline 176
 Eliza 176
 Harriet A. 176
 Mary Emily 182
 William R. 176
BLANEY Dwight (Mrs.) xxviii
 Edith White xxviii
BLAYLOCK Emma Belle 261
BLISS C. B. 242
 Elmer Jared (Mrs.) 237
 Marion Mary 187
 Samuel Francis 187
 Walter Phelps (Mrs.) 321
BLIVEN Ann 39
 Edward 39
 Eleanor 53
 Elizabeth 51
 Ellen Maria 185
 George 39
 John 51
 Lucy 51
 Thankful 53
 Vashti 39
 William 53
BLOCKET Catherine 30
 Lydia 30
 Samuel 30
 Thomas 31
BLODGET Blodgett
 John Henry (Mrs.) lxxxviii
 Ruth Sargent lxxxviii
 Samuel 315
 William (Mrs.) 156
BLOOD Joseph F. 180
 Mary E. 180
BLOOMER Elizabeth 47 48
 Rachel 46
 Thomas 47 48
 William 46
BLOSSOM Maria Ann 187
 Mary A. 178
BLOUNT William 141
- BOARDMAN** Boardman Boardman Bordeman Bordman Bourdman Boureman Buriman
 Aaron 312
 Abiah xcix
 Amos xcix
 Andrew 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312
 Ann 307 308 310
 Eleanor 309
 Elias xcix
 Elizabeth 307
 Elizabeth 305 309 312 xcix
 Florence Porter 3
 Frances 311 312 xcix
 Giles 305 306 308 309
 Grace 306 307 308 310
 Hannah xcix
 Huldah xcix
 John B. 317
 Josephine Porter 3
 Margaret Elisabeth c
 Martha 312
 Mary 312
 Mary E. c
 Moses 310 311
 Rebecca 306 308 310 311
 Richard 306 307 310
 Ruth 311
 Sarah 312 xcix
 Sarah Hartshorn xcix
 Thomas 306 307 308 311
 Waldo Elias xxii xxxvi xcix c
 William 305 306 307 309 310 311 312 xcix
 William Jarvis 3
BOATRIGT Peggy 220
BOBO Frances 262
 Sarah 262
BODINE Dorothy Kitchine 260
BOGART Ernest L. 162
 Boies *see* Boyce
 Boisdécourt Alexandre Marquis de la Maisonfort *see* Maisonfort Marquis
BOLE Benjamin Paterson (Mrs.) 78 xxviii
 Roberta xxviii
BOLLES — Capt. 115 130
BOLLMAN Ellen 182
BOLT Joanna 234
BOLTON Charles Knowles vii
 Charles Knowles (Mrs.) 238
 Emily 296
 Ethel vii
BOND Daniel 278
 Elizabeth 281
 Grace 273
 Hannah 273 278 281
 Hephzibah 280
 John 273 278 281
 Jonas 273 284
 Margaret 280
 Mary 277 281
 Sarah 273 274 277
 William 273 274 277 280
BONLEN Richard 196
BOONE Boon
 Ann A. 180
 Daniel 82
 George 82 180
 Lydia 290
 Mary 82
BOOTH Henry Slader 159
 Maria 183
 Bordeman *see* Boardman
BORDEN Howard S. (Mrs.) 322
 William 196
BORDER Mary 269
 Bordman *see* Boardman
BOSCH — Capt. 63
 Bose du *see* Du Bose
- BOSMAN** Rachel 46
BOSS Joseph 229
BOST Alice 266
BOSWORTH Hannah Howland ciii
BOUCHELLE ——— 250
 Emma Octavia 260
 Jane 250
 Robert Julian 260
 Robert Matthews 260
 Virginia Hord 260
Bouker *see* Bowker
BOULDIN Kate 266
 Marshall 266
 Bourdman *see* Boardman
 Boureman *see* Boardman
BOURNE Charlotte 296
BOUTWELL Boutelle
 Elizabeth M. 176
 Mary lrv
BOUVE Elizabeth 230
 Bowden *see* Bowdoin
BOWDITCH Harold vii
BOWDOIN Bowden
 Elizabeth 317
 James 317
 Thomas 239
 William 62
BOWEN Alice 266
 Amanda 266
 C. S. 266
 Caroline S. 180
 Charles 266
 Christopher Strong 266
 David 266
 Edward Lawrence 186
 Edward Reece 266
 Effie Douglas 261
 Elisha lxxxvi
 Eliza 266
 Emily 266
 Emma 266
 Fanny lxxxvi
 Fanny Chandler lxxxvi
 Georgia 266
 Hamil 261
 Henrietta Polk 261
 Isabella 266
 Louisa A. 188
 Mary Ellen 186
 Mattie 266
 Robert 266
 Rose 266
 Samuel D. 180
 Sarah Henrietta 261
 William M. 188
 William Polk 266
BOWERS Mary Augusta 175
BOWKER Bouker
 Antipas 26 27 29
 Ebur 29
 Esther 26
 Francis 21
 Freedom 21
 John 21 22
 Jotham 22
 Lucena 29
 Sophia 27 29
 William H. (Mrs.) 156
BOWMAN Anne 285
 Charles D. 150
 Grace 285
 John 282
 John Elliot xxii
 Nathaniel 285
 Sarah H. 150
 Susannah 282
BOWNESSE George 307
 Margaret 307
BOXTON John 81
BOYCE Boies
 Mehitabel 294
 Mercy 234

- BOYD** George Jackson 187
 Maria A. 189
 Maria Ann 187
 Mary Frances 152
 Obedill 236
BOYER Daniel 294
 Elizabeth 294
 James 294
 Katharine 294
 Marianne 294
 Serzane 294
BOYLE Lydia G. 234
BOYLSTON Sarah lxv
 Thomas lxv
BOYNTON Hannah lxxxi
 Sarah 37
BRADBURY Phebe 147
BRADDOCK Edward I
BRADEN Annie M. 237
BRADFORD — Capt. 70
 Ann 316
 Benjamin 287
 Clarissa Sarah 224
 Flora Chandler 287
 Gamaliel 287
 H. L. 224
 James C. 253
 John 316
 Lucy 284
 Sarah Polk 253
 Thomas 284
 Virginia Hord 260
BRADISH Chloe 56
BRADLEY Charles Henry
 xxxvii lx lxi
 Eber lx
 Eli Judson lx
 Harmon Howe lx
 Lewis 81
 Lois 81
 Lydia 321
 Mary Chilton lxi
 Sarah Grout lx
 Stephen 318 lx
 Theophilus 81
 Thomas 81
BRADSHAW Andrew 234
 James 239
BRADSTREET Dudley 31 59
 97 98 99 100
 Mary lxxix
BRADY Anthony N. 57
 Flora Myers 57
 Marcia 57
BRAGG Amelia E. 49
 Braxton 256
 H. W. 49
 Susannah lxi
BRAINARD Brainerd
 Lawrence 159 160 243 vii
 Louise 174
 Marion vii
BRAMHAM — Capt. 95 101
 102
BRANCH Della 265
 Elbert 265
 Ella May 265
 Flossie 265
 Hood 265
 Jennie 184
 Jessett 265
 Joseph Gerald 252
 Joseph Waldo 184
 Kline Polk 265
 L. F. 265
 Laurence 252
 Lucia Eugenia 252
 Mary Elizabeth 265
 Mary Jones 252
 Mary Polk 252
 Nancy 265
 Norman P. 265
BRANSCOME — Capt. 107 109
BRECK Edward viii
- BREED** Hannah 318
 Harriet 317
 Isaac 319
 Sarah 318
BREVARD Ephraim 138
 Martha 138
 Mary 138
BREWER Henry A. 236
 Jonathan 292
 Mary Mather 190
 Rebecca 235
 Sarah Almeda 303
BREWSTER Charlotte 190
 Elisha 232
 Henry H. 190
 Huldah 43
 Love 12
 Mary Carter 291
 Mary Chilton lxi
 William 12 291 xlv lxi
BRIARD Ann 21
 Anna 33
 Lydia 18
 Nicholas 21 22
 Rachel 22
 Brice *see* Bryce
BRIDGE Anna 274
 Experience 320
 Francis 313
 Josiah 231
 Mary 288
BRIDWELL Charles Grandison
 265
BRIGGS Brigg
 Emily L. 177
 George S. 254
 L. L. 181 185
 Mary T. 181
 Nettie Frances 184
 Priscilla Shelby 254
 Rebecca 218
 Samuel Arnold 177
 Sarah xcii
 Seth 231
 Susan Vining xii
 William Churchill v vi xvi
BRIGHAM Alice 54
 Clarence Saunders 54 vii
 Edmund 30
 Hannah 231
 Herbert Olin 54
 John Olin 54
 Mary 21
 Mindwell 21
 Sally 31
 Silas 21
 Stephen 30 31
BRIGHT Anne 275
 Henry 275
 Mary 274 275 284
 Mercy 284
 Nathaniel 272 274 278 284
BRIGHTMAN Laura L. 178
 S. Allen 178
BRIMBLECOMB — Capt. 165 66
BRINLEY Sarah 320
BRITTON Britain
 Esther 32
 George A. 181
 John 32
 Meribay M. 181
BROADHURST Mary Jane 152
BROCKETT Be-Fruitful 12
BROCKMAN Henry 262
 Jimmie Belle 262
BROCKWAY Aaron S. 196
 Bridget 196
 John 196
 Mary 196
 Richard 196
 Wollastan 196
BRODIE Albert A. 270
 Isabel Malvin 270
BROMLEY Mary Ellen 187
- BRONSDON** Deborah 231
 Broocks *see* Brooks
BROOK Greville Robert Lord
 lxxxii
BROOKS Broocks Brooke
 — Col. lxxx
 — Mr. lix
 Abigail xlv
 Abigail Brown lxvi
 Ann lxvi
 Anna 187
 Caleb lxv
 Catherine 46
 Charlotte Gray lxvi
 Clara lxvii
 Ebenezer lxv
 Edward lxv lxvi
 Eleanor lxxxiv
 Eliza 269
 Elizabeth Ann 269
 Ellen lxv lxvi
 Gorham lxv lxvii
 Grace lxv
 Hannah lxv
 Helen lxvii
 Henry 183 268 269
 James A. 268
 John 138 236 lxv
 John H. 268
 Joseph 269
 Maria 183
 Mary 138 316 lxv lxxxix
 Mary Jane 269
 Nancy 269
 Octavia 145
 Peter Chardon lxvi lxxxiv
 Rachel lxvii
 Reuben J. lviii
 Samuel lxv
 Sarah lxv lxvi lxxxiv
 Sarah Viola 269
 Shepherd xxxv lxv lxvi lxvii
 lxxxiv
 Sidney 269
 Susannah lxv
 Thomas 306 lxv
 Tudor P. 145
 William 269
 William F. (Mrs.) 155
BROUGH John 150
 Mary 150
BROUGHTON Bridget 181
 Thomas 181
BROWN Browne
 Abby 147
 Abby Jane 54
 Abigail lxvi
 Allen 282
 Amanda 150
 Amanda Fitzalen 185
 Andrew 306 310
 Anna Eliza 187
 Arnold 196
 B. 54
 Belle Gilman xxviii
 Betsey 233 320
 Campbell 255
 Carrie A. 303
 Carrie E. H. 178
 Charles Henry 185
 Charles William 186
 Cora Elizabeth xxix
 David 138
 David Franklin 143
 Ebenezer 231
 Elbridge Gerry (Mrs.) xxviii
 Eleanor 309
 Elisha Rhodes xxxviii
 Eliza 55
 Eliza Jane 188
 Eliza Rundall 183
 Elizabeth 230 288 liv
 Ellen 148
 Elvira Evelina lxxx

Index of Persons

CXV

- BROWN** cont'd
 Emily Harris 183
 Emma Roy 186
 Esther 313
 Fanny Wilder xii
 Frances Maria 185
 George Campbell 255
 George Moore 185
 Gertrude 255
 Hannah xlviii
 Helliner 306 307
 Henry 239
 James 239 xlviii
 Jane Frances 143
 Jessie 255
 Joanna lxvi
 John 306 310 lxvi
 John C. 254
 John E. 181
 Jonathan 288
 Jonathan (Mrs.) 322
 Joseph 143 234
 Julia xxviii c
 Julia Watkins 78
 Leonard R. 176
 Lizinska 255
 Lois 287
 Lucia E. 176
 Lucius Polk 255
 Marcia Sophia liv
 Margaret Elisabeth c
 Margaret K. xxviii
 Maria 52
 Marion 255
 Martha 55
 Mary 138
 Mary A. 179
 Mary E. 181
 Mary Louisa lxvii
 Mary R. 196
 Nicholas 231
 Percy 255
 Richard Ewell 255
 Robert 305 306 309
 Rufus liv
 Ruth 282
 Samantha Jane 186
 Samuel 131 277 287 306 310
 xlviii
 Samuel William xlviii
 Sarah 231 316 xxxviii xlviii
 Sarah M. 314
 Sarah Margaret 182
 Susan 255
 Susan Rebecca 255
 Thaddeus 315
 Thomas 123 124 125 c
 Wheeler 55
 William 239 306 310 xlviii
 William Adams (Mrs.) 323
 William Bradford vii
 Winthrop (Mrs.) 78 xxviii
 Zeruiah 277
- BROWNELL** Adeline Wells 186
 Artemisia Thurston 184
 Jirah Fay 186
 Jonathan Nooning 184
 Julia E. 178
 Sarah Jane 51
 Thomas H. 178
 W. R. 51
- BROWNING** Abijah 44
 Annie Robert 267
 Elizabeth Barrett liii
 Katharine Priscilla 267
 Margaret Catherine 267
 Robert liii
 Robert William 267
 Susannah 44
- BROWNSON** Zelia Aline 189
- BRUCE** Archibald 239
 Betsey 234
 S. H. (Mrs.) 155
 William 239
- BRUMBAUGH** Gaius M. 326
 Brun le *see* Le Brun
 Brunt van *see* Van Brunt
- BRUSH** Crean 239
 Maud Dorothea 190
- BRYAN** J. W. 269
 Mary 38
 Thomas 232
- BRYANT** Charles B. 149
 Charry 228
 Elizabeth S. 149
 Mary A. lxxviii
 William Sohler 78 xxviii
- BRYCE** Bryce James Viscount
 xxxv cv
- BRYCE** Brice
 Edmund 308
 Edward 309
 James Viscount Bryce *see*
 Bryce Viscount
- BRYNE** John 75
- BUCHANAN** Lytle 251
 Mary Russell 251
- BUCKINGHAM** Sheffield John
 Duke of 191
- BUCKINGHAM** Helen 301
- BUCKLEY** Bulkeley
 Frank Cornelius (Mrs.) ix
 xxviii
 Job 81
 Johanna 234
 Mary Frances 151
 Morgan Gardner xxxvii
 Olive Randall xxviii
- BUCKMAN** Fanny 315
- BUCKMINSTER**—Rev. Mr. 20
 William R. 322
 William R. (Mrs.) 322
- BUCKNAM** Mary Caroline 79
 xxviii
- BUDLONG** Adelaide 52
 Judiah 53
 Lucy M. 53
- BUFFINGTON** David 239
- BUFFUM** Benjamin 180
 Esther M. 180
- BUGBEE** Mary H. 146
- BUGGIS** Hannah 112
 Mary 112
 Nicholas 111 112 122 123 125
- BULFINCH** Adino 294 296
 Amos Breed cii
 Charles 296
 Elizabeth 294 296
 Hannah cii
 John 294 cii
 Judith 296
 Julia Ann ci cii
 Susan 296
 Thomas 296
- Bulkeley see* Buckley
- BULL** Aaron 67 108 110
 Betsey 316
 John 319
 Rebecca 314
 Rhoda 13
 Ruth 311
- BULLARD** Anna 286
 Benjamin 292
 Frances M. 147
 Mary 283 284
 Newell Cutler 154 xxviii
 Samuel 283 284
 William Norton (Mrs.) 156
- BULLEN** Emily H. 147
 Thaddeus 147
- BULLER** Joan 313
- BULLOCK** James D. 148
 Nancy Mason lxxvi
 Olive 148
- BUMFORD** Mary 316
- BUMPUS** Deborah xlv xlv
 Isaac xlv
 Mary xlv xlv
- BUNKER** Olive N. 148
- BUNTING** Fanny 188
 James 188
- BURBANK** Ann 176
 Gardner 4
 Jonathan 176
- BURDETT** Burditt
 Ellen Augusta Lord xii
 Mary C. S. 152
- BURDICK** Esther 38
 Peter 38
 Burditt *see* Burdett
- BURGE** Rebecca 75
 Richard 75
- BURGHAM** Desias 320
- Buriman see* Boardman
- BURKE** Arabella E. 153
- BURLESON** Albert Sidney 173
 Ella Word 267
 James Marcus 267
 John 269
 Joseph 144 269
 Mary 267
 Sarah Robina 269
 Sarah Viola 269
 Susan Anna 144
- BURLEY** Sarah lxxix
- BURNETT** Burnet
 Bessie 196
 Charles H. 229
 E. N. 196
 Edmund C. 242
 J. 196
 Robert Manton (Mrs.) 155
 Mary 113
- BURNHAM** Anna 196
 Anne 196
 Betsey 196 197
 Elizabeth 196
 Eunice 196 197
 James 196 213
 John 196 197
 Joseph 196 197
 Josiah 196 197
 Lucy 196
 Mehitable 196
 Miriam 196 197
 Miriam C. 197
 Polly 197
 Rebecca 197
 Samuel G. 197
 Thankful 196
 William J. 197
- BURNISH** Mary Jane 152
 William 152
- BURR** Lucy W. 322
- BURRAGE** — 67
- BURRILL** Charles L. 154
 Frances 295
 Isaac S. 150
 Maria A. 150
 Sarah 313
- BURROUGHS** Burrows
 Maria 291
 Mercy 176
- BURT** Benjamin W. 176
 Elizabeth P. 176
 Hannah 276 283
 James 283
 Martha Ann 185
- BURTON** — Capt. 106
 Abby M. 188
 Fanny 222
 Fanny Ernestine 187
 George H. 151
 Hannah 129
 Hannah D. 151
 Sarah J. 149
- BUSH** — Capt. 63 69 99 100 102
 — Mrs. 20
 Abigail Wilder 32
 Anna Eva xciv
 Charity 32
 David 23

BUSH cont'd
 Deborah 35
 Hephzibeth 19 22 23 33
 Jemima 32
 John 17 24
 Jotham 19 22 23 24 26 27 31
 32
 Levi 27 32
 Lucy 26
 Martha 17 18 31 32
 Mary 32
 Patty *see* Martha
 Persis 17
BUSSY Joanna 232
BUTCHEE Christopher 218
 Missoni 218
BUTLER Asaph 27
 Ezra 27
 John 239
 Mary 263
 Sarah A. 175
 William 239
 William P. 175
BUTTERFIELD A. Augustine
 xxxvi liv
 Alice Adele liv
 Benjamin liv
 Clara Julia liv
 Estella Elizabeth liv
 Ezra liv
 Ezra Turner liv
 Joseph liv
 L. A. liv
 Marcia Amelia liv
 Marcia Sophia liv
 Marcus Augustine liv
 Mary 314 liv
 Mary Blanche liv
 May liv
 O. E. liv
 Ossian Rufus liv
 Zenas liv
BUTTON Asa 197
 Clarissa 197
BYINGTON Jehiel 81
 Robert 81
BYTES — Capt. 67 95 102
 Elizabeth 121
 William 121
BYRON Gordon George Lord
 299
CABOT Edward 320
 Ella lx
 Godfrey Lowell (Mrs.) 155
 Richard Clarke lx
CADE Sukey 233
CADY Delia F. 176
CAFFERY Donelson 252
CAHOONE — Capt. 106 108
 109
CALDER Abby L. 148
 Betsey 315
CALDWELL Edmonia 223
 James Montgomery 223
 Lydia Eliza 223 224
 Samuel Polk 223 224
 Sarah Jane 223 224
 Silas William 223 224
CALEF Anna Gene 183
 Cutting Stevens 183
 Daniel 318
 Emma 185
 George Clinton 185
CALLENDER Mary 235
 William N. 229
CALLUM David 38
 Elizabeth 38
 John 38
 Mary 38
CALMADY Warwick 67 96
CALNEK W. A. xlv
CALPEN John 75 112
 Mary 75

CALPEN cont'd
 Richard 112
 William 112
CAMBERFORD Sarah 233
CAMERON Emma Jane 184
CAMMON Mary 319
CAMPBELL Adelaide Frances
 183
 Caroline Huntley 142
 Duncan 183
 Eliza Eugenia 142
 Elizabeth 142 219
 Elizabeth Dodd 225
 Estella S. 180
 Ezekiel Madison 142
 James Madison 142
 John 141 219
 John Nathaniel 142
 John Polk 142
 Junius Tennessee 142
 Leonidas Adolphus Cadwal-
 lader 142
 Leonidas Caldwell 142 225
 226
 Louise Terrill 142
 Margaret 152
 Mary 141
 Mary Ann 142
 Matilda Golden 141 142 219
 Matilda Jane 142
 Mildred Ann 142 225
 Polly 140
 Rebecca Patton 142
 Robert 142 219
 Robert Bruce 142
 Samuel Independence 142
 Samuel Polk 142
 Sarah 142 xli
 Thomas Polk 142
 William St. Clair 142 225
CANDIE Isaac 81
 Zaccheus 81
CANNON Catherine 225
 Everett C. (Mrs.) 323
 William J. 225
CAPEN Ephraim 146
 Frederick 314
 Mary T. 146
CAPRON Cornelius Mahoney
 183
 Eliza Ann 183
CAREY Carry
 Jonathan 234
 Michael 318
CARGILL Mary 179
CARHART Jeremiah 151
 Lydia 151
CARLETON Eliza 298
CARLEY Carly
 Alice 123 124 125
CARLISLE Carlyle
 David lxxxv
 Mary B. 149
 William 149
 Carly *see* Carley
 Carlyle *see* Carlisle
CARMICHAEL Elizabeth lxxi
CARMIDA David 63
CARNES David 318
 Elizabeth 314
 Elizabeth W. 235
CARPENTER Clarissa 42
 Francis Wood xxxvi
 Joseph lxxvi
 Lucy Bliss lxxvi
 Nancy Mason lxxvi
 Timothy 42
CARR George W. (Mrs.) 323
 Hubbard 314
 Keturah 45
 Mary Jane 180
 Matilda 145
 Robert Robinson 45
 Samuel 180

CARR cont'd
 Sarah 45
 Susan Waters v vii
 Underwood 45
CARRICK Anna Valentine
 xxviii
 Richard Charles (Mrs.) xxviii
CARRIERE Susan Slocum 185
 Thomas Henry 185
CARROLL Eliza V. 153
 Margaret 181
 Mary Ann 179
 Carry *see* Carey
CARSON Edward Sir lxxxvii
CARTER Charles Blanchard
 xxviii
 Elno Allston (Mrs.) xxviii
 Ephraim lxxiv
 George R. 325
 John 38 lxxiv
 Lillian xxviii
 Luther F. 233
 Margaret 142
 Mary 31 38 lxxiv
 Nellie P. 321
 Robert 319
 Samuel 317 lxxiv
 Samuel C. 314
 Sarah 38
 Stanton 31
 Susannah lxxiv
 Thomas lxxiv
CARTERET Anna 234
CARTWRIGHT Andrew Jack-
 son 186
 Mercy Maria 186
CARWICK Elizabeth 41
 John 41
 Susannah 38
CASE Hannah 37
 Immanuel 37
CASTLE George Parmelee 159
 160
 Mary 160
 Samuel Northrup 160
CASWELL Henry A. 230
 John 317
 Mary 229
 Richard 214
CATES Syrena 188
CATSBY John 191
CAULKINS David 197
 Delia 197
 Emeline 197
 Francis 197
 Lebbeus Peck 197
 Mary 197
 Mary Ann 197
 Orrin 197
 Roswell 197
 Stephen L. 197
CAZNEAU Joseph 230
CEAUPELL — Dr. 72
CERL — Capt. 104
CHADBOURNE Anna 187
 Benjamin Franklin 187
CHADDOCK Ephraim 148
 Hannah 148
CHADWICK Amy 197
 Anna 197
 Cateriney 197
 Daniel 197
 David 197
 Elisabeth 197
 Eunice 197
 George H. 197
 Guy 197
 J. M. 197
 James 197
 Loruhamah 197
 Martha 197
 Mehitable 197
 Nancy 197
 Nathan 197

Index of Persons

cxvii

CHADWICK cont'd
 Reuben 197
 Richard 197
 Sarah 197
 Silas 197
 Stephen 197
 Ursula A. 197
CHAFFEE Frederick Bound 190
 Mary Mather 190
CHAFFIN Henry 177
 Sarah Elizabeth 177
CHALONER Eliza lxiv
CHAMBERLAIN Chamberlin
 Edward M. (Mrs.) 237
 Forrest B. 181
 George Walter 82 270 326 xxiii
 Mary 194
 Matilda A. 152
 Nancy J. 181
 William 194
CHAMBLISS Adela Clarissa 144
 Thomas 144
CHAMPION Champin
 Anna 199
 David 197
 Elisha 197 198
 Harriet 199
 Henry 198
 Hephzibah 198
 Lynde 198 199
 Phebe 197
 Roswell 198
 Sarah 198
CHAMPLIN Abby 39
 Eunice 198
 George 198
 Hannah 42
 Henry 198
 James 55
 John 39
 Mary 38 42
 Nathan 198
 Oliver 39
 Phebe 198
 Phebe Ann 55
 Samuel 39 42
 Silas 198
 Thankful 39
CHAMPNEY Mary 318
CHANDLER Alden 294
 Annie Lucy 227
 Green Collier 227
 Green Croft 227
 Hephzibah 294
 Martha 227
 Peleg W. 298
 Phebe 288
 Susan A. 178
CHANDOLL Joan 73
 William 73
CHANNING Mary 291
CHAPIN Adeline Wells 186
 Howard Millar 59 95 325
CHAPMAN — Capt. 106
 Dummer Rogers 291
 Edward 258
 Israel 44
 Jane Eliza 291
 Jonathan 291
 Lucia 257
 Mary 44 52
CHAPPELL Benjamin F. 198
 Josephine 198
 Nancy 198
 Sarah M. 50
 Susan 50
 Thomas 50
CHARBOUNET Lillie 257
CHARDON Peter lxvi
CHARETTE Antoine Polk Van Leer de 259

CHARETTE cont'd
 Antoinette Van Leer de 259 260
 Athanase de General Baron de la Contrée *see* Contrée Baron
 Francois Athanase de 259
 Guillaume de Seigneur de la Thomassiere et Trevignac *see* Thomassiere et Trevignac
 Louise Marie Charlotte de 259
 Susanne de 260
CHARINGTON Epa 130
CHARLES Emperor of Austria 92 93
CHARLES X King of France 259
CHASE Esther 175
 Horace 175
 Isabella 177
 John Carroll 77 78 79 154 237 v vi vii viii ix x xv xvi
 John J. 323
 Levi Badger 78 xxviii
 Mary J. 179
 Susan B. 150
 William L. 179
CHASTAIN Sally 225
CHATSON Dominick 97
CHATTERDON Virginia A. 177
CHEAIRS Louise Terrill 142
 Nathaniel 142
 Sarah 142
 Cheeny *see* Cheney
CHEEVER David (Mrs.) 156
CHENEY Cheeny Cheney
 Abby 147
 Elizabeth Stickney xxxvi i
 George L. (Mrs.) 322
 Helen V. 178
 Joseph 147
 Margaret 275
 Moses B. 178
 Rebecca 234
 Simon 24
 Thankful 19 24
CHERRY Amelia Margaret 187
CHESEBROUGH Amos 38
 Anna 38
 Priscilla 52
 Chesnut *see* Chestnut
CHESSIRE — 262
CHESSMAN Nathaniel 231
CHESTNUT Chesnut Chest-nutt
 Huldah 32
 J. W. (Mrs.) 321
 Mary 24
 William 24
CHICHESTER Mary 153
CHILD Amherst 30
 Daniel 30
 David 20
 Elizabeth 236
 S. R. (Mrs.) 160
 Samuel Mitchell viii
CHILDERS Alfred Lee 265
 Charles Vaulton 265
 Emily B. 265
 Emily Blanche 265
 James Micajah 265
 Jennie 265
 John Polk 265
 Joseph William 265
 Josiah Taylor 265
 Julia Ann 265
 Margaret Benigna 265
 Margaret M. 265
 Mary Elizabeth 265
 Ophelia Amanda 265
 Richard Jackson 265

CHILDRESS Elizabeth 221
 Joel 221
 Mae McClung 254
 Sarah 221
CHILSON Hannah H. 178
 Wallace 178
CHILTON Mary 79
CHIPPMAN Richard 75
CHOATE — Col. 104 105
CLAIBORNE — Gen. 220
 Clap *see* Clapp
CLAPHAM John 318
CLAPP Clap
 Ann L. 233
 Daniel 149
 David lv lvi
 David Atherton lvii
 David Capen lvi
 Elizabeth Stickney xxxvii
 Ellen Gertrude lvii
 Panny 149
 Pobes 56
 Frances 56
 Frances Cordelia 56
 Homer Crane lvii
 John 239
 John Cotton xxxvii lv lvi lvii
 Jonathan lv
 Julia Curtis lvii
 Lucy 315
 Mary Elizabeth lv
 Nathaniel lv
 Nicholas lv
 Polly 228
 Sally 325
CLARK Clarke
 — Capt. 95 102 110
 Abby M. 176
 Abraham 198
 Alice 288
 Anne Bridget 183
 Atkins 315
 Augustus 176
 Caroline 315
 Catherine 33 194
 Charles M. 149
 Elizabeth 198
 George 228
 George Kuhn xxv
 Gurden 198
 Hannah 288
 Helen A. 231
 James 239
 John 239 288
 Lar 81
 Lazarus 81
 Lydia 315
 Mary 90 138 289 313
 Polly 316
 Richard 289
 Ruth 198 289
 Sarah 228 lxxiii
 Sarah A. 149
 Sarah G. 231
 Sarah Jane 153
 Sylvanus 198
 Thomas 33 113 289 lxi
 Thomas M. lxii
 Walter 194
 William 314
CLAY Henry 222 250 285
CLAYTON John J. 226
 Louise Matilda 226
CLEAVES Cleves
 Benjamin 59 61 62 64 65 66 67 68 98 99 100 102 104
 Cleavland *see* Cleveland
CLEMENTS W. L. 237
CLEVELAND Cleavland
 Elizabeth 314
 Grover 260
 Cleves *see* Cleaves
CLIFFORD Randall (Mrs.) 322
CLIFT Mary Bell xxviii

- CLONTS** Charles Asbury 262
 Fanny 262
 Jane 262
 Mary 262
 Mary Ellen 262
 Thomas 262
 Wesley 262
CLOUGH Abiah 316
 Elizabeth W. 149
 Henry Parker 187
 Josiah B. 235
 Mary Ann 187
 Sally L. 229
COATES Coats
 Henry 233
 Ruth 316
COBB Andrew Jackson 149
 Eliza Ann 149
 George W. 148
 John lxxxv
 Joseph Warren 149
 Mary Ann 149
 Mary L. 148
 Philip L. 324
 Richard 324
 Sarah 146
 Sylvanus 64
 Thomas 324
COBBETT Sarah 232
COBDEN — lii
 Coburn *see* Colburn
COCKRELL Lyttleton 159
 Cocks *see* Cox
CODE Mary lxii
CODMAN John 317
COFFEE Mary Elizabeth 270
COFFIN Charles 84
 Charles F. 324
 John xli
 Mary 84 320
 Mary Pierce 185
 Percival Brooks 324
 Sarah 84
COGGESHALL John xx
COGGSWELL Ruth c
COIT — Capt. 67 102 104
 Coke Thomas William Earl
 of Leicester *see* Leicester
 Earl of
COLBURN Coburn
 Alice Nichols xxxvii lxiv
 Charles Butterfield lxiv
 Cyrus H. 176
 Edward lxiv
 Elizabeth lxiv
 Ephraim lxiv
 Henry lxiv
 Mercy 176
 Rebecca Tubbs c
 Ruth c
 Samuel Woods c
 Thomas lxiv
 Winifred 137
COLBY Caroline 148
 Roscoe Eri 238
COLE Arthur 263
 Bertha Amanda 263
 Caroline 235
 Caroline M. 179
 Elizabeth 236
 Emilie xxviii
 Emilie Maris 77
 Myrtle 263
 Olive Jane 183
 Rachel 228
 Robert 263
 William Henry (Mrs.) xxviii
COLEBROOK William Sir xli
COLEMAN James 239
 Judith 296
 Sarah L. 53
COLESWORTHY Nathaniel
 314
- COLLIER** Clinton C. 144
 Louisa 144
 Richard 239
COLLINS Mary Elizabeth 144
 Michael 319
 Morphia 265
 Quaco 313
 Stephen 198
 Thede 198
COLLIS John 75
 Rose 75
 William 75
COLT Coult
 Abby Marvin 198 201
 Abigail 198
 Abigail M. 198
 Anna 198
 Anna Marvin 198
 Benjamin 198
 Benjamin Fletcher 301
 Betsey 198
 Catherine 199
 Elizabeth 198
 George 198 199
 Helen 301
 John 198 199
 John D. 198
 Mary 198 199
 Mary Ann 199
 Mary Laura 301
 Nancy 198 199
 Samuel 199
 William 198 199
COLTON Ann Eliza 188
 Isaac Lopez 188
COMERRE Léon lxxvi
COMES Michael 129
COMESSETT James F. 179
 Mary M. 179
COMFY Arthur Messinger 238
COMFORT Susannah xciv
COMSTOCK Alexander J. 198
 Isabella Leonard 186
 James A. 198
 Lynda 198
 Prentice 198
 Walter J. (Mrs.) 322
 William Ogilvie vi x
CONANT Connant
 Abigail 313
 Florence Reynolds 155 v vi
 viii xv xvi xxiii xxiv
 Martha lxxiv
 Roger lxxiv
 Sarah 315
CONDON Margaret 315
CONE Kate Eugenia viii
CONELY Eliza 151
CONGDON Anna Frances xxix
 G. E. 82 159
CONKLING Conklin
 Abby 152
 Angeline 57
 Dolly W. 198
 Gemima *see* Jemima
 Gordon 198
 Hetta H. 198
 James G. 198
 Jemima 198
 Nathaniel 198
 Nathaniel R. 198
 Sarah J. 152
 Connant *see* Conant
CONNELL Emma Louise 190
 John Franklin 190
 William J. 166
CONNING Richard 228
CONNOR Charles 262
 Edmund 314
 Tabitha Josephine 262
CONSTANT Benjamin lxxvi
CONTREÉ Charette Athanase
 de General Baron de la 259
- COOK** Cooke
 Abby 50
 Almira L. 146
 Amanda Malvira 188
 Arlon M. 176
 Clarissa 176
 Clum 80
 Deborah 198
 Elam 80
 Eleazer L. 176
 Elizabeth 234
 Ellen D. 176
 Hannah M. 181
 James A. 182
 Jesse 241
 John B. 181
 Julian 308
 Marie 57
 Martha Elizabeth 153
 Mary 194
 Mary Anna 184
 Mary B. 182
 Sarah J. 176
 Spencer 146
COOKSON John 228
COOLIDGE Abby Grace 303
 Abia 286
 Abigail 274 275 278 280 281
 284 285 292
 Adam 281
 Albert Edward 303
 Algernon 300
 Algernon Sidney *see* Algernon
 Alice 292
 Alice Brackett 301
 Amanda Mills 291
 Amos 277 292
 Amy Peabody 300
 Ann 294
 Ann Nason 296
 Anna 275 280 286 287 288 292
 294 297 298
 Anna Maria 291
 Anna Storer 297
 Anna Tucker 297
 Annale 281
 Anne 291
 Archibald Cary 300
 Asa 286
 Augustus 288
 Austin Jacobs 287
 Benjamin 276 283 291
 Benoni 282
 Betsey 291 294 295
 Caleb 286 288
 Calvin 249 270 271 295 298
 303 304
 Calvin Galusha 298 303
 Carlos 285
 Caroline Bass 291
 Caroline Matilda 291
 Carrie A. 303
 Catherine 289 295
 Catherine Boyer 297
 Catherine Scollay 296
 Charles 294 297
 Charles Allerton 298
 Charles Austin 290 291
 Charles Cummings 292
 Charles Dawes 291
 Charles Leonard 296 298
 Clara 302
 Cornelius 290 294
 Cyrus Hamlin 287
 Daniel 274 276 277 278 284
 287 293 294
 David 280 281 289 293 295
 lxiii
 David Hill 273 298 299
 Davis 286
 Deborah 280
 Delight 287
 Deliverance 287
 Dorothy 285 293

COOLIDGE cont'd

Ebenezer 286
Edith 300
Edward 294
Edward Erwin 303
Edwin 296
Eleonora Randolph 302
Eleonora Wayles 271 299
Elias 288
Elijah 284
Elisabeth 273
Elisha 280 288 289 294
Eliza 290 291 295
Elizabeth 272 274 275 277 278
281 282 283 284 285 286
287 288 289 290 292 294
296 297 320
Elizabeth Boyer 296 297
Elizabeth Bulfinch 300
Elizabeth French 296
Elizabeth Lydia 298
Elizabeth Penn 299
Ellen Randolph 300
Ellen Wayles 301
Elvira Juliette 255
Esther 281 282
Eunice 232 281 287 288 292
Eunice Maria 292
Experience 281
Flavel 289
Flora Chandler 287
Frances 295
Frances D. 297
Frances La Fayette 295
Francis Lowell 300
Frank Pelham lxiv
Frederic Washburn 302
Frederick Shurtleff 299
Freelove 283
George 296
George Henry 294
Grace 273 283 285
Grace Anna 304
Hannah 273 274 276 277 278
281 283 284 285 286 288
289 292 293 297
Hannah Trecothick Austin
291
Harold Jefferson 300
Harriet 285
Harriet Sears 299
Harry Washburn 303
Helen Granger 300
Helen Irene 302
Helen Whittington 292
Henrietta Jones 296
Henry 275 280 288
Henry Augustus 296
Henry Dingley 273 295 296
xxxvii lxii lxiii lxiv
Henry James 295 lxii lxiii lxiv
Hephzibah 275 280 288 289
294
Herman Timothy 302
Hetty 297
Hetty Sullivan 301
Hezekiah 283 284
Horace Hopkins 292
Huldah 280
Isaac 277 283 286 292
Isabella 298 299
James 277 283 284 293 295
lxiii
James Dana 288
James Ivers Trecothick 291
Jane Eliza 291
Jemima 281 282 287
Jerusha 294
John 271 272 273 275 276 277
278 280 281 283 284 288
289 290 291 292 293 294
295 304 lxiii
John Calvin 303 304
John Gardner 300

COOLIDGE cont'd

John Gardner (Mrs.) 155
John Kittridge 293
John Lucas 290
John Templeman 296 297
Jonas 277 278 285 286 288
293 296
Jonathan 272 273 275 276 281
282 283 285 288 289
Joseph 271 272 273 274 275
276 278 279 281 282 283
287 289 290 291 294 296
297 299
Joseph Randolph 300
Joseph Swett 296 297
Joshua 286 287
Josiah 276 280 286 287 292
293
Judith 289
Julia 298 300
Julian Lowell 300
Julius C. 303
Katharine 294
Keziah 276 282 284
Leander 302
Lewis 291
Lois 284 287
Louis Arthur 302
Louisa 292 296 298
Louisa Ann Noble 297
Louisa Riché 297
Louise 292
Louise Riche *see* Rogé
Lowly Ann 302
Lucy 283 284 286 288 289 293
294
Lucy Greenwood 287
Lucy Wyeth 296
Luther 293
Lydia 275 276 278 279 280
283 286 287 290
Margaret 280 281 283 284 290
291
Margaret Wood lxiv
Marguerite 290
Maria 293
Marian Appleton 296 302
Martha 272 276 283
Mary 271 272 273 274 275 276
277 278 279 280 281 282
283 284 285 286 287 288
289 291 292 293 295 300
Mary Abigail 296
Mary Caroline 295
Mary Carter 291
Mary Hamilton 300
Mary Holland 287
Mary Isabella 303
Mary Jane 295
Mary Laura 301
Mary Louisa 296 297
Mary Lowell 301
Mary Martin 295 lxii
Mary P. 293
Mary Ruth Channing 291
Matilda 290 291
May 302 313
Mehitable 287 294 297
Melicent 280
Mercy 281 282 284 285 286
287
Merrit 287
Merrit Bradford 287
Mindwell 280
Molly 293 294
Moses 282 289
Nancy 289
Nathan 284 285
Nathaniel 272 273 275 276
277 278 279 285 287 lxiii
Obadiah 273 274 278 286 293
Oliver 291 295
Oren 298
Pamela 289

COOLIDGE cont'd

Paul 287
Pelham Dingley lxiv
Permelia *see* Pamela
Peter 277 284 293
Phebe 288 294
Philip Sidney *see* Sidney
Polly 295
Priscilla 274
Rachel 286
Rebecca 272 276 279 282 286
293 298
Relief 289
Rhoda 293
Richard 272 273 274 276 277
278 281 285
Richard Bradford 287
Robert 288
Rogé 296
Rose Margaret lxiii
Ruth 281 282 289
Ruth Burleigh 287
Sally 293 296 298
Sally Maria 298
Samuel 230 275 276 277 278
280 281 282 286 289 290
292
Samuel Barron 296
Sarah 273 274 275 276 277
278 280 281 283 284 286
287 288 289 290 295 296
298
Sarah Almada 303
Sarah Isabella 302
Sarah Lawrence 302
Sarah Tapley 293
Sarah Templeman 297
Sarah Voax 295
Seth 281
Sidney 301
Silas 284
Simon 272 273 274 278 286
287
Sophie Wager 291
Stephen 272 274 275 278 279
Susan 294
Susan Apthorp 297
Susan Bulfinch 297
Susan Elizabeth 297
Susan Gibson 287
Susannah 275 277 282 285 293
Tabitha 280 287
Thaddeus 277 278
Thankful 280
Theresa 300
Thomas 272 275 276 280 289
292 293 294 lxiii
Thomas Bulfinch 297
Thomas Jefferson 301 302
Timothy 294 298 302
Victoria Josephine 303
William 278 280 283 288 290
291 293 294 295 297 298
William Dawes 291
William Henry 302
William Leander 302
William Williamson 292
Zeruiah 233 277
Zerviah 294
COOMBS Coomes
Ada Byron 184
Amanda M. 175
Hannah cii
COOPER Duncan Brown 253
Elizabeth 312
Frederic M. 189
Horace Polk 255
Horace Stephens 255
Isabel 189
John 312
Mary Polk 253
Philip H. (Mrs.) 323
COOPWOOD Maggie 266
COPLAND Nathaniel 320

- CORBIN** Carrie A. 182
 Henry E. 182
CORDIS Adelaide Elizabeth
 xii
CORDNER Caroline Parkman
 156
 Elizabeth Parkman 156
CORNELL Caroline 57
CORNING Edwin (Mrs.) 322
CORNWALL — Capt. 103
CORPORAL Lucy S. 150
CORVINUS Matthias xciv
CORWIN David Wells xciv
 Dorothy xciv
 Jane Elizabeth xciv
CORY — 50
 Ruth 50
COSLEY Michael 235
COTTING Sally 233
COTTMAN Betty 136
 Mary 136
COTTON Benjamin F. 176
 Frederic J. (Mrs.) 156
 Joanna lxvi
 John lv lvii lxvi
 Lydia Ann 176
COTTRELL Abigail 53
 Elias 40
 Harriet 53
 Pardon 53
 Phalley 40
COUCH Leonard 263
 Mary Jane 263
COUGH Thomas 47
 Coult *see* Colt
COUNCILMAN Christiana
 Drummond 299
 Isabella 299
 John T. 299
 William Thomas 299
 Courts *see* Curtis
COVERT Charlotte S. 58
 George C. 58
COWAN Mary Walker 250
 Robert 250
COWARD Margaret 307
COWELL Charles Henry 179
 Susan Amanda 179
 William 315
COWLES Ella G. 189
 George A. 189
COX Cocks
 Elizabeth 147 229
 George 76 145
 James M. 247
 Le Roy Benjamin (Mrs.) 77
 xxviii
 Letitia 139
 Mary Bell xxviii
 Sophia 145
COYE Frances E. 148
 James M. 148
COYLE John G. 242
CRABB Mary 308
 Thomas 308
 William 307
CRABTREE Frances E. 175
CRACKBONE Abigail 278
 Elizabeth 272
 Gilbert 272
 Joseph 278 283
 Lucy 283
CRAFFORD John 22
 William 19
CRAFTS Craft
 Benjamin 59 64
 Henry 151
 Mary Jane 151
 Sarah 316
 Sarah J. 150
 Thaddeus C. 150
 William Francis xxv
 Crane *see* Crane
CRAMTON Anna Valentine
 xxviii
CRANDALL Crandal
 Arnold 40
 Dinah 40
 Eunice 50
 Joseph 37
 Sally 39
CRANE Craine
 Benjamin 3
 Brice 3
 Caroline Baxter lxxviii
 Henry 3 lvii lxxviii
 Horatio Nelson lvii
 Jerusha 45
 John 41
 Josephine Porter 3
 Judith 111
 Julia Curtis lvii
 Louise 3
 Louise Fanny 3
 Mary 3 xliii
 Mary Ann lvii
 Sarah 41 lxxviii
 Stephen 3
 Susannah 232
 Thomas lxxviii
 Verner W. 161
 Winthrop Murray 3 6 7 8 9
 xvii
 Winthrop Murray (Mrs.) xvii
 Zenas 3 4
 Zenas Marshall 3 4
CRAWFORD Crawford
 — 143
 Angelina 143
 Eleanor 26
 Elizabeth 77
 James 29
 Jane 29
 John 25 28
 Joshua 245
 Levi 30
 Lydia Elizabeth xxviii
 Mary 32
 Mary Ann 245
 William 25 26 28 29 30 32
CREHORE Annie E. 179
CRESSY Job 40
 Lucy 40
 Rebecca 40
CRESWELL John S. J. 166
CRINS Marion B. 179
 William H. 179
CROCKER Alvah 241
 Henry Graham 324
 Nathaniel 324
CROCKETT William Hill xxiii
CROFT Martha 227
 Croix la *see* La Croix
CROLIUS Allen Potter xxviii
CROOKER John Y. 314
 Martha xcix
CROSBY Abby M. 188
 Addie Clapp 187
 David 19
 Eliza 235
 Isaac Francis 187
 James L. 188
CROSSWELL Samantha Jane
 186
CROW Emily Polk 250
 John E. 250
CROWELL Alexander Monroe
 217
 Beatrice 217
 Elizabeth lxxv
 Laura A. 177
 Lewis L. 177
 Mary Ella 186
CROWNINSHIELD Caspar
 299
 Elizabeth Copley 299
 Harriet Sears 299
CRUFFS Annie E. 180
CRUMSEY Lewis 112 114 122
 123 125 127 128
 Ludes *see* Lewis
 Ludse *see* Lewis
 Luzde *see* Lewis
 Mary 112 113 114 122 123 125
 127 128
CULBERT Carrie Van Horn
 253
CULLUM Eggers Mary Anne
 Lady lii
CULLUM Dudley Sir li
 Susannah Arethusa li
 Thomas Sir li
 Thomas Gery Sir li
CULVER Fred W. (Mrs.) 155
 Lydia 40
CUMMINGS Cumin
 Amos xciii
 Charles Amos xciii
 Charles Kimball xciii
 Francis Hathaway xciv
 Huldah 280
 Jacob 280
 Margaret 321 xxxviii xciii
 xciv
 Rebecca xciii
 Robert 20
CUNNINGHAM Elizabeth 278
 John 278
 Melinda 51
 William 239
CURD Asa 43
 Susan 43
CURRAN John lxii
 Julia Emily lxii
 Mary lxii
 Curry *see* Curry
CURRIER Emily Sophia 187
 Richard Henry 187
 Wilhelm Anna lxxxv
CURRY Curry
 Mary 254
 Samuel S. (Mrs.) 321
CURTIS Courts
 Ambrose 41
 Deliverance 41
 Elizabeth 285
 John S. (Mrs.) 322
 John Silsbee lxxxiv
 Joseph Henry ix
 Laura Isidora 183
 Mary Elisabeth lxxxiv
 Matilda 290 291
 Priscilla 314
 Sarah 315
 Warren 317
CURWEN Curwin
 George 59 65 106 129
CUSHING Amelia lxxi
 Ebenezer 319
 James 152
 Job 19 20 21 22 23 24
 Joseph 320
 Lydia 319
 Manville 182
 Mary Jane 152
 Morgan B. lxxi
 Susan 182
CUSHMAN Ann 157
 David 157 158
 Dorcas 157 158
 Eliza 157
 Joseph 157
 Mary 157
 Robert 157
 Ruth 157
 Sally 157
 Sarah Elizabeth xii
 Thomas 157
CUSSER Rebecca 152
CUSTER — Gen. lxxxii

Index of Persons

cxxi

- CUTLER** John 272
 Mary Ann 301
CUTTER — Capt. 95 98 103
 Eliza S. 146
 Elizabeth 231
 Ezekiel W. 146
 Frank Adele xxviii
 Hannah 229
 Isaac Jones lxiii
 James Hutchinson (Mrs.) 77
 xxviii
 Margaret Farmer lxiii
 Mehitable 320
 Rose Margaret lxiii
 William Richard lv
CUTTING Cutting
 Abigail 21 26
 Alpheus 29
 David 32
 Ebenezer 25
 Eliphalet 26
 Eunice 31 288
 Jerusha 228
 Joel 30
 Jonathan 21 22 25 28 29
 Josiah 30 31 33
 Mary 26
 Nathaniel 32
 Persis 33
 Samuel 288
 Sarah 22
 Thanael *see* Nathaniel
 Unice *see* Eunice
 Daggett *see* Dogget
DAKIN Arthur H. (Mrs.) 156
 Thomas 234
DALL William 317
DAME Ruth Burleigh 287
DAMMERS Edward A. 150
 Sarah E. 150
DAMON Dammon
 Calvin 232
 Lucy 317
 Lydia Ann 183
 Samuel Taylor 183
 Sela 317
DAN — Mr. 115
DANA Caleb 288
 Dennison D. xxiii
 James B. 149
 Lucy B. 149
 Phebe 288
 Richard Henry (Mrs.) 155
DANE John 239
DANIELS Daniel
 — Capt. 106
 Eliza M. 199
 Emma Frances 183
 Horace F. 199
 Josephus 161
 Mary 317
 Sarah A. 175
 Thomas C. 199
DANNA Rebecca 236
DANTFORTH Josiah 228
DARDEN Emily 221
 Jake 221
 Jesse 221
 Richard 221
 Susannah Amelia Caroline
 221
DARLING Mary 236
 Mattie 182
 Moses O. 182
DARNELL Alonzo Ezekiel 263
 Auzora 263
 Georgia 263
 Hattie 263
 James Melmeth 263
 Margaret Viana 263
 Minnie 263
 Ora 263
 Robert Young 263
DARNELL cont'd
 William Leonidas 263
 Winnie 263
DARRACOTT William 321
DARROW Francis C. 199
 James 199
 Sally 199
DART Elihu N. 185
 Marianna 185
DASSET William 123
DAVENPORT Davenport
 Davenport
 Bennett Franklin xxv
 Catherine 21
 Charles N. liv
 Dolly 30
 Dorcas 28
 Eleazer 129
 Elisabeth 32
 Elizabeth C. 151
 James 149
 Mary 21
 Nathaniel 18 19 20 21 22 28
 30 32 lxxxi
 Rebecca 313
 Sarah A. A. 149
 Tamar 28 32
 Davette van *see* Van Davette
DAVID Jefferson xc
 Riggs 80
DAVIDGE Anthony 73
 Mary 73
DAVIDSON John 140
 Nettie xxviii
 Violet 140
 William Mehald (Mrs.)
 xxviii
DAVIE Sarah 251
 William R. 251
DAVIS Davies
 — 256
 — Capt. 95
 — Rev. Mr. 21
 Aaron 194
 Abigail 318
 Alfred Polk 268
 Anna 268
 Anna Browning 268
 Barbara A. 52
 Benjamin 184
 Bessie 140
 C. 54
 Caleb 286
 Catherine 139 252
 Charles (Mrs.) 156
 Charles Robert 224
 Dan 90 91
 David 239 252
 Drew Smith 268
 Ebenezer 235
 Effie May 268
 Elias Kincheloe 268
 Elliot F. liv
 Emeline 148
 Emily Polk 250
 Fanny B. 268
 George 250
 George Henry ix
 H. I. 176
 Hattie 268
 Henry 314
 Isabel Eagles 250
 Jane 250
 Jefferson lxii
 John 91
 John A. (Mrs.) 323
 Junius 250
 Kate Winifred 268
 Laura Thressia 224
 Louis Poisson 250
 Louise Frances 184
 Lucy 214
 Ludwell Rector 268
 Lydia Susannah lxxv
DAVIS cont'd
 Marcia Amelia liv
 Margaret Isabella 268
 Martha A. 148
 Mary 194 250
 Mary Adelaide 250
 Mary Cynthia 267
 Mary Johnnie 268
 Mary Orme 250
 Mary Walker 250
 Meta Alexander 250
 Nicholas Darnell xciii
 Perley E. 322
 Rachel 286
 Samuel 252
 Sarah 194 286 314
 Sophy 222
 Susan 54
 Thomas 239 250
 William Thomas 268
DAVISON Allen Stewart xxviii
 Cynthia xci
 Eliza xc
 John xci
 William xci
 Davenport *see* Davenport
DAWES Lydia 290
 Priscilla 274
 William 290
DAWLEY Caroline S. 180
 Nathan P. 188
 Syrena 188
DAY Ann 307
 Grace 307 310
 Jane 307
 Matthew 310 311
 Rebecca 310
 Richard 313
 Stephen 305 307 310 311
DAYTON John 81
 Jonathan 81
DEACON William 130
DEADMAN Eunice 40
 William 40
DEAN Eliza 178
 Henry William 178
 John Ward xiv
 Lucy Ann 199
 Richard 199
DEARBORN Armenia 176
 De Charette *see* Charette
DECKER David Alston 152
 Emily Julia 152
DEERING Charles xvii
DE FOREST Henry W. (Mrs.)
 321
 De Grasse *see* Grasse
 De la Contrée *see* Contrée
 De Lafayette *see* Lafayette
 De la Maisonfort *see* Maison-
 fort
DELANO Emeline 147
 George 147
 Josiah 232
DELAWAY Dellaway
 Elizabeth 36
 Matthew 36
DENBY Edwin 161
DENHAM Eleanor Cotton v
 viii lxxvi
 Melinda Carr lxxvi
 Weston Tate lxxvi
DENISON Dennison
 Amanda Mills 291
 Christopher 291
 George xxiii
 John 199 231
 Patience 199
 Phebe 199
 Robert 199
 Samuel 199
DENNIS Amelia E. 178
 Annie Isabel 185
 Arthur Wellington 185

- DENNIS** cont'd
 Merib M. 181
 William 236
 Dennison *see* Denison
DEPAH Abigail 48
DEPRES Armand 182
 Eugenie 182
DERBY Ann 130
 Elias Hasket 131
 Elizabeth 129 131
 John 131
 Lucretia 131
 Margaret 129
 Martha 130 131
 Mary 131
 Richard 131
 Roger 129 131
 Samuel C. xxi
 Sarah 131
 De Salvert *see* Salvert
DEVEREAUX Devereux
 Anna 49
 Frances 255
 Frances A. 255
 John 255
DEWEY Clara Hyde 78 xxviii
DEWHURST Hannah 228
DEWING Elizabeth 318
DE WOLF Dwolf Dwoolf
 Abigail 199
 Anna 199
 Benjamin 199 200
 Daniel 199
 Edward 199
 Hannah 199
 Hephzibah C. 199
 Hester 199
 Jehiel 199
 Josiah 199
 Lucy 200
 Margaret 199
 Martha 199
 Phebe 199
 Sarah 199
 Stephen 199
 Theodey 199
 Winthrop 199
 Winthrop Buck 199
DEXTER Edward P. 234
 Harriet 234
 Hermann 178
 Maria 178
 Samuel 317
DIAMOND Rebecca 40
DIBBLE Mary 75
DICKENS Dicken
 Charles liii
 Josias 130
DICKERSON Dickeson
 Charity 245
 Isaac 245
 Phebe Elizabeth 245
 Polly Ann 158
DICKINSON ——— 138
 James Polk 138
 Mary 138
 Dickson *see* Dixon
DIETRICK Fredericka 225
DIKE — Col. lxxxi
DILLAWAY Mary 312
DILLEHAY Hannah 36
 Thomas 36
DILLINGHAM Asa 297
 Drusilla Bonneau 297
 Louisa Ann Noble 297
DILLON Edward 254
 Eliza Polk 254
 Frances Anne 254
 Frances Polk 254
 Francis Cunningham 255
 James Royall 254
 John Cunningham 254
 Lucius Polk 254
 Mae McClung 254
- DILLON** cont'd
 Maria 255
 Mary Evelyn 254
 Susan Strachan 254
DIMOCK Dimmock
 —Rev. Mr. 90
 Joseph D. 199
 Sarah H. 199
 Thomas E. 199
 Weston Pettit Brewster 79
 xxvii
DIMON Charlotte H. 189
DINGLEY Anna lxiii
 Jacob lxiii
 John lxiii
 John Thomas 295 lxiii
 Mary Coleman 295 lxiii
 Mary Martin 295 lxii
 Thomas lxiii
DINSMORE Dinsmere Dun-
 more Dunsmore
 Annis 31
 Elizabeth 20
 Helen Frances xxxvi
 Ira 30
 John 29 31
 Joseph 31
 Mary 32
 Olive 24 31
 Sarah 29
 Sylvanus 30
 William 20 23 24 28 30
DIOSSY George Shipman 190
 Maud Dorothea 190
DISHER Annis 308
 Samuel 308
DISSMORE Nabby 231
DIVOLL George H. B. 179
 Mary Ann 179
DIX Etta M. 189
 Franklin J. 189
DIXON Dickson
 Amanda Malvira 188
 Elizabeth C. 151
 George 151
 Martha 229
 Robert 314
 Rufus Shepard 188
DOANE Ephraim 67 104
 Sophronia D. 189
DOBSON Mary 235
DODD — Mr. 63 69
 Catherine 231
 Elizabeth 223
 Morris 239
DODGE Caroline P. 152
 Edwin N. 152
 Ethel Geraldine xci
 Grenville M. 165
 Hannah J. 180
 John M. 180
 Marcellus Hartley xci
DOE Carrie Cook 241
 Elmer Ellsworth xxviii
 Lizzie Jane 187
 Nelson Harris 187
DOGGET Daggett
 — Capt. 63 98
 John 318
DOHERTY Mary 184
DOLBEAR Mary 234
DOLE Samuel 239
DOLIBER Franklin W. (Mrs.)
 322
 Sarah 41
DOLSON Anna 244
DOM PEDRO Emperor of
 Brazil xcvi
DONAHUE David 62 64 65 66
 69 70 71 95 99 100 101 102
 103 104 105
DONELSON Andrew Jackson
 252
 Catherine 252
- DONELSON** cont'd
 John 252
 Rachel 252
DONIPHAN — Col. 142
DONNEL — Capt. 67 98 100
DONSON Elizabeth 313
DOOLITTLE — Capt. 158
DORE Robert 117
 Dorn van *see* Van Dorn
DORR Abraham 199
 George Bucknam 77 xxviii
 Harriet 199
 Roxana S. 176
 Wilson 176
DORRANCE Mary Ann 187
 Palmer 187
 Dorsay *see* Dorsey
DORSETT Ora 263
DORSEY Dorsey
 Elizabeth 225
 Emeline 148
 Thomas C. 148
DOUBLIDAY Elizabeth 319
DOUGLAS Douglass
 Daniel xciii
 Elizabeth 147
 Ellen 189
 Grace C. 189
 James 67 97 xciii
 Mary A. 189
 Mary Elizabeth xciii
 Robert J. 147
 Sanford C. (Mrs.) 322
DOW Benjamin 231
 George Francis 325 vii
 Downes *see* Downs
DOWNING George Miles 186
 Maria Louise 186
 Mary 147
DOWNES Downes
 Jacob 81
 Jareb 81
 William 318
DOWZICK David 199
 Joel 199
DOYLE Frank Edward 79
 xxviii
DRAKE Aaron S. 178
 Charlotte C. 177
 Delia F. 150
 Elizabeth A. 149
 Irene P. 178
 Samuel T. 149
 William T. W. 177
DRAPER Eben Sumner (Mrs.)
 237
 George (Mrs.) 323
DRELINCOURT Charles 35
DREW Emma Jane 184
 James K. 184
 Mary E. 147
DRISCOLL Catherine 188
 John 228
DRUMM Eliza 54
DRUMMOND Lizzie Jane 187
DRURY Charles xliii
 Margaret Austin xliii
 Mary 233
DU BOSE Alfred Bishop 258
 Carrie Van Horn 258
 George Washington 258
 Harriet Jane 258
 Jessie McIver 258
 Juliet Brevard 258
 Julius J. 258
 Julius Jesse 258
 Louise Myrtle 258
 Mary Hillard 258
 Mary Murfree 258
 Sarah Camilla 258
 Tascar Polk 258
DUFF Betsey 313
DUFFETT Duffet
 Charles 75

DUFFETT cont'd

Elias 112
 Martha 75
 Rebecca 75
 William 111 112
DUGAN John 236
DUMSDAY Eliza V. 153
 Michael 153
DUNBAR Louise Burnham 162
 Margaret 153
 Samuel 153
DUNCAN Fashion 227
 Helen xcvi
 James 239
 Kate Grace 184
 Mary 55
DUNHAM Lydia 151
DUNLAP Mary 143
 Mary Jane 143
 Dunmore *see* Dinsmore
DUNN Desire A. 54
 Edward M. 54
 Jimmie Kate 267
 Dunsmore *see* Dinsmore
DUNTON Lydia Crosby lxxii
DUPUY Jane 226
DURAND Andrew 80
 Samuel 80
DURANY Andrew 80
DURELL Durrell
 Harold Clarke 79 viii xxii
 xxxiv
 Philip 66 96
DURFEE Elias 55
 Harriet 54
 Mercy 55
DURGY Benjamin 130
DURRANY Samuel 80
 Durrell *see* Durrell
DUSSET Dussett
 Elias 122 123 125 128
 Elizabeth 72
 Ellis 125
 George 72 125 128
 Henry 125 128
 James 125 128
 Mary 124 127 128
 Sarah 72
 William 122 123 124 125 127
 128 130 131
DUTTON Ann Eliza Bradlee
 lxxxix
 Henry Worthington lxxxix
 Osee 13
 Martha Gilbert lxxxviii
 lxxxix
 Sebastian Maria Ximenes
 Petruccio 13
 Thomas Albert Buonaparte
 Jefferson 13
DUTY Mary 224
DUVIVIER Dupont 104
DWIGHT Edmund 300
 Ellen Randolph 300
 Mary Harrison 300
DWINELL Carroll Amos (Mrs.)
 79 xxviii
 Mary Eliza xxviii
 Dwolf *see* De Wolf
 Dwoolf *see* De Wolf
DWYER Edward 236
DYER Dyar
 Caleb A. 189
 Charlotte H. 189
 James 235
 Joseph 33
 Michael 315
 Susannah 33
DYNN Elizabeth 129 131
 John 129
 William 129

EAGER Abigail 26
 Benjamin 27

EAGER cont'd

Fortunatus 29
 Lovisa 26
 Lydia 29
 Nathan 29
 Zachariah 26 27 29
EAMES Emes
 Ebenezer 292
 Elizabeth 292
 Eunice 292
 John 232
 Samuel 292
EASTERBROOK Eastabrook
 Estabrook Esterbrooks
 Abigail ci
 Benjamin 316
 Hannah 315
 Harriet Shade 182
 John 314
 John P. 147
 Mary 228
 Mary E. 147
 Sarah J. 149
 Silas 149
EASTIN Mary Ann 252
 Rachel 252
 William 252
EASTMAN A. M. 176
 Adelaide N. 176
 Armenia 176
 Ezra C. 176
 H. I. 176
 Nelson G. 176
EATON Arthur Wentworth
 Hamilton xlv
 Charlotte S. 152
 Edmund 230
 Eliza J. 177
 George Thomas 78 vii xxviii
 Isaac G. 313
 James M. 176
 Jane 251
 Martha xx
 Mary 251
 Nancy 176
 Sarah 232
 Thomas 251
 William xx
EAYRES Mary 318
EBURNE Richard 77
ECKEL Catherine xlix
EDDINS Rose 266
EDDY Clifford R. lxxii
 Elizabeth W. 149
 James Williamson 78 240
 xxviii
 Jesse L. xcv
 Jesse Potter 183
 John 240
 Josephine Augusta 183
 Louise lxxii
 Martin 149
 Samuel 240 280
 Sarah 280
EDES Benjamin 84 320
 Deborah 230
 Edward 319
 Edward H. 235
 Esther 84
 Grace 83 85 160
 Henry 83
 Henry Augustus 83 84
 Henry Herbert 83 84 85 86 87
 88 241 xxxvii cv
 John 83 84
 Mary 83 84
 Peter 84
 Robert Ball 84
 Sarah 84
 Sarah Louise 83 84
 Thomas 84
EDGAR — Rev. Dr. 253
EDISON Thomas Alva 168
EDMAN — Capt. 104

EDMONDS John Henry 325

EDSON Susannah lxxix
EDWARDS — Capt. 98
 Elizabeth liv
 Eunice 54 255
 George 320
 Jane 251
 Jonathan 15 255
 Nicholas 251
 Penelope 266
 Phebe Ann 55
 Rebecca 251
 Sarah 40
 Tay 19 xxii
 Eggers Mary Anne Lady
 Cullum *see* Cullum Lady
ELAM Ellen 226
ELDRD Grayce Undena Eliza
 77 xxviii
 Sidney Albert (Mrs.) xxviii
ELDRIDGE Esther 39
 Jennie M. 53
ELGIN Charles Patton 227
 Fashion 227
 Frank Sanders 227
 Nina May 227
ELIOT Eliot Elliott
 Andrew 239
 Charles 86
 Charles William xvii
 Christopher R. (Mrs.) 322
 David 317
 Isabella 139
 Mary Elvira x xii
 Mary Harrison 300
 Samuel lxvi
 Sarah 232
 Ward C. 242
ELKINS Martha 131
 Thomas 131
ELLERY John 115
 William 105
ELLMAN Douglas L. (Mrs.)
 322
ELLINGWOOD Fanny lxxxv
 Eliot *see* Eliot
 Elliott *see* Eliot
ELLIS Beulah A. 146
 Carrie L. 189
 Charles Lyman xxviii
 Emeline S. lviii
 Florence Emeline lviii
 Grace xxvii
 J. Russell lviii
 Joseph 284
 Margaret 284
ELLISON Frank Dexter (Mrs.)
 162 xxii
 Mary Jane 269
ELLSWORTH Eliza 54
 Laura O. 53
ELWELL Zebulun 106 108
ELY Charles Henry 200
 Elizabeth 200
 Elizabeth Ann 200
 Fanny G. 322
 John 200
 Louisa G. 200
 Margaret S. 200
 Oliver 200
 Richard 200
EMERSON Alexander Morton
 78 xxvii
 Edith 168
 Joseph 59 66
 P. H. 324
 Ralph Waldo 168
EMERY Hannah 234
 Louisa M. 153
 Stephen 233
 Thomas J. (Mrs.) 322
 Emes *see* Eames
EMMONS Esther 200
 Helen lxvii

Gaffet *see* Gavet
 Gaffit *see* Gavet
 Gaffitt *see* Gavet
 GAGE Alice Louise xxix
 Annie 178
 John 241
 Joseph C. 178
 Rachel Elizabeth 177
 Robert 241
 Samuel 177
 Thomas 241
 Walker Miller 241
 William 241
 GALE Abigail 19 24
 Abraham 31 32
 Amsden 30
 Anna 229
 Betty 29
 Christiana Spear 183
 Eli 25
 Ethel 257
 Eunice 24
 Frances 257
 John 28 29 32
 Jonathan 23 24 25 27 29
 Josephine 257
 Katharine 257
 Leonide 257
 Lucy 23
 Lydia Hammond 155
 Margaret 26
 Mary 31
 Mercy 24
 Meta Ora 257
 Olive 148
 Rhoda 28
 Unice *see* Eunice
 William D. 257
 William Dudley 257
 GALEND Benjamin 81
 GAMMONS Mary Bryant xxvii
 GANNETT Thomas Brattle
 (Mrs.) 156
 GARBOUGH John 262
 Mary Louisa 262
 GARDNER Andrew 229
 Catherine Elizabeth 300
 Clara lxvii
 Eleanor 317
 Elizabeth 302
 George lxvii
 Hannah 41 42 49
 Helen M. lxvii
 James 235
 John Lowell 300
 Joseph 315
 Julia 300
 Mary Lowell 300
 Nancy 41 49
 Sarah F. 184
 Susan 48
 Thankful 314
 GARFIELD James Abram 243
 xcvi
 Martha 323
 GARIBALDI Giuseppe lxxxvii
 GARMAN Margaret 139
 GARRETT Mary Winder 133
 134
 GARRISON Daniel 153
 Phebe A. 153
 GARTH Celestine 223
 Elizabeth 223
 William 223
 GARY Elbert Henry xvii
 GASSART Lousia C. 151
 GASSET John 46
 GASSIN Ann 316
 GASTON William Alexander
 lxxiii
 William Alexander (Mrs.) 156
 Gatchell *see* Getchell
 GATES Catherine 289
 Elizabeth Taylor 225

GATES cont'd
 Horatio 214
 John 289
 Milo Hudson 57
 Pauline 57
 Ripley 225
 GATTLING Cynthia Benigna
 264
 George E. 264
 GAULPIN Ann 113
 Richard 112 113 122
 Thomas 113
 GAULT Martha 316
 GAVET Gaffet Gaffit Gaffitt
 Gavett Gavitt Gavitt
 Gavvet
 Abby 42 43 50 51 52
 Abby Jane 54
 Abigail 40 41 43 48 53
 Adelaide 52 55
 Albert 44
 Albert N. 54
 Alfred E. 53
 Alice 44 49 57
 Almira 52
 Amanda 49
 Amelia 42 43
 Amelia E. 49
 Amos 44 55
 Amy 38 39
 Amy Angeline 51
 Andrew Jackson 55 58
 Angeline 52 57
 Ann 40 46 47 48 56
 Ann E. 53
 Ann Elizabeth 53
 Ann Johnson 56
 Ann Rebecca 56
 Anna 38 42 49
 Antoinette Nicholls 54
 Arnold 42 50 51
 Arnold Saunders 43 52
 Asa 43 52
 Asa Babcock 49
 Asa Joel 49
 Barbara 50
 Barbara A. 52
 Benajah 37 38 40 44 45 54
 Benjamin 42
 Benjamin Franklin 49
 Benjamin Gardner 49
 Benjamin N. 50
 Bethia 40
 Betsey 39 41 43 50 51
 Betsey C. 50
 Caroline 47 56
 Caroline L. 52
 Catherine 46 47 50 55
 Catherine Dexter 51
 Catherine Lewis 49
 Catherine M. E. 56
 Charles 41 45 47 48 49
 Charles H. 48
 Charles Henry 41 49
 Charles P. 45 55
 Charles Sullivan 45
 Charles William 55
 Charlotte M. 53
 Charlotte S. 58
 Chauncy 52
 Chloe Bradish 57
 Clarissa 42 48
 Clarissa J. 57
 Clark 43 53
 Clark J. 53
 Clark Robinson 57
 Clementine 44
 Cordelia 52
 Cornelia M. 55
 Daniel 47 52
 Daniel E. 55 57
 Daniel F. 52
 Daniel Lee 44
 Daniel Pearce 42

GAVET cont'd
 David 39
 Deliverance 41
 Desire 44 45
 Desire A. 54
 Dinah 40
 Dudley S. G. 53
 E. M. 50
 Edna Lavinia 51
 Edward 39 41 42 43 50
 Edward J. 51
 Edwin 43 52
 Eleanor 54
 Elijah 38 39 43
 Elijah C. 50
 Eliza 51 54 55
 Eliza Ann 52 54
 Eliza C. 51
 Elizabeth 36 40 41 42 4.
 51 52 53
 Elizabeth Bard 58
 Elizabeth G. 57
 Ella M. 55
 Ellen Riddle 56
 Ellery 43
 Elnathan Corrington 50
 Emeline 53
 Emily D. 52
 Emma C. 58
 Ephraim 43 52
 Erastus Palmer 57
 Esther 37 38 39 42
 Esther Leonard 58
 Esther Rowe 55
 Eunice 39 40 50 54
 Ezekiel 34 35 36 37 38 42 43
 50
 Ezekiel Stanton 49
 Fanny Breese 57
 Flora Myers 57
 Frances Cordelia 56
 Frances Elizabeth 58
 Frances Motley 56
 Francis 54
 Francis A. 53
 Franklin 51 55
 Franklin N. 53
 Fred A. 44
 Freelove V. 45
 Gardner Denison 50
 George 39 40 43 47 48 51
 George Benedict 49
 George Bradish 48 56
 George C. 53
 George Champlin 51
 George Henry 55
 George W. 53
 George Washington 51
 Gorton 54
 Halsey Corrington 50
 Hannah 34 35 36 37 38 39 41
 42 43 44 49 55
 Hannah Maria 51
 Harriet 53 54 57
 Harriet B. 52
 Hazard 50
 Helen Elizabeth 57
 Helen Palmer 57
 Henry C. 44 58
 Henry Fassett 57
 Henry Tatem 51
 Hezekiah 37 38 39 40
 Homer 44
 Isaac Bliven 51
 Isaac P. 45 55
 Isaac Phillips 46
 Isaac Robinson 55
 Isabella S. 50
 Isaiah 39 43 52 53
 Isaiah W. 53
 James 41 47 48 50
 James H. 56
 James Hay 48
 Jane 47 48

GAVET cont'd

Jennie M. 53
 John 35 36 37 38 40 41 42 44
 45 46 47 49 57
 John A. 54
 John Bliven 51
 John Champlin 43 51
 John E. 58
 John Edmonds 46 47 55 56
 John Emory 54
 John G. 53
 John Palmer 57
 John Smith 49
 John Whiting 46
 Jonathan 38 41 46 48 55 56
 Joseph 34 35 36 37 38 39 40
 41 42 44 47 48 49 50 53 54
 56 57 159
 Joseph Bloomer 48 55
 Joseph Warren 49
 Joseph Williams 58
 Joshua 39
 Julia 54 58
 Julia A. 53
 Julia Niles 57
 Katharine 35 57
 Keturah 44 45 54
 Keturah Mary 55
 Keturah P. 54
 Laura M. 53
 Laura O. 53
 Lewis Cass 49
 Libeus 39
 Lois 40 45
 Louis Fobes 35 58
 Louisa Barker 55
 Lucrece 40
 Lucy 38 40 42 51 57
 Lucy M. 53
 Lydia 39 40 42 48 53
 Lydia Ann 51
 Mabel Maud 57
 Marcus A. 49
 Marcus Aurelius 49
 Margaret 47 50 57
 Margaret Robinson 57
 Margaret Sophia 56
 Margaret Strout 48
 Margery 40
 Maria 48 52
 Marie 57
 Marietta E. 58
 Marjory 42
 Marsie 54
 Martha 39 48
 Martha Rhodes 52
 Mary 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44
 45 47 48 50 52 54 55
 Mary Ann 42 52 56
 Mary Anna 49
 Mary Augusta 48
 Mary B. 45
 Mary E. 52
 Mary Elizabeth 51
 Mary Hix 51
 Mary Isabel 57
 Mary L. 53
 Mary M. 50
 Mary Motley 56
 Mary Wallace 46
 Melinda 51
 Melissa 53
 Melissa R. 53
 Mercy 39 50
 Miriam Cushing 49
 Molly 39
 Montgomery W. 55
 Nancy 39 41 43 44 49 50 53
 Nancy Catherine 51
 Nancy Foster 44
 Nancy L. 53
 Nancy M. 53
 Nelson 54
 Nelson E. 52

GAVET cont'd

Oliver 39 40 42
 Paul 39
 Pauline 57
 Perry 42
 Peter 44
 Phalley 40
 Phebe 38 43 50
 Phebe Ann 55
 Philena 50
 Philip 34 35 36 41 42 49 159
 Polly 43 51 52
 Prentice A. 43
 Prudence 37 39 40 43
 Rachel 46 47 48
 Rachel Thayer 58
 Rebecca 43 44 47
 Rebecca Oliver 58
 Rebecca Thomas 56
 Renewed 50
 Reuben 50
 Rhoda 39 45 54
 Rhoda Adams 55
 Richard Motley 56
 Richmond 39 43
 Robert 50
 Robert S. 49
 Ruth 41 42 50
 Sally 39 41 43 48 52
 Samuel 36 37 38 39 40 41 42
 43 44 46 49 50 54
 Sanford 40 44
 Sarah 35 38 40 41 44 45 46
 47 48 49 50 51 55 56
 Sarah Ann 48 55
 Sarah E. 54
 Sarah F. 56
 Sarah Hay 55
 Sarah Jane 51 55
 Sarah L. 51 53
 Sarah M. 50 53
 Sarah P. 52
 Saunders 44
 Saxton 54
 Saxton Berry 44 54
 Simeon T. 50
 Sophia J. 50
 Stephen 37 39
 Stephen H. 53
 Susan 43 48 50 54
 Susan E. 56
 Susan H. 48 55
 Susannah 38 39 41 44
 Sylvester 40 44 45 54 55
 Sylvester Franklin 45
 Sylvia 40
 Temperance 43
 Thankful 37 39 40 42 53
 Thankful S. 44
 Theodore 55
 Theresa 58
 Thomas 43 51
 Thomas Jefferson 51
 Timothy P. 45
 Vashti 39
 W. S. (Mrs.) 36
 Walter Palmer 57
 Welles 39
 William 35 38 41 42 45 48 49
 51 55
 William C. 48
 William E. 53
 William Edmonds 57
 William Fobes 34 35 56 58
 William Leonard 56 58
 William Richardson 48 56
 William Seward 55
 William Sidney 54
 GAYLORD Benjamin 81
 Milly 14
 GAYTON Clark 70 71 96 97 98
 100 101
 GEALY John 235
 GEE Caroline Louisa 184

GEORGE V of England 249

GEORGE Hannah 84
 Joseph Almon 184
 GERALD Adelaide N. 176
 GERLACH Catherine Louisa
 181
 Charles Alexander 181
 Charles Ernest Otto 181
 Julianna Carolina 181
 Louisa 182
 GETCHELL, Gatchell
 Carrie Frances 187
 H. Sophia 149
 Moses A. 149
 Phebe Jane 148
 GEYER Margaret 318
 GIBBON Elizabeth 229
 GIBBS Annie E. 180
 Delia 183
 Emily R. 190
 Robert Adams 78 xxviii
 Robert H. 190
 William H. 180
 William Henry Harrison 183
 GIBSON George Alonzo xxxvi
 Isabella li
 Kirkland Hopkins xxxvi
 Thomas li
 Thomas Milner li
 GIDDINGS Daniel 59 63 64 71
 99 101 104
 GIFFORD Annie Althea 183
 GILBERT David 80
 Elizabeth 286
 Emily Blanche 265
 J. William 265
 Jennie 265
 John Gibbs 55
 Sarah Hay 55
 GILBEST Eugenie 182
 GILCHRIST Griselda 213
 Martha 213
 Thomas 213
 GILES Mary E. 181
 GILL Isabella 149
 John 239
 William 149
 William J. 236
 GILLET Gillette
 Charles M. 151
 David 80
 Louisa C. 151
 Mary Hix 51
 W. B. 51
 GILLIS Betsey 136
 GILLMAN Abigail 313
 Elisha T. 313
 Robert 312
 GILMORE Louise R. 179
 GIUSEPPI Montague Spencer
 xxvii
 GLADDING Anna 231
 GLAWSON Mary 47
 GLAZIER Glazr
 Aaron 21
 Calvin 25
 Candice 27
 Eliakim 29
 Eunice 19 20 22
 John 29 31
 Joseph 18 19 20 21 22 23 24
 25 27 29
 Lavina 23
 Lewis 31
 Mary 24
 Olive 24
 Persis 33
 Sarah 29
 Unice see Eunice
 GLEASON Gleazon
 — Mr. 25
 Betty 25
 Eliab 25
 Isaac 25 23

GLEASON cont'd

Mary 27 319
 Mercy 236
 Winsor 26
 GLENNAN Arthur 216
 Susan Polk 216
 GLENTWORTH Elizabeth 232
 GLOSSBRENNER Harry Wishard 77 xxviii
 GLOVER ——— 289
 Henry li
 Isabella li
 Jerusha 45
 Mary 45
 Moses 45
 GOCHA Edward 152
 Sarah Jane 152
 GODDARD Godard
 Elizabeth 284
 George A. (Mrs.) 156
 George Seymour v vii xv
 Josiah 286
 Rachel 286
 William Nichols 322
 GODDING Henry 276
 Jonathan Coolidge 276
 Martha 276
 Mary 276
 Spencer 276
 William 276
 GOFF Daniel 282
 Hannah 234
 John 229
 GOLDSBOROUGH Henrietta
 Maria 297
 Robert H. 297
 Susan Elizabeth 297
 GOLDSTONE Anne 275
 GOOD Ann 144
 GOODALE Goodell
 Aaron 30 31
 David 22
 Edward 21 22
 Lucy 31
 Paul 21
 Sarah 18
 GOODENOW Goodenough
 Goodenough Goodnough
 Elijah 29
 James 27 28
 Jonah 29
 Jonas 29
 Jonathan 26
 Lucy 26 29
 Mary 29
 Timothy 27
 GOODHUE Andrew I. 304
 Grace Anna 304
 Lemira 304
 Goodnough *see* Goodenow
 GOODRICH Bertha xxvii
 GOODSSELL Almira Geraldine
 xci civ cv
 David Judson xci
 Ellen xci
 Thomas xci
 GOODSPEED Ann 176
 Charles Eliot 79 vi xix
 Elizabeth K. 177
 GOODWIN Frances 237
 George K. 150
 Harriet 261
 Lydia 230
 Mabel Buzzell xxviii
 Sarah Louisa 150
 GORDON Amanda M. 157
 Donald 241
 Elizabeth 232
 Elizabeth F. 77 xxviii
 George Lord Byron *see* Byron
 Lord
 George Augustus xiv
 M. Lafayette 241
 Martha 217

GORDON cont'd

Mary J. 226
 Mattie 182
 Nellie 180
 Samuel 180
 Sarah 49
 GORHAM — Col. 106 110
 Ann lxvi
 George E. 44
 Jane Ross 44
 Lucy lxvi
 Nathaniel lxvi
 GORMAN John 313
 Mary 265
 Sarah Bridge lxxv
 GOSHAWK Minnie Mildred
 190
 GOSS — Rev. Mr. 22 26
 Benoni 30
 Elizabeth 25
 Joshua 23
 L. 21
 Lucy 19 22
 Mary N. 148
 Oliver 26
 Patience 23 30
 William 19 21 22 23 24 25
 26 32
 GOUDAILLER Albert V. 183
 Laura Isidora 183
 GOULD Catherine 194
 Elizabeth 317.
 George Lambert xviii xxiii
 James 194
 Susan Cheever 155
 William Edward 322
 GOVE Sarah Ann 147
 William Henry 159
 GOVER Mary 151
 GOWAN ——— 301
 GOWELL Lovey 150
 GRAFTON Elizabeth 312
 Mary 278
 GRAM Joshua 236
 GRANDIN John Livingston
 (Mrs.) 156
 GRANGER Helen 300
 GRANT Abigail 278
 Frank 82
 Frederick Ayer 78 xvii xxvii
 Henry 239
 Henry Reuben (Mrs.) ix xxviii
 Joseph 278
 Joshua 274 278
 Mary 278
 Nellie Izetta xxviii
 Robert 239
 Ulysses Simpson 82 166 167
 216 247 254 lxxviii
 William 239
 Granville John Earl of Bath
see Bath Earl of
 GRASSE Francois Joseph Paul
 Count de 259
 GRAUPNER Samuel J. G. 318
 GRAVES Frederick William
 314
 Kate 27
 Mary Hannah xii
 Sarah 27
 Susan Trezevant 259
 William 239
 William Preston 258
 GRAY ——— 135
 Allen 135
 James Cunningham (Mrs.)
 156
 Love 317
 GREELEY Marion 322
 GREEN Greene
 ——— 144
 — Gen. 141
 Amelia 43
 Benjamin 236

GREEN cont'd

Benjamin H. 234
 Carita 259
 Caroline A. 178
 Catherine 55
 Charles Octavius 184
 Duty James 184
 Elizabeth 21
 Elizabeth Copley 299
 Emily 184
 Emily Jane 184
 Esther 33
 Fanny 222
 Hannah 235
 Harriet 319
 Harriet B. 52
 Huldah xcix
 James W. 251
 Jane W. 234
 Jennet 184
 John 43
 John Burton 222
 Jonathan 20 21 29 31
 Joseph 43 234
 Martha 251
 Mary Frances 188
 Nathan 20
 Oscar Byron 188
 Phebe 31
 Polly 43
 Samuel 236 259
 Sarah Naomi 222
 Spicer 43
 Thomas Jefferson 222
 Thomas M. 184
 William 52 233
 GREENESTRETE George 76
 GREENFIELD Abigail 200
 Edward L. 200
 James 200
 Starr A. 200
 GREENLAW Lucy Hall x xii xv
 William Prescott v vi vii viii
 xvi xxiv xxv
 GREENLEAF Edward Hale
 xxii
 Judith 234
 GREENOUGH Grenough
 Charles Pelham xxv
 David S. (Mrs.) 156
 Elizabeth 307 309
 Hannah 315
 Henry V. (Mrs.) 156
 Oliver 306 307 309
 GREENWOOD Alice 288
 Anna 236
 Eliza Rudd 154 xxviii
 Hannah 315
 Isaac J. 160
 John 160
 Levi H. 237
 GREER Effie May 268
 Sarah J. 175
 GREGORY Martha 251
 William 251
 Grenough *see* Greenough
 Greville Robert Lord Brook *see*
 Brook Lord
 GRIBHAM Thomas 123
 GRIDLEY — Col. 84
 Richard 311
 GRIFFIN Ann Maria 188
 Charles Fox 183
 Phebe Amanda 183
 William Perkins 188
 GRIFFIS William Elliot 242
 GRIFFITH ——— 220
 George 101
 James 130
 John 60 66 68 99 101 230
 GRIGGS Edward Howard 156
 157
 Jacob 62
 Moses 312

- GRINSDALE Annie Eldridge 190
Edward 190
GRISWOLD Charles C. 200
Clarine 200
Diodate J. 200
Elizabeth 200
Hannah 200
John 200 201
Louisa C. 200
Mary 200
Matthew 200 201
Mildred G. 155
Notwithstanding 11
Richard S. 200
Samuel 201
Sarah 201
Susannah 201
Thomas 201
Ursula 200 201
GROESBECK Cassie 57
GROOMS Elijah 147
Elizabeth 147
GROSVENOR Clara lxi
Elsie May xcix
Eunice lxi
Gilbert Hovey xcix
Lemuel lxi
Lemuel Putnam lxi
GROUT Eliza xcv
Henry Whittemore 159
John 159
Seth xcv
Susannah xcv
GROVE James Bolivar 225
John 118
Sally Kent 225
Thomas 230
GROVER John 318
Joshua 314
Martha 48
GROVES Mary Ellen 187
Samuel Ezra 187
GROZER John 231
GRUBBS Winnie 263
GRUNDY Felix 221
GRUSH Abby 147
GUERNSEY Adelia B. 153
Harriet Jane 258
GUILD Ade 177
George F. 177
Sarah Louise 237
GULLIVER Mary 147
Mary H. 150
Stephen 147
GURLEY Jacob B. 208
Sarah Griswold 208
GURNEY Susan lxxxviii
GUTTERSON Mildred M. 175
GUYON Ann xciv
Jacques xciv
HACKLETON Hephzibah 280
James 280
HACKLEY George Trowbridge 258
Sarah Camilla 258
HAFF Abigail 43
Merchant 43
Willard (Mrs.) 321
HAGAR Hager
— (Mrs.) 272
Charlotte A. 150
John 287
Lydia 287
Sarah 232 273 287 288
HAGARMAN Thankful 233
Hager *see* Hagar
HAIGH Katharine Mallon 215
William H. 215
HAIGHT Benjamin Isaacs 297
Betty 297
Haile *see* Hale
HAILEY Elizabeth 233
HALE, Haile Hales
Harriet lxi
Isabella Leonard 186
John 315
Joseph lxxxv
Moses lxi
Nathan lxxxv
Rebecca lxxxv
Sarah 316
Susannah lxi
William Bradford 186
HALIBURTON Hallyburton
Elizabeth S. 180
Thomas C. 104
William 180
HALL Abigail 43 319
Abraham 47 48
Andrew 62
Carrie L. 189
Charles P. 189
Cleora Narzette 185
Daniel 201
Ebenezer 229
Edward 315
Elizabeth 228
Elizabeth Boyer 296
Elizabeth R. 146
Emily 296
Esther 84
Gilbert 314
Grace 84
Hannah 236
Herbert Wilder (Mrs.) xxviii
John 146 296
Jonathan 229
Lee Worthington (Mrs.) 237
Mabel Buzzell xxviii
Martha 39 251
Mary 312
Mehitable 201
Merchant 43
Penelope Rowe 185
Rachel 47 48
Richard John 296
Sarah 142 201 211
Sarah Adelia 187
Stephen 84
Susannah 193 228
Thomas 251
William 211 320
William Henry 185
Zurriel 193
HALLETT — Col. 295
Egidius 113
Maude Maybelle xxvii
HALLOWELL Jemima 32
Hallyburton *see* Haliburton
HALSEY Sophia J. 50
Hamel van *see* Van Hamel
HAMILTON Ann 144 xliii
Climena xliii
Cora Dell xliii
Donald xliv
Donna xliv
Elizabeth 184
Fremont C. xliii
Gretchen H. xliv
Hugh xliii
James xliii
James Walker xliii
John 144
John A. 144 180
John Lawson xliv
Lucy xliv
Mary 189 xliii
Mary Elizabeth 180
Peter 189
Richard xliii
Sarah Ann 144
Tullius Leonora 144
Victor Hugo xxxviii xliii xliv
HAMLIN Hamlen
Harry L. (Mrs.) 322
Maria Patten 155
HAMMOND Hammon
— Capt. 105
— Mr. 63 95
Cynthia 294
Elizabeth 288
Jonathan 288
Otis Grant viii
Thomas 239
William 294
HAMPTON Wade 253
HANAM James 117
HANCOCK Handcock
Andrew 262
Andrew Jackson 262
Cornelia Jane 262
Jefferson 262
Laura 225
Portus B. 178
Robert 225
Sarah W. 178
Tabitha Josephine 262
Wesley 262
Winfield S. lxxviii
HAND Clarence Foster (Mrs.) 155
Handcock *see* Hancock
HANDY Eleanor Maria 186
J. A. lxxviii
Jacob Barney 186
Mary lxxviii
HANNAFORD Albert Swan 79
xxviii
HARBACH Annable 281
Thomas 281
HARD Abigail 48
Jehial 48
HARDCASTLE J. A. liii
HARDEMAN — 142
B. 267
Bailey 143
Eva Tyus 267
Leonidas Polk 144
Mary 143
Mary Elizabeth 144
Mary Ophelia 144
Owen Bailey 144
Rebecca Amanda 144
Sarah Ann 144
Sarah Meredith 144
Susan Anna 144
Thomas Jones 141 143
Thomas Monroe 144
Tullius Leonora 144
William P. 144
HARDENBROOK William Ten Eyck 237
HARDENBURGH Franklin 179
Oriana F. 179
Hardie *see* Hardy
HARDING Abigail Victoria 249
Abraham 244 245
Amos 244 245
Anna 244
Charity Malvina 249
Charles Alexander 244 245
Darius 201
Elizabeth 245
Florence 246 248 249
George Tryon 244 245 249
Huldah 245
Lyman S. 201
Mary Ann 245
Phebe 245
Phebe Carolyn 249
Phebe Elizabeth 245
Robert 239
Stephen 244
Warren Gamaliel 243 244 245
246 247 248 249 270 304
HARDY Hardie
Elizabeth 131
Joseph 257
Lucia Polk 257
Polly 234

Index of Persons

HARE Charlotte lxxxii
 HARRIGAN Julia 58
 HARKER Christina 182
 Thomas Mitchell 182
 HARKNESS Cynthia 216
 HARLOW Catherine R. 148
 Elisa 230
 Lydia 151
 Nathaniel B. 151
 William H. 148
 HARMAN Harmon Herman
 Anne 308
 Judson 246
 Maria Hayes 177
 Robert 177
 Harod *see* Harrod
 HARR Eudora 265
 HARRIMAN Edward Henry
 xlvii
 HARRINGTON — Rev. Mr. 23
 Anna 286 288
 Bridget 179
 Daniel 288
 Edward 286
 Enoch 316
 Joseph 280
 Lucy 288
 Lydia 280 319
 Samuel 288
 Timothy 295
 HARRIS Adlai O. 223
 Amelia 223
 Asa 27 28 29
 Catherine 316
 Charles Edwin 181
 Charles W. 178
 Clinton Stanford 190
 Ebenezer 23
 Elizabeth 233
 Ellen D. 176
 Emily 184
 George W. 176
 Hattie F. 178
 Julia Smith 190
 Laura 223
 Levi 28
 Lucile N. 258
 Luke 27
 Lydia Ann 176
 Malvina 223
 Maria 223
 Marian 75
 Naomi Tate 223
 Nathaniel 281
 Oliver 23
 Rebecca lxxxv
 Richard 75
 Robert 239
 Samuel 234
 Sarah Amanda 181
 William 317 318
 HARRISON — xlii
 William Henry 243
 HARROD Harod
 Catherine D. 149
 Sarah A. 146
 HART Harte
 Albert Bushnell lxxxiii
 Ann 314
 Annis 75
 John 201
 Nancy 201
 Sally Amelia xlix
 Sarah 232
 Sylvester 201
 Harthorne *see* Hathorne
 HARTSFIELD Mary 217
 HARTSHORN Stewart Henry
 78 xxviii
 HARTWELL Bemis 187
 Carrie Frances 187
 HARTZFELD Emma 263
 HARVEY Elizabeth 233
 HARWOOD Olive Harriet xxii

HASKELL Jessica Josephine 77
 xxviii
 Olive xlv xlv
 Susannah xcv
 William xlv
 HASKETT Hasket Haskette
 Haskitt Haskot Haskott
 Hescott Heskott
 Aditha *see* Edith
 Alice 74 123
 Ambrose 74 132
 Anna 73 132
 Anne 74 76 132
 Annetta 73 132
 Christian 72 120 127
 Deane 73 75 127
 Dionisia *see* Deane
 Edith 72 74 127
 Eleanor 73 113 114 127
 Eleonora 72
 Elias *see* Ellis
 Elizabeth 71 72 73 74 111 114
 115 128 129 130 131 132
 Elize *see* Ellis
 Elizeno *see* Ellis
 Elizer *see* Ellis
 Elizog *see* Ellis
 Ellen 74
 Ellici *see* Ellis
 Ellis 72 73 74 75 76 111 112
 113 114 115 117 118 119
 120 121 122 123 124 125
 126 128 130 131 132
 Frances 74 132
 Hannah 72 115 131
 Henry 74
 James 74 117
 Jane 73 132
 Joan 72 73 74 76 111 127 132
 133
 Joanna 127
 Johanna 73
 John 73 74 76 111 121 126
 128 132 133
 Jonathan 73 74 127 132
 Margaret 74 115 116 117 128
 Martha 72 73 115 131
 Mary 72 73 74 75 76 111 112
 113 114 115 121 122 123
 125 126 127 128 131 132
 133
 Michael 76 133
 Rebecca 73 127
 Robert 73 74 76 127 133
 Samuel 73 132
 Sarah 72 73 112 115 131 132
 Stephen 71 72 73 74 76 111
 112 113 114 115 122 123
 124 125 126 128 129 130
 132
 Susan 127
 Susannah 73 112 132
 Thomas 73 74 76 132 133
 William 72 73 74 75 76 111
 112 113 114 115 116 117
 118 119 120 121 126 127
 128 132 133
 HASKINS Haskin
 David Greene xxv
 Emeline 53
 J. S. 53
 Louise Myrtle 258
 Haskitt *see* Haskett
 Haskot *see* Haskett
 Haskott *see* Haskett
 HASLETT Martha 316
 HASSAM Jonathan 151
 Mary 151
 HASTINGS Abigail 28
 Ann 25
 Antipas 28
 Benjamin 293
 Betty 27 28 32
 Charles 26

HASTINGS cont'd
 Daniel 19 23 25
 David 28
 Eliakim 27
 Ellen 189
 Fanny L. 148
 Hannah 32
 Henry 32
 Hephzibah 280
 Jane 312
 John 27 28 32 282
 Jonathan 32
 Josiah 313
 Margaret 275
 Mary 287
 Mary I. 182
 Mary Jane 148
 Nathaniel 20 22 23
 Priscilla 25
 Rachel 28
 Russel (Mrs.) 240
 Ruth 23
 S. Clarence 189
 Samuel 25 26 272 275
 Sarah 236 272 275 287
 Silas 22
 Simon 287
 Stephen 25 28
 Thaddeus 20
 Thomas 23 275
 HATCH Abby L. 189
 Asa 229
 Betsey Ann lxxvi
 Edna Lavinia 51
 Edwin 148
 John 51 148
 Margaret J. W. 148
 Martha A. 148
 Penelope 84
 HATHAWAY Frances xciv
 Frances Lavinia Angier xciii
 HATHERN Eunice 31
 Lucy 28 30
 Lydia 28
 Micah 27 28 29 30 31
 Samuel 29
 Sarah 27
 Unice *see* Eunice
 HATHORNE Harthorne
 Hannah 235
 John 72
 William lxi
 HATLEY — 262
 HAUSELKUSE Caroline L. 52
 Dencey 52
 John P. 52
 Timothy L. P. 52
 HAVENS Candace 201
 Edward 201
 George 201
 Harriet 201
 Harriet Ann 201
 Israel 201
 Reuben 201
 HAVILAND Frank (Mrs.) xxii
 HAWBY — Rev. Dr. 252
 HAWELL David 210
 Rubaniah 210
 HAWES Haws
 Catherine R. 148
 Elizabeth French 296
 Peter 296
 Sarah Jane 152
 Susan M. 147
 Willard 147
 HAWKINS Anna Eleanor 214
 Lucy 214
 Philemon 214
 Polly Ann 217
 Sarah 213
 Washington 217
 HAWLEY Daniel S. 261
 Effie 261
 Elizabeth Aldrich 188

- Haws *see* Hawes
 HAY Eliza 176
 Elizabeth 285
 James 285
 Mary L. B. 175
 Sally 48
 HAYDEN Rebecca 321
 Ruthy Jones lxxv
 HAYDOCK Robert Roger
 (Mrs.) 321
 HAYES Hays
 Abby 201
 Emily Bailie 57
 Esther 152
 Harriette Estelle xii
 Jane Virginia 223
 John B. 223
 Jonathan 201
 Margaret xxix
 Maria Naomi 223
 Ophelia Clarissa 223
 Hayne *see* Haynes
 HAYNER Mary 153
 HAYNES Hayne
 Anthony 251
 Elizabeth 218
 Eunice 201
 James 201
 Jane 251
 Mary 251
 Sarah 146
 Susan M. 147
 Hays *see* Hayes
 HAYWARD Haywood Hey-
 wood
 Carrie M. 179
 Hephzibah 321
 James W. 179
 Mulford Waring 189
 Muriel C. 321
 Phineas 31
 Sarah Adelaide 182
 Sarah W. 178
 Solomon 228
 Zelia Aline 189
 HAZARD Caroline 154
 HAZELTON Hazleton
 Abigail 80
 Ann 151
 George 151
 HEAD George S. 150
 Sarah A. 149
 Susan B. 150
 HEALD Eliza lxxv
 HEALY Bashaby 51
 Elizabeth 51
 Joseph 51
 Heard *see* Hurd
 HEARN William 229
 Hearsey *see* Hersey
 HEATH Aurora Alice xlix
 Edward Everett Hathron 184
 Frances Ann 184
 Mary 319
 HEATING Peter 228
 HEATON Calhoun 81
 Calvin 81
 John 81
 Jonathan 81
 Joseph 81
 Nathaniel 81
 HECKEWELDER John li
 HECKMAN John Franklin
 lxxxv
 Mary Alice lxxxv
 Wilhelm Anna lxxxv
 HEDDITCH Heddech Hedch
 Hodditch
 Anne 111
 Dorothy 111 112 113 121 122
 123
 Henry 111
 Robert 111
 William 111 114
 HEDLY Joanna T. 179
 William H. 179
 HEGLETON Abigail 80
 HEID Katharina 184
 HELLIER Hellyar Hellyer
 Hillier
 Dorothy 76
 Elizabeth 115 117
 John 76 115 116 117 126
 Margaret 115 116
 Mary 73
 Robert 73
 HELMICH F. F. 260
 HELMS Jacob 138
 Philopena 138
 Sarah 263
 HELPMAN Thankful 229
 HEMENWAY Sarah Gross viii
 HENDERSON Archibald 57
 Esler 263
 Maggie Evelyn 263
 Margaret Robinson 57
 Sarah 317
 HENDRICK Charles T. 241
 Daniel 241
 HENDRICKSON Benjamin 47
 48
 Sarah 47 48
 HENNING John 260
 Susan 260
 Susanne 260
 HENRY Elizabeth xlix 1
 John 184
 Louisa A. 188
 Mary 184
 Mary A. 1
 Reginald Buchanan 159
 Robert 1
 Sabrina 1
 William 1
 Herman *see* Harman
 HERNDON Lucy Cadwallader
 253
 Stanley Bell 253
 HERRICK Myron T. 246 xvii
 HERSEY Hearsey
 Ezekiel 131
 Mary 235
 Sarah 131
 Hescott *see* Haskett
 Heskott *see* Haskett
 HESS Sally 157
 HEUSHERLING Mary Eliza-
 beth 269
 HEUSTIS Eliza Josephine
 xxviii
 Frank Reed (Mrs.) 77 xxviii
 Hewes *see* Hughes
 HEWITT John Marshall 225
 Sally Kent 225
 Hews *see* Hughes
 HEYSHAM Robert 130
 Heywood *see* Hayward
 HICHBORN Hitchborn
 Ann 233
 Eliza 233
 Frances 313
 George 235
 Polly 232
 Susannah 234
 HICKS Frances 261
 George Alfred 185
 Isabel Josephine 185
 John 291
 John Jay (Mrs.) 237
 Joshua 129 130
 Lewis Wilder vi xxxv xxxix
 Martha 130
 Mary 291
 Zachariah 291
 HIDDEN Walter (Mrs.) 322
 HIGBY Abby 198
 Abby Marvin 198 201
 John L. 198
 HIGGINS Addie Clapp 187
 Ann Maria xxvii xxxv
 Christian 201
 Christopher 201
 Dorothy 201
 Elizabeth 201
 Enoch 201
 Fanny 201
 George Henry 153
 Hannah W. 153
 Jemima 201
 Joseph 201
 Marcy 201
 Polly 201
 Seth 201
 Sophronia 181
 Sylvanus 201
 William 201
 HIGHT Cener Boon 270
 Jefferson Taylor 270
 HILBERT William 235
 HILDEBRAND James 253
 HILDRETH Richard 324
 Thomas 324
 HILL Hills
 Albert 177
 Amanda E. 179
 Anna 268
 Caroline Frances 186
 Charles Everett 186
 Christopher 201
 David 298
 Duncan 145
 Edith 201
 Edith White xxviii
 Edward 201 202
 Elizabeth 114 128 202
 Elizabeth Lydia 298
 Ella G. 189
 Esther 175
 George Henry 48
 Hamilton A. 300
 Helen Cornwell xxix
 Isabella 177
 James J. xlvii
 Jeremiah 231
 Jube 230
 Katharine Amanda xxviii
 Lillias Olivia 145
 Martha 48
 Martha Richardson 48
 Mary Eliza 300
 Mary Hamilton 300
 Mary Morton 145
 Mehitable 202
 Napoleon 145
 Olive L. 179
 Percy Vickery (Mrs.) 238
 Samuel 201 202
 Samuel L. 202
 Susan 149
 Susannah 41 229
 Thomas J. 179
 William 48
 William A. 48
 HILLER Mary P. 233
 HILLIARD Caroline 259
 Isaac 259
 Mary 258
 Sallie L. 258
 Hillier *see* Hellier
 Hills *see* Hill
 HILMAN Lucretia 131
 HIMES Harriet S. 179
 Joseph A. 179
 Mary 321
 HINCHE Venus 228
 HINDS Hind Hine Hynds
 Abigail 23
 Abner 22
 Ashur 25
 Benjamin 21 22 23 24 25 26
 29 30 32
 Betty 21

- HINDS** cont'd
 Daniel 21
 Elizabeth 21 32
 Henry F. 80
 Jacob 19 29
 Jason 24
 Joseph 19 22
 Nimrod 25
 Pamela 158
 Patty 26
 Tabitha 26
HINKLEY Thomas H. 312
HINTON Joseph 81
 Nathaniel 81
HISCOX ——— 43
 Abigail 40 43
 Hitchborn *see* Hichborn
HITCHCOCK Bela 80
 Dan 80
 Daniel 80
 Joseph 81
 Timothy 81
HIXON George 179
 Joseph 230
 Mary 179
HOAR Elizabeth 282
 George Frisbie 6
 John 282
 Samuel (Mrs.) 156
HOBERT Abby F. 181
 Elizabeth 315
 John 318
HOBBES Hobbes
 Joan 118
 Julia A. 58
 Susannah 112 132
HOBSON George Hull 252
 Griselda Houston 252
 James Marcellus 252
 Lucia 252
 Richmond Pearson 252
 Sarah Croom 252
HODDINOTT Hoddinot
 Mary 111 112 113 127
 William 113 127
 Hodditch *see* Hedditch
HODGDON Anna H. 178
 Mark E. 148
 Phebe Jane 148
HODGES Hodge
 — Capt. 107
 Gamaliel 131
 Mary 131
 Michael 63
 Sarah 131
HODGKINS — Capt. 101
HOFFMAN Charlotte 181
 Edward 181
 Mira Hettie xxviii
 William Henry (Mrs.) 77
 xxviii
HOGG Charles Mather (Mrs.)
 xxviii
 Clara Hyde 78 xxviii
HOHENLOHE-SCHILLING-
FURST Elizabeth Princess
 of 94
 Victor Prince of 94
HOHENZOLLERN Frederick
 — Victor Prince of 93
 Hoyt *see* Hoyt
HOLBROOK Holbroke Hol-
 brooke
 Ann Eliza 188
 Clark xcv
 David xcv
 Edward 236
 Eliza xcv
 Ezra 283
 Grace 283
 Hannah 231
 Helen xcv
 John xcv
 Jonathan 277
- HOLBROOK** cont'd
 Levi xxxvi xcv
 Micah xcv
 Nathaniel xcv
 Susannah 33
 Thomas xcv
 Viola xcv
HOLDEN A. A. 321
 Elizabeth 320
 Perry Oliver 77 xxviii
 Roberta xxviii
HOLDER Mel. 130
HOLLAND Abigail 22
 Bathsheba 18
 Elizabeth 20
 Emily 224
 Ephraim 20 21 23 24 25 26
 Esther 20
 Eunice 20 234
 James 25
 John 18 30
 Jonah 23
 Jonas 18 20 22 25
 Joseph 21
 Lavina 23
 Luther 22
 Mara 28
 Nathaniel 26
 Paul 26
 Reuben 24
 Ruth 282
 Samuel 20 22 23 24 25 26
 Sarah 20 28
 Unice *see* Eunice
HOLLIDAY ——— 157
 Ann 157
HOLLIS David 232
 Nancy 269
 William 234
HOLLY Edward 152
 Esther 152
HOLMAN Winifred xxviii
HOLMES Emeline Matilda
 202 211
 Emily R. 190
 George 313
 John Albert x
 Lucy Jane 261
 Martha Elizabeth 153
 William Dally 153
HOLSEY George 151
 Henrietta T. 176
 Sarah E. 151
HOLSTEIN-WIESENBERG
 Elisabeth Duchess of 94
 Leopold Duke of 94
HOLT Abel 22 29
 Abiel 27
 Barzillai 22 23 27
 Bezaleel 28
 Elizabeth 23
 Eunice 29
 James 22
 Jotham 28
 Lois 29
 Silas 22
 Unice *see* Eunice
HOMER Hannah R. 315
 Mary Ann lvii
HOND John 80
 Honiwell *see* Hunnewell
HOOD ——— 143 144 264
 — Gen. 254
 Emily Sophia 187
 Louisa 147
HOOPER Anne Maria 300
 Mary 312
HOOTON John 313
HOPKINS Ann E. 177
 Cleora Narzette 185
 Hannah Desire 44
 Jane Ross 44
 Joseph xcix
 Lemuel Jenkins 44
- HOPKINS** cont'd
 Louisa 292
 Martha xcix
 Mary M. 179
 Rebecca xciii
 Sarah Hartshorn xcix
 Stephen lxxvi
 Susan A. 178
 Susan Babcock 44
 Thomas J. 178
HOPPIN Imogene Adelaide 188
HOR Elizabeth S. 180
HORNBLOWER Ralph (Mrs.)
 156
HORSEY Eunice 80
HORSFORD Katharine 156
HORTON Benjamin 292
 Caroline 259
 David K. (Mrs.) 237
 Elizabeth 184
 Harriet J. 153
 Henry Albert 184
 John 239
 Joseph H. 259
HORVEY Eunice 80
HOSMER Charles lxxiv
 Ephraim lxxiv
 Frederick Charles lxxv
 Frederick Lucian lxxv
 James lxxiv
 James Kendall lxxv
 Jerome Carter xxxvi lxxiv
 lxxv
 Jonathan lxxiv
 Martha lxxiv
 Martha Ann lxxv
 Mary Agnes lxxv
 Sadie Sherman lxxv
 Samuel lxxiv
 Sarah lxxiv
 Sidney (Mrs.) 237
 Stephen lxxiv
 Susannah lxxiv
 Susie Carter lxxv
HOTCHKISS Bela 80
 Cyrus 14
 Elijah 80
 Elizabeth 80
 Israel 80
 Merriman 80
 Mineman 80
HOTCHWICK Israel 80
HOUD John 80
HOUGHTON Albert P. 152
 Annis 31
 Deliverance 23
 Henry Oscar (Mrs.) 156
 Joshua 19 22
 Lot 28
 Molly 23 293
 Nahum 28
 Philemon 26
 Rebecca 152
 Sally 32
 Solomon 23 26 30 31 32
 Tamar 23
HOUSER Horace M. (Mrs.) 238
HOUSTON Allen Polk 251
 Elise 252
 Griselda Gilchrist 251
 Lillias 143
 Louise Ross 251
 Lucia Eugene 251
 Lucia Eugenia 252
 Mary Russell 251
 Mattie Belle 251
 Russell 251
 Sam 143
 How *see* Howe
HOWARD Alonzo B. 53
 Amelia 225
 Anna Eleanor 214
 Betsey 313
 Charles 225

HOWARD cont'd

Elizabeth 53
 Elizabeth Taylor 225
 Hannah 236
 Henrietta Briggs xcii
 Henry F. 53
 J. William 252
 Jackson Polk 225
 Joseph Kent 225
 Laura 225
 Lemuel 53
 Louisa 225
 Lucia Eugenia 252
 Lucy Blanchard lxxii
 Mary E. 178
 Mary Wardlow 225
 Mary Wilson 225
 Nicholas 225
 Olivia 225
 Sally Kent 225
 Sarah xcii
 Thomas 225
 Wardlow 225
 William 236
 William Murrell xcii
 William Thomas 225

HOWARTH Mary T. 181**HOWE** How

— Col. lxxxi
 Abigail 18 28
 Amasa 302
 Aretmas 295
 Betty 32
 Bezaleel 27 28
 Daniel Waite xxi
 Edward Willard v vi
 Ephraim 29
 Hannah 32
 Hetty xlv
 Levi 28
 Lois 20
 Lowly Ann 302
 M. A. DeWolfe (Mrs.) 156
 Marion Mary 187
 Mary 302 319
 Phineas 19 20 28
 Nancy M. xliii
 Sally 30
 Samuel 297
 Sarah 33 297
 Sarah Templeman 297
 Silas 28 29 31
 Tamar 31 32
 Uriah Tracy 297

HOWELL Chauncey 81

Cheney 81

HOWES Florence Reynolds

155 v vi viii xv xvi xxi
 xxiv
 Nancy Kellogg xxviii
 Nelson Everett (Mrs.) 79
 xxviii

HOWETT Joseph 81**HOWLAND** Annie E. 180

Elizabeth civ
 Hattie Langley 187
 John xlv lxi civ
 Ruth 157
 Susan Basset 186
 Susan Frances 179

HOXSIE Amanda Malvina 183**HOYLE** Mary 227**HOYT** Hoyt

Albert Harrison xi
 Azor 152
 Benjamin 21 22
 Clarence xc
 Ella Florence xxxviii lxxxix
 Ella Groat lxxxix
 George Willis lxxxix
 Jessie Ruth xxviii
 Joseph 179
 Kate 21

HOYT cont'd

Margaret Ann 179
 Mary A. 152
 Mary Jane 151
 Sarah 22
HUBBARD Agnes 190
 Arthur Middleton 190
 Charles C. 178
 Charles Wells xxv
 Cornelia 189
 Ebenezer 151
 Edith 190
 Ezra James 178
 Gardiner Greene 167 168 xcvi
 xcix

Gertrude Mercer xcix

J. H. 285
 Mabel xcvi
 Mabel Gardiner xcix
 Mary A. 178
 Mary E. 178
 Nancy 151
 Nancy Kellogg xxviii
 Sarah Tryon 190

HUBBEL Sarah 202**HUDSON** Sumner Aiken 260

Hues *see* Hughes

HUFFMASTER James T. 159**HUGER** Arthur Middleton 257

Elizabeth Devereux 257
 Emily Hamilton 257
 Frances Devereux 257
 John Middleton 257
 Leonide 257
 Lillie 257
 Louise 257
 Lucia Polk 257
 William E. 257
 William Elliott 257

HUGGINS Mamie Elizabeth

xxviii

HUGHES Hewes Hews Hues

Ann 90
 Belle 261
 Charles Evans 7
 Edwin Holt xxiii
 Elizabeth 90
 Jemima 202
 John 90 202
 John A. 202 313
 Mary 90
 Philip 90

HUGHSON Elizabeth 115 116

117

Ralph 115 116 117

HUGO Victor liii**HULETT** Marcia Ann 53**HULL** Ann Eliza 182

Charlotte C. 177
 Ella Douglas 261
 George H. 251 252
 Griselda Houston 252
 Henry S. iv
 James R. 261
 Lucia Eugene 251
 Lucia Eugenia 252
 Mary Ann 185
 Samuel Freeman 185

HULST Caroline 57

Katharine 57

Peter H. 57

HUME Daniel 178

Elizabeth 178

HUMPHREY Humphreys

Humphries
 Charles Doane 183
 Christina Rowlson 183
 Decius xlviii
 George Decius 302
 Hannah xlvii
 Laura xlvii
 Lydia C. 314
 May 302
 Sarah Ann 146

HUMPHREY cont'd

Sarah Frances 302
HUNGERFORD Amelia 225
HUNNEMAN William C. 233
HUNNEWELL Honiwell
 — Capt. 63 64
 James Melville v vi vii xvi
 xviii xxxiv

HUNSTABLE Nancy 230**HUNT** Abraham Spurr xlv

Ann B. 233
 Annie Sarah 187
 Catherine xlv
 Charles H. lxxiv
 Daniel 234
 Douglas K. 261
 Douglas R. 261
 Effie 261
 Eleanora lxxiv
 Eliza Theresa xlv
 Ella Douglas 261
 Emma Belle 261
 Henry 187
 James 261
 Jane B. 320
 John Melnotte 261
 Lillian 261
 Lizzie 263
 Lizzie Shaw lxxiv
 Margaret 152
 Mary E. 261
 Minerva Ann 185
 Theodosius 152
 Walter Hamilton 261
 William 228 317
 William F. (Mrs.) 155
 William Morris 86

HUNTLEY Loisa Maria 202

Mercy R. 202

Michael 202

Sylvanus H. 202

HUNTING Lucy 230**HURD** Heard

Alfred Dennis 292
 Elizabeth R. 175
 Frances Maria 297
 George 111
 Joan 111
 Joanna 73 127
 Louise 292
 Sarah Sophia 184
 Thomas 111
 William 110 111 127
 William G. 175

HURLBUTT Annie Wadsworth

xxix

HUSE Henry F. 80**HUTCHINS** Edward W. (Mrs.)

155

HUTCHINSON — Rev. Mr. 31

Catherine 318

Eliza J. 175

L. Jane 176

Sally 316

Thomas 60

William 175

HUTTON Edward F. (Mrs.)

323

HYDE George Henry 184

Jonathan lxxxvii

Margaret 184

Samuel lxxxviii

Susannah 316

HYER Catherine 47

Eliza 266

George W. 48

Wilbur F. 266

HYLAND Elizabeth A. 149**HYLER** Sarah 236**HYMAN** Joseph H. 216

Sally Polk 216

Hynds *see* Hinds**HYNEMAN** Annie Lucy 227

David Jacob 226 227

HYNEMAN cont'd

Elizabeth 227
Ellen Elizabeth 227
Eugenia 226 227
Maggie 227
Nina May 227
Robert Jesse 227

IASIGI Oscar (Mrs.) 155

INGALLS Ingles Ingalls

Caroline Bass 291
James 234
Rebecca 320

INGERSOLL John S. 232

Samuel 131
Sarah 131

Ingles *see* Ingalls

INGLESBY Inglesbe Inglesbee

Anna 25
Ebenezer 23 24 25 26 27
Eunice 26
John 23
Joseph 24
Molly 25
Unice *see* Eunice

Ingalls *see* Ingalls

INGRAHAM Ingram

Hannah 283
James 268
Mary 229

INMAN Arthur Crew 77 xxviii

Hannah 297

IRVIN Abigail 220

IRVING Emily 264

Peyton 264

ISABELLA I of Spain 93

ISELIN John H. (Mrs.) 323

ISHAM Jane 262

Norman Morrison xxiii

IVERS Jane 291

Lucy Jane 148

William H. 148

IVES Ann 130

Benjamin 130

Elizabeth 130

Thomas 130

JACK James 218

Margaret 140

JACKSON Jacksonne Jakson

Andrew 215 219 222 244 252

Elizabeth 307

Henry Clay xxxvi

Howell E. 142

James 215 lxvii

John 306 310

Joseph 318

Meta Ora 257

Rachel 252 lxvii

Samuel 320

Sarah 215

Sarah Moore 215

JACOBS Jacob

Anna L. 318

David 233

John Sir 119

JACOBUS Donald Lines 10 81

89 158

Jacques *see* Jaques

Jakson *see* Jackson

JAMES Ann 234

Benjamin 234

Benjamin F. 146

Cora Dell xliii

Emily Jane 184

Frances 261

John 321

Martha Hicks 261

Nancy M. xliii

Sarah 146

Spain N. xliii

Taliaferro 261

JAMIESON Elizabeth M. 189

William 189

JANNEY Edgar 189

Mary Brown 189

JAQUES Jacques

— Maj. lxxxi

Margaret 232

Richard 69

JARVIS John 236

Nathaniel 232

Walter Chester (Mrs.) 323

JAY G. B. 308

JEFFERSON Martha 299

Thomas 271 299

JEFTS Abby Susan xxxvii ci

Benjamin ci

David ci

Emily Susan ci

Luman Thompson ci

Jenings *see* Jennings

Jenison *see* Jennison

JENKINS Jenkin

Helen Hartley 323

Martha xx

Matilda Golden 141

Philip 141

JENKS Albert Alvin xxxv ciii

civ

Alvin ciii civ

Alvin Fales ciii

Annie Cleveland civ

Eliza ciii

Hannah Howland ciii

Henry Angier 322

Henry Angier (Mrs.) 322

Joseph ciii civ

Mary E. 180

Nathaniel ciii

Richard Alvin civ

Robert Rice civ

Stephen ciii

JENNEY Charles Francis 161

JENNINGS Jennings

Isaac 33

Polly 32

Thankful 33

JENNISON Jenison

Israel 290

John F. 321

Marguerite 290

Mary 287

Sarah 230

JEWELL Marshall 166 167

JEWETT Carrie Belle 78 xxviii

Jewrie *see* Jury

Jewry *see* Jury

JINNET Rebecca S. li

JOBE Fanny 263

JOHNSON ——— 221

Abigail 202 315

Alfred 79 82 83 155 238 241

321 326 v vii xv ciii

Andrew 244

Anna 202 203

Antius F. 58

Arthur S. (Mrs.) 156

Diodate 202

Ebenezer B. 80

Eber B. 80

Edward 281 ci cii

Edward Francis xxxviii ci cii

Eleanor ciii

Eliza Jane 224

Elizabeth 202

Elizabeth F. 182

Emily 221

Estella S. 180

Esther 281

Giles 230

Harold Pendexter ciii

Harrison 224

Helen J. 175

Henry F. 180

Ivie xxix

Jane Margaret 269

Jemima 224

JOHNSON cont'd

John ci cii

Julia Ann ci cii

Kenneth Simonds ciii

Leander T. 178

Margaret 153

Marietta E. 58

Marion F. 178

Mary 202 262 280

Mary Coffin 324

Mary Elizabeth ciii

Nathaniel 202

Rachel 202

Reuben cii

Ruth Miranda lxxxviii

Sally Banks 202

Samuel 280 cii

Sarah Osgood 149

Stella Emeline 77 xxviii

Stephen 202 203 208 209 210

Susan ci

Timothy 202

William 203 239 320 ci cii

William Sir 241

William W. 269

Zoeth 28

JOHNSTON Catherine xlv

David 239

Joseph E. 256

JOHONNOT Daniel 294

Marianne 294

JOLLIFFE Thomas 118

JOHNAH William H. 236

JONES — Capt. 95

Abby 152

Allen 251

Anne 289

Cadwallader 251 253

Calvin 145

Caroline Amelia 186

Caroline E. 257

Christopher C. 314

Clarence W. 56

Edward 320

Eleanor H. 237

Eliza 264

Elizabeth Dodd 225

Elizabeth E. Boice 159

Ellen 266

Emeline 266

Emily 146

Fanny 257

George Martin 225

Hamilton Polk 257

Henry Tandy 225

James 225

John 319

John Clark (Mrs.) 156

Jonathan 239

Joseph 257

Joshua S. 152

Josiah 279

Kate 266

Laura 266

Laura Maxwell 257

Lily 266

Lucius Polk 266

Lucy 312

Lucy Cadwallader 253

Lydia 279

Marshall Branch 266

Martha 213 251

Mary 251

Mary Edwards 225

Mary Polk 253

Mollie 266

Moses lxxiii

Octavia Rowena 145

Percival 77 xxviii

Peter B. 266

Philander A. 146

Rebecca 251

Rebecca Edwards 251 253

Robert 213

Index of Persons

CXXXV

JONES cont'd
 Robin ap Cadwallader 253
 Robin ap Robin 253
 Samuel 236
 Samuel Minot 159
 Sarah 56 176 251 318 lxxiii
 Sarah Payson lxxii
 Sarah Polk 253
 Sarah Rachel 253
 Sue 266
 Susan R. 257
 Virginia 266
 Wayne Van Leer 78 xxviii

JORDAN Jordan
 Anne li
 Bevan Page Yeates li
 Catherine xlix
 Elizabeth xlix 1
 Emily xlix 1
 Francis xlix 1
 Frederick xlix
 Helen li
 James 105
 John xlix 1
 John Woolf xxviii xlix 1 li
 Mary 262
 Wilfred li

JOSELYN Joslen Joslin Joslyn
 Addie Lucy 187
 Alonzo 149
 Anna 27
 Caroline A. 149
 Dorothy 27
 Mary 24
 Persis 26
 Peter 24 26 27
 Sally 229

JOY Peter 129
JUDD Gerrit P. 325
JUDKINS Mary Anne 184
JURY Jewrie Jewry
 Thomas 306

KALAY Edward 186
 Louisa 186

KAMES Ann Louisa 179
 George S. 179

KAPLER William 312

KAUF Philip Godfrid xxii

KAY Della 265
 Emma 266
 J. S. 265

KEECH Mary Elizabeth 188

KEENEY Ebenezer 80
 Medad 80

KEESE Chloe Bradish 57

KEITH Abigail lxxx
 Deborah lxxix lxxx
 James lxxix
 Louisa lxxix
 Mary lxxix
 Rebecca lxxx
 Royal lxxix lxxx
 Simeon lxxx
 Susannah lxxix

KELBY Margaret 231

KELCHER Lina Nichols 187
 William Edwin 187

KELLER Orinda I. 150

KELLEY Kelly
 Anna 181
 Anne 182
 Clementine 181
 Joseph 189
 Mary Anne 184
 Moses Gilbert 184
 Roland R. 181
 Sarah Elizabeth 189

KELLOWAY Anna 73 132
 William 73 132

Kelly see Kelley

KELTON Sarah F. 184
 Thomas W. 184

KEMP George 236
 John 264
 Minnie 264
 Nancy 229

KENDALL Ann Elizabeth 53
 Erastus 53
 Mary 317
 Polly 228
 Samuel T. C. 316
 Susannah 319
 Thomas 313

KENDRICK Margaret W. 150

KENERSON Hannah H. 178

KENISON Abby Jane 186
 George Washington 186

KENNEDY Betty 263 264
 Thomas (Mrs.) 156

KENSINGTON Thomas 114

KENT Eunice 317
 Joseph 226
 Joseph Jackson 226
 Olivia Polk 226
 Sarah Roach 226
 William 134

KENYON Benjamin Franklin 186
 Mary Louisa 183
 Sarah 184
 Susan Basset 186
 William Clark 183

KERCHEVAL Margaret 227

KERR Emma Roy 186
 John Robert 186

KERSAINT — Capt. 65

KETCHUM Phebe A. 152

KEYES Keys
 Abigail 18 19 21
 Abijah 20
 Benjamin 30
 Betty 29
 Catherine 20 33
 Cyprian 19 24 25 26 27 29 30
 Daniel 28
 David 24 29
 Dinah 20 24
 Ebenezer 26
 Eli 18 19 20 21 22 27 28 32
 Eliza 176
 Elizabeth 20 27
 Ephraim 26
 Esther 20
 Ezra 22 27
 Francis 28
 Franklin L. 176
 George Thomas (Mrs.) 322
 Hannah 32
 Henry 20 29
 Hephzibeth 18
 Idelle vii
 Ivory 13
 Joel 30
 John 19 20 21 23 24 26
 Jonathan 19 20 21 23 24 25
 26 28
 Laura L. 178
 Levina 26
 Lucy 30 31
 Lydia 30
 Martha 19 24
 Mary 19 20
 Miriam 24 32
 Oliver 19 20
 Patience 18
 Patty 26
 Peabody 27
 Persis 19 24
 Phebe 18 20 30 33
 Priscilla 19 22
 Rebecca 18
 Relief 27
 Ruth 18 19 22
 Sarah 18 21 24 27 30

KEYES cont'd
 Simeon 29
 Solomon 23 26
 Stephen 26 27
 Submit 30
 Thomas 24 29

KIBLINGER Jacob 289
 Sarah 289

KIDD Rhoda C. 151

KIDDER Andrew Marcellus
 xxxviii
 Ann 315
 Charles Archibald (Mrs.) 156
 Nathaniel Thayer 78
 Sophronia 176

KILBOURNE Kilburn
 James Madison 184
 Jonathan B. 189
 Mary A. 189
 Sarah Sophia 184

KILGORE Harold Dustin 78
 xxviii
 Mary 157

KILMAN Lucretia 131

KILTON Persis 232

KIMBALL Kimbal Kimbell
 — Mr. 27
 — Mrs. 31
 Aaron lxxix
 Abby Rice Brown lxxx
 Anne 291
 Caleb xciii
 Daniel lxxix
 David 31 xciii
 Elvira Evelina lxxx
 Ephraim lxxx
 Evelyn Louisa lxxx
 Frances xciv
 Frances Lavinia Angier xciii
 Hannah Hathway xciii
 Helen Frances xii xiii xciii
 Herbert Sawyer lxxx
 Herbert Wood xxxvii lxxix
 lxxx
 John lxxix xciii
 Joshua 313
 Kathrina Prescott lxxx
 Leonard lxxix
 Louisa lxxix
 Lulu xciii
 Lydia lxxix
 Margaret xxxviii xciii
 Martha 218
 Mary lxxix
 Moses xciii
 Nabby 151
 Nathaniel xciii
 Patty lxxix
 Phineas Sawyer lxxx
 Richard lxxix lxxx xciii
 Richard Davenport lxxx
 Sarah lxxix
 Sarah Abigail Clarke xii
 Sylvester 151
 Thomas lxxx
 Ursula lxxix xciii

KIMBER Sidney Arthur 241
 Thomas 241

KINCAID Winifred Weld viii

KING Anne P. 321
 Asa Francis 188
 Benjamin 203
 Charles Thomas 182
 Ellen M. 181
 Fanny 262
 Hannah Maria 188
 Isham 262
 John E. 181
 Mercy 276
 Philena Hephzibah 182
 Richard 111
 Sally 320
 William Basil (Mrs.) 155

- KINGSBURY** Mary 54
 Ruth 230
 S. 54
KINSLEY Enoch 26
 Sarah 26
KIRBY Ethelbert 219
 Nancy 219
KIRK — Miss 164
 Mary 157
 Richard 157
 Kirk van *see* Van Kirk
KIRKSEY Margaret M. 265
 W. S. A. 265
KITCHEN Elizabeth 312
 John 312
 Mary 312
 Robert 312
KITCHENMAN Kitcherman
 — Capt. 101 104
KITE Mary 150
KITTREDGE Kitteridge
 Edward Holmes vi
 Lucy 319
KLING Amos H. 246
 Florence 246 248 249
KNAP — Capt. 158
 Betsey 158
KNIGHT Annie E. 180
 Austin Melvin 78 xxviii
 Deborah 316
 Ellen P. 146
 Francis T. 180
 Webster (Mrs.) 323
 William A. 146
KNOWLES Carl A. (Mrs.) 323
KNOX James 221
 Jane 221
 Joanna 134
 Nancy 134 135
KOREN John 242
KUHN Fanny xlviii
 Kuren van *see* Van Kuren
LABOUISE Frances Devereux
 257
 Henry Richardson 257
LA CROIX Esther Humphrey
 lxxxviii
 Morris Felton (Mrs.) lxxxviii
LAFAYETTE Marie Jean Paul
 Marquis de 160 215
LAFLAN Robert 230
LAFLIN Fanny 3
 Louis Ellsworth xxxvi
 Louise Fanny 3
 Winthrop 3
LAHA Mary 230
LAIRD Annie Althea 183
 Edward 183
LAIS — Capt. 67 109
LAKE Huldah E. 146
LAMB Charles 141
 John 239
LAMBERT William Thomas
 xxv
LAMBORD Elizabeth 314
LAMONT Lucy 57
 Thomas 57
LAMPHIER Eunice 39
LAMSON Albert Henry 154
 324 v vii xv
 Ebenezer 282
 Mary Agnes 184
LANE — 226
 Amos W. 180
 Ann Maria 180
 Bertha 291
 Betsey 236
 Caroline Matilda 291
 Clara 226
 Francis 288
 Hephzibah 288
 John H. 153
 Lavina 153
LANE cont'd
 Sarah Ann 48
 Sibyl 186
 William Coolidge 291
 William Homer 291
 William Sanford 186
LANG George W. 177
 Virginia A. 177
LANGDON John 129
LANGLEY Caroline Amelia 182
 Charles (Mrs.) 154 xxviii
 Joseph Field 182
 Laura Elizabeth xxviii
 Sarah 131
LANGMAID Margaret A. 151
LANGTON Mary Ann 153
LANIER Lucy 260
LANNING Edward lxxv
 Susie Carter lxxv
LANSON Nabby 320
LARCOM Fanny lxxxv
 Fanny Ellingwood lxxxv
 Henry lxxxv
LARISON Eldon Lee (Mrs.)
 xxviii
 Jessie Ruth xxviii
LARKIN Larking Larkin
 Abel 52
 Abiel 231
 Abigail 28
 Azubah 22
 Ebenezer 233
 Edmund 27 28
 Peter 22
 Sally 43 52
 Sarah 52
 Larned *see* Learned
LASELL Charles 183
 Susan Maria 183
LAUDERDALE Annie M. 224
 Benjamin Winchester 224
 Frank 224
 Mary 224
 Mary Caroline 224
 Mary H. 224
 Samuel Holmes 224
LAUGHTON Sarah E. 149
LAURIAT Charles Emile vi
LAURIE Harriet Westcott xii
LAWLESS Mehitable 297
LAWRENCE Ada Genevieve
 xlix
 Amory Appleton 300
 Amos Adams lxvi
 Anna 275
 Aurora Alice xlix
 Benjamin 275
 Bethia 232
 Edith 300
 Elizabeth 83
 Ellen B. xlix
 Emily Fairfax 300
 Enoch xlix
 Evelyn Heath xlix
 George 83
 Grace 83
 Hannah 295
 Henry xlix
 Henry Otis xlix
 John xlix
 Lambert Bigelow xxxviii xlix
 Nathaniel xlix
 Parker xlix
 Priscilla 318
 Sarah lxvi lxxxv
 Susan A. 152
 Thomas xlix
LAWS Elizabeth 135
 John 135
LAWSON Gretchen H. xlix
 Rosa xlix
 Thomas E. xlix
 Lay *see* Lee
LAYDEN Eunie M. 189
LAYNG James D. (Mrs.) 322
 Lea *see* Lee
LEACH Caroline Eastman 241
 Eugenia 216
 John 84
 Josiah Granville xxxviii
 Sarah 84
 Lealand *see* Leland
 Learkin *see* Larkin
LEARNED Larned Learnard
 Benoni 277
 Elisha 316
 Elizabeth 284
 Joshua 284
 Lucy 293
 Mary Elizabeth 181
 Samuel 293
LEARY Carrie M. 179
LEASE Rosa xlix
LEASK Alice 57
LEAVITT Azubah 320
 Emily Wilder xii
LE BETTER Daniel 150
 Elizabeth J. 150
LEBRUN M. M. (Mrs.) 195
LEE Lay Lea Legh
 Abner 203
 Alfred lxii
 Beatrice 217
 Benoni 28
 Beulah 28
 Catherine 144
 Charles A. 188
 Cornelia Evelyn 217
 Dan 203
 David 203
 Deborah 203 217
 E. F. 223
 Edna Mae 263
 Elizabeth 144 203
 Elizabeth Colclough 217
 Evelyn 203
 Ezra 203
 Harriet 203
 Harriet Paine lxxxiii
 Hephzibah 203
 Irene Deborah 217
 James 203
 James F. 217
 James Henry xi
 Jane Virginia 223
 John 239
 John Clarke lxxxiii
 John M. 144
 John William 189
 Lucy 203
 Luranna 203
 Margaret 217
 Maria 158
 Marion 255
 Mary 217
 Mary A. 203
 Oliver I. 203
 Phebe 203
 Phebe S. 188
 Pier 253
 Rebecca 229
 Richard 203
 Rose Smith lxxxii lxxxiii
 Sara White xii
 Sarah Ann 203
 Sarah Jane 189
 Sarah Polk 253
 Silas 203
 Susannah 217
 Theresa 217
 Thomas Amory lxxxiii
 Thomas Virgil 263
 Thomas Wodehouse Baron
 Newton *see* Newton Baron
 Virginia 217
 William 203
 William R. H. 203

LEEDS Edmund Ingersoll viii
 Leer van see Van Leer
 Legh see Lee
 LEICESTER Coke Thomas
 William Earl of 91
 LEIGHTON Anna 298
 Emily A. 149
 LELAND Lealand
 Charles F. (Mrs.) 155
 Henry 277
 Lewis 236
 Mary 277
 Rebecca lxxx
 LEMAS Joseph 319
 LEMON Lemmon
 Elizabeth 318
 Eva Frank 258
 LEONARD Lennard
 Artemas 294
 Betsey 294
 Clarence Etienne 324
 Eliza 221
 Ellen H. 189
 Esther Rowe 55
 Lecie Norwood 221
 Lucius 221
 Mary liv
 Sophia 140
 William 55
 LEROY Charles 146
 Sarah Ann 146
 LERVIA Eunice 203
 Harriet 203
 James 203
 John Henry 203
 Lewis 203
 Margaret 203
 LESH Charles Perry (Mrs.) 78
 xxviii
 Ora xxviii
 LESHER Emily Sniffen xxxviii
 LESIEUR Christiana Spear 183
 John B. 183
 LESSLIE James 312
 LESTER Claud Frederick 77
 xxviii
 Emily 266
 S. P. 266
 LETHERBE Ebenezer W. 317
 LE VALLEY Susannah xlv
 LEVY Joseph M. 182
 Mary I. 182
 LEWDEN Joseph 236
 LEWIS Annie E. 179
 Ebenezer 80
 Eleazer 80
 Elisebeth 203
 Eliza P. 235
 Elizabeth 316
 Emma Margaret 267
 Frances 230
 George 45
 Hannah xcix
 John Thomas 183
 Joseph W. 179
 Lina Nichols 187
 Mary 37 39 183 229
 William 37 203
 Winslow 227
 LIBBY Agnes 188
 Allen 188
 Frederick M. 78 xxviii
 LIECHTENSTEIN Elisabeth
 Princess of 94
 LILJE Nabby 231
 LIMING Elizabeth 183
 William 183
 LINCOLN Abraham 243 244
 247 xvii xxiv
 Bela 283
 Betsey 317
 Caroline Howard lxx
 Emma Jane 182
 George 84

LINCOLN cont'd
 Hawkes 84
 Robert Todd xvii
 Samuel 241
 Sarah 84
 Sarah Louise 83 84
 Thomas 84
 Waldo 241 viii
 LINES Ashael 81
 Ashbel 81
 H. Wales 241
 LINNELL Abby Sophronia
 183
 Dean Smith 183
 LINSEY Lynsey
 Anne 308
 John 308
 Rebecca 308 310
 Richard 308 310
 LIPPINCOTT Susan 54
 LITAN Pierre 108
 LITCHFIELD Edwin 148
 Emily 148
 Mary E. 148
 LITTLE Littell
 Caroline Amelia 182
 John 318
 Violet 190
 William Meeker 190
 LITTLEFIELD Hannah Maria
 51
 Nathan 51
 LIVERMORE Abijah 313
 Amos 289
 Anna 274
 Benjamin 313
 Daniel 272 274
 Elizabeth 236
 Grace 273
 Hannah 273
 Hephzibah 289
 John 273
 Lydia 320
 Mary 274
 Oliver 276 282 284
 Samuel 274
 LIVSEY Celia Anna 181
 Squire 181
 LLOYD Frances Lusk 158
 Henry 158
 Lydia A. 151
 LOCKE Francis 139
 Joshua 239
 Mary 50
 Mary A. 190
 Nicholas 76
 Philena Hephzibah 182
 LOCKHART Fanny 188
 LODEN William 112
 LODGE Henry Cabot 248 302
 xvii
 Matthew 314
 LOEB Fanny xlviii
 Solomon xlvii xlviii
 Therese xlviii
 LOMBARD Percival Hall 79
 LONG Anne 251
 Bessie 251
 Frances 251
 Gabriel 251
 George Washington 251
 John Joseph 251
 Lemuel McKinney 251
 Lunsford 251
 Martha 251
 Mary 251
 Mary Rebecca A. 216 251
 Nicholas 251
 Rebecca Edwards 251 253
 Richard 251
 LONGLEY Robert 295
 LONGWORTH Israel xlv
 LORD Abigail 199
 Andrew 203

LORD cont'd
 Anna 203
 Arthur 78 79 xxiii
 Benjamin 203
 Catherine 204 207
 Christopher 203
 Elizabeth 203 204
 Enoch 203 204
 Esther 200 203 204
 Frances Jane 204
 Harriet 204
 Hephzibah 203 204
 Huldah 203
 Jabez 181
 John M. 203
 Joseph 199 203 204 207 208
 Josephine 204
 Julia Ann 204
 Lucy 204
 Marvin 204
 Mary 204
 Mary Elizabeth 181
 Mary Y. 204
 Matthew 204
 Phebe Griffin 204 208
 Renold 204
 Richard 203 204
 Sylvanus 203
 T. 84
 Thomas 200 204
 William 203
 LORING — Capt. 63 65 98 100
 Margaret 231
 William Caleb lxxxiii
 LOTHROP Amy Peabody 300
 Anne Maria 300
 Thornton Kirkland 300 v viii
 xvi xvii xxvii
 LOUD Elmira B. 177
 LOUGEE Greenleaf T. 148
 Mary A. 148
 LOVEJOY — Capt. 46
 Lovel see Lovell
 LOVELAND George 153
 Lewis 80
 Mary Jane 153
 LOVELL Lovel
 Edmund 118
 Edward 118
 LOVEMOND Lewis 80
 LOVERING Thomas 307
 LOVETT — Capt. 63 64 107
 Louisa Kilham lxxxi
 William 231
 LOW Mary Ellen 186
 Thomas 318
 LOWELL Ella Bancroft lix
 Francis Cabot 300
 John 90
 Mary 300
 Percival lx
 LOWRY Lowrie
 Betty 267
 Caroline 291
 Philip 291
 Sophie Wager 291
 LUCAS Amanda M. 151
 Baza 266
 James A. 151
 Jane 266
 Lavina 153
 Mary T. 146
 Mollie J. 266
 R. S. 266
 LUCE Mercy 233
 LUCKIS Hannah 320
 Margaret 181
 Robert M. 181
 LUDENTON Betsey 158
 LUFKIN Elmira B. 177
 George 177
 LUSK Eliza Jennings 157
 LUTHER Adelaide Grafton 185
 Marianna 185

LUTHER cont'd

Mary E. 181
 Mary Emily 182
 Susan Slocum 185
 William Henry 182
LYBYER Albert H. 162
LYMAN Anne Jean 297
 Arthur lx
 Arthur Theodore lxl ix
 Daniel 325
 Ella lx
 Ella Bancroft lix
 Eunice A. 325
 Harriet 44
 Herbert lx
 Jesse P. (Mrs.) 321
 Joseph 297
 Julia xxxv lix lx
 Mabel lx
 Richard lx
 Ronald Theodore lx
 Susan Bulfinch 297
LYNCH Annie Maria 187
LYNDE Rachel 233
 Lynsey *see* Linsey
LYON Ezra Perry 180 184
 Huldah E. 146
 Mary 188
 Mary Ann 184
 Sarah Young 180
 Walter 146
LYTE John 113
McALLISTER McAlister
 Arthur Walker 226
 James B. 153
 Mary Eliza 226
 Rebecca W. 153
McALPIN David Hunter xci
 David Hunter (Mrs.) 323
 Emma xci
McARTHUR Jennet 184
McBRAYER Campie 218
 Samuel 218
McCALLUM Lorena 265
McCANCE Andrew vi
McCARTHY Mecarty
 — Rev. M. 26
 Denis Aloysius xv
McCAUSLAND Ann Eliza
 182
 Norman Leslie 182
 Macchone *see* Maccoone
McCLARANANCE Anne 182
 Peter 182
McCLEARY McClary
 Charles R. 176
 Elizabeth M. 176
 Samuel 315
McCLENCH John 317
 Katharine Amanda xxviii
 William Wallace (Mrs.)
 78 xxviii
McCLINCH Frances 56
 Mary 56
 McCloud *see* McLeod
McCLYMENT Catherine 144
McCRACKAN Jennie 184
McCRADY George 230
McCULLOCH Sarah 215
McCURDY Alexander 204
 Anne 204
 Charles J. 204
 Elizabeth 212
 Gertrude Mercer xcix
 John 204 212
 Josephine 204
 Lynde 204
 Mary 204
 Richard 204
 Sarah Ann 204
 Ursula 204
McDERMOTT Mary Ann 56
McDONALD James 239

McDONNEL Andrew 316
McDOWELL Erasmus 143
 Evelina Louisa 143
McELORY John 230
McFARLAN Catherine 153
McGEHEE Montford 215
 Sally Polk 215
MacGREGOR Mary 183
 Violet 190
McGUIRE Amanda Pauline
 263
 Charles Polk 263
 Edna Mae 263
 Edward J. 242
 Fanny 263
 Joel Seaborn 263
 Lena 263
 Maggie Evelyn 263
 Mary Jane 263
 Minnie 263
 William David 263
McINTOSH John 313
McIVOR Nancy 266
MACK Ellen B. xlix
McKELVEY McKalvey
 Ann 262
 Bridget 179
 Charles Pinckney 262
 Ezekiel A. 262
 Flora 262
 Frances 262
 George 262
 Hannah Elizabeth 262
 Ira 262
 Isaac 262
 Jane 262
 John 179 262
 Lude 262
 Lulu 262
 Sarah 262
 Savilla 262
 William Thomas 262
MacKENZIE Alexander xliii
MACKER Clarissa Emeline 183
McKIM Haslett 296
 Rogé 296
 Sally 296
 William Duncan 296
McKINLEY William 243 247
McKINNEY Ellen Deputy 226
 Henry 265
 Jane 226
 John 251
 Mary 251
 Ophelia Amanda 265
 Thomas 226
 Walter D. 323
McKINNION Mary 178
McKINNON Calvin 262
 Elizabeth 262
MACKINTOSH Eliza Ann 149
McKNIGHT Althea 267
McLANE Rebecca W. 147
McLARTY Alexander 217
 Charles Bingley 217
 George Washington 217
 Hannah 217
 Harvey Ezekiel 217
 James 263
 John C. 217
 Katie 263
 Martha 217
 Martha Jane 217
 Mary 217
 Mary Amanda 217
 Polly 262
 Samuel Marion 217
 Samuel Wilson 217
 Sarah Ellen 263
 Sophia Caroline 217
McLAUGHLIN Mary Ann 187
 Terrance 187
McLEARY Deborah 136
 Samuel 136

McLEOD McCloud
 Catherine 262
 Charles 262
 Cornelia Jane 262
 Elizabeth 262
 Ellen Elizabeth 226
 George Henry 226
 James 262
 Michael Sanders 262
 Norman (Mrs.) 237
 Sarah xliii
 William 262
McMAHON James 269
MacMILLAN Josephine 190
 Peter G. 190
 Susan Polk 216
McNAUGHT Nancy M. 53
McNEIL McNeal McNeill
 Albert Thomas 143
 Alfred 320
 Anne 143
 Bethia 40
 Clarissa 143
 Elizabeth Walker 143
 Evelina Louisa 143
 Ezekiel Polk 143
 Hector 160
 Jane Frances 143
 John 40
 Lycurgus 143
 Mary Ann 235
 Mary Eliza 143
 Mary Jane 143
 Priscilla 143
 Prudence 143
 Prudence Tate 143
 Samuel L. 143
 Thomas 141 143
 William Wallace 143
MACOMBER Macumber
 Abiel 81
 Frank Gair (Mrs.) 156
MACOONE Macchone
 Deborah 35
 Hannah 34 35
 John 35
McPHERSON Mary Brown
 189
McQUARLER Missoni 218
 Thomas 218
MACREADY Robert Ashton
 (Mrs.) 322
McREE Deborah 136
 Dinah 136
 Harriet 136
 James 136
 Margaret 136
 Mary 136
 Rachel 136
 Robert 136
 Susan 136
 Thomas 136
 William 136
McREYNOLDS Evan Shelby
 Polk 269
 Isaac B. 269
 Laura S. 269
 Mary Elizabeth 269
 Macumber *see* Macomber
MACY Louisa M. 176
MADDOCK Henry 273
 Mary 273
MADISON Madson
 Elizabeth 245 316
 James 215 245
MAELLER Catherine Louisa
 181
MAHAWNY Hannah 28
 Jemima 28
MAHONY John 183
 Margaret 183
MAIN Abel 39
 Martha 39

Index of Persons

cxxxix

MAISONFORT Boisdécourt
 Alexandre Marquis de la 97
MALONEY Mallory
 Francis 153
 John 228
 Mary 153
MALTY — Mr. 13
 Manard *see* Maynard
MANCHESTER Elizabeth 194
 Mary 194
 Phebe Amanda 183
 William 194
MANLY Ann Elizabeth 224
 Chatman 224
 Clarissa 224
 Eliza Jane 224
 Laura Weston 224
 William Burton 224
MANN Howard Walter 237
 Louisa 187
 William S. 187
MANNEN — 157
 Mary 157
MANNING Earl G. 162
 Francis Henry xxxvii
 Margaret 129
 William 162
MANSFIELD Betsey 228
 Gideon M. xxxiv
 Kierstead 81
 Riechstead 81
MANSOR William 81
MANWARING Manwarring
 Betsey S. 204
 Charles F. 204
 Harriet A. 204
 John 204 205
 John J. 204
 Sarah 204 205
MARCH — Mr. 30
MARDEN Carrie Eliza 181
MAREY Sarah 291
MARIN M. 103
MARIS Emilie xxviii
MARMADUKE John Sapping-
 ton 223
MARRETT Martha 319
MARSH Ade 177
 C. C. 161
 Celia F. 146
 Harriet Moore xl
 Jason xl
 Lucy Frances xl
 Sarah 192
 Thomas 192
MARSHALL Marshal
 Mary S. 314
 Olive xlv
 Olive Jane 183
 Oriana F. 179
 Samuel xlv
 Susan Gibson 287
 Thomas 230
 Thomas Parker 183
MARSTERS Arthur Allen 174
 Katharine Louise 174
MARSTON Ellen M. 149
 John M. 149
 Sarah 41
 Zechariah 41
MARTIN Marty Martyn
 — Rev. Mr. 21 23 24 26 27
 Amanda M. 151
 Anne 251
 Benigna Dunlap 145
 Eleanor 185
 Elizabeth 223
 James Henry 145
 John A. 145
 John Harding 185
 Mary Coleman 295 lxiii
 Nancy 145
 Ruthie Elizabeth 186
 William 251

MARUMBERG Abiel 81
MARVIN Abby 205
 Benjamin 205
 Charles Benjamin 205
 Edward Lee 205
 Elizabeth 205
 Emma S. 200
 George Ritchie vii
 John 200 205 211
 Laurana 205
 Luciu M. 205
 Martha 205
 Matthew 205
 Phebe 205
 Reynold 205
 Samuel 205
 Sarah 211
 Zachariah 205
MASE Anna Belle xcv
 Jane Elizabeth xcv
 Willard Horace xcv
MASON Carrie 181
 Daniel Wilbur 187
 Elizabeth 290
 Emily Amanda 187
 Esther 281
 Ida Menage 187
 J. Bradford 181
 Joseph 276 281
 Mary 281
 Mary Eliza 153
 Sarah Frances 185
 Thaddeus 236
MASSEY Massie Massy
 Benigna 268
 Betty 264
 Charles Polk 264
 Cynthia Benigna 264
 Eliza 264
 Emily 264
 Joel Vincent 264
 John H. 264
 Margaret Benigna 264
 Mary Ann 264
 Ollie 270
 Sarah B. 147
 Susan 255
 William S. 264
MASTINES Theresa 58
MATHER Alice lxxi
 Anna 203
 Anne 205
 Caroline 200 205
 Dan W. 206
 Deborah 205 206
 Eleazer 205
 Elias 205
 Elizabeth 206 lxxi
 Eunice 205 206
 Ezra 205 206
 Frederick 205 206
 George 206
 Georgia 206
 Henry 205
 Hephzibah 206
 James 200 205
 Jehoiada 205 206
 Jerusha 205 206
 Joanna 205
 John 205 206
 Joseph 205 206
 Lois 206
 Louisa C. 200
 Lucy 206 213
 Luther P. 206
 Mary A. 206
 Mehitable 206
 Mercy 205 206
 Nathaniel 205
 Norman R. 206
 Orlando 206
 Phebe 206 207
 Richard 205 206
 Richard Henry lxxi

MATHER cont'd
 Sam 206
 Samuel 203 206 207
 Sarah 206
 Simon 206
 Sylvester 206
 T. 206
 Timothy 205 206
 William 206
 William B. 206
MATHEWSON Amy Ann 178
 Ellen 183
 George Edwin 178
MATHISON Samuel Hallett
 182
 Sarah Frances 182
MATSON Abigail 206
 Catherine 206
 Christian 136
 Dinah 206
 Israel 207
 Joanna 206
 Lois 206
 Nathan 206
 Nathaniel 206 207
 Phebe 207
 Polly 207
 Ralph 136
MATTHEWS Elizabeth Selby
 226
 Julia Ann 265
 Lawrence 226
 Louisa 226
 Nathan v xv
MATTOON Isabella F. 176
 John L. 176
MAVIS Betsey 186
 William Henry 186
MAXFIELD Ann Elizabeth 183
 Betsey C. 50
 Samuel 149
 Sarah E. S. 149
MAXON Amos 207
 Elizabeth 207
MAXWELL Anna 264
 Cornelia 264
 Hugh 239
 James Giboney 264
 John Guy 264
 Kate 264
 Margaret 47
 Pauline 264
MAY Mayes
 Aaron 293
 Edward 236
 Elizabeth 293
 Maria 293
 Martha Louise xxviii
 Mary 220
 Rebecca 254
 William Hyatt (Mrs.) 77
 xxviii
MAYCOCK John 76
 Mayes *see* May
MAYHEW — Capt. 110
 William 235
MAYNARD Manard
 Artemas 27 28 32
 Banister 26
 Betsey 186
 Bezaleel 24 25 26 27 28 29
 Elisha 19 20 21
 Elizabeth 19 24
 Francis 27
 Gardner 20
 Hannah 317
 Louisa 25
 Lucy 27 28 29
 Mary lxxiv
 Miriam 32
 Ruth 24
 Thomas 28
 William lxxiv
MAYO Betsey 230

- MAZZINI** Giuseppe liii
MEAD Abigail 231
 Catherine 316
 George 318
MEANS James (Mrs.) 156
MEARS Neal Francis xxviii
 Sarah E. 150
MECAMENY William 231
 Mecarty *see* McCarthy
MEECH Susan Billings 325
MELDRON Mary Ann 187
MELLEN — Rev. Mr. 20 22 23
 24
 Melsbag *see* Millspaugh
MENCER William 81
MENZIES Alexander 239
 Thomas 239
MERCER Mercier
 Frederick W. 186
 John 234
 Joseph A. 229
 Lizzie Bennett 186
MERRIAM Aaron 81
 Asaph 81
 Benjamin 81
 Edmond 81
 Ephraim 81
 Joseph 81
 Nathaniel 81
 Samuel 81
 William 81
MERRICK Mirick Myrick
 Ann 239
 Artemas B. 181
 Caroline E. 257
 Elizabeth 207
 Joseph 207
 Julia 181
 Sarah 146
 Sophia 176
MERRILL Amanda 150
 C. H. Sayre (Mrs.) 322
 Eliza Jane 177
 George A. 322
 John L. 237
 Lydia E. B. 184
 Nathan 150
 Parker 184
MERRIMAN Aaron 81
 Asaph 81
 Benjamin 81
 Edmond 81
 Ephraim 81
 Joseph 81
 Nathaniel 81
 Samuel 81
 William 81
MERRITT Percival 242
MERRY Sally L. 313
MERSHAN Edwin 152
 Mary Frances 152
MESSINGER Amanda Fitz-
 len 185
 Rebecca Orswell 185
METCALF Elizabeth 130
METTERNICH — WINNE-
 BURG Clemens Wenzel
 Nepomuk Lothar von
 Prince 94
MEUSHETT Andrew 232
MEWS Samuel 122
MEZZARA Joseph lxxvi
MICKLEFIELD Sarah 228
MILDLEY Mary J. 189
MILBOURNE Sally 48
 Thomas 48
MILES Myles
 — Capt. 110
 John 81
 Robert Cunningham (Mrs.)
 323
MILFORD Humphrey 82
MILK Susannah 313
MILLEQUET William 317
- MILLER** Millard
 Abby F. 181
 Ann 151
 David 151
 Delmar James (Mrs.) 154
 xxviii
 Eliza 151
 Ezra 207
 Harriet L. 146
 Henry F. 56
 Hepze 207
 Ida Louise vi x xii xiii xv
 Jane 269
 John F. 146
 Joseph 142 207
 Lois 207
 Lucy xliv
 Maggie 269
 Mamie Elizabeth xxviii
 Margaret lxx
 Martha 207
 Mary 141 207 319
 Mary Ann 56
 Robert 207
 Sarah 207
 Silas 207
 Susannah lviii
 William Alexander xxviii
 William Ellery 181
MILLIKEN Charlotte Jellison
 xii
MILLS Calvin Rawson (Mrs.)
 xxviii
 Christopher S. 149
 Helen Whittington 292
 James civ
 Sarah E. 149
 Sarah J. 152
 Stella Emeline 77 xxviii
 Zechariah 231
MILLSPAUGH Melsbag
 Adam xciv
 Anna Belle xciv
 Anna Eva xciv
 Deborah Barron xciv
 Dorothy xciv
 Edward Judson xxvii xxxv
 xciv xciv
 Francis Corwin xxvii xciv
 Isaac Little xciv
 Jane xciv
 Matheis xciv
 Pieter xciv
 Samuel xciv
 Susannah xciv
MILNER Robert lii
MILNER-GIBSON Jasper lii
 Susannah Arethusa li
 Thomas li lii
MILNER-GIBSON-CULLUM
 George Gery li lii liiii
MILNS William 230
MILTON George A. (Mrs.) 322
MIMS Georgia 266
MINER Minor
 Edward Burnham 207
 Elias 207
 Esther 207
 Joel 207
 John S. 207
 Joseph 207
 Mary H. 207
 Phebe 207
 Samuel 207
 Sarah 207
 Thomas 207
MINK Oliver W. (Mrs.) 237
 Minor *see* Miner
MINOT Samuel 319
 Mirick *see* Merrick
MITCHELL Mitchel
 — Capt. 63 105
 Andrew 153
 Christiana Drummend 299
- MITCHELL** cont'd
 Hannah 320
 Rebecca 320
 Sarah E. 148
 Sarah Jane 153
MIXER Mixer
 Anne 289
 Charles Galloupe (Mrs.) 322
 Eunice 315
 Isaac 272
 Joel 314
 Joseph 289
 Lydia 228
 Mary 272 273 289
 Samuel J. (Mrs.) 324
 Sarah 272 273
MIXTURE Joseph 235
MODENA — Duke of 259
MOFFITT Amanda Malvina
 183
 Godfrey 183
MOGG Mogge Moggs
 Dorothy 76 115 116 117
 Richard 115 116 117
 William 76 115 116 117
MOLDOON Mary Ann 182
MOLINAUX Elizabeth 229
MOLLETT John S. 232
MONCREFT Wallis 234
MONICHAH Bridget 181
MONK Elias 283
 Freelove 283
 Hope 283
MONROE Munro Munroe
 — Capt. 47
 Cyrus 148
 Elvira C. 180
 Emma 188
 George B. 147
 Isaac 30
 Jacob 30
 Margaret R. 178
 Oscar Hatfield 188
 R. Maynard 323
 Robert 239
 Sarah B. 147
 Sarah E. 148
 Sarah Tapley 293
 William 239
 William Bennett (Mrs.) 322
 William H. 180
MONTAGUE — Capt. 97 102
 Arthur E. 57
 Cassie 57
 Elizabeth G. 57
MONTEN Boston 232
MONTGOMERY Eugene
 Willard 322
MOORE Moor Moores Moors
 More Mores
 — 138
 — Col. 137 138
 — Widew 25
 Abigail 25 303 315
 Arthur W. (Mrs.) 156
 Betsey 230
 Charles T. 235
 David 295
 Elizabeth 235
 Emily M. 207
 Ezra 27
 F. C. 303
 George 207 215 250
 Hiram D. 303
 Isham 260
 James 25 250 268
 John 75 239
 John F. (Mrs.) 238
 John H. 207
 Katharine 268
 Levi 19 24 25 26 27
 Margaret R. 268
 Maria Naomi 223
 Mary 250

Index of Persons

cxli

MOORE cont'd
 Mattie E. 266
 Molly 26
 Nancy Poster 44
 Reuben 24 25
 Robert 49
 Roger 250
 Sarah 49 215
 Sarah Isham 260
 Tamar 32
 Thomas 239
 Victoria Josephine 303
 William E. 223
Morey see Mowry
MORGAN Edwin Denison ix
 xxvii
 Elizabeth 318
 Hannah 207
 John 229
 John Pierpont xvii
 Luodovic 113
 Mary 113
 Richard 207
 Robert 149
 Sarah Osgood 149
MORIARTY George Andrews
 71 110 160 190 238 305 325
 v vii xv xx
Morison see Morrison
MORLEY David 207
 Sarah G. 207
MOROT Aimé lxxvi
MORRILL Sarah 235
MORRIS Benjamin 264
 Dorcas 157 153
 Fanny lxxvi
 Hattie 263
 James 263
 Jane Elizabeth 261
 Kate Eugenia viii
 Kitty 263
 Minnie 264
 Nellie 264
 Nola 264
 Pauline 264
 Sarah E. 263
 Thomas 76
MORRISON Morison
 Edward 239
 John 231
 Samuel Eliot 162 xxiii
MORSE Moss
 Abner 277
 Alpheus 22
 Amherst 26 33
 Ann Louisa 179
 Annis 27 33
 Asa 283
 Azubah 33
 Benajah 81
 Caroline A. 149
 Clarissa C. 225
 David 292
 Ebenezer 17 18 19 23 24 33
 Eliakim 22 25 33
 Elizabeth 30
 Emeline T. 175
 Glenn Tilley 323 324 viii
 H. Amanda 178
 Hannah 283
 Isabel Elizabeth 183
 James R. 232
 John 20 30 31 33
 Joseph 17 22 23 24 29 33 225
 283 292
 Joseph Samuel 225
 Joshua 17 23 33
 Mary 17 21 28 33 277 233
 Mary B. 182
 Moses 277
 Nathaniel 277
 Persis 17 19 21 33
 Rebecca 24
 Sally 225

MORSE cont'd
 Samuel 17
 Samuel F. B. 164
 Sarah 277
 Sophia 23
 William 29
MORTON Mary Evelyn 254
MOSER Elizabeth Colclough
 217
 Jason C. 217
Moss see Morse
MOTLEY Catherine M. E. 56
 Mary 56
 Richard 316
 William W. 56
MOTT Jordan L. (Mrs.) 322
MOULTON Aaron 292
 Anna 292
 Augustus F. 161
 David 153
 Elizabeth J. 153
 Jeremiah 68 70
 Polly 146
MOUNTFORT John 239
 Joseph 239
MOUSER Grant E. 246
MOWRY Morey
 Amanda M. 180
 Caroline F. 181
 Emor H. 180
 Lucy Malvina 188
 Mary Agnes lxxv
 Richard Dennis 188
 Walter G. lxxv
MUDGE Harriet 147
MUGFORD George 131
 Mary 131
MUGRIDGE Eliza Ann 146
 William 146
MULLER Charles 181
 Gertrude 181
 Jacob 239
MULLIKEN Eliza 290
 Richard 290
MUMFORD — Capt. 67 102
 104
MUNDY Ann xciv
 Crowell xciv
 Deborah Barron xciv
Munro see Monroe
Munroe see Monroe
MUNSON Garry 44
 Harriet 44
 Mabel 92
 Samuel Lyman 44
 Susan Babcock 44
MURCHISON Laura 265
MURDOCK Frances E. 15
 Hephzibah 207
 John 207
 Rebecca W. 153
 William A. 151
MURPHY Murphey
 Eliza 54
 Elizabeth 52
 Jeremiah 229
 Mary 182
 Mary Eliza 153
 Thomas 318
 William J. 153
MURRAY Murry
 Albert Nickerson xxvii
 H. H. (Mrs.) 322
 John 239
 Thomas 239
MUZZY Sarah 287
MYERS Ellen 182
 Henry 182
 Jacob L. 151
 Marcia 57
 Mary Frances 151
 Myles *see* Miles
 Myrick *see* Merrick

NAPOLEON III liii
NASH Clarissa 176
 James S. 52
 John 52
 Mary Ann 52
 Sally 52
NAZRO Arthur P. (Mrs.) 156
NEAT Hannah 231
NEELY Adela Clarissa 144
 Bertha Amanda 263
 Charles Lea 144
 Charles Rufus 144
 Clemmie 263
 Elizabeth 144
 Fanny 144
 Haiden 263
 James 140
 James Jackson 144
 Louisa 144
 Margaret Viana 263
 Mary 263
 Mary Catherine 144
 Myrtle 263
 Nicholas Jackson 263
 Rufus Polk 144
 Sarah 144
 Sophia 140
 Thomas 144
 William 144
NEFF Hannah M. 177
 William L. 177
NEIGHBORS Ann Elizabeth
 262
 William 262
NEIL — Col. 141
 Anna Maria 291
 John Godfrey 291
Nelson see Nelson
NELMS Eliza 216
NELSON Neilson
 Ada 145
 Alexander 145
 Benigna Ellen 145
 Charles 145
 Eugenia 145
 Hattie 145
 Hugh 145
 Millicent 228
 Sarah 145
 Sophia 145
 William 145
NESBIT Ellen 266
NESMITH Robert 130
NETTLETON Jonah 80
 Josiah 80
NEUSTADT Adele Gertrude
 xlviii
 Agnes xlviii
 Sigmund xlviii
NEVE Edna xlvii
 Reginald xlvii
NEWBOLD Mary Elizabeth
 302
 Sarah Lawrence 302
 Thomas 302
 Thomas Haines 302
NEWCASTLE Holles Thomas
 Pelham — Duke of 102
NEWCOMB Alice Loring viii
 Bryant lxxviii
 Bryant Barter lxxviii
 Caroline Baxter lxxviii
 Francis lxxviii
 Isaac lxxviii
 James lxxviii
 Jo'n lxxviii
 Mary 317
 Mary Elizabeth xxxvi lxxviii
 Nathaniel Leprelate 183
 Rachel lxxviii
 Sarah A. 188
 Thomas lxxviii
NEWELL Caroline 146
 Charles Henry 183

- NEWELL** cont'd
 Chloe 228
 Daniel Edwin 258
 Isabel Spencer 183
 Jessie McIver 258
 John 235
 Maria A. 150
 Nathaniel 232
 Oscar Alonzo 187
 Sarah Adelia 187
 William Allen (Mrs.) 156
NEWHALL Sarah 231 232
NEWLAND Henry 269
NEWMAN Eliza S. 150
 Hannah S. 233
 Sarah J. 150
NEWMARCH—Capt. 63 69 98
NEWSTEP Sarah 220
NEWTON Legh Thomas Wodehouse Baron 253
NEWTON Aaron 18 20
 Betty 27
 Ebenezer S. 177
 Edward 25 26 27
 Elijah 24
 Eliza Taft 77 xxvii
 Esther 32
 Francis Albert 148
 Hannah 32
 Julia H. 177
 Lemuel 24
 Mary Agnes 184
 Mary Jane 148
 Naomi 26
 Sarah 19 24
 Silas 184
 Solomon 32
NICHOLS Nichol
 Alden 320
 Helen J. 175
 Henrietta Maria 297
 Jesse 175
 Sarah 142
 Sarah Frances 182
NICHOLSON A. W. 268
 Anna Browning 268
 Malcom 321
NICKERSON Cora lxxii
 Frederick lxxii
 Frederick William lxxii
 Lucy Blanchard lxxii
NINEGRET Charles 34 37
NOBLE Nobles
 Alansen 41
 Drusilla Bonneau 297
 Edna 269
 George Washington Copp
 lxxiii lxxiii lxxvi
 Jennie 265
 Matthew xxxix
 Mira xxxix
 Obadiah xxxix
 Peter xxxix
 Randolph 269
 Sally 41
 Solomon xxxix
 Thomas xxxix
NORCROSS Eliza 314
 Elizabeth 232 287
 Grenville Howland xxv
 Jemima 287
 Josiah 233 287
 Sarah 21
 William 21
NORTHCROSS Andrew Taylor 224
 Clarissa Sarah 224
 James M. 224
NORTON Annie 178
 Gideon 228
 Irvin (Mrs.) 321
 Margaret W. 150
 William A. 150
NOTT Eliphalet lxxvii
- NOTTAGE** Olle 228
 Sally 235
NOWELL George 314
NOYES Abby Sill 207
 Anna 207 318
 Catherine 204 207
 Catherine B. 207
 Catherine L. 207
 Charles Townsend 207
 Clarissa 207 208
 Clarissa Dutton 207
 Daniel R. 204 207
 Dorothy 208
 Edward Griffin 207
 Enoch 204 207 208
 Eunice 208
 Hannah 207 208 209
 James 208
 Jane 208
 Jane Elizabeth 208
 Jesse D. 52
 John 52 207 208
 Johnson 176
 Joseph 208
 Louisa M. 176
 Martha 208
 Mary 202 208
 Mary Ann 208
 Mary E. 52
 Matthew 202
 Moses 202 208
 Phebe Griffin 204 207 208
 Priscilla 52
 Richard 208
 Ruth 208
 Sally 207 208
 Sarah 208
 Sarah Griswold 208
 Sarah Jane 189
 Silence 13
 Stephen L. 208
 William 207 208 209
NUTE Charlotte A. 150
 Isaac F. 150
NUTT Sarah 231
NUTTER ——— 135
 Christopher 135
NUTTING Julia Seraphine 185
NYE Elizabeth lxi
 Mary 50
 Walter B. (Mrs.) 155
- OAKES** Oaks Okes
 Edward 272
 Hannah 281
 James 231
 Thankful 33
O'BRIEN Catherine 188
 Ellen xci
 John 188
 Mabel Maud 57
 Richard Sylvester 57
 Osborne *see* Osborn
OCHERBLOOM John B. 313
OETTINGEN Elisabeth Princess of 94
OGDEN John E. 179
 Louise R. 179
 Okes *see* Okes
OLDSON Elizabeth 218
OLIVER Olivier
 Abby J. B. 147
 Anthoine 290
 Jacob lxxii
 Lydia Crosby lxxii
 Marguerite 290
 Mary Abigail lxxii
 R. W. (Mrs.) 322
 William M. 147
OLMSTED George Arthur 182
 Mary 182
OLNEY Caroline 179
 Ira 179
OLSEN Lina 190
- ONDERDONK** Robert 152
 Sarah J. 152
ONGER ——— 46
 Mary Wallace 46
O'REILLY Vincent F. 242
OSBORN Osburne Osbourne
 Osbourne
 Caroline Frances 186
 Hannah 129
 Hannah W. 153
 Jean 140
 John 239
 Margaret 129
 Sarah Elizabeth 182
 Thomas 72 128
 William 129
OSBREY Celia Anna 181
OSGOOD Charlotte lxi
 Charlotte Emeline lxxviii lxi
 Isaac lxi
OSTRANDER Alice 44
 James S. 44
OTTEY James H. 253 259
OTTY Elizabeth Crookshank lxi
 Henry Phipps xli
 Hetty xli
OWENS Nancy 134 135
- PADDOCK** Laura A. 177
PAGE Alfred li
 Anne li
 Betsey 312
 Catherine 313
 Catherine Augusta 186
 Eliza M. 235
 Elizabeth 316
 Emily H. 147
 Frances E. 175
 George H. 175
 Henry Alexander 186
 Jeremiah lxi
 Jonathan lxxi
 Mary 228
 Rebecca S. li
 Walter Hines (Mrs.) 155
PAINE Albert Bigelow 163
 Darius 229
 Dorothy Bowen lxxviii
 Esther Humphrey lxxviii
 Eunice 315
 Francis Ward lxxviii
 Harriet S. 179
 John Bryant (Mrs.) 237
 Robert Treat (Mrs.) 156
 Ruth Felton lxxviii
 Ruth Sargent lxxviii
 Sarah C. 237
 Stephen lxxviii
 William 272
 William Alfred (Mrs.) lxxviii
PALFREY Palfray
 Elizabeth 129
 George W. 49
 John 311
 Margaret 129
 Rebecca 311
 Sarah 49
 Thomas 129
 Walter 129
PALGRAVE Mary 273
PALMER Annie 291
 Bertha 291
 Erastus Dow 57
 Fanny Breese 57
 Frances D. 297
 Isaiah 151
 Jacob Peabody 291
 Lucia E. 176
 Margaret A. 151
 Mary Jane 57
 Sarah 149
 Thomas K. 149

PALMERSTON Temple Henry

John Viscount lii
PANNELL Pannill
 Eliza 290
 Samuel 191
PARADA Maria 255
PARASSER Henry 230
PARDEE George 240
PARISH John C. 161
PARK Parke Parkis Parks
 Arthur 82
 Charles Edwards 89
 Frank Sylvester 82 160 325
 Jonathan 281
 Josiah 280
 Lucy 30
 Lucy B. 177
 Sarah 281
 Thankful 280
 William 228
PARKER Alton Brooks (Mrs.) 322
 Anna 297
 Anna Tucker 297
 Arthur G. 176
 Bridget lxxxv
 Elizabeth 275
 Frances 194
 George 194
 Isaac lxxxv
 James 297
 James M. 151
 John 147
 Josiah 275
 Lavina M. 176
 Mary 194
 Nancy Abigail lxxxiv
 Rebecca 147 228
 Sarah 275 287
 Sarah Louisa 151
 Stanley Brampton 78 xxix
PARKHURST Eliza Ann 175
 Lincoln 175
 Parkis *see* Park
PARKMAN — Rev. Mr. 19
 Catherine Scollay 296
 Francis 67 296
 Hannah 232
 Parks *see* Park
PARMELEE Parmlee
 Ashley 147
 Caroline L. 52
 Dencey 52
 Diana P. 149
 Gilbert 143
 H. Sophia 149
 Hannah 52
 Harriet 147
 Lyman L. 149
 Mary E. 143
 Susan 149
 Timothy 52
 Timothy L. P. 52
PARMENTER James Parker 79 vii viii xx
 Parmlee *see* Parmelee
PARR Susan Josephine 221
PARROTT Charles 184
 Nettie Frances 184
PARSONS Abigail 209
 Ezra 209
 Joanna 209
 John 209
 Jonathan 202 209
 Lois 209
 Lucy 209
 Marshfield 209
 Mary A. 148
 Mary Abigail 296
 Mehitable 209
 Phebe 209
 Samuel H. 209
 Thomas 209
 Thomas G. 209

PARSONS cont'd

Usher 63
 William 209
PARTRIDGE George Homer xxvii
 Josephine 190
PASSENGER Andrew M. 319
PASSMORE Charles Sumner (Mrs.) 237
PASTURE Bessie 251
PATE Jane 221
PATT Emily L. 181
 Henry W. 181
PATTEE Eleanor Tracy xxxvi
 lxxxviii lxxxix
 Frank Hargrave lxxxix
PATTERSON John 48
 Margaret Strout 48
 Susannah 48
 William Davis 82 326 viii
PAUL Phebe 294
PAYNE Amy Angeline 51
 Betsey Ann lxxvi
 Harriet Hatch lxxv lxxvi
 Nathaniel 51
 William Elisha lxxvi
PEABODY — Col. 46
 Catherine Elizabeth 300
 James C. (Mrs.) 162
 Pearce *see* Pierce
PEARSON Pierson
 ——— 262
 Agnes 188
 Charles Lewis 262
 Clara Clyde 262
 Elizabeth A. 150
 Emma M. 262
 George Washington 262
 Henry Willis 262
 Ida Florence 262
 Jane 32
 Janie 262
 John 210
 John Hale 262
 Leroy Morris 262
 Mary Ann 187
 Mary E. 148
 Mary Emma 262
 Ruth Elizabeth 262
 Sarah Croom 252
 Walter 262
 Walter Washington 262
PEASE Charles Fordom 180
 Harriet Johnson 180
 Mary 276
 Sarah 229
PEAVEY Charles 262
 Jane 262
 John N. 148
 Olive N. 148
PECK Alpheus 152
 Amos 241
 Amy 209
 Augusta 209
 Augustus 209
 Azubah 210
 Azurah 209
 Benjamin 209
 Charles L. 209
 Dan 209
 Deborah 209
 Elisha 209
 Elizabeth 209
 Elizabeth Beebe 209
 Ezra M. 209
 Esther 209
 Frederick S. (Mrs.) 322
 Horace M. 178
 Jemima 209
 John P. 179
 Joseph 209 210
 Louisa A. 152
 Lucy 211
 Lucy B. 149

PECK cont'd

Lydia Rose 185
 Mary 209
 Mary A. 179
 Mary E. 178
 Mather 209 210
 Nancy 210
 Nathaniel 210 211
 Orin Miller 210
 Rubaniah 210
 Samuel 209 210
 Sarah 209 210
 Stephen 209
 Susan Amanda 179
 Susannah 210
 Thomas J. 185
 William 209 210
PECKHAM Mary B. 45
PEDDOR James W. 317
 Peeterson *see* Peterson
PEGEN Martha 230
 Peirce *see* Pierce
 Pelham Thomas Holles—Duke of Newcastle *see* Newcastle Duke of
PENDETON Esther 39
 John 40
 Juddy 230
 Keturah 45 54
 Lois 40
 Mary 45
 Nathan 39
 Rhoda 39
 Sarah 40
 Susan Strachan 254
 William 45
 Pennie *see* Penny
PENNIMAN Amos 236
 George R. 232
 Lucy S. 229
PENNOYER Charles Hunting-ton 79 xxix
PENNY Pennie
 Dorothy 75
 John 75
PENTECOST Ernest H. 325
PEPPERELL William Sir 59
 63 64 65 68 69 71 95 96 97
 98 99 100 101 102 103
PERET Georgiana 153
 Jules 153
PERHAM Abby M. 176
PERKENSEN John D. 217
 Martha Jane 217
 Sophia Caroline 217
 Thomas 217
PERKINS Charles Floyd xxix
 Elijah 81
 Elizabeth 81 235
 Frank Elmer (Mrs.) xx
 James 320
 Janet 182
 Lucy 51
 Mollie 266
 Rebecca 233 235
 W. P. 51
 W. W. 266
PERLEY Sidney 159 xxv
PERRIN Joseph 73 132
 Mary 73 132
PERRY Abel 292
 Benjamin F. 149
 Emily A. 149
 Ezra xlv
 Grace xxviii
 Lucretia 229
 Mary xlv xlv
 Matthew Calbraith 301
 Rebecca xlv
PERTH Andrew 81
PETERS Elizabeth 40
 Evelina Louisa 143
 George Boddie 143
 James Arthur 143

PETERS cont'd

Mary Elizabeth 188
 Thomas McNeal 143
PETERSON Peeterson
 Charles Theodore 182
 Henry 210
 Mary Annie 182
PETTEE Petty
 Mary Pierce 185
 Nancy 266
 Sarah 178
 Warren Chester 185

PETTINGELL Frank Hervey 162**PETTIS** Georgiana 187

John Henry 187
 Petty *see* Pettee

PHANTRAY Helenora 186

Moses 186
PHILBRICK Philbrook

Charles G. 148
 Eliza M. 148

Mary Eliza xxviii
PHILLIPS Philips

Anna lxiii
 Anne E. 152
 Annie Maria 222
 Edward 152
 Jane 236
 John 239
 Lemuel M. 222
 Lulu 262
 Mary 145 313
 Sophia 235
 Timothy 313
 William 239

PHIPPEN Abigail 41

Elizabeth 41
 James H. 41
 Robert 41

PHIPPS Phips

Adeline Osgood 186
 Frances Bowman 78 xxix
 Lydia Ann 183
 Spencer 305

Walter Bowen (Mrs.) xxix
PICKERILL Helen Irene 302

PICKETT James 222

Mary Eliza 222
 Nancy 222
 William Sanford 222

PICKMAN Benjamin 131

Elizabeth 131
 John 131
 Mary 131

PIDGEON Henry 228

John 231
PIEMONT John 314

PIERCE Pearce Peirce

— Col. 292

Amanda E. 179
 Anne 194

Annie G. 56
 Arthur Winslow v vi viii

Arthur Winslow (Mrs.) 322

Charles Frederic 187

Charles M. 179

Dexter Daniel 185

Edward D. (Mrs.) 323

Eliza Jane 188

Ellen Maria 185

Eunice 319

Franklin 270

George 56

Hannah D. 151

Hattie Langley 187

John 194

Lydia 230

Margaret R. 178

Mary 194

Michael 49

Nancy 49

Nicholas 317

Philip D. 178

PIERCE cont'd

Samuel 236
 Thomas Dean 239
 William 233 274
 William Frederick 188
PIERCY William 318
PIERPONT Samuel 202 210
 Pierson *see* Pearson
PIETY Sarah 136
PIKE — Widow 32

Annis 31

David 25

Ebenezer 25 26 27 28 31

Ephraim 26

Jacob 23 24 31

Jane 24

Lemira Avis 186

Mary 23

Mary Ann 184

Nathan 30

Samuel 30

Sarah Young 180

William Henry 186

PILSBURY Pillsbury Pilsbery

Henry M. 176

Job 35

Katharine 35

Rebecca 313

Sophia 176

PINKHAM Eliza M. 148**PINNEY** Priscilla 303**PITCHER** Louise 254**PITMAN** Pittman

Benjamin Franklin (Mrs.) 321

William 75

PLATT Ella 190

Herman Eugene 190

PLAYER Carita 259

Eva Frank 258

George Polk 258

James Yeatman 258

Lucile N. 258

Sally Hilliard 259

Susan Polk 258

Susan Spratt 258

Susan Trezevant 258

Thomas Trezevant 259

PLOANT Osmond 111**PLUMB** Green 13**PLUMBACK** Henry 319**PLUNKETT** Gertrude 255**POINSETT** Elisha 319**POLHEMUS** Ella Groat lxxxix**POLK** *see also* Pollock

Abigail 220

Albert 143

Alexander Hamilton 215 257

Alfred 218 220 266

Alice L. 266

Allen Jones 252

Alphonso 139

Althea 267

Amanda 264 266

Amanda M. 264

Amanda Pauline 263

Andrew 137 218

Andrew Jackson 216 259

Andrew Tyler 268

Angelina 143

Ann 134 135

Ann Eliza 226

Ann Elizabeth 267 268

Anna 135

Anna Leah 259

Anna 253

Antoinette Van Leer 259

Belle 261

Benigna 145

Benjamin 219 220

Benjamin D. A. 219 268

Benjamin F. 269

Benjamin Rufus 270

Bessie 140

POLK cont'd

Betsey 136

Betty 136

Cadwallader Long 252

Caroline 225 259

Charles 133 134 135 136 138

139 140 216 217 218 220

Charles Bingley 260

Charles Clark 217 261 262

Charles Edwin 226

Charles Grandison 264

Charles H. 139

Charles Isaac 266 267

Charles James 216 261

Charles Junius 216

Charles King 270

Charles Marion 263

Charles Perry 145 226

Charles Shelby 218 263

Charles Taliaferro 261

Charles Thomas 264

Charles Wesley 267

Christian 136

Clara 226

Clarissa 143 224

Clarissa Adeline 220

Cornelia 226

Cornelia Jane 262

Cumberland 220

Cynthia 216

Cynthia Springs 218

David 134 135 136

Deborah 136 138 217

Delilah 136

Dicy 137

Dorothy Kitchine 260

Dow 261

Drew Smith 267

Drusilla 270

Edmond 136

Edna 269

Edwin Fitzhugh 145

Eleanor 139 140 217

Eliza Eastin 254

Elizabeth 135 136 137 142 218

219 223 264

Elizabeth Allen 264

Elizabeth Ann 269

Elizabeth Devereux 257

Ella Word 267

Ellen 226

Ellen Matilda 226

Elmer E. 270

Elvira Juliette 255

Emeline 266

Emily 250

Emily B. 265

Emily Donelson 254

Emma M. 262

Emma Octavia 260

Ephraim 134 135

Esther 138

Eugenia 145 226

Evan Shelby 219 269

Ezekiel 133 137 138 139 140

141 145 214 217 219 220

262

Frances A. 255

Frances Anne 254

Frances Devereux 257

Frances J. 261

Frank 266

Franklin 269

Franklin Armstead 219 269

Franklin Ezekiel 223

George Brevard Mecklen-

burg 258

George W. 139

George Washington 133 138

139 216 217 253 255 258

Georgia 263

Gilbert 250

Griselda 213

Griselda Gilchrist 251

POLK cont'd

Hannah 137 217
 Hannah Elizabeth 262
 Harry K. 267
 Henrietta B. 264
 Henry 135
 Henry C. 264
 Henry M. 139
 Horace Moore 260
 Iredell D. 267
 Irene Deborah 217
 Isaac Hilliard 259
 Isaac Shelby 218
 Isabella 266
 James 134 135 136 138 139
 220
 James E. 264
 James Hilliard 258
 James Irvin 220
 James Knox 133 142 221
 222 224 226 250 262 264
 270
 James Moore 269
 James V. 267
 Jane 134 135 136 218 221
 250 266 269
 Jane Elizabeth 261
 Jane Margaret 269
 Jane Maria 222
 Jency 219 220
 Jessie Lee Forest 266
 Jimmie Belle 262
 Joanna 134
 Job 137
 John 134 135 137 138 139
 140 142 143 218 219 264
 268 269
 John A. 217
 John D. 267
 John Hale 262
 John Hawkins 215
 John Jackson 226
 John Kenneth 267
 John Lee 223
 John P. 139
 John R. 264
 John Shelby 270
 John Thaddeus 269
 Joseph 134 135
 Kate 264 269
 Katharine 257
 Katie 263
 Keziah 138
 Laura Weston 223 224
 Laurentine S. 266
 Lecie Norwood 221
 Leonidas 133 215 253 255 256
 257 259
 Levi 220
 Lonzy Frances 270
 Louisa 144 226
 Louisa Blount 221
 Lucia 257
 Lucinda Davis 215
 Lucius 256 269
 Lucius B. 269
 Lucius Eugene 215 252
 Lucius Junius 215 232 255
 259
 Ludie Gertrude 267
 Lydia Eliza 223 224
 Mabel 259
 Magdalen 134 135
 Maggie 266 269
 Mamie 267
 Margaret 136 138 139 217 218
 Margaret Benigna 264
 Margaret Catherine 267
 Margaret Emma 261
 Margaret Jane 269
 Margaret R. 268 269
 Margaret Viana 263
 Marshall T. 143
 Marshall Tate 223

POLK cont'd

Martha 135 138 139 218 220
 264
 Martha Ann 263 264
 Martha Hicks 261
 Martha Jane 270
 Martha Rebecca 261
 Martha Washington 139
 Mary 135 136 137 138 140
 143 216 217 261 262 267
 269
 Mary Adelaide 250
 Mary Ann 252 260 264
 Mary Brown 215 253
 Mary Cynthia 267
 Mary E. 261
 Mary Elizabeth 269 270
 Mary Ellen 262
 Mary Eloise 250
 Mary Jones 252
 Mary Murfree 258
 Mary Ophelia 269
 Mary Rebecca A. 216 251
 Mary S. 139
 Mary W. 220
 Mary Wilson 220 225
 Matilda Golden 141 219
 Matthew 269
 Mattie E. 266
 Melissa Jane 262
 Melvina 219
 Michael 138 216
 Michael Sanders 262
 Minnie 218
 Mollie 269
 Nancy 134 135 219 263 265
 266
 Naomi Tate 223
 Newton Napoleon 260
 Octavia 145
 Octavia Rowena 145
 Olivia Marbury 225
 Olivia Mary 143
 Ollie 270
 Ophelia Clarissa 223
 Patsy 137
 Patty 227
 Pauline 145
 Peggy 138 220
 Perry 226 227
 Phebe 139 261
 Philemon Hawkins 216
 Philopena 138
 Polly 140
 Priscilla 134 135 220
 Prudence 220
 Rebecca 218 219 254 259 260
 Richard 220 250
 Robert 133 134 135 219
 Robert Bruce 270
 Robert Green 269
 Rufus Julius 252
 Rufus King 215 253 255
 Sallie Hawkins 258
 Sallie L. 258
 Sally Moore 215
 Samuel 141 142 221
 Samuel Walker 227
 Samuel Wilson 223
 Sarah 135 136 213 216 221
 Sarah E. 263
 Sarah Evelyn 262
 Sarah H. 257
 Sarah Henrietta 261
 Sarah Isabella 263
 Sarah Isham 260
 Sarah Moore 215
 Sarah Rachel 253
 Sarah Roach 226
 Sarah Robina 269
 Shelby 137 140
 Silas Gelaspy 267
 Sophia 140 226
 Susan 136

POLK cont'd

Susan Elizabeth 261
 Susan R. 257
 Susan Rebecca 255
 Susan Spratt 216 258
 Susannah 137 139 216
 Susannah Amelia Caroline
 221
 Tabitha 139
 Tabitha Josephine 262
 Taylor 140 219 220
 Thomas 133 136 137 138 141
 218 220 250
 Thomas Calvin 269
 Thomas Gilchrist 215 250 252
 Thomas Independence 216 260
 Thomas James 261
 Thomas Jefferson 221
 Thomas Marlborough 226
 Thomas Marshall 261
 Thomas Richard 260
 Van Leer 260
 Victoria 265 266 267
 Viola Catherine 269
 Viola Tranquilla 270
 William 133 134 135 136 137
 138 139 141 213 220 221
 250 254
 William Alfred 268
 William Allen 264
 William C. 266
 William Charles 264
 William Hale 263
 William Harrison 133
 William Hawkins 223 259
 William I. 266
 William Julius 215 216 251
 William Knox 218 266
 William Mecklenburg 257
 William S. 139
 William Vincent 269
 William Wilson 142 143 223
 William Wood 227
 Winifred 137
 POLLARD James B. 104
 POLLETT Pollitt
 Martha 135
 Thomas 134 135
 POLLOCK Pollok *see also* Polk
 Frances 255
 Joseph 134
 Magdalen 134
 Mary Louisa 148
 Robert 134
 Robert M. 148
 Thomas 255
 Zephaniah 135
 POMEROY Catherine Boyer
 297
 Clarissa 297
 Samuel W. 297
 Samuel Wyllis 297
 Seth 59 64 66
 POND Dan 92
 Jonas 320
 Mabel 92
 Mene Mene Tekel Upharsin
 11
 Samuel 11
 POOK William 316
 POOL Poole
 Elizabeth 313
 Esther 138
 Galen 180
 Lizzie S. 180
 Martha 276 283
 Nahum 56
 Penelope Rowe 185
 Rebecca Thomas 56
 Return 283
 William Henry 185
 POOR Clarence Henry (Mrs.)
 322
 Enoch 46

- POPE Adela Clarissa 144
 Alexander 15
 Anne (Mrs.) 253
 Frances D. 297
 John 144
 Lemuel xxv
 Lydia 287
 William 287
 POPKIN Rebecca 316
 PORCH Andrew 81
 PORCHER Annie Robert 267
 John W. 268
 Joseph H. 267
 Margaret Isabella 268
 PORREDGE Susan ci
 PORTER — Col. 134
 Adelia B. 153
 Benjamin 239
 Edward 203 210
 Grace 272
 Howard Augustus 186
 James 150
 Jessie Alice viii xxii
 John Lyman 325
 Joseph T. 153
 Lily 266
 Magdalen 134
 Maria 150
 Mary 279
 Melvina 219
 Noah 239
 Samuel 279
 Sarah Tompkins 186
 W. D. 266
 POTTER Alonzo lxvii lxviii
 Anne Urquhart lxviii
 Clarkson Nott lxviii
 Cora lxviii
 Edward Tuckerman lxviii
 Eliphalet Nott lxviii
 Eliza 151
 Henry Codman lxviii
 Horatio lxviii
 Howard lxvii lxviii
 Isabel Elizabeth 183
 James Brown xxxv lxvii lxviii
 Joanna T. 179
 Joseph lxvii
 Maria 178
 Mary lxviii
 Mary Ann 187
 Mary Louisa lxvii
 Melinda Carr lxvii
 Robert Brown lxviii
 Sarah F. 56
 Thomas Webster 183
 V. W. 151
 POTTS Amanda 266
 Edgar Nelson 260
 F. F. 260
 Horace B. 260
 Jane 218
 John 218
 John J. 260
 Kate 266
 Laura 266
 Lucy 260
 Mary Ann 260
 Mary Octavia 260
 Missoni 218
 Sumner Aiken 260
 Thomas 260
 Van H. 266
 William N. 260
 POULTER Elizabeth 272
 POWELL — Capt. 108
 Margaret Benigna 265
 Robert 76
 POWERS Anna 33
 John 33
 R. F. 151
 Rhoda C. 151
 Sarah 316
- POWNALL John 313
 PRALL William (Mrs.) 322
 PRATT Charles 146
 Daniel 315
 David 315
 Deborah 280
 Dorray 312
 Eliza Ann 175
 Harden de Valsen (Mrs.) 237
 Henry Leprellet 185
 John T. (Mrs.) 323
 Jonathan 280
 Joseph 314
 Juliana 185
 Mary 230
 Sarah 146
 PRAY Benjamin S. 56
 Frances Motley 56
 James Sturgis 56
 PREBLE George Henry 101
 Prence *see* Prince
 PRENTICE Prentiss
 — Capt. 67 101
 Caleb 315
 Ebenezer 232 317
 Jonathan 20
 Keziah 284
 Mary Elizabeth 180
 PRESCOTT Prescott
 Ebenezer 23
 Joseph 23
 William 292
 PRESSER Elise 252
 Theodore 252
 PRICE Amanda M. 180
 Amy A. 181
 Emanuel 180
 Ezekiel 313
 Fanny B. 268
 Ivie xxix
 James H. 181
 Mark Cordier (Mrs.) 77 xxix
 Maud M. 323
 Sterling 142
 PRICHARD A. H. (Mrs.) 325
 PRIDE Absalom 43
 Huldah 43
 Polly 43 52
 PRIEST Hannah 295
 James 295
 PRINALE Charles 81
 PRINCE Prence
 Anna Storer 297
 Martha 313
 Thomas xlv
 William Edgar 297
 PRINDLE Asa 153
 Catherine 153
 Charles 81
 PRIOR — 143
 Hannah M. 177
 Keziah 138
 Martha S. 189
 Olivia Mary 143
 PRITCHETT John C. 269
 Sarah Robina 269
 PROSSER Maria Louise 186
 PRYON Susannah 216
 PUCKETT Clemmie 263
 PULLEN Benjamin King 261
 Minerva Anner 261
 Minnie Fisher 261
 PUTNAM Eben 292 xx
 Israel lxi
 James 239
- QUARITCH Bernard 162
 QUINBY Henry Cole xxxvii
 Isaac 164
 Phebe 163 164
 QUINCY Josiah lxxxiii
 Mary Perkins xii
 Thomas Dennie xxv
 QUINT Isabella S. 50
- QUINTARD Frances 251
 RACKIT Absalem King 210
 Hannah 210
 RACKWOOD — Capt. 95
 RADCLIFFE Elizabeth Wills
 Vernon 325
 RADDIN Betsey 313
 William Augustus 323
 RAGSDALE Lulu 216
 RAND Abigail 317
 Ann 319
 Anna 287
 Caleb 236
 Hannah 236
 Mary 18
 Sarah 236 315
 Thomas 287
 RANDALL Randal
 Eliza 269
 Freelove 185
 Joseph 239
 Mary Jane 180
 RANDERSON Jeffry Howard
 ix xxix
 RANDOLPH Eleonora Wayles
 271 299
 Martha 299
 Samuel F. 47
 Thomas Mann 299
 RANEY Aurora McClellan 263
 Rannels *see* Reynolds
 RANSOM Ransome
 Albion 210
 Clark 210
 Daniel L. 79
 Sabrina 210
 RAPE John 216
 Martha 217
 Mary E. 217
 Susan P. 217
 Susannah 216
 W. Clark 217
 RATHBONE Rathbun Rath-
 burn
 Amanda M. 179
 Anna R. 323
 Calvin Wheaton 188
 Elizabeth Aldrich 188
 RAWE Judith 111
 Thomas 111
 RAY Rea
 Ann Crenshaw 261
 Ann Elizabeth 262
 Daniel 315
 George W. 261
 Ida Cornelia 262
 Marshall Gaines 261
 Mary Jane 262
 Mary Louisa 262
 Nelle Elizabeth 155
 Samuel Turner 261
 Susan Elizabeth 261
 Tabitha Belle 262
 RAYMOND Edward 33
 Hephzibeth 33
 Ursula A. 197
 RAYNE Josephine Elizabeth 78
 viii
 RAYNER Anna W. 216
 Eliza 216
 Eugenia 216
 Fanny 216
 Hamilton Polk 216
 Henry A. 216
 Kenneth 216
 Lulu 216
 Mary 216
 Sally Polk 216
 Susan Polk 216
 Susan Spratt 216
 William Polk 216
 Rea *see* Ray

READ Reade Reed Reid

Abigail 210
 Alden M. 48
 Annie E. 179
 Annie Wadsworth xxix
 Benigna Ellen 145
 Carrie A. 180
 Charles Clarence (Mrs.) xxix
 Charles French 154
 Charles Henry 145
 Charles R. 153
 Charles Whitney 182
 Daniel 232
 Elizabeth 319
 Emma Louise 190
 George 146
 George (Mrs.) 156
 George H. 152
 George W. 177
 Helen M. lxvii
 Henry 187
 Henry Beecher 78 vi x
 Henry R. 179
 Ida Menage 187
 Isabel Farris 187
 James Crownover 145
 John 239 277 278
 Jonathan 210
 Joseph 210
 Josephine V. 153
 Lydia 317
 Maria 48
 Mary 145 278
 Phebe 210
 Sampson 312
 Sarah Ann 144
 Sarah J. 152 177
 Susan H. 182
 Susannah 232 314
 Tabitha 146
 Thomas 306
 William W. 180
REDFORD Henrietta Polk 261
 Leonard Warren 261
 Lucy Jane 261
 Moncure Warren 261
REDING Mary 235
REDSTONE Vincent Burrough
 vii
 Reed *see* Read
REES Arthur Frithjoff (Mrs.)
 78 xxix
 Martha xxix
REEVE Louise Tanner 77 xxix
 Reid *see* Read
REILEY Frances 224
REMEGAN Elizabeth Margaret
 xci
REMINGTON Caroline A. 178
 John 318
 William E. 178
REMSBERG Charity Malvina
 249
 Elton Elsworth (Mrs.) 249
RENNY Ebenezer 80
 Medad 80
RENSHAW Ann 135
 John 135
REVERE Jane Minot 300
 Silence 231
REYNOLDS Rannels Reynold
 — Capt. 46
 Ann xliii
 Cassius 220
 Jane Minot 300
 John 130
 John Fewell 325
 John Phillips 300
 Lydia xliii
 Margaret 184
 Marion H. 160
 Mary 251
 Mary Elizabeth 188
 Mary Emma 183

REYNOLDS cont'd

Sarah Newstep 220
 Theresa 300
 William xliii
 William Gardner 188
 William Henry 183
RHINELANDER Mary Eliza-
 beth 302
RHODES Rhoades
 Elizabeth 316
 Love 320
 Lydia E. B. 184
 Moses 234
 Sarah 180
 Riall *see* Royall
RICE — Rev. Mr. 28
 Aaron 30
 Adonijah 30 31
 Anna Maria 291
 Annie Cleveland civ
 Benjamin 31
 Copia 21
 Ebenezer 24
 Eliakim 24
 Elijah 18 20 22 23 24 25 27
 Ellen M. civ
 Emerson xxii
 Franklin Pierce xix xxiii
 Hannah 297
 Henry 32 291
 Huldah 19 22
 John T. civ
 Joseph 25 30 276
 Josiah 22
 Lettice 27
 Lois 22
 Lucy 26
 Luke 28
 Maggie Sophia 185
 Maria 291
 Martha 276
 Mercy 276
 Rachel 286
 Samuel 19 24 26
 Sarah 32
 Seth 286
 Shepherd 31
 Silas 21 22
 Simeon 29
 Susannah 25
 Tryphena 23
 William 233
 William E. (Mrs.) 322
 Zebulun 19 22 23 24 25 28 29
 30 31
RICH Eliza L. 229
 Elizabeth 115 130
 George 160
 Jonathan 160
 Tabitha 146
RICHARDS Richard
 Agnes xlviii
 Dorothy 293
 Eliza S. 146 319
 Eva Douglas xciii
 James 293
 John Christopher xciii
 Mary 293
 Mary Elizabeth xciii
 Sarah 149
 Thaddeus 293
 Thomas 130
RICHARDSON — Capt. 95
 Abijah 150
 Albert Jarvis 187
 Amanda M. 180
 Anna 314
 Azubah 31
 Caroline 150
 Celia F. 146
 D. F. 217
 Eben 293
 Ebenezer B. 234
 Edward 325

RICHARDSON cont'd

Ellen M. 149
 Emily Amanda 187
 H. H. 298
 Hannah M. 150
 Henry H. 146
 Isabella 149
 Jonas 31
 Joseph 103 105 109 110
 Josiah 150
 Martha 48
 Mary 232
 Mary E. 148
 Otis Weld (Mrs.) 322
 Peter 48
 Relief 33
 Rhoda 293
 Sarah Brackett 301
 Susan P. 217
 Thomas 33
 William Streeter vi vii viii xix
RICHMOND Edmonia 223
 Edward 223
 Evelyn Louisa lxxx
 Harold Anthony lxxx
 Harriet E. 177
 Lydia Eliza 223
 Sampson G. 177
RICKETSON Sarah Howland
 85
RICKFORD Margaret Ann 179
RIDEOUT William 113
RIDER Ann Maria 148
 William 277
RIDEY William 118
RIDGWAY Nathaniel 318
RIGGAN Ellen Elizabeth 226
 S. W. 226
RIGGS David 80
RIGHTER Emma Louise 165
 166 174
RILEY Anna Margaret xii
RING Ringe
 Frances 257
 Frank W. 257
 Martha 184
 Mary 37
 Oliver 34 37
RIPPIER Alfred Charles (Mrs.)
 77 xxix
 Anna C. 160
 Anna Frances xxix
RITCHIE William J. xlii
RIXFORD George 146
 Sarah A. 146
ROACH Catherine 218
 William 218
ROBB Anna 236
ROBBINS Robins
 — Capt. 67 102 104
 Anne Jean 297
 Daniel 210
 Elisabeth 210
 Elisha S. 210
 Eliza W. 231
 Elizabeth 272
 Ezra 210
 George 228
 Henry 210
 John 210 228
 Martha N. 210
 Mary 289
 Mary Eliza 300
 Nathaniel 289
 Phyllis 322
 Rebecca 320
 Richard 272
 Ruth 210
 Sarah 297
 Sarah Jane 51
 Solomon 232
 Susan 19 210
 Susannah 22 233
 Thomas 316

- ROBBINS** cont'd
 W. R. 51
 Robinson *see* Robinson
 Roberson *see* Robinson
ROBERT-FLEURY Joseph
 Nicolas lxxvi
ROBERTS Andrew J. 175
 Ann 134 135
 Benjamin 239
 Edward 134 135
 Eliza 226 319
 Francis 134 135
 George 147
 Jane B. 189
 Jessie 255
 Joseph 239
 Louisa 147
 Mark R. 143
 Mary Eliza 143
 Priscilla 134 135
 Sarah J. 175
 Thomas 239
 Robertson *see* Robinson
 Robins *see* Robbins
ROBINSON Robinson Robert-
 son Robertson
 A. (Mrs.) 77
 Ada Byron 184
 Albert Green 185
 Alonzo (Mrs.) xxix
 Bradbury 228
 Chloe 56
 Elizabeth F. 182
 Emma Jane 182
 Fayette S. 182
 Gain 56
 George D. 4
 George J. 175
 Harriet Hanson xii
 Henry A. 149
 Henry Harrison 182
 Joseph 239
 Lydia 229
 Margaret xxix
 Margaret Sophia 56
 Rebecca F. 149
 Sarah Frances 185
 Sarah Hyacinth 224
 Sarah Jane 55
 Sarah L. 175
 William Bunker 184
ROBY Amanda 153
 Joseph 315
 Sarah 317
ROCKEFELLER Almira
 Geraldine xci civ cv
 Christina xc
 Eliza xc
 Elsie cv
 Emma xci
 Ethel Geraldine xci
 Godfrey xc
 Godfrey Stillman cv
 James Stillman cv
 John Davison xci
 John Peter xc
 John Sterling cv
 Lucy xc
 Percy Avery xci
 Peter xc
 William xxxv xc xci civ
 William Avery xc cv
 William Goodsell xxxvii xci
 xcii civ cv
ROCKWELL Anna Eliza 187
 Azel 210
 Chauncey 210
 Joseph Henry 187
 Julia 210
 Lathrop 210
 Olive 210
ROCKWOOD Mary Frances
 188
 Rodgers *see* Rogers
- RODMAN** Mercy 50
 Robert 50
ROGERS Rodgers
 — 115 122
 — Mr. 114
 Bradlee 321
 Daniel 274
 Edwin A. (Mrs.) 156
 Frank B. 226
 Grace 272
 Harriet L. 180
 J. Ferdinand 226
 John 274
 Louise Matilda 226
 Mary 226 291
 Mary Ruth Channing 291
 Nathaniel 274
 Olivia Polk 226
 Priscilla 274
 Robert 291
 Samuel 274
 Samuel T. 321
 Wilmot Polk 133
ROHRMANN Julianna Caro-
 lina 181
ROLAND — 53
 Charlotte M. 53
ROLF Samuel 318
ROLT Thomas 118 119
ROOSEVELT Theodore 7 260
 lxxxiii
ROQUEFEUILLE Roquefeuil
 Elizabeth Margaret xci
 Jean xci
ROSS Rose
 Hannah 44
 Harriet Paine lxxxiii
 James 239
 Jonathan 13
 Rachel lxxv
 Sharon 13
 Thankful 39 42
ROUND J. Horace xxi
ROUNSVILL Irene P. 178
ROUNTREE George 250
 Meta Alexander 250
ROURKE Margaret 188
ROUSE Rous
 John 62 63 65 66 68 95 96 97
 99 102 105 110
 Sally 296
ROWAN Mary F. 231
ROWLAND Asahel 210
 Hannah 210
 Jane V. 210
 Lynde 210
 Mary Ann 210
 Samuel 210
 Susan Y. 210
 Susannah Y. 210
ROYALL Riall Royal Ryall
 Alice 75
 Cicely 75
 Dorothy 75
 Gregory 75
 John 75
 Margery 75
 Mary 75
 Richard 75
 William 118 119
ROYLANCE Elizabeth 178
ROYSE E. M. 50
RUGGLES Mary 313
RUMRILL Rumrell Rumril
 Elizabeth C. 148
 Nancy 146
 Sarah 313
 Sarah Elizabeth cv
 William 146
RUNNELS Jason W. 269
 Mary 269
 Mary Elizabeth 269
RUOFF Emma M. 180
 Jacob 180
- RUPP** Adam 321
 David R. 233
RUSSELL Abel 160
 Albert B. 237
 Anna 292
 Arthur J. 160
 Delia 180
 Dinah 236
 Emma C. 58
 Frances Ann 184
 George F. 58
 Hannah 283 292
 Henrietta T. 176
 Henry 176
 John Lord lii
 Jonathan 277
 Josiah M. 147
 Martha 160
 Mary 189 230 277
 Mary Ann 184
 Robert 262
 Susan M. 147
 Sylvester Warren 184
 Tabitha Belle 262
 Thomas 107 283
 William 160
 William H. 241
RUST Hannah M. 150
RUTHERFORD Jane 219 222
 John 219
 Ryall *see* Royall
RYAN Charles H. 149
 Mary E. 149
RYON — Capt. 108
- SABIN** Deidamia xliv
 Jeremiah xliv
 Mary Holland 287
 Susannah xliv
SADD Happy 13
SALISBURY Evelyn McCurdy
 xii
SALTER Elizabeth 233
 Mark 191
 Mary 210
SALTON George 81
SALTONSTALL Eleanor
 lxxxiv
 Endicott Peabody lxxxiv
 Leverett lxxxii lxxxiii
 lxxxiv
 Leverett (Mrs.) 238
 Mary Elizabeth lxxxiv
 Muriel Curdon lxxxiv
 Nathaniel lxxxii
 Richard lxxxii lxxxiv
 Richard Sir lxxxii
 Richard Middlecott xxxvi
 lxxxii lxxxiii lxxxiv
 Richard Middlecott (Mrs.)
 156
 Rose Smith lxxxii lxxxiii
SALVERT — de 97 109 110
SAMMIS George W. 153
 Harriet J. 153
SAMPSON Edith 76
 Emily 148
 Henry 77
 Jane 76
 Joan 76
 John 76
 Katharine 76 77
 Maria 313
 Mary 76
 Richard 76
 Susan 76
 Theodore A. 148
 William 76
 William T. 252
SANBORN Abby Wilder 184
 Sanders *see* Saunders
SANDERSON Abia 286
 Anna 232
 Hannah 287

- SANDERSON** cont'd
 John 287
 Mabel Rutledge 174
SANDES Anna Gene 183
SANFORD — Capt. 110
 Martin 180
 Sarah 180
SANGER Charles R. (Mrs.) 156
SANTA ANNA Antonio Lopez 268
SARGENT Sergeant Seargent
 Sergeant
 Alice Loring viii
 David 177
 Elizabeth lxxv
 Elizabeth Little 296 302
 Frederick LeRoy 56
 George F. 56
 Holmes 233
 Horace Binney 296 302
 Lois 231
 Lucius Manlius 296 302
 Marian Appleton 296 302
 Mary 296 315
 Mary Ann 177
 Mary Motley 56
 Nellie Pray 56
SATTERLEE Horace 53
 Melissa R. 53
SATTERTHWAITE Thomas E. 241
SAUNDERS Sanders
 — 269
 Albert Bruce 270
 Alice 54
 Bruce 270
 Cener Boon 270
 Charles Burton 270
 Collister 270
 Daniel 37
 Drusilla 269
 Elizabeth 312
 Emma 185
 Isabel Malvin 270
 John Simcoe xli
 Keturah P. 54
 Lutie 270
 Mary 270
 Mary E. 178
 Mary Elizabeth 269
 Mediline 270
 Nathaniel Lee 270
 Peleg 54
 Sarah 178 314
 Sarah Elizabeth 189
 Thomas 61 62 63 65 66 68 69
 98 99 104 106 168
 Thomas B. 178
 Viola Tranquilla 270
SAVAGE Enoch T. 51
 Isabella 147
 Nancy Catherine 51
SAVERY Savary Savory
 Alfred William xlv xlv xlvii
 Ann xlv
 Deborah xlv xlv
 Deidamia xlv
 Edna xlvii
 Effie Howe xlvii
 Eliza Theresa xlv
 Elizabeth xlv
 Elizabeth Crookshank xlv
 Henry Phipps Otty xlvii
 John Howe xlvii
 Olive xlv
 Sabine xlv xlv
 Thomas William xlvii
 Nathan xlv
 Samuel xlv
 Uriah xlv
 Thomas xlv
SAVILLE Huntington (Mrs.) 322
 Savory *see* Savory
SAWIN Elizabeth 278
 John 278
 Munning 272 278
 Sally 314
 Sarah 278
SAWYER — 295
 Aaron 19 24 26 27
 Abigail 24 27
 Amariah 28
 Caroline lviii
 Catherine 295
 Charles H. 189
 Edna S. 189
 Ellen M. xxi
 Florence Emeline lviii
 George Augustus xxxvii lvii
 Jabez Augustus lvii
 Joseph 28
 Joseph Dillaway 242
 Lillian lviii
 Louisa Maria 185
 Mary 235
 Mary Cummings xii xiii xiv
 Parnae 26
 Sarah Caroline lvii
 Susan York 146
SAXTON Arabella E. 153
 Charles G. 153
 Elizabeth 275
SAYE AND SELE Fiennes
 William Viscount of lxxxii
 Sayer *see* Sears
SAYLES Frank A. (Mrs.) 321
 Laura C. 178
SAYWARD Jonathan 63
SCALES John 159
SCANLIN Frances E. 151
SCHAYER George Frederick 189
 Julia 189
SCHENCK Catherine W. 153
SCHIEFFELIN Edward L. 210
SCHIFF Adèle Gertrude xlviii
 Jacob Henry xlvii xlviii
 Ludwig xlviii
 Mortimer xlvii
 Mortimer Leo xlviii
 Philip xlviii
 Therese xlviii
SCHMITT Albert Felix (Mrs.) 156
SCHOONMAKER Elizabeth 152
 Schreve *see* Shreve
SCHUYLER Campbell Valentine 190
 Sarah Tryon 190
SCOTT Anna 181
 Caroline 158
 Ebenezer W. 146
 Emily L. 181
 Henry lxxix
 Henry Edwards 77 154 163
 237 321 v vi vii xvi xlvii
 liv lvii
 James 239
 Martha lxxix
 Mary Anna 184
 Mary Annie 182
 Phebe A. 153
 Sarepta 146
 Stephen 158
 Thomas 239
 Ursula lxxix xciii
 Walter 181
 William Henry 184
SCRIBNER Melvina W. 179
SCRUGGS Jemima 224
SEAMANS Seamens
 Maria Amelia 152
 Mary Jane 57
 Seargent *see* Sargent
SEARS Sayer
 Annie L. 155
 Eleonora Randolph 302
 Frederick Richard 302
 John 211
 Lena 263
 Marian 302
 Mary P. 155
 Richard 211
 Sarah 211
SEAYER Seavier Sever Sevier
 Aaron 19
 Abner 18 20
 Alice 75
 Ann 56
 Callic 75
 Daniel 29
 Ebenezer 289
 Ethon 28
 Hannah Wilder 20
 Isaac 27
 Jesse 20
 Joel 20
 John 75
 Lucy 20
 Margaret 75
 Mariane 75 126 127
 Martha P. 147
 Mary 126
 Mary Elizabeth 149
 Mary Louisa 183
 Norman 27 28 29
 Presley 75
 Reynold 75
 Richard 75
 Sarah 289
 Thomas 75
 William 75 125 126 127 147
SEAVEY Belle Augusta viii
 Seavier *see* Seaver
SEELEY Abraham 81
 William Graydon (Mrs.) 237
SELBY Abraham 81
 William 234
SELLECK Mary Ann 153
 William H. 153
SELLERS Edwin Jaquett 159
SELOVER Cynthia xci
 Sergeant *see* Sargent
SERGER Charles H. ix
 Sever *see* Seaver
 Sevier *see* Seaver
SEWALL Sewell
 Caroline Ward lxxxvi
 Edmund Quincy lxxxvi
 Louisa Kilham lxxxvi
 Samuel 192 311
 Stephen 129
 Theodore Lovett lxxxvi
SEWARD Benjamin 319
 Catherine 230
 Sarah 228
 Sewell *see* Sewall
SHACKFORD Samuel Burnham vii
SHARP B. F. 269
 James 269
 Lousetta 268
 Molly 269
SHATTUCK Samuel Tyler 182
 Sarah Elizabeth 182
 William 272 273 274
 Shaue *see* Sheene
SHAUGHNESSY Alfred
 Thomas 253
 Elizabeth 253
 Sarah Polk 253
 Thomas Bradford 253
SHAW Abby Wilder 184
 Alice White xxxv c
 Barbara 50
 Eleonora lxxiv
 Emily Harris 183
 Henry Southworth (Mrs.) 237

SHAW cont'd

Job 183
 Jobn 184
 Louis Agassiz lxxxiv
 Marian 802
 Mary Elizabeth lxxxiv
 Rebecca Tubbs c
 Sarah 231
 Tamzine 315
 Theron Vinson c
 Walter Keith (Mrs.) 237
 Sheane *see* Sbeene
SHED Shedd
 Charles Levi 78 160 xxix
 Mary 228
 Miriam Symonds 160
 Nathan 274
SHEENE Sbaue Sbeane
 Richard 111 113 122
SHEETS John W. (Mrs.) xc
SHEFFIELD Sheffield Sbeffeld
 Sheffield
 Amos 190 191 192 194
 Ann 193
 Anne 194
 Betsey 51
 Catherine 194
 Daniel 193
 Deborah 193
 Edmund 190 191 192 193
 Edward 192
 Elizabeth 191 192 193 194
 George 191
 Hannah 193
 Humphrey 191 192
 Ichabod 190 191 192 193 194
 Isaac 193
 John 193
 John Duke of Buckingham
 see Buckingham Duke of
 Joseph 193 194
 Martha 193
 Mary 191 192 193 194
 Matthew 193
 Nathaniel 193 194
 Rachel 193
 Samuel 193
 Sarah 192 193 194
 Susannah 193
 Thomas 192
 Thomasine 191 192 193
 William 190 191 192 193 194
SHELBY Catherine 139
 Eleanor 139 217
 Evan 139
 Isaac 139
 Isabella 139
 Isobel 263
 James 139
 John 139
 Letitia 139
 Martha Washington 139
 Mary 137 139
 Moses 139 263
 Reese 137
 Sarah 263
 Sarah Ellen 263
 Susannah 139
 Thomas 137 217 263
SHELDON Addison E. 162
 Elisabeth 211
 Elisha 211
 Esther 42
 Mary 211
 Samuel 211
 Thomas 211
 William 42
SHELLEY Mary Wollstone-
 craft liii
SHEPHERD Shephard
 Amanda 264
 Ben A. 264
 Ellen lrv lxvi

SHEPHERD cont'd

Lucy lxvi
 Mary Ann 156
 Resin Davis lxvi
 William 289
SHEPLEY George L. 161
 John R. 298
 Julia 298
 Mary A. 298
SHERBURNE Sherburn
 — Capt. 108
 Eleanor Maria 186
 Elizabeth 235
SHERIDAN Catherine 181
SHERIFF Mary 194
 Thomas 194
SHERIVE Elizabeth A. 151
 George 151
SHERMAN — Mr. 25
 Charles Henry 180
 Charles Pomeroy 160
 Charles Wesley 267
 Elizabeth civ
 Grace 272 273
 John 160 272
 Lucy Maria 180
 Martha 272
 Sarah Waite lxxv
 Thomas 160
 W. B. 267
 William Tecumseh 256
SHIMMIN Thomas 320
SHIPMAN — Mr. 101
SHIRLEY — Mrs. 109
 William 59 60 64 70 96 99 102
 108 109
SHOTTER Isabel Eagles 250
 Spencer 250
SHEREVE Schreve
 Mattie Belle 251
SHURTLIFF Eliza 298
 Emily Frances 188
 Isabella 298
 Lathrop Bowers 188
 Samuel Atwood 298
SHUTE Daniel 314
 Ebenezer 232
 Jeremiah M. 41
 Lydia 232
 Mary 41
 Sarah 228
 Thomas 319
SIDERS George 316
SIGOURNEY Sigourny
 Elisha 290
 Eunice 236
 John R. 312
SILL Sills
 Azubah 211
 David 211
 David F. 211
 E. M. 211
 Elizabeth 211
 Emeline Matilda 202 211
 Enoch 211
 Hannah 211
 Henry M. 211
 Hephzibeth 211
 John 202 211
 John L. 211
 Joseph 202 211
 Kenneth C. M. 161
 Lucy 211
 Mary 211
 Mehitabel 211
 Nat 211
 Phebe 202 211
 Richard 211
 Ruth 211
 Sarah 201 211
 Sarah G. 211
 Silas 201 211
 Thomas 211
 Z. 211

SILLING A. L. 216

Susan Polk 216
 Sills *see* Sill
SILSBY Silsbee
 Emily Fairfax 300
 Thomas Julien 79 vii
SIMMONS Simmonds Simonds
 Symondes Symonds
 Edward ciii
 Eliza Grace xcvi
 Elizabeth 288
 Emeline Bridge x xii
 John 306
 John B. 319
 Marguerite Augusta 188
 Mary 40 xcvi ciii
 Mary Elizabeth ciii
 Samuel xcvi
 William Henry 188
SIMPSON Abigail 231
 Nancy 229
 Sims *see* Symmes
SINCKLER Edward Goulburn
 xxxv xcii xciii
 Edward Griffith xcii
 Eva Beatrice xciii
 Eva Douglas xciii
 Henrietta Briggs xcii
 James xcii
 James William xcii
SITGREAVES John 251
 Martha 251
SIVRETT Sivrete
 Catherine L. 234
 Charles M. 236
SKAGGS Mary 270
SKEEL Benjamin 33
 Sarah 33
SKELTON Skilton
 Joanna 320
 Martha 299
 Mary lxxxviii
 Samuel lxxxviii
SKIPWITH Frances Devereux
 257
 Frank 257
 Kate 257
 Peyton H. 257
SLADE Margaret Bromfield
 156
SLAUGHTER John Albert 267
 Katharine Priscilla 267
 Ollie 267
 Thaddeus 267
SLOAN Clarence Reuben
 (Mrs.) 77 xxix
 Helen Cornwell xxix
SLOCUM Amanda M. 180
 Anna 42
 Nancy T. 179
SMALL Betsey 147
 Catherine 231
 John 239
 Stephen 317
SMALLEY Asenath 186
 William Francis 186
SMELEDGE Jeremiah 314
 John 236
SMITH — Dea. 158
 Abby M. 211
 Abigail 212 319
 Adeline 147
 Albert J. Sir xlii
 Alfred Polk 267
 Alice 49 318
 Alice Louise xxix
 Almira L. 146
 Andrew H. 148
 Ann Elizabeth 267 268
 Anne 267
 Annie Eldridge 190
 Annie Isabel 185
 Annie Maria 187
 Annie May 268

SMITH cont'd

Benigna 268
 Benjamin E. 267 268
 Betty 267
 Bland 267
 Byron John 268
 Caroline 148
 Caroline D. 177
 Catherine 33
 Catherine M. 147
 Cera M. 185
 Charles Polk 268
 Charlotte S. 152
 Christina Rowison 183
 Daniel 272 274
 David 239
 Ebenezer lxxi
 Edward 239
 Edward S. 152
 Eliza lxxi
 Eliza J. 175
 Elizabeth xcix
 Ellen 183
 Ellen Eliza Congdon 185
 Emma Margaret 267
 Esther 33
 Eunice 196
 Eva Tyus 267
 Flossie 265
 Floyd K. (Mrs.) ix
 Frances Bowman xxix
 George Malone 268
 Gussie Evaline 268
 H. Augustine 155
 Hannah 274
 Harriet 233
 Harriet L. 146
 Helen xcvi
 Henry 33
 Henry David 185
 Henry L. 313
 Ichabod 211 212
 Ina 267
 Irene Quimby ci
 James Silas 267
 Janie Elizabeth 268
 Jefferson Appleton 183
 Jimmie Kate 267
 Joab 22
 John 24
 John E. 42
 Jonathan 230
 Joseph 63 98 101 107 196 316
 Julian Pearce (Mrs.) xcvi
 L. Holman 267
 Latham 211 212
 Livingston H. 211
 Lois 211 212
 Lousetta 268
 Lucinda 212
 Lucy Ann 188
 Margaret Isabella 268
 Maria A. 229
 Marlin Rocelius 267
 Mary 151 280
 Mary A. 152
 Mary Ann 42
 Mary E. 267
 Mary M. 180
 Minerva Anner 261
 Molly 33
 Moses 22 24
 Nabby 212
 Nancy 222
 Nannie M. 267
 Nathaniel 212
 Olive Randall xxviii
 Phineas 33
 Robert Benjamin 268
 Robert Ezekiel 182
 Ruth 212
 Sally 212
 Sarah 18 212
 Sarah Adelaide 182

SMITH cont'd

Sarah Amanda 181
 Sarah H. 150
 Sarah Isabella 268
 Sarah L. 175
 Sarah Wayland lxxi
 Sibyl 186
 Simeon C. 161
 Stonewall Jackson 267
 Theodore Lincoln (Mrs.) 77
 xxix
 Thomas 47
 Thomas Huntington 268
 Tolbert Tyus 268
 Walter H. 151
 Warren 33
 William 212 236 239
 William G. 187
 Zeruah 212
 SMITHURST Joseph 60 66 96
 SMITHWICK Francis C. 314
 SMYTHERS — Capt. 96
 SNELL Fanny 149
 Nancy J. 181
 SNELLING Jonathan 61 63 66
 101 105 106
 Rebecca 312
 SNOOKE Snook
 John 111
 Martha 75
 SNOW Abby L. 148
 Annie E. 179
 Levi F. 148
 Mary 235
 Simeon 232
 SOMES John 236
 SOPER — 40
 Sylvia 40
 SOSSMAN Charles Francis 267
 Charles Wesley 267
 SOULE Sherrod xxiii
 SOULLEYET Emily Julia 152
 SOUTHGATE Napoleon B. 146
 Polly 146
 SOUTHWORTH Abigail 212
 Charlotte 177
 Consider A. 150
 Samuel 12
 Serena 150
 Spafford *see* Spofford
 SPALDING Daniel 146
 Dora 156
 Francis R. (Mrs.) 156
 Julia M. J. 146
 SPANGENBURG — Bp. li
 SPARHAWK Nathaniel 63
 SPARROWE Robert 306
 SPEAR Ann Eliza Bradlee
 lxxxix
 David 318
 Eleanor 236
 Hannah 321
 Jason 313
 Jonathan 236
 Nathaniel 316
 SPENCER Emily D. 52
 James N. 52
 Maria Hayes 177
 Virginia 266
 SPICER George Thurston 154
 Peter 325
 SPILLMAN Eliza Polk 254
 Robert Scott 254
 SPOFFORD Spafford
 Adelaide Grafton 185
 Alvah Ames 185
 Harriet Moore xi
 SPOONER Amelia Margaret
 187
 Joseph Henry 187
 Martha 276
 Peter 276
 Rebecca 276

SPRAGUE Sprage

— 295
 Abiah xcix
 Albert Arnold 299
 Amy Ann 178
 Elizabeth 314
 Elizabeth Penn 299
 Lydia Rose 185
 M. F. 177
 Martha 319
 Nancy Ann 299
 Philinda 177
 Phineas Warren 154
 Polly 295
 Rachel 233
 Sarah 318
 Stephen 233
 SPRAKER Hazel Atterbury 82
 James R. (Mrs.) 82
 SPRATT Susannah 137
 Thomas 137
 SPRY — Capt. 109 110
 Stacey *see* Stacy
 STACKPOLE Frederick
 Dabney (Mrs.) 156
 STACY Stacey
 Anna 33
 Nathan 81
 STANDISH David 239
 Myles 79 v vi xviii xvii xix
 STANFORD Elizabeth 33
 Richard 33
 STANTON Fanny L. 148
 Hannah 320
 John 312
 John L. 148
 Mary L. 148
 STANWOOD Ethel vii
 STAPLES Annie Hubbard 190
 Joseph Cady 190
 STARR Comfort 303
 John 303
 Joseph A. 152
 Peter 285
 Sarah 303
 Susan A. 152
 STARRET Margaret 229
 STARRY Nathan 81
 STEARNS Anna 280
 Benjamin 59 65 231
 Dorothy 234
 Eunice 293
 James Pierce xxxv
 John 280
 Jonathan 315
 Mary 276
 STEDMAN Spencer 152
 Sylva D. 152
 STEELE Sarah L. 51
 STEERE Emma Frances 183
 George 183
 STEITZ Louisa A. 152
 Stephens *see* Stevens
 Stephenson *see* Stevenson
 STETH Bassett 251
 Mary 251
 STETSON Stitson
 Eliza Jane 177
 Fanny 315
 Lucinda W. 152
 William M. 177
 STEVENS Stephens
 Abbot lxx
 Alice Nichols xxxvii lxiv
 Caroline lxx
 Charles Abbott lxiv
 Charlotte Emeline lxviii lxix
 Elisha 241
 Eliza Ann 146
 Elizabeth 233
 Fanny 144
 Francis 239
 George lxix
 Harriet lxix

STEVENS cont'd

Helen 300
Helen Granger 300
Henry James 300
Horace N. lxx
Isabella 235
Jonathan lxx
Jonathan Tyler lxx
Julia West lxx
Lucy Amelia lxx
Maria lxx
Maria Tyler lxx
Moses Tyler lxxviii lxx
Nathaniel lxx
Oliver lxx
Robert 239
Samuel Dale xxvii xxxv lxxviii
lxx lxx
Susannah lxx
Tyler Abbott lxx
STEVENSON Stephenson
— Capt. 106
Elizabeth 147
Elizabeth Stranahan 159
Helenora 186
Henry Joseph vi
James 239
Martha lxxxix
Walter Briant (Mrs.) 159
lxxxix
William 239
STEWART Steward Stuart
Alexander 212 lxxxv
Amanda 217
Amherst lxxxix
Daniel lxxxix
Duncan lxxxix lxxxv
Edward Amherst lxxxv
Elizabeth 212
Francis Marion 217
George 217
George Sawin xxxvii lxxxix
lxxxv
Gilbert 79 xxiii
James lxxxix
John Brigham lxxxix
John Heckman lxxxix
Katharine lxxxv
Margaret lxxxv
Marion lxxxv
Martha Elizabeth 217
Mary Alice lxxxv
Nancy Abigail lxxxix
Robert 239
Solomon lxxxix
Thomas Carlisle lxxxix
STIBBS Agnes 72 73
Ann 72 113
Edith 72 113
Eleanor 72 113 127
Margaret 113
Richard 73
Susannah 113
William 72 73 113 125 126 127
STICKNEY Frances C. 175
Ira 175
William Wallace 303 v xv
STILES Hosea B. 146
Sarah 146
STILLMAN Abigail 53
Ann E. 53
Anne Urquhart lxxviii
Braddock 53
Elsie cv
James cv
James Alexander lxxviii
Sarah Elizabeth cv
Welcome 51
STILSON Abel 158
Rebecca 158
STILWELL Mary 261
STINSON John 70
Stirling Alexander William
Earl of 137

Stitson *see* Stetson
STODDARD Abishai liv
I. 290
STOKELEY Rachel 252
STOKES Grace M. 322
STOLL John 184
Katharina 184
STONE — Capt. 63
Albert 50
Betty 29
David 239
Ebenezer 281
Eliza T. 182
Esther 29
H. Amanda 178
Hannah 317
Harriet Adeline 186
Harriet Hodges xii
Helen V. 178
Hephzibah 275
Isaac 29
Isaiah 289
Jason Prey 186
Jonathan 275
Judith 289
Juliana 185
Lyman 178
Martin 293
Mary 276
Mary Ella 186
Moses 318
Rachel 29
Rebecca 233
Sally 293
Sarah 50 278
Simon 274 276
William Eben (Mrs.) 238
STORER Margaret 283
Nathaniel 81
STORM Cora Elizabeth xxix
John T. (Mrs.) 77 xxix
STORROW Edward Cabot
(Mrs.) 156
STORY Nathaniel 81
Sarah A. 188
STOSCK Julia 189
STOWELL Emma Clara
lxxxviii
Fanny Chandler lxxxvi
Hannah 239
Israel lxxxvi
Jacob lxxxvi
Joel lxxxvi
Samuel lxxxvi
Sylvester lxxxvi
William Averill lxxxviii
William Henry Harrison
xxxvi lxxxvi lxxxvii
STRATTON Abijah 292
Eunice 287
Hannah 287
Jabez 281
John 274 285 286 287
Joshua 282
Mary 285 286
Mercy 282 287
Solomon P. (Mrs.) 322
Tabitha 280
STRAWBRIDGE James 136
Jane 136
STREATOR Helen Gertrude
xxix
STRETET John 130
STRICKLAND Mary Amanda
217
Williamson Parks 217
STRODE John 76
STRONG Edward Angell
(Mrs.) xxii
George Alexander (Mrs.) 237
STROUD Horetta E. 189
Lincoln B. 189
Stuart *see* Stewart

STURGIS Sturges
Edward lxi
Hannah 317
John (Mrs.) 323
Mary Fuller xxix
STURTEVANT Mary 322
SUKEN Ann 307
Rowland 307
SULLIVAN Hannah 234
Harriet 179
James 241
James William xxxviii
SUMNER Charlotte 314
Nathaniel 314
Rebecca 230
SUMPTER Mary Wardlow 225
Volney Edward 225
SURETTE Thomas Whitney
lxiii
SURRATT Elizabeth 227
SUTER John Wallace vii
SUTTON George 81
Maria A. 189
William H. 189
SWAIN Charles D. 150
Eliza S. 150
SWALLOW Susan Eliza xxix
SWAN — Capt. 63 65 66 68
Clifford Melville 323
George 316
Helen Palmer 57
John 314
Maggie Sophia 185
Paul 57
Prudence 318
Thomas 185
SWANTON — Mr. 116
SWASEY Augustus C. 147
Sarah Ann 147
Sylvia D. 152
Sweet *see* Sweet
SWEETLAND Louisa 187
SWEETSER Jacob 231
John 291
Margaret 291
Phebe 231
Sarah 291
SWEET Sweet
Charlotte 296
Elizabeth 297
Elizabeth Boyer 296
Elizabeth Little 296 302
Everett Leprilete lxxvi
Gideon lxxvi
Henry lxxvi
John lxxvi
John Barnard 296
Joseph Coolidge *see* Joseph
Sweet Coolidge
Leprilete lxxvi
Lucy Bliss lxxvi
Lucy Carpenter xxxvii lxxvi
Susan Heard 297
Tasker Hazard 296 297
Thomas lxxvi
William Bourne 297
SWIFT Ann Maria xxvii xxxv
Anna 317
Edward Foster xxvii
Elijah 317 318
Grayce Undena Eliza xxviii
John 239
SWINK George W. 224
Olivia Polk 224
SWOR Anne 267
SYDAM Elizabeth 152
John R. 152
SYMMS Sims Symms
Betty C. 267
Hannah 131
Mamie 267
Rebecca 17
Richard 131
T. William 267

SYMMEs cont'd

Thomas 17
Symondes *see* Simmons
Symonds *see* Simmons

T ABB Augusta T. 222

T AFT Charles Phelps xvii

Celestine 187
Jesse 187
John Ailes xxix
Lucy Malvina 188
Susan E. 56
Susan H. 55
William Howard 6 7 247

TAINTER Taintor

C. Sumner xcvi
Elizabeth 288
Eyres 288

TALBOT Eliza lxiv

Emily xxxvi lxiv
George lxiv
Peter lxiv
Sophia Gleason lxiv
William Chaloner lxiv

TALCOTT — Capt. 67 107

TALLEY Eliza Martin 224

Emily 224
Martin 224

TALLMAN Mary 194

TALMADGE Daniel 81

TANDY Nancy 219

TANNER Nancy Catherine 51

TAPLEY Elvena S. 147

TAPPAN Toppan

David 319
John 90
Mary 90
Samuel 90

TARBOX Susan Waters v vii

TASKER — Col. 134

Barbara 134
Magdalene 134

TATE Florence 156

TAYLOR Abner 223 224

Abner Cunningham 224
Adelaide 55
Amanda Pauline 263
Andrew 224
Ann Elizabeth 224
Annie M. 224
Anthony 22
Benjamin Franklin 224
Beulah 18 23
Charles 55
Clarissa 224
Clarissa Sarah 224
David 19 21 25 26 27
David Cottrell 188
Ebenezer 19 23
Eleazer 19 22 23
Eliza Martin 224
Esther 25
Frances 224
Frank 224
George S. 189
Hannah 18 19 22 26 231
Harold Murdock 155
Hasadiah 19 21
Henry R. 146
Hollowell 25
Imogene Adelaide 188
Isaac 20 224
James P. 181
James S. 266
Jane Elizabeth 224
John 25 26
John Adam 224
John Jackson 224
John Lewis 224
Laura Thressia 224
Laura Weston 223 224
Louisa Barker 55
Lucy 27

TAYLOR cont'd

Margaret 136
Mary 23 26
Mary Caroline 224
Mary Eliza 224
Mattie 266
Nathan 20
Olivia Berry 224
Olivia Polk 224
Rebecca 44
Rebecca Williams 224
Samuel 44
Sarah 19 21
Sarah Jane 223 224
Sophronia 181
Sophronia D. 189
Susan Alexander 224
Susan York 146
Thomas Le Roy 224
William 263
William Polk 224
Zachary 216 243
Zillah 26

TEALL Teel

George 267
Margaret Jane 269
Mary 228
Oliver 160
Ollie 267
Rebecca 267
Wyatt F. 269

TEFT Sarah Frances 186

TEMPLE Aaron 29

Abigail 20
Ahio 23
Amos 21
Annis 27
Benjamin 20 21 22 23 25
Damaris 25
Elizabeth 29 31 32
Ephraim 25 26 28 29
Ezra 26
Francis 25
Henry John Viscount
Palmerston *see* Palmerston
Viscount

Isaac 20 21 25 26
James 316
John 26
Jonas 25 26 27 28
Loami 29
Lucy 20
Mary 25
Olive 25
Parna 30
Persis 28
Sarah 21
Solomon 20 23
Tilley 22
Timothy 30
Vital 318
Zebadiah 25

TEMPLEMAN John 297

TENNEY Charles A. 179

Emeline P. 179
Mary 160

TERRELL Sanford 180

Sarah 180
Tewksbury Maud B. 323

THACKERAY William Make-

peace liii
THARP Anne Bridget 183
John William 183

THATCHER Amelia Elizabeth

xxix
John Sturtevant (Mrs.) 79
xxix

THAYER Abraham 19

Charles Edward 182
Elizabeth 183 230
Henry 19
John 242
Mary 231 lxxix

THAYER cont'd

Micah 234
Oliver 58
Rachel L. 58
Rebecca Oliver 58
Sarah 230
Sarah Margaret 182

THOMAS — Col. 141

Eben Briggs (Mrs.) 77 xxix
Edward 316
Elias 315
Gershom 81
Helen Gertrude xxix
Henry 240
Iredell D. 266
James 240
John 313
John Jenks (Mrs.) 237
Louisa 186
Ludie Gertrude 267
Lydia lxiii
Mary 39 153 267
Mercy Maria 186
Murray B. 267
Penelope 266
Thomas Fred 153
Victoria 266 267
William 314

THOMASSIERE ET TREVIG-

NAC Charette Guillaume
de Seigneur de la 259

THOMPSON — Capt. 105

— Col. 140
Albert 190
Anthony lxi
Charles Curran lxii
Charles O. lxii
Charles Stockbridge lxi
Clara lxi
Ebenezer xxxvii lxi lxii
Elijah 81
Elisha 81
Eliza 176
Eliza Josephine xxviii
Eunice 39
Freelove V. 45
George E. 176
Howard Goodell 154 xxix
John 48 lxi
John Ebenezer Grosvenor lxii
John R. 230
Joseph lxi
Julia Emily lxii
Lina 190
Martha 228
Paul Stockbridge lxii
Rockmary 80
Roxana 80
Sarah 177 298
Susan H. 43
Thomas 60
William 39 214

THORNDIKE Albert (Mrs.)

156
Alden Augustus (Mrs.) 155
Augustus Larkin xxxvii lxii
lxiii
Cora lxiii
Grace T. lxiii
James lxiii
John lxiii
Larkin lxiii
Louise lxiii
Paul lxiii
Sarah Wayland lxiii
Townsend William lxiii
William Henry lxiii

THORNTON Ebenezer 286

Edward Sir lxii
Elizabeth 286
Experience 281
John Wingate cvii
Lizzie Bennett 186
Susan 260

- THORNTON** cont'd
 Timothy 281 286
THORON Ward (Mrs.) 156
THRASHER Arnold 176
 Delia F. 176
THURBER Caroline 179
 Eleanor 185
 Louise Frances 184
THURSTON Frances 295
 George 44
 Lucy 42
 Susannah 44
TIBBETS Tibbitts
 Caroline P. 152
 Emeline D. 177
TIDD Mary cii
TIDDEMAN Richard 67 96 104
TIER Martha 55
TILDEN Frances 235
 Hannah 297
 James 229
 Louisa 296
 Louisa Riché 297
 Nathaniel lx
 Rebecca K. 233
 Robert L. 233
 William 297
TILESTON Annette 151
 Ebenezer 233
 Elisha 289
 Elizabeth 289 290
 Lemuel 314
TILEWOOD Sarah 180
TILGHMAN Caroline 291
TILLEGROWN Thomas 62
TILLEY Carrie A. 180
 Edith May viii
 Elizabeth civ
 John Graham 152
 Maria Amelia 152
TILLINGHAST Philip 106
TILLSON Delia 180
 Lyman M. 180
TILLMAN John Christopher
 240
TILLOTSON Betsey M. 212
 Charles I. 212
 Ira 212
TIMBLE Eunice 236
TINKER Abigail 212
 Achsah 212
 Almira 212
 Amos 212
 Hannah 212
 Jemima 212
 Jonathan 212
 Joseph 212
 Lucretia 212
 Mary 212
 Mehitabel 212
 Nancy E. 212
 Nathan 212
 Nehemiah D. 212
 Patience 212
 Reuben 212
 Roxana 212
 Samuel 212
 Seth 212
 Stephen 212
 Tamer 212
TITMASH Nathaniel 228
TITUS Anson 238 vii xxv
TODD Hannah Trecothick
 Austin 291
 John 316
 Reuben Jones 291
TOLLES Julia H. 177
TOLMAN Betsey 147
 Desire 18
 Hewett 147
TOLMAP Daniel 81
TOMBBS Mary 302
TOMPKINS George 233
TOOGOOD Anna 114
 Toppan *see* Tappan
TORCK Catherine 181
 William Henry 181
TORREY Alice White xxxv c ci
 Elbridge c ci
 Harriet c
 Joseph c
TOTTEN John Reynolds xxii
TOURGEE Mary 50
TOWER Louis P. (Mrs.) 323
TOWNE Town
 Amos 40
 Arthur French xxv
 Edwin Chester lxxxii
 Ezra 233
 Margaret lxxxii
 Mary 40
TOWNSEND Achsah 31
 Eliza lxxi
 Esther 236
 Jabez 318
 Joshua 25 26 30 31
 Lucy 30
 Mary 26
 Mary E. c
 Reuben 25
TOZZER Alfred M. (Mrs.) 156
TRACY David D. 55
 Eleanor St. Barbe lxxxix
 Keturah Mary 55
TRASK Addie Lucy 187
 James 316
 James W. 152
 Martha C. 152
 Ruel Mills 187
 Susan F. 149
 William Blake lv
TREADWAY Lydia 279
TREFETHEN — 105
TREVELYAN George Otto Sir 1
TRIPP John 245
 Phebe 245
TROTTER Mary Eloise 250
 Richard 250
TROWBRIDGE Mary 285
 Sarah 285
 William 285
TRUE Mary 314
TRUMAN Nathan Elbert 77
 xxix
TRUMBULL Trumble
 — Miss 143
 Frances 235
TRYON Charles O. 189
 James 158
 John 188
 Lucinda 158
 Martha S. 189
 Mary Elizabeth 188
 Rowld 130
 William 140 214
TUCK Sarah Jewett 301
TUCKER Anna 297
 Atherton lv
 Betty 264
 Ebenezer lv
 Isabel Farris 187
 Jonah 80
 Josiah 80
 Lucy W. 150
 Manasseh lv
 Mary Elizabeth lv
 Minnie Seabury 187
 Robert lv
 Rufus Stickney 93 xx
 William lv
 William Odbur 187
 Zaphthali 80
 Zephaniah 80
TUCKERMAN Edward 290
 Martha 234
TUDOR Frederic (Mrs.) 156
TUFTON Anna 229
TUFTS L. C. 228
 Mary 83
 Peter 83
 Samuel 319
TULL Martha 135
 Richard 135
TULLER Walter Melvin 77
 xxix
TURNER Charles 177 235
 Clara B. 254
 Elizabeth K. 177
 Emory S. 57
 Helen 237
 Marie 57
 Mary 318
 Mary Ann 151
 Sarah S. 230
 Thomas 240
 Warren Marion Waite 151
 Tuthill *see* Tuttle
TUTON Harvey 46
 Jane 46 47
 William 46 47
TUTTLE Tuthill
 Asia 212
 Barnabas 212
 Hezekiah 81
 Hoy 81
 Ichabod 80
 Jacobed 80
 Lazerus 80
 Lucius 80
TWOMBLY Beulah A. 146
 James F. 146
 Joseph Q. 149
 Phebe 147
 Susan F. 149
 William C. 147
TYDDSWELL Ann 307
 Dennis 307
TYLER Barrett Prettyman
 (Mrs.) 322
 Bert Albert (Mrs.) 323
 Delilah 136
 Emeline Bridge x
 George S. 175
 Hennetta S. 153
 John Ford (Mrs.) 237
 Maria lxiv
 Mary J. 179
 Mary L. B. 175
 Nelson F. 153
 Orlan 230
TYNG Edward 60 61 65 97 103
 109
TYRON Huldah 245
UNDERHILL Lora Altine x xii
UNDERWOOD Mary 313
UPHAM Emma Frances xxxviii
UROUHART Cora lxviii
 David lxviii
USHER Edward Preston xxv
UTLEY Paris Turner 224
 Susan Alexander 224
 Susan Carter 224
UTTER G. B. 51
 Welcome 51
VAIL Vaile
 Alfred 164
 Alice Benjamin 78 xxix
 Alonzo 165 174
 Davis 163 164
 Davis Righter 166 174
 Emma Louise 165 166 171
 174
 Henry Hobart xxii
 Jeremiah 163
 John 163
 Katharine Louise 174
 Lewis 164
 Louise 174
 Mabel Rutledge 174

VAIL cont'd

Mary 170
Phebe 163 164
Stephen 163 164
Theodore Newton 163 164
165 166 167 169 170 171
172 173 174 175 xcvi

Thomas 163

VALENTINE Nancy 176
Valkenbury van see Van
Valkenbury

Valley le see Le Valley

VALPEY Joseph 242

VAN ALLEN Ann 47 48

Cornelius 47 48

VAN BRUNT Lydia 151

VAN DAVETTE Anna 264

James 264

VANDAWATER Eliza 151

VANDERBILT Cornelius xci

VANDERBOGART Mabel 259

VANDERGRIFF Ann 262

Peck 262

VANDERPOEL ——— 41

VANDERSICKLE Laura S. 269

VAN DORN Earl 252

VAN HAMEL — Mr. 231

VAN KIRK Charity 245

VAN KORTRYK Bastian 82

VAN KUREN Eliza C. 51

VAN LEER Rebecca 259

VANSANT Hattie 263

Mantell 263

VAN VALKENBURY John 182

Mary Ann 182

VARIAN Charlotte 181

VARNUM Eleanor 230

VASSALL Nancy 312

VAUGHAN Bertha H. 156

VEAL Michael 41

Susannah 41

VEAZIE Beulah 234

VENCHNER Joseph 314

VENN John 77 xcvi

VERNON David F. 212

Edward 212 213 282

Frances 212 213

Henry S. 213

VERSTILLE William 320

VESEY Ann Eliza 226

Ellen Elizabeth 226

M. L. 226

VETTIRCKE Aurelia J. 153

Frederick G. 153

Theophil 153

VIAL Cassius Eugene 188

John 234

Mary Ellen 188

VICKARY John 107

Roger 107

VILES Jonas 228

VINCENT Benjamin 230

VINNING Samuel 317

VOAX Sarah 295

VOLLINTINE Thomas 235

Von Metternich see Metternich

VOSE Isaac D. 320

Nathaniel Morton (Mrs.) 322

Peter 315

VOTAW Heber Herbert (Mrs.)

249

Phebe Carolyn 249

VOWERS Elizabeth Melissa

xcvi

John Andrew xcvi

Viola xcvi

WADDINGTON Alexander 217

Alexander Green 217

Amanda 217

Campie 218

Catherine 218

Charles William 217

Hannab 217

WADDINGTON cont'd

Jane 217

Jenny 218

Louisa 217

Martha Elizabeth 217

Polly Ann 217

WADE Azubab 213

Dan 213

Elihu 213

George 213

Harriet c

Phebe 213

WADLIN — Capt. 63 95

WADSWORTH Harry xxii

WAINE Benjamin 313

WAINWRIGHT John H. 234

WAITE Wait Waitt

Abby M. 211

Ann E. 177

Annette 151

Charles W. 213

Ebenezer 230

Eliza 320

Elizabeth 84

Frances Ann 213

Frederick William 213

George Chapman 213

Hannah 233

Hannah Maria 188

Henry 213

Hepzbibeth 20

Jason 21

John 21

Joseph 213

Mary 213

Mehitable 213

Minnie Seabury 187

Nathan 315

Nathaniel 213

Nathaniel M. 213

Remick 211 213

Susan 211

Susannah 213

Thomas T. 177

Wilbor B. 151

WAKEFIELD Ebenezer 281

Experience 281

WAKELING Jane 307

Richard 307

WALDO Samuel 69 97

WALDRON Mary lxxix

WALES Wayles

Atherton 231

Martha 299

WALFORD Delia 183

WALKER ——— xliii

Abigail 284

Adelaide Pauline xxix

Alexander see Tandy

Alice lxxi

Amelia lxxi

Andrew Jackson 223

Annie Maria 222

Augusta T. 222

Celestine 223

Charles lxx

Charles S. 159

Cyrus lxx

Eleanor T. 222

Eliza lxx

Emily xxxvi lxxv

Emily Pope lxxv

Ezekiel 284

George Leon lxx

George W. 316

Hannah 18

Hezekiah 19 21

James 87 222

James Hayes 222

James Martin lxx

Jane 219 222

Jane Clarissa 222

Jane Maria 222

Jency 219 220

WALKER cont'd

Joel 220

John 219 222 229 234 lxx

John G. (Mrs.) 156

Joseph Knox 222

Leonard lxx

Leonidas Polk 223

Lucius Marshall 222

Maria lxx

Mary 220

Mary Eliza 222

Mary Orme 250

Mary Vance 250

Nancy 219

Nathaniel lxx

Ophelia Lazinska 223

Phineas lxx

Racbel 21

Richard lxx

Robert Burns (Mrs.) xxix

Samuel lxx

Samuel Polk 222

Sandy see Tandy

Sarah Naomi 222

Sarah Newstep 220

Sopby 222

Susan Willcox 223

Susannah 228

Sylvester 220

Talbot Cyrus lxx

Tandy 219 220

Thomas D. 250

William 219

Williston xxxvii lxx lxxi

WALL Brune 269

James 232

Kate 269

WALLACE Wallis

Alexander 240

Elvena S. 147

Frances Ione Abbe xii

Hugh 240

James 240

Rachel 230

Robert 240

Ruth 41 42

Samuel 233

William O. 147

WALLER Woller

Mary Edwards 225

Matthew 213

Wallis see Wallace

WALTER Walters

Julian Hazelhurst 155

Laura Elizabeth xxviii

WALTON S. (Mrs.) xxii

WANDELL Jane 47 43

Samuel 47 48

WARBURG Felix M. (Mrs.)

xlvi

WARD — Capt. 95, 108

Ann Jane xxxviii lxxxviii

Catherine 33

Daniel 30

Esther Humphrey lxxxviii

Francis Jackson lxxxviii

Hattie 263

Jonas 25 26 28 30 31

Julia 263

Lucretia 28

Mary E. 149

Nabby 151

Nahum lxxxviii

Polly 31

Rufus 25

Ruth Felton lxxxviii

Sarah 235

Susan lxxxviii

Thaddeus 26

WARDEN Worden

Clarence lxxv lxxvi

Dora Pope 160

Eleanor Cotton v viii lxxvi

Eleanor lxxv

WARDEN cont'd

Francis lxxv
Gideon 43
Harriet Eleanor lxxvi
Harriet Hatch lxxv lxxvi
John lxxv
Lucy 42
Lydia Susannah lxxv
Mary 38 39 42
Phebe 43
Rachel lxxv
Sarah Bridge lxxv
Thomas lxxv
William Francis xxxvii lxxv
lxxvi

WARE Hannah 148

WARING Catherine W. 153

Selleck W. 153

WARNER Eben 50

Elizabeth 320
Margaret 50
Mary 188
Robert L. (Mrs.) ix
Samuel lxxvii
Samuel Martin 188
WARREN — Mrs. 109
Charlotte Elizabeth lxxxii
Daniel 287 lxxx lxxxii
Deliverance 287
Edward R. (Mrs.) 237
Elisha lxxxii
Elizabeth 287
Elizabeth P. 176
Esther M. 180
George W. 152
Henrietta Gladding 187
John 274 lxxx lxxxii
John Collins xxv
Lucinda W. 152
Margaret lxxxii
Mary A. lxxviii
Nathan xxxvii lxxx lxxxii
lxxxii
Nehemiah lxxx lxxxii
Nicholas 111
Peter 59 67 68 69 71 96 97 98
99 100 101 102 103 104 107
110
Richard lxi lxxxii lxxxii
Sally lxxx lxxxii
Samuel Dennis (Mrs.) 156
William 234

WASHBURN Washboun

Bowen 80
Bowers 80
Charles Grenfill lxxxiii
Diana P. 149
Esther Vinton 237
George W. C. 149
Sally 293
Sarah Isabella 302

WASHINGTON George 46 203

214 251 326

WATERS Watters

215
Henry FitzGilbert 72 305 306
Mary 312

WATKINS Alfred Bacon 265

Amanda M. 264
Edward Sherman 190
Eudora 265
Frances Amelia 190
James Y. 152
Jane Eliza 152
Jennie 265
Jesse 265
Jesse Allen 265
John Polk 265
Julia xxviii
Laura 265
Lorena 265
Mary Elizabeth 265
Morphia 265
Richard Overton 264 265

WATKINS cont'd

Robert Smith 265
Walter Kendall 18 vii xxi
William Archibald 265
WATSON Elizabeth 233
Henrietta S. 153
Jenny 218
Mary E. 181
Nancy 321
Thomas A. 168 xcvii xcvi
Thomas Russell (Mrs.) 322
William H. 181

WATEROUS Elisabeth 213

Isaac 213

Watters see Waters

WATTS Harriet 57

Sarah 230
Susan 223
Susan Willcox 223
Thomas 223

WAY Rhoda 13

Wayles see Wales

WEAVER Edward H. 236

Lydia 53

WEBB Emeline D. 177

Martha 217
Mary Eastin 253
Rachel Elizabeth 177
Sarah 84
Thomas S. 253
William 114
William W. 177

WEBBER Cushing 151

Ellen L. 151
Ellen P. 146
John Whiting 78 xxix
Samuel Gilbert xxii

WEBSTER Andrew G. (Mrs.)

237
Catherine Augusta 186
Edwin Sibley (Mrs.) 156
Eliza T. 182
Emeline P. 179
Emily Frances 188
Harriet E. 177
Jesse K. 182

WEDDINGTON Melissa Jane

262

Polly 262

William 262

WEEKS Arnold Noble 323

Eunice Maria 292

Warren Bailey Potter (Mrs.)

156

William A. 292

WEIKEL Henry H. (Mrs.) ix

WELCH Welsh

Clarissa 229

Hezekiah 229

James 313

Martha 231

Mary J. 189

Patrick 235

Robert 313

WELD Hannah 234

WELDON Richard 320

WELLINGTON Willington

Dorcas 239

Margaret 229

Mary 273

Rebecca 293

Roger 273

WELLS Abby 51 147

Betsey 51

Charles 147

Charles H. 237

D. Lee 51

Eliza 229

Frederic Palmer 242

Herbert J. (Mrs.) 323

James 51

Lucy 51

Lydia lxxix

Ursula 318

WELLS cont'd

Welcome 51

William 51

WELMAN James 27 28

Joshua 28

Martha 28

Welsh see Welch

WENDELL Mary 314

WENTWORTH Benjamin

lxxiii

Elizabeth J. 153

Ezekiel lxxiii

Frances C. 175

Hannah M. 150

Hunt lxxiv

Isaac 317

John lxxiii lxxiv

Joseph lxxii lxxiii

Lizzie Shaw lxxiv

Marcia Ann 53

Martha P. 147

Moses Jones xxxvi lxxii

lxxiii

Nancy L. 53

Orson 53

Paul lxxiii

Samuel Hidden lxxiii

Sarah Payson lxxii

William lxxii

WERTENBAKER Thomas J.

82

WESER Mary 317

WESLEY Charles 264

Clementine 181

Delia A. 177

Joseph N. B. 178

Laura C. 178

WEST — Capt. 63 64

Amelia Elizabeth xxix

Amy A. 181

Benjamin 1

Charles 235

Elizabeth lxiv

Hannah 229 lxiv

Isabel Spencer 183

Joel 52

Lemuel 213

Mercy 39

Prudy 213

Samuel lxiv

WESTCOTT John 43

Susan 43

WESTERVELT Eunie M. 189

Frank H. 189

WESTON Robert Dickson v vii

viii xvi xxi xxiiv

Robert Dickson (Mrs.) 237

WETHERBEE Agnes 190

Fred T. 190

Lillian xxviii

WHARTON Mary 254

Nathan Earl 325

Nina Legge 325

William 254

WHEATLAND Richard (Mrs.)

156

WHEELER Aaron 20

Abner 56

Arthur D. liv

Betty 20

Caroline 56

Emily 146

Ephraim 19 20 22 23

Estella Elizabeth liv

Helen 237

Ithamar 23

Joseph 290

Laura Ann 150

Marguerite 290

Mary 231

Roxana S. 176

Timothy lxv

WHELOCK Abel 232

Abigail 284

WHEELOCK cont'd

Eleazer 284
Mary 284
Patty 227

WHEELWRIGHT William

Bond 241

WHIPP Catherine 213

Mary Susan 213
Simon 213

WHIPPLE Amanda M. 175

Lucy Maria 180
Marion B. 179
Mary 276
Otis 175

WHISTON Emeline E. 314**WHITAKER** Edward 240**WHITCOMB** Asa 295

Bainbridge A. 180
Isabella F. 176
Mary M. 180

WHITE Wight Wite

Abby 42
Abigail 53
Alice Brackett 301
Barnett 217
Benjamin 235
Bethia 236
Charles Tallman 301
Daniel 240
David F. 51
Delano 155
Della F. 150
Emma Story xii
George Robert cv xxxv
Gertrude R. 237
Harriet 179
Harriet J. 150
Harry Kidder 161
James 32
James T. 150
Jane 179 217 xciv
Jemima 282
John 240 282
Joseph Foster (Mrs.) xxii
Joseph Harvey 79 vi xxxiv
Leander 179
Mary xcvi
Mary Ann 184
Mary Elizabeth 51
Maxson 42
Orinda I. 150
Patrick 320
Peregrine lxiii
Polly 43
Robert 63 102
Samuel L. 150
Sarah Brackett 301
Sarepta 146
Susan 182
Webb Bogart 323

WHITEFIELD George 62**WHITEHEAD** Louisa Blount 221

Nicholas 221

Whitmore *see* Whitmore

WHITFORD Amelia E. 178

Benjamin civ
Eliza ciui
Elizabeth civ
George A. 178

WHITING Sabra J. 317**WHITLEY** Mary 47 48

William 47 48

WHITMAN Abigail 316

Allan Hiram 77 xxix
Elizabeth Coombs 190
George Henry 190
William xxv
William (Mrs.) 322

WHITMORE Whitmore

Whitmore Wittemore
Ann 40 46
Charles Octavius lxxxvii
Esther 232

WHITMORE cont'd

Frances M. 147
Francis 320
Grace T. lxxii
Hannah 29
Joseph 213
Molly 25
Oliver H. 147
Sarah 41 46
William Henry lxxxvii

WHITNEY Daniel 20 22 31 232

285
Dorothy 285
Elizabeth 287
Frank xxxviii
Hannah 23
Israel 285
James 277
Jane 32
Job 19 24
Jonas 31
Lucy 30
Mary 230 233
Mary Kemball 232
Moody 313
Peter 30 31
Sarah 22 317
Silas 32
Timothy 30
William 23

Whitmore *see* Whitmore

WHITTHORNE Eliza Joyce 142

Jarvis 142
Matilda Jane 142
Washington Curran 142
WHITTLE Amanda 153
J. T. 153

WHITTON Sarah Tompkins 186**WHITWELL** Frederick Silsbee (Mrs.) 322**WICKHAM** — Capt. 105**WIDDICOMB** William xxxv**WIGGIN** Alice lxxvi ii

Andrew lxxvii
Chase lxxvii
George Winslow xxxvi lxxvii
lxxviii
Mary A. lxxviii
Mehitable lxxvii
Richard lxxvii
Sarah lxxvii
Thomas lxxvii

WIGGLESWORTH Edward

279
Mary 279
Michael 279
Rebecca 279

Wight *see* White

WIGHTMAN Jane 179

William Henry 179

WILBUR Freeloze 185

George Warren 185
Job 186
Josephine Augusta 183
Sarah Frances 186

WILCOX Willcocks Willcox

— 43
Benajah 44
Desire 44 45
Dorvil Miller xxxv lviii lix
Edna S. 189
Edward 36
Hannah 36 42
Henry lviii
Jehiel lviii
Mary 43
Nathaniel lviii
Stephen 37
Susan 223
Susannah lviii
Walter F. 322
William A. 160

WILCUTT Catherine Lewis 49

Miriam Cushing 49
WILD Wildes
Betsey 295
George A. 190
Minnie Mildred 190
Nancy 289

WILDER John G. 175

Ruth 175

Wildes *see* Wild

WILEY Harriet Adeline 186

John Abbott 186
Oliver 218

WILKINS Wilkin

Edward 240
Ora xxviii

WILKINSON Ellen 148

John G. 148
Philip 60

WILLARD Elisabeth 32

Joseph cvii
Susan Maria 183
Thomas 32

Willcocks *see* Wilcox

Willcox *see* Wilcox

Willes *see* Willis

WILEY Willie

Christian L. 313
Eliza 233

WILLIAMS Abby Sophronia

183
Anne 143
Caroline 150
Caroline D. 177
Caroline M. 179
Charles 150 xcvi xcvi
Clara B. 254
David 321
David S. 177
Drusilla 270
Eliza Polk 254
Elizabeth 135 136
Elizabeth S. 149
Emily Donelson 254
Emily Polk 254
Fanny 235
Franklin 149
Hannah M. 150
Hattie 145
Henry H. 315
Henry Yeatman 254
Isaac 38
James E. 39
John 136
Joseph Minnick 254
Julia M. J. 146
Louise 254
Lucius Polk 254
Maria 150
Marion F. 178
Martha 317
Mary 33 38 135 136
Mary Ann 208
Mary Elizabeth 149
Nancy 39
Nannie M. 254
Priscilla Shelby 254
Rebecca 43
Roger 244
Sarah 131
Sheldon 179
Thomas 203
William Fenwick xlv

WILLIAMSON Grace 85 160

Gustavus Adolphus 182
Harriet Shade 182
John 240
Joseph 85
Mary Jane 153
Sarah Howland 85
William Cross 85
William Durkee 85
Willie *see* Wiley
Willington *see* Wellington

- WILLIS** Willes
 Grace 84
 Joseph A. 179
 Melvina W. 179
 Thomas 118
WILLISTON Hephzibah B. 319
 Joanna 316
 Joseph 318
 Margaret lxx
 Maria lxx
WILLOWBY Ann 113
WILMARTH Elizabeth Jose-
 phine xii
WILMOT Willmott
 — xlii
 Elijah 80
 Eliza 80
WILSON A. D. 47
 Alexander 240
 Amity 319
 Andrew Chalmers (Mrs.) 78
 — xxix
 Harris 47
 James Jay 156
 John 143 240
 Lillian M. 240
 Margaret 140
 Mary 140 143
 Mary Fuller xxix
 Mary L. 317
 Rebecca Amanda 144
 Robert Sir 140
 Samuel 140
 Thomas 240
 Violet 140
WILT Mary Ann 152
 Win see Winn
WINCH — Mrs. 29
 Achsah 31
 Benjamin 29
 David 23 26
 Elizabeth 33
 James 31
 Rachel 23
 Sarah 31
 Silence 19 24
WINCHESTER Mary H. 224
 Ruthie Elizabeth 186
 Selwyn Curtis 186
WINN Win
 Anna 33
 Aurora, McClellan 263
 Betty 263 264
 Charles 252
 Charles Wesley 263 264
 Elizabeth liv
 Emma 263
 Henry Oscar 263
 Jennie Drusilla 263
 John Henry 262
 John Thomas 263
 Julia 263
 Mary 263
 Mary Ann 263
 Mary Polk 252
 Nellie 264
 Rhoda 31
 Sarah Evelyn 262
 Savilla 262
 William 31 33
 William Clark 263
WINSHIP Joshua 317
WINSLOW Emeline T. 173
 Jean 140
 Leonard 175
 Mary 140
 Moses 140
 Sarah Louisa 150
WINSOR — 101
 Albert Corliss 186
 Caroline F. 181
 Eliza Ann 183
 Joseph S. 181
 Mary Ann 186
WINSOR cont'd
 Samuel 244
WINTERS Mary Ray 237
WINTHROP Frances Maria
 297
 Grenville Temple 297
 John lxxxii
 Susan Heard 297
WIRT Caroline 225
 Catherine 225
 John 225
WISE Wyse
 Francis Octavius 58
 John 106
 John Francis Henry 58
 Rachel Thayer 58
WISENER Eliza Joyce 142
WISWALL Wiswell
 Enoch 316
 Joseph 314
 Priscilla 313
 Sarah A. A. 149
 Wite see White
WITHERBEE Sarah 23
WITHERELL Carrie Eliza 181
 Mary Emma 183
 Naaman Wallace 181
WITHERS Mary Ann 149
WITTINGTON Susan M. 147
 William R. 318
WITT Abigail ci
 Dwight ci
 Emily Susan ci
 Wittemore see Whitmore
WITTENBERG Joseph W. 151
 Lydia A. 151
WITTER Georgetta Barton xi
WOESTE Louise 257
WOLCOTT Roger 59 98 99 101
WOLFE Wolf Woolf Woulfe
 Annis 308
 Cornelia Evelyn 217
 Edward 308
 Emily xlix 1
 Hilliard J. 217
 John Lewis 1
 Lewis 1
 Margaret 1
 Phebe 261
 Virginia 217
 William Constantine 217
WOLFRES John 75
 Woller see Waller
WOOD — 282 292
 Benigna 145
 Benigna Dunlap 145
 Betsey 236
 Catherine 319
 Charles 23 24
 David 84
 Drury 145
 George xxvii
 James 145
 Jonathan C. 234
 Keziah 276 282
 Margaret 234
 Margaret Farmer lxiii
 Mary 84
 Mary Morton 145
 Matilda 145
 Ruth 84
 Stephen 23
 William Henry 145
WOODBURN Mary Ann 177
 Rhoda Adams 55
 Robert 55
WOODBURY Lorà Altine x xii
WOODEN Elijah 81
 Elizabeth 81
WOODHOUSE Harriet J. 150
 John V. 150
WOODIE Mary 192
 Richard 192
WOODISSE Ebenezer 27
WOODISSE cont'd
 Edward 27
WOODMAN Benjamin 40
 Daniel 40
 Lucy 40
 Lydia 40
WOODS Harriet A. 176
 Jessie Alice viii
WOODWARD Eliza J. 177
 Freeman J. 177
 John 231
 Martha Louise xxviii
WOOLF see Wolfe
WOOLLEY Ella 190
WOOSTER see Worcester
WOOTTON Wooten
 Isabella li
 Thomas V. 154
 Thomas Whiting li
WORCESTER Wooster
 Davis 240
 Louisa 213
 Louisa Cecelia 213
 Nathan 80
 Nathaniel 80
 Sarah Caroline lvii
 Sylvester 213
 Worden see Warden
WORMLEY Eleanor T. 222
WORSLEY Benjamin Franklin
 184
 Kate Grace 184
WORTEN Hannah 147
 Nelson 147
 Woulfe see Wolfe
WRIGHT Wright
 — 135
 Abel 307 308
 Alice 307
 Ann 306 307 308
 Anna C. 150
 Annie Hubbard 190
 Annis 308
 Anthony 306 307
 Elizabeth 307
 Frederick E. 150
 Hellin 308
 Henry 308
 Jane 307
 John 306 307 308
 Julian 308
 Margaret 307
 Mary 306 307 308
 Phebe S. 183
 Phineas 315
 Rachel 307
 Rebecca 306 307 308 310
 Richard 306 307 308 310
 Samuel 286
 Susan 306 308
 Susannah 307
 Thomas 135 308
 Tobias Alexander 324 326
WYETH Hephzibah 293
 Jonas 293
 Lucy 293
WYMAN Benjamin lxxxi
 Elizabeth R. 175
 Ezekiel 320
 Hannah lxxxi
 Hezekiah 315
 Julia A. 148
 Sally lxxx lxxxi
 Thomas Bellows 85
 Wyse see Wise
YATES Nancy 151
YEATMAN Henry Clay 253
 Jennie Bell 254
 Lucia Polk 254
 Mary 254
 Mary Brown 253
 Mary Eastin 253
 Russell Houston 254

Index of Persons

clix

YEATMAN cont'd

Trezevant Player 254

YEAU John Warren 185

Minerva Ann 185

YERRINTON Ann Maria 188

YORK Albert Duke of 249

Anna 38

Stanton 38

YOUNG ——— 128

— Capt. 107

Ann A. 180

D. (Mrs.) 228

Elizabeth 111 128

YOUNG cont'd

Elizabeth C. 148

Ellen Jane 151

George 148

George W. 152

Hannah 147

James 111 128

Maggie 227

Mary 227

Mary Ann 152

Mary J. 189

Nancy 146

YOUNG cont'd

Rebecca 147

Roy Leighton 227

Samuel 119

Sarah 184

Sarah Frances 302

Tandy Key 227

William 151

William Henry 184

Winfield E. 189

ZITA Empress of Austria 92

MISCELLANEOUS

INITIALS

C. J. 240

F. A. A. 319

S. J. B. 318

SURNAMES UNKNOWN

DINAH 23
GILFREY 22

JOHN 92
LORANA 29

THANKFUL 213

DIRECTORY OF GENEALOGISTS

HARRY F. AMMIDOWN

20 Chestnut Street, Southbridge, Mass.
 Has notes on old families of Southbridge,
 Sturbridge, Dndley, and
 Charlton, Mass.

LAWRENCE BRAINERD

9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

Genealogist	Family Trees Prepared
Research Work	Terms on Application

WILLIAM BRADFORD BROWNE

Box 432, North Adams, Mass.

Historical and genealogical research, especially
 in Northern Berkshire and Eastern New York.
 Large collection of data from Plymouth and Bristol
 Counties and Northern Rhode Island.

REBECCA DODD

14 Wales Street, Dorchester, Mass.

Genealogist

LUCIA RUSSELL FELLOWS

30 U Street

Salt Lake City, Utah

Summer Address: Ellsworth, Me.

Specialist in migrations from New England
 Families Traced Genealogies prepared

VIRGINIA HALL

19 West Cedar Street, Boston, Mass.

MRS. MARY LOVERING HOLMAN

MISS WINIFRED HOLMAN, S.B.

39 Winsor Avenue, Watertown, Mass.

Genealogists

MRS. WILLIAM S. KELSEY

52 Allston Heights, Allston District,
 Boston, Mass.

GENEALOGIST

Connecticut Research a Specialty

MRS. FRANK B. KINGSBURY

Surry Road, Keene, N. H.

Research work in Southwestern New Hampshire.
 Cheshire County Land and Probate Records
 copied. New Hampshire State Papers, Vital
 Statistics, and Revolutionary War Records exam-
 ined. Family records compiled.

MRS. JESSIE A. PORTER

95 Euclid Avenue, Springfield, Mass.

Records of Western Massachusetts and Connect-
 icut: Springfield, Northampton, Greenfield, North
 Adams, Pittsfield, Great Barrington, and Hartford,
 examined.

FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR

Middletown, Conn.

Connecticut Research a Specialty

Has genealogical notes on the families of
 Ancient Middletown and copies of over
 11,000 gravestone inscriptions in
 Middlesex County

MRS. SUSAN COTTON TUFTS

9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

GENEALOGIST

Former Genealogist of the Massachusetts
 Society of Colonial Dames

ENGRAVERS AND PHOTOGRAPHERS

A. W. ELSON & COMPANY

School Street, Belmont, Mass.

PHOTOGRAPHURE REPRODUCTIONS
 of Portraits, Manuscripts, Views, etc., for Gene-
 alogies, Town Histories, and the Illustration of
 Books in general. Send for samples, free, stating
 your requirements.

Send for TUTTLE'S CATALOGUE, No. 90, of Books, Pamphlets, Old, Rare, Curious, Unusual and
 Important, Useful, and Useless, mostly long out of print and now difficult to obtain. American Revolution,
 American Indians, Genealogy, Western America, Mormons, Canada, and Other Miscellaneous Items.

THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Rutland, Vt.

ENGLISH GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

MRS. ELIZABETH (FRENCH) BARTLETT

Life Member of N. E. Historic Genealogical Society, Historical Society of Penn., British Record Society.
GENEALOGIST OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES.
 Record Searcher for the Committee on English Research of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1908-1917, makes researches in England and America, and compiles and edits genealogies.
 MS. Collections on English Homes of American Settlers (hitherto unknown), including Brackett, Cheney, Child, Eggleston, Frost, Gridley, Grover, Mellows, Newcomb, Patten, Potter, Sikes, Vinal, etc.
 9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON 6 HAYMARKET, LONDON

J. GARDNER BARTLETT

Life Member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society

RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Expert Specialist on English Ancestry of Early Settlers of New England

9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON and 6 HAYMARKET, LONDON

Author of Coe, Newberry, Talbot, Hill, Wilson, Jones, Belcher, and Stone genealogies

GEORGE A. TAYLOR, P. O. BOX 2629, BOSTON

American and Foreign Research. Experience Twenty-two Years (Ten Abroad in Person). Resident Expert Agents in Great Britain and Ireland, trained in LAW and OFFICIALLY Having Access to Records BARRED or OBSCURE to OTHERS. Terms Moderate.

DEALERS IN GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

COLESWORTHY'S BOOKSTORE

66 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

Historical and Genealogical Books
bought, sold, and exchanged.

Remainders of Genealogies, Town Histories,
and Historical Books wanted.

Established 1838

NOAH F. MORRISON

314 W. Jersey Street, Elizabeth, N. J.

Genealogies and Americana

Please send five cents for postage for special
genealogical catalogue. Other catalogues sent free
on request.

A. J. HUSTON

92 Exchange Street, Portland, Me.

Genealogy, Americana, and
Books on Maine

WILDER'S BOOKSHOP

28 Warren Avenue, Somerville, Boston 42, Mass.

Makes a Specialty of Dealing in and Search-
ing for books on GENEALOGICAL AND HIS-
TORICAL SUBJECTS. Carries in stock from
4000 to 5000 books on AMERICAN LOCAL AND
FAMILY HISTORY. Genealogical Researches
Conducted.

INFORMATION WANTED

Chase-Athearn. Was Mercy Chase, Jr., who married at Tisbury, Mass., 5 December 1765, Jethro Athearn, Jr., a daughter of Abel and Mercy (Mayhew) Chase? The parentage of Jonathan Athearn (sometimes called Junior) and his first wife, who perhaps was Abigail Athearn, married 16 September 1798, is also desired. One of the two was a child of the above-mentioned Jethro and Mercy (Chase) Athearn.

LLOYD C. HARE,
1344 Oxford Street,
Berkeley, Calif.

INFORMATION WANTED

Lamkin-Newcomb. The Mayflower Descendant, vol. 16, page 30, states that Thomas Lamkin married at Eastham, Mass., 28 January 1719, Deborah Newcomb. When and where were their children born? Twenty-five Dollars will be paid for proof (with dates and residence) that the Newcomb Lamkin who married between 1760 and 1764 was their son or grandson. He may have had brothers, Thomas, Benjamin, Joshua, and Oliver. Please reply to

MRS. JOSEPHINE C. FROST,
23 Clinton Street, Brooklyn, N.Y.

PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS OF GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

Why Risk Much to Save Little

YOUR book will show the result of your vigilance. A graphical error will stand as your own. We are on the watch for errors and our long experience in work and careful proof-reading enables us to avoid mistakes from hand-set type, and the product of our presses cannot be improved. Our expert service in printing an accurate, handsome genealogy is worth our price.

MAY WE NOT PRINT YOUR BOOK?

T. R. MARVIN & SON

152 Purchase Street, - - - Boston,

Books Printed **Genealogies and Town Histories** Books Published

Under the Supervision of an Expert Proofreader and Genealogist

Composition, Presswork, Binding

First-class in Every Respect and at Less than City Prices

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

11-13 CENTER STREET, RUTLAND, VT.

Correspondence solicited. References given. Write for prices if you are planning to publish a book. Monotype, Linotype, or Hand Composition

Established 1832 — Over 85 Years' Experience

S. D. WARREN COMPANY

101 MILK STREET, BOSTON, MASS.

**Manufacturers of Warren's Standard
Coated and Uncoated Printing Papers**

Also manufacturers of the papers for The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vital Records of Massachusetts, and many genealogies

Write for Samples

DEALERS IN GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

DSPEED'S BOOKSHOP

ARK STREET AND 9A ASHBURTON PLACE
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

VISITORS IN BOSTON are cordially invited to visit our new Branch Store and Print Rooms, occupying the whole of the building at No. 9A ASHBURTON PLACE, adjoining the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

In this store will be found our entire stock (the most extensive in the country) of AMERICAN LOCAL HISTORY and GENEALOGY and also books relating to America generally. Our Genealogical Catalogue will be sent upon receipt of five cents to cover cost of mailing.

The second floor of the building is devoted exclusively to our PRINT GALLERY, Books on ART, and Reference Works relating to the same, all of which are open to the inspection and enjoyment of the public.

On the street floor are sets of Standard Authors, Biography, Drama, Theology, and Miscellaneous Books, all at attractive prices.

We wish you to call at both stores when in Boston and make them of service in the meeting of friends and the examination of such part of our varied stock of BOOKS, PRINTS, and AUTOGRAPHS as interests you most.

GOODSPEED'S BOOKSHOP

(Successors to GEORGE E. LITTLEFIELD, 1915 and GEORGE W. HUMPHREY, 1918)

5A PARK STREET AND 9A ASHBURTON PLACE
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

Current Numbers \$1.00 Each

\$5.00 per Year

April Supplement \$1.00

THE
NEW ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER

VOL. LXXVII. APRIL, 1923

WHOLE NUMBER, 306



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
AT THE ROBERT HENRY EDDY MEMORIAL ROOMS
9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON

The publication of the present number of the REGISTER has been delayed by the illness of the Editor. The Supplement which should accompany this issue will appear later.


Editor
HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT

CONTENTS—APRIL, 1923

****Illustration:**

Portrait of HENRY HERBERT EDES, A.M. (to face page 83)

I.	MEMOIR OF HENRY HERBERT EDES, A.M. By <i>Alfred Johnson</i> , A.M., Litt.D.	83
II.	GENEALOGICAL BYWAYS. I. By <i>Donald Lines Jacobus</i> , M.A.	89
III.	NEW ENGLAND VESSELS IN THE EXPEDITION AGAINST LOUISBOURG, 1745 (<i>Concluded</i>). By <i>Howard Millar Chapin</i> , A.B.	95
IV.	GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND (<i>Continued</i>). Com. by the Committee on English Research	110
V.	THE POLKS OF NORTH CAROLINA AND TENNESSEE. By <i>Mrs. Frank M. Angellotti</i>	133
VI.	REV. CYRUS HYDE FAY'S RECORD OF MARRIAGES, 1840-1901. Com. by <i>Charles Ernest Fay</i> , A.M., Litt.D.	145
VII.	PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY. By <i>Henry Edwards Scott</i> , A.B., Recording Secretary	154
VIII.	NOTES: Notes.—Society Notice; Cushman-Frazer, 157; Bethlehem (Conn.) Vital Records, 158 <i>Historical Intelligence</i> .—Heraldry, 158	157-158
IX.	RECENT BOOKS	159

 Entered at the Post Office in Boston, Massachusetts, as second-class mail matter

Committee on Publication

JAMES PARKER PARMENTER

JOHN WALLACE SUTER

HOSEA STARR BALLOU

ALFRED JOHNSON

G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, Jr.

GEORGE RITCHIE MARVIN

HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT

THE MURRAY PRINTING COMPANY
KENDALL SQUARE
CAMBRIDGE

DIRECTORY OF GENEALOGISTS

HARRY F. AMMIDOWN

20 Chestnut Street, Southbridge, Mass.

Has notes on old families of Southbridge,
Sturbridge, Dudley, and
Charlton, Mass.

LAWRENCE BRAINERD

9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

Genealogist

Research Work

Family Trees Prepared

Terms on Application

WILLIAM BRADFORD BROWNE

Box 432, North Adams, Mass.

Historical and genealogical research, especially
in Northern Berkshire and Eastern New York.
Large collection of data from Plymouth and Bristol
Counties and Northern Rhode Island.

THE MISSES CURRY

1020 Monroe Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Genealogists and Researchers

United States Census and Pension Records
County Records in Maryland and Virginia

REBECCA DODD

14 Wales Street, Dorchester, Mass.

Genealogist**LUCIA RUSSELL FELLOWS**

30 U Street

Salt Lake City, Utah

Summer Address: Ellsworth, Me.

Specialist in migrations from New England
Families Traced Genealogies prepared

VIRGINIA HALL

19 West Cedar Street, Boston, Mass.

MRS. MARY LOVERING HOLMAN**MISS WINIFRED HOLMAN, S.B.**

39 Winsor Avenue, Watertown, Mass.

Genealogists**GILMAN BIGELOW HOWE**

3217 Thirteenth Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Genealogist

Member of the National Genealogical Society,
Life Member of the New England Historic Genealogical
Society, Compiler of the Bigelow Genealogy.
Over thirty years' experience in Historical and
Genealogical Research. Examination of United
States Census Records a Specialty.

MRS. WILLIAM S. KELSEY62 Allston Heights, Allston District,
Boston, Mass.**GENEALOGIST**

Connecticut Research a Specialty

MRS. FRANK B. KINGSBURY

Surry Road, Keene, N. H.

Research work in Southwestern New Hampshire.
Cheshire County Land and Probate Records
copied. New Hampshire State Papers, Vital
Statistics, and Revolutionary War Records exam-
ined. Family records compiled.

MRS. JESSIE A. PORTER

95 Euclid Avenue, Springfield, Mass.

Records of Western Massachusetts and Connect-
icut: Springfield, Northampton, Greenfield, North
Adams, Pittsfield, Great Barrington, and Hartford,
examined.

FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR

Middletown, Conn.

Connecticut Research a Specialty

Has genealogical notes on the families of
Ancient Middletown and copies of over
11,000 gravestone inscriptions in
Middlesex County

MRS. SUSAN COTTON TUFTS

9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

GENEALOGIST

Former Genealogist of the Massachusetts
Society of Colonial Dames

Send for TUTTLE'S CATALOGUE, No. 90, of Books, Pamphlets, Old, Rare, Curious, Unusual and
Important, Useful, and Useless, mostly long out of print and now difficult to obtain. American Revolu-
tion, American Indians, Genealogy, Western America, Mormons, Canada, and Other Miscellaneous Items.

THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Rutland, Vt.

ENGLISH GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

MRS. ELIZABETH (FRENCH) BARTLETT

Life Member of N. E. Historic Genealogical Society, Historical Society of Penn., British Record Society.
GENEALOGIST OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES.
 Record Searcher for the Committee on English Research of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1908-1917, makes researches in England and America, and compiles and edits genealogies.
 MS. Collections on English Homes of American Settlers (hitherto unknown), including Brackett, Cheney, Child, Eggleston, Frost, Gridley, Grover, Mellowes, Newcomb, Patten, Potter, Sikes, Vinal, etc.
 9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON 6 HAYMARKET, LONDON

J. GARDNER BARTLETT

Life Member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society

RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Expert Specialist on English Ancestry of Early Settlers of New England

9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON and 6 HAYMARKET, LONDON

Author of Coe, Newberry, Talbot, Hill, Wilson, Jones, Belcher, and Stone genealogies

GEORGE A. TAYLOR, P. O. BOX 2629, BOSTON

American and Foreign Research. Experience Twenty-two Years (Ten Abroad in Person). Resident Expert Agents in Great Britain and Ireland, trained in LAW and OFFICIALLY Having Access to Records BARRD or OBSCURE to OTHERS. Terms Moderate.

DEALERS IN GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

COLESWORTHY'S BOOKSTORE

66 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

Historical and Genealogical Books
bought, sold, and exchanged.

Remainders of Genealogies, Town Histories,
and Historical Books wanted.

Established 1838

NOAH F. MORRISON

314 W. Jersey Street, Elizabeth, N. J.

Genealogies and Americana

Please send five cents for postage for special
genealogical catalogue. Other catalogues sent free
on request.

A. J. HUSTON

92 Exchange Street, Portland, Me.

Genealogy, Americana, and
Books on Maine

WILDER'S BOOKSHOP

28 Warren Avenue, Somerville, Boston 42, Mass.

Makes a Specialty of Dealing in and Searching
for books on GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL
SUBJECTS. Carries in stock from
4000 to 5000 books on AMERICAN LOCAL AND
FAMILY HISTORY. Genealogical Researches
Conducted.

A. W. ELSON & COMPANY

School Street, Belmont, Mass.

PHOTOGRAVURE REPRODUCTIONS
of Portraits, Manuscripts, Views, etc., for Genealogies,
Town Histories, and the Illustration of Books in general. Send for samples, free, stating
your requirements.

The SUN PRINTING COMPANY

Established 1800

"The Oldest Commercial Printers in New England"

28 Renne Avenue, Pittsfield, Massachusetts

COMPLETE modern equipment and an experienced corps of workmen and proofreaders enable us to deliver exceptionally well printed and typographically accurate books at a reasonable price. Write us for our proposition before you decide *where* your book will be printed.

PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS OF GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

Why Risk Much to Save Little?

YOUR book will show the result of your work; a typographical error will stand as your own. We are constantly on the watch for errors and our long experience in genealogical work and careful proof-reading enables us to avoid mistakes. We print from hand-set type, and the product of our presses cannot be excelled. Our expert service in printing an accurate, handsome genealogy is well worth our price.

MAY WE NOT PRINT YOUR BOOK?

T. R. MARVIN & SON

152 Purchase Street, - - - Boston, Mass.

Books Printed **Genealogies and Town Histories** Books Bound

Under the Supervision of an Expert Proofreader and Genealogist

Composition, Presswork, Binding

First-class in Every Respect and at Less than City Prices

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

11-13 CENTER STREET, RUTLAND, VT.

Correspondence solicited. References given. Write for prices if you are planning to publish a book. Monotype, Linotype, or Hand Composition

Established 1832 — Over 85 Years' Experience

S. D. WARREN COMPANY

101 MILK STREET, BOSTON, MASS.

**Manufacturers of Warren's Standard
Coated and Uncoated Printing Papers**

Also manufacturers of the papers for The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vital Records of Massachusetts, and many genealogies

Write for Samples

DEALERS IN GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

GOODSPEED'S BOOKSHOP

5A PARK STREET AND 9A ASHBURTON PLACE
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

VISITORS IN BOSTON are cordially invited to visit our new Branch Store and Print Rooms, occupying the whole of the building at No. 9A ASHBURTON PLACE, adjoining the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

In this store will be found our entire stock (the most extensive in the country) of AMERICAN LOCAL HISTORY and GENEALOGY and also books relating to America generally. Our Genealogical Catalogue will be sent upon receipt of five cents to cover cost of mailing.

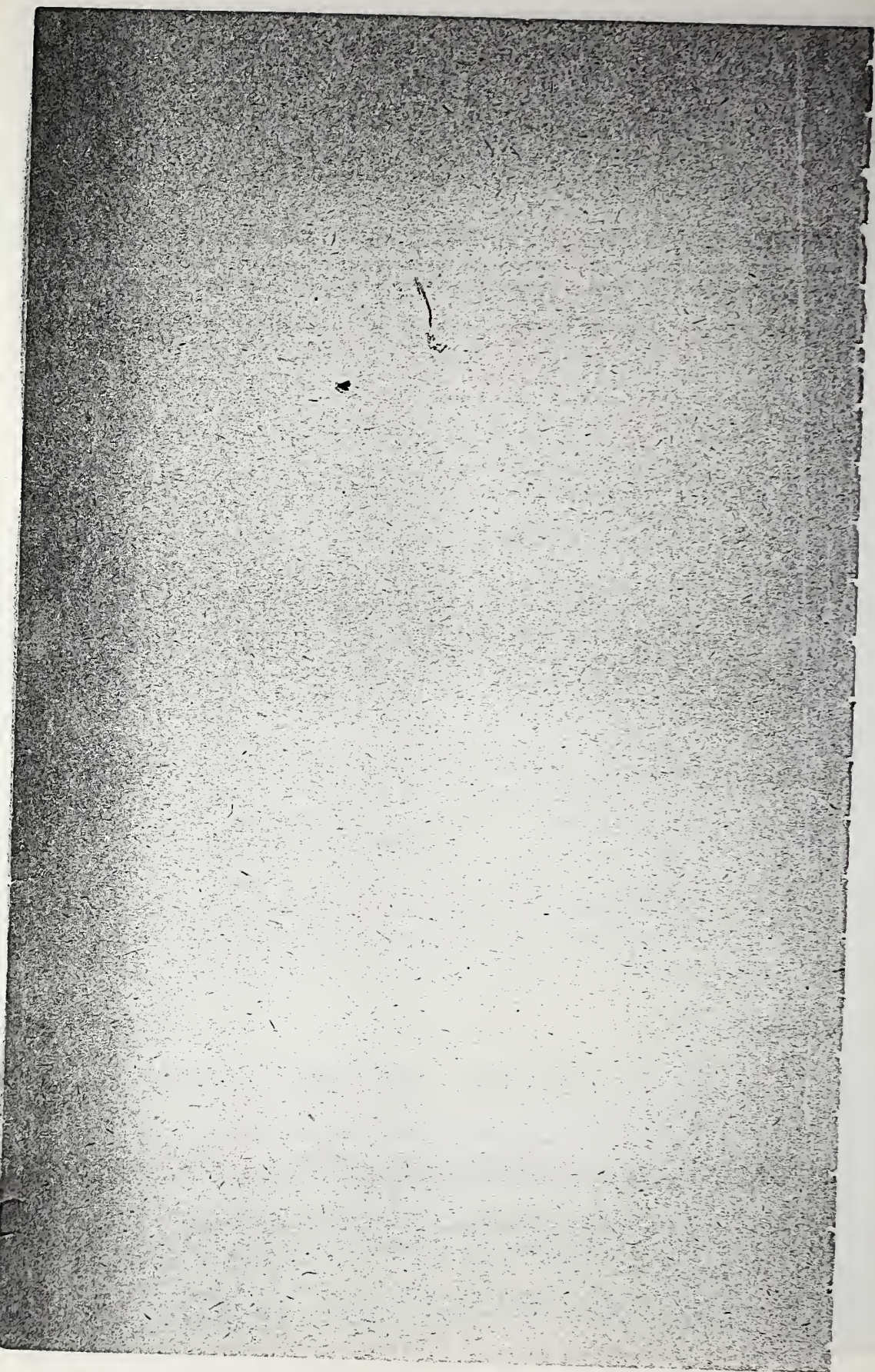
The second floor of the building is devoted exclusively to our PRINT GALLERY, Books on ART, and Reference Works relating to the same, all of which are open to the inspection and enjoyment of the public.

We wish you to call at both stores when in Boston and make them of service in the meeting of friends and the examination of such part of our varied stock of BOOKS, PRINTS, and AUTOGRAPHS as interests you most.

GOODSPEED'S BOOKSHOP

(Successors to GEORGE E. LITTLEFIELD, 1915 and GEORGE W. HUMPHREY, 1918)

5A PARK STREET AND 9A ASHBURTON PLACE
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS



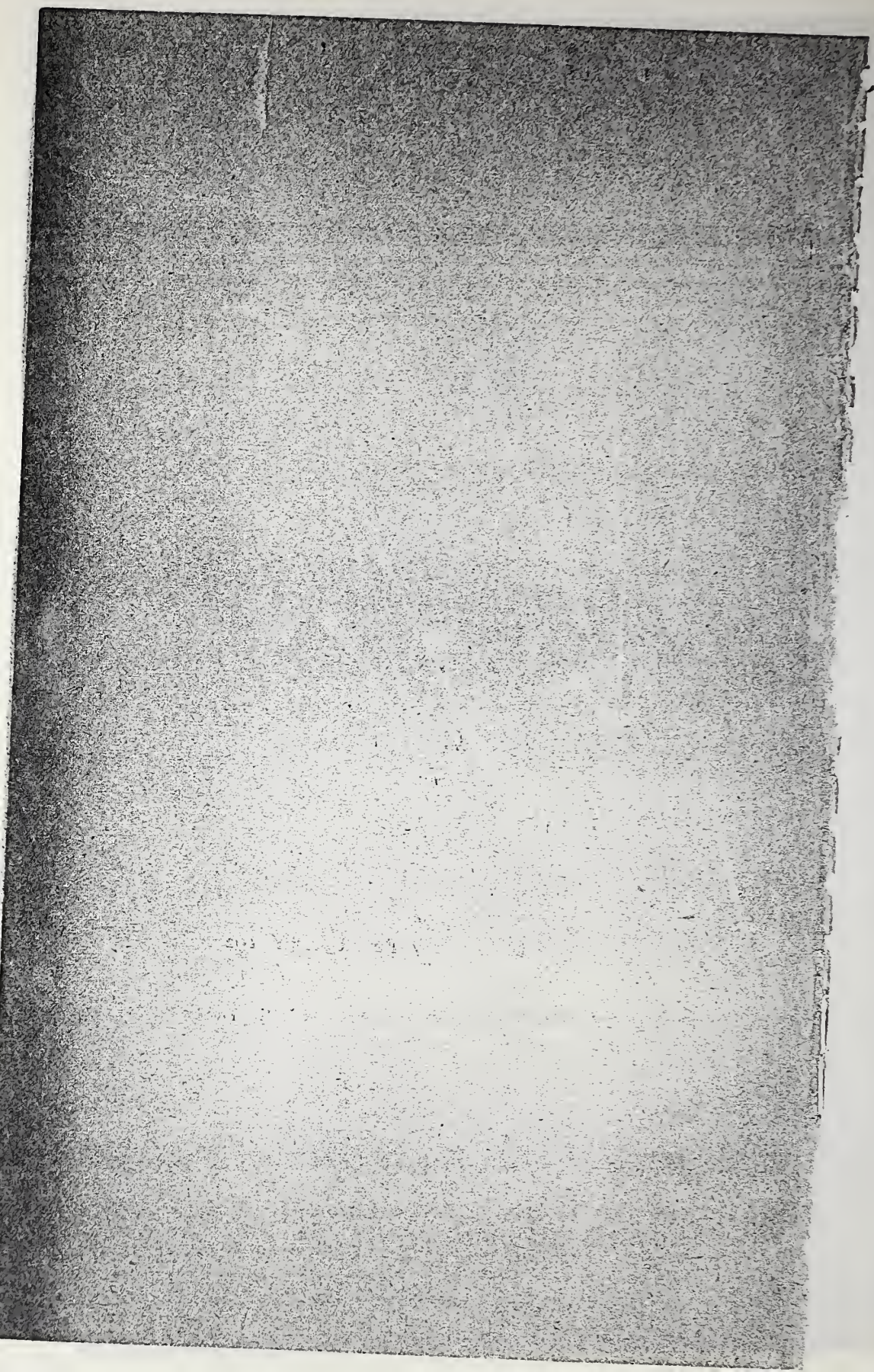


THE
NEW ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER

SUPPLEMENT TO APRIL NUMBER, 1923

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
New England
Historic Genealogical Society

AT THE
ANNUAL MEETING, 7 FEBRUARY 1923
WITH
MEMOIRS OF DECEASED MEMBERS, 1922



Current Numbers \$1.00 Each

\$5.00 per Year

April Supplement \$1.00

THE
NEW ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER

VOL. LXXVII. JULY, 1923

WHOLE NUMBER, 307



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
AT THE ROBERT HENRY EDDY MEMORIAL ROOMS
9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON

Editor
HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT

CONTENTS—JULY, 1923

****Illustration:**

Portrait of THEODORE NEWTON VAIL, LL.D., S.D. (to face page 163)	
I. MEMOIR OF THEODORE NEWTON VAIL, LL.D., S.D. By <i>Henry Edwards Scott</i> , A.B.	163
II. REV. CYRUS HYDE FAY'S RECORD OF MARRIAGES, 1840-1901 (<i>Concluded</i>). Com. by <i>Charles Ernest Fay</i> , A.M., Litt.D.	175
III. GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND (<i>Continued</i>). Com. by the Committee on English Research	190
IV. INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES AT OLD LYME, CONN.	194
V. THE POLKS OF NORTH CAROLINA AND TENNESSEE (<i>Continued</i>). By Mrs. <i>Frank M. Angellotti</i>	213
VI. A RECORD OF DEATHS IN BOSTON AND VICINITY, 1799-1815.	227
VII. PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY. By <i>Henry Edwards Scott</i> , A.B., Recording Secretary	237
VIII. NOTES: Notes. — Society Notice; Banister, 238; Soldiers in the French and Indian War, 239 Historical Intelligence. — Heraldry; Genealogies in Preparation, 240	238-240
IX. RECENT BOOKS	241

Entered at the Post Office in Boston, Massachusetts, as second-class mail matter

Committee on Publication

JAMES PARKER PARMENTER	JOHN WALLACE SUTER
HOSEA STARR BALLOU	ALFRED JOHNSON
G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR.	GEORGE RITCHIE MARVIN
HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT	

THE MURRAY PRINTING COMPANY
KENDALL SQUARE
CAMBRIDGE

DIRECTORY OF GENEALOGISTS

HARRY F. AMMIDOWN

20 Chestnut Street, Southbridge, Mass.

Has notes on old families of Southbridge,
Sturbridge, Dudley, and
Charlton, Mass.

LAWRENCE BRAINERD

9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

Genealogist**Research Work****Family Trees Prepared****Terms on Application****WILLIAM BRADFORD BROWNE**

Box 432, North Adams, Mass.

Historical and genealogical research, especially
in Northern Berkshire and Eastern New York.
Large collection of data from Plymouth and Bristol
Counties and Northern Rhode Island.

THE MISSES CURRY

1020 Monroe Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Genealogists and Researchers

United States Census and Pension Records
County Records in Maryland and Virginia

REBECCA DODD

14 Wales Street, Dorchester, Mass.

Genealogist**LUCIA RUSSELL FELLOWS**

30 U Street

Salt Lake City, Utah

Summer Address: Ellsworth, Me.

Specialist in migrations from New England
Families Traced Genealogies prepared

VIRGINIA HALL

19 West Cedar Street, Boston, Mass.

MRS. MARY LOVERING HOLMAN**MISS WINIFRED HOLMAN, S.B.**

39 Winsor Avenue, Watertown, Mass.

Genealogists**GILMAN BIGELOW HOWE**

3217 Thirteenth Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Genealogist

Member of the National Genealogical Society,
Life Member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Compiler of the Bigelow Genealogy.
Over thirty years' experience in Historical and Genealogical Research. Examination of United States Census Records a Specialty.

MRS. WILLIAM S. KELSEY52 Allston Heights, Allston District,
Boston, Mass.**GENEALOGIST**

Connecticut Research a Specialty

MRS. FRANK B. KINGSBURY

Surry Road, Keene, N. H.

Research work in Southwestern New Hampshire.
Cheshire County Land and Probate Records copied.
New Hampshire State Papers, Vital Statistics, and Revolutionary War Records examined. Family records compiled.

MRS. JESSIE A. PORTER

85 Euclid Avenue, Springfield, Mass.

Records of Western Massachusetts and Connecticut: Springfield, Northampton, Greenfield, North Adams, Pittsfield, Great Barrington, and Hartford, examined.

FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR

Middletown, Conn.

Connecticut Research a Specialty

Has genealogical notes on the families of
Ancient Middletown and copies of over
11,000 gravestone inscriptions in
Middlesex County

MRS. SUSAN COTTON TUFTS

9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

GENEALOGIST**ELLA S. WOOD**

79 Central Avenue, Hyde Park, Mass.

Genealogist**Researcher**

Membership Lines for Hereditary-Patriotic Societies a Specialty

ENGLISH GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

MRS. ELIZABETH (FRENCH) BARTLETT

Life Member of N. E. Historic Genealogical Society, Historical Society of Penn., British Record Society.
GENEALOGIST OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES.
Record Searcher for the Committee on English Research of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1908-1917, makes researches in England and America, and compiles and edits genealogies.
MS. Collections on English Homes of American Settlers (hitherto unknown), including Brackett, Cheney, Child, Eggleston, Frost, Gridley, Grover, Mellowes, Newcomb, Patten, Potter, Sikes, Vinal, etc.
9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON 6 HAYMARKET, LONDON

J. GARDNER BARTLETT

Life Member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society

RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Expert Specialist on English Ancestry of Early Settlers of New England

9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON and 6 HAYMARKET, LONDON

Author of Coe, Newberry, Talbot, Hill, Wilson, Jones, Belcher, and Stone genealogies

DEALERS IN GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

COLESWORTHY'S BOOKSTORE

66 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

Historical and Genealogical Books
bought, sold, and exchanged.

Remainders of Genealogies, Town Histories,
and Historical Books wanted.

Established 1838

NOAH F. MORRISON

314 W. Jersey Street, Elizabeth, N. J. 10/14/55
Genealogies and Americana

Please send five cents for postage for special
genealogical catalogue. Other catalogues sent free
on request.

A. J. HUSTON

92 Exchange Street, Portland, Me.

Genealogy, Americana, and
Books on Maine

WILDER'S BOOKSHOP

28 Warren Avenue, Somerville, Boston 42, Mass.

Makes a Specialty of Dealing in and Searching
for books on GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL
SUBJECTS. Carries in stock from
4000 to 5000 books on AMERICAN LOCAL AND
FAMILY HISTORY. Genealogical Researches
Conducted.

Send for TUTTLE'S CATALOGUE, No. 90, of Books, Pamphlets, Old, Rare, Curious, Unusual and
Important, Useful, and Useless, mostly long out of print and now difficult to obtain. American Revolution,
American Indians, Genealogy, Western America, Mormons, Canada, and Other Miscellaneous Items.

THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Rutland, Vt.

A. W. ELSON & COMPANY

School Street, Belmont, Mass.

PHOTOGRAVURE REPRODUCTIONS

of Portraits, Manuscripts, Views, etc., for Genealogies, Town Histories, and the Illustration of
Books in general. Send for samples, free, stating
your requirements.

The **SUN** PRINTING COMPANY
..... Established 1800

"The Oldest Commercial Printers in New England"

28 Renne Avenue, Pittsfield, Massachusetts

COMPLETE modern equipment and an experienced corps of workmen and proofreaders enable us to deliver exceptionally well printed and typographically accurate books at a reasonable price. Write us for our proposition before you decide *where* your book will be printed.

PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS OF GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

Why Risk Much to Save Little?

YOUR book will show the result of your work; a typographical error will stand as your own. We are constantly on the watch for errors and our long experience in genealogical work and careful proof-reading enables us to avoid mistakes. We print from hand-set type, and the product of our presses cannot be excelled. Our expert service in printing an accurate, handsome genealogy is well worth our price.

MAY WE NOT PRINT YOUR BOOK?

T. R. MARVIN & SON

152 Purchase Street, - - - Boston, Mass.

Books Printed **Genealogies and Town Histories** Books Bound

Under the Supervision of an Expert Proofreader and Genealogist

Composition, Presswork, Binding

First-class in Every Respect and at Less than City Prices

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

11-13 CENTER STREET, RUTLAND, VT.

Correspondence solicited. References given. Write for prices if you are planning to publish a book. Monotype, Linotype, or Hand Composition

Established 1832 — Over 85 Years' Experience

S. D. WARREN COMPANY

101 MILK STREET, BOSTON, MASS.

**Manufacturers of Warren's Standard
Coated and Uncoated Printing Papers**

Also manufacturers of the papers for The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vital Records of Massachusetts, and many genealogies

Write for Samples

DEALERS IN GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

GOODSPEED'S BOOKSHOP

5A PARK STREET AND 9A ASHBURTON PLACE
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

VISITORS IN BOSTON are cordially invited to visit our new Branch Store and Print Rooms, occupying the whole of the building at No. 9A ASHBURTON PLACE, adjoining the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

In this store will be found our entire stock (the most extensive in the country) of AMERICAN LOCAL HISTORY and GENEALOGY and also books relating to America generally. Our Genealogical Catalogue will be sent upon receipt of five cents to cover cost of mailing.

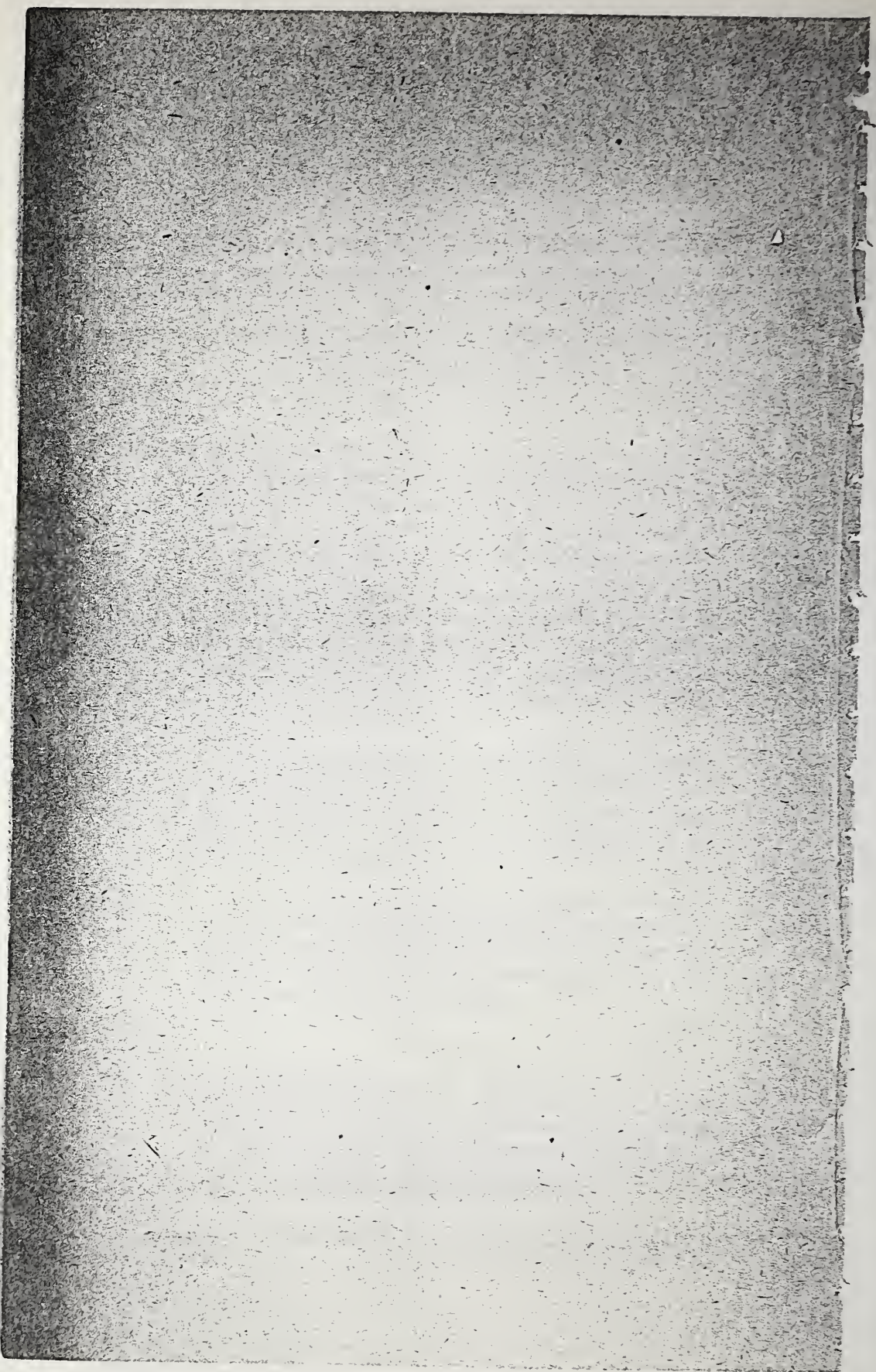
The second floor of the building is devoted exclusively to our PRINT GALLERY, Books on ART, and Reference Works relating to the same, all of which are open to the inspection and enjoyment of the public.

We wish you to call at both stores when in Boston and make them of service in the meeting of friends and the examination of such part of our varied stock of BOOKS, PRINTS, and AUTOGRAPHS as interests you most.

GOODSPEED'S BOOKSHOP

(Successors to GEORGE E. LITTLEFIELD, 1915 and GEORGE W. HUMPEREY, 1918)

5A PARK STREET AND 9A ASHBURTON PLACE
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS



Current Numbers \$1.00 Each

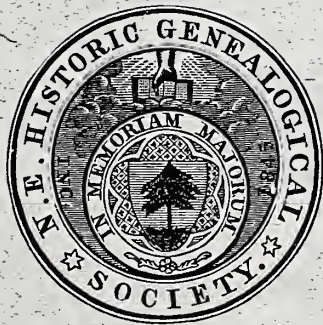
\$5.00 per Year

April Supplement \$1.00

THE
NEW ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER

VOL. LXXVII. OCTOBER, 1923

WHOLE NUMBER 308



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
AT THE ROBERT HENRY EDDY MEMORIAL ROOMS
9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON

The title-page and indexes formerly printed in the October number of the REGISTER now appear with the January number of the following year, in accordance with a vote of the Committee on Publications of 14 January, 1919, which was authorized by a vote of the Council of 6 November, 1918.


Editor
HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT

CONTENTS—OCTOBER, 1923

* *Illustration;*

Portrait of PRESIDENT WARREN GAMALIEL HARDING (to face page 243)

I.	MEMOIR OF PRESIDENT WARREN GAMALIEL HARDING. By <i>Lawrence Brainerd</i>	243
II.	THE POLKS OF NORTH CAROLINA AND TENNESSEE (<i>Continued</i>). By Mrs. <i>Frank M. Angellotti</i>	250
III.	THE EARLY NEW ENGLAND COOLIDGES AND SOME OF THEIR DESCENDANTS. By <i>George Walter Chamberlain, M.S.</i>	270
IV.	GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND (<i>Continued</i>). Com. by the Committee on English Research	305
V.	A RECORD OF DEATHS IN BOSTON AND VICINITY, 1799-1815 (<i>Continued</i>)	312
VI.	PROCEEDINGS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY. By <i>Henry Edwards Scott, A.B., Recording Secretary</i>	321
VII.	RECENT BOOKS	324

 Entered at the Post Office in Boston, Massachusetts, as second-class mail matter

Committee on Publication

JAMES PARKER PARMENTER	JOHN WALLACE SUTER
HOSEA STARR BALLOU	ALFRED JOHNSON
G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR.	GEORGE RITCHIE MARVIN
HENRY EDWARDS SCOTT	

THE MURRAY PRINTING COMPANY
KENDALL SQUARE
CAMBRIDGE

DIRECTORY OF GENEALOGISTS

HARRY F. AMMIDOWN

20 Chestnut Street, Southbridge, Mass.

Has notes on old families of Southbridge,
Sturbridge, Dudley, and
Charlton, Mass.

LAWRENCE BRAINERD

9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

Genealogist
Research Work

Family Trees Prepared
Terms on Application

WILLIAM BRADFORD BROWNE

Box 132, North Adams, Mass.

Historical and genealogical research, especially
in Northern Berkshire and Eastern New York.
Large collection of data from Plymouth and Bristol
Counties and Northern Rhode Island.

THE MISSES CURRY

1420 Girard Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Genealogists and Researchers

United States Census and Pension Records
County Records in Maryland and Virginia

REBECCA DODD

14 Wales Street, Dorchester, Mass.

Genealogist

LUCIA RUSSELL FELLOWS

30 U Street

Salt Lake City, Utah

Summer Address: Ellsworth, Me.

Specialist in migrations from New England
Families Traced Genealogies prepared

VIRGINIA HALL

19 West Cedar Street, Boston, Mass.

**MRS. MARY LOVERING HOLMAN
MISS WINIFRED HOLMAN, S.B.**

39 Winsor Avenue, Watertown, Mass.

Genealogists

GILMAN BIGELOW HOWE

3217 Thirteenth Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Genealogist

Member of the National Genealogical Society,
Life Member of the New England Historic Genealogical
Society, Compiler of the Bigelow Genealogy.
Over thirty years' experience in Historical and
Genealogical Research. Examination of United
States Census Records a Specialty.

MRS. WILLIAM S. KELSEY

52 Allston Heights, Allston District,
Boston, Mass.

GENEALOGIST

Connecticut Research a Specialty

MRS. FRANK B. KINGSBURY

Surry Road, Keene, N. H.

Research work in Southwestern New Hampshire.
Cheshire County Land and Probate Records
copied. New Hampshire State Papers, Vital
Statistics, and Revolutionary War Records exam-
ined. Family records compiled.

MRS. JESSIE A. PORTER

95 Euclid Avenue, Springfield, Mass.

Records of Western Massachusetts and Connect-
icut: Springfield, Northampton, Greenfield, North
Adams, Pittsfield, Great Barrington, and Hartford,
examined.

FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR

Middletown, Conn.

Connecticut Research a Specialty

Has genealogical notes on the families of
Ancient Middletown and copies of over
11,000 gravestone inscriptions in
Middlesex County

MRS. SUSAN COTTON TUFTS

9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.

GENEALOGIST

ELLA S. WOOD

79 Central Avenue, Hyde Park, Mass.

Genealogist

Researcher

Membership Lines for Hereditary-Patriotic Societies a Specialty

ENGLISH GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

MRS. ELIZABETH (FRENCH) BARTLETT

Life Member of N. E. Historic Genealogical Society, Historical Society of Penn., British Record Society.

GENEALOGIST OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES.

Record Searcher for the Committee on English Research of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1908-1917, makes researches in England and America, and compiles and edits genealogies.

MS. Collections on English Homes of American Settlers (hitherto unknown), including Brackett, Cheney, Child, Eggleston, Frost, Gridley, Grover, Mellowes, Newcomb, Patten, Potter, Sikes, Vinal, etc.

9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON

6 HAYMARKET, LONDON

J. GARDNER BARTLETT

Life Member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society

RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Expert Specialist on English Ancestry of Early Settlers of New England

9 ASHBURTON PLACE, BOSTON and 6 HAYMARKET, LONDON

Author of Coe, Newberry, Talbot, Hill, Wilson, Jones, Belcher, and Stone genealogies

DEALERS IN GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

COLESWORTHY'S BOOKSTORE

66 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

Historical and Genealogical Books
bought, sold, and exchanged.

Remainders of Genealogies, Town Histories,
and Historical Books wanted.

Established 1838

NOAH F. MORRISON

314 W. Jersey Street, Elizabeth, N. J.

Genealogies and Americana

Please send five cents for postage for special
genealogical catalogue. Other catalogues sent free
on request.

A. J. HUSTON

92 Exchange Street, Portland, Me.

Genealogy, Americana, and
Books on Maine

WILDER'S BOOKSHOP

28 Warren Avenue, Somerville, Boston 42, Mass.

Makes a Specialty of Dealing in and Searching
for books on GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL
SUBJECTS. Carries in stock from
4000 to 5000 books on AMERICAN LOCAL AND
FAMILY HISTORY. Genealogical Researches
Conducted.

Send for TUTTLE'S CATALOGUE, No. 90, of Books, Pamphlets, Old, Rare, Curious, Unusual and Important, Useful, and Useless, mostly long out of print and now difficult to obtain. American Revolution, American Indians, Genealogy, Western America, Mormons, Canada, and Other Miscellaneous Items.

THE TUTTLE COMPANY, Rutland, Vt.

A. W. ELSON & COMPANY

School Street, Belmont, Mass.

PHOTOGRAPHURE REPRODUCTIONS

of Portraits, Manuscripts, Views, etc., for Genealogies, Town Histories, and the Illustration of Books in general. Send for samples, free, stating your requirements.

The **SUN** PRINTING COMPANY
Established 1800

"The Oldest Commercial Printers in New England"

28 Renne Avenue, Pittsfield, Massachusetts

COMplete modern equipment and an experienced corps of workmen and proofreaders enable us to deliver exceptionally well printed and typographically accurate books at a reasonable price. Write us for our proposition before you decide *where* your book will be printed.

PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS OF GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

Why Risk Much to Save Little?

YOUR book will show the result of your work; a typographical error will stand as your own. We are constantly on the watch for errors and our long experience in genealogical work and careful proof-reading enables us to avoid mistakes. We print from hand-set type, and the product of our presses cannot be excelled. Our expert service in printing an accurate, handsome genealogy is well worth our price.

MAY WE NOT PRINT YOUR BOOK?

T. R. MARVIN & SON

152 Purchase Street, - - - Boston, Mass.

Books Printed **Genealogies and Town Histories** Books Bound

Under the Supervision of an Expert Proofreader and Genealogist

Composition, Presswork, Binding

First-class in Every Respect and at Less than City Prices

THE TUTTLE COMPANY

11-13 CENTER STREET, RUTLAND, VT.

Correspondence solicited. References given. Write for prices if you are planning to publish a book. Monotype, Linotype, or Hand Composition

Established 1832 — Over 85 Years' Experience

S. D. WARREN COMPANY

101 MILK STREET, BOSTON, MASS.

Manufacturers of Warren's Standard

Coated and Uncoated Printing Papers

Also manufacturers of the papers for The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vital Records of Massachusetts, and many genealogies

Write for Samples

DEALERS IN GENEALOGICAL BOOKS

GOODSPEED'S BOOKSHOP

JUST ISSUED

Our new Genealogical Catalogue has just come from the press.

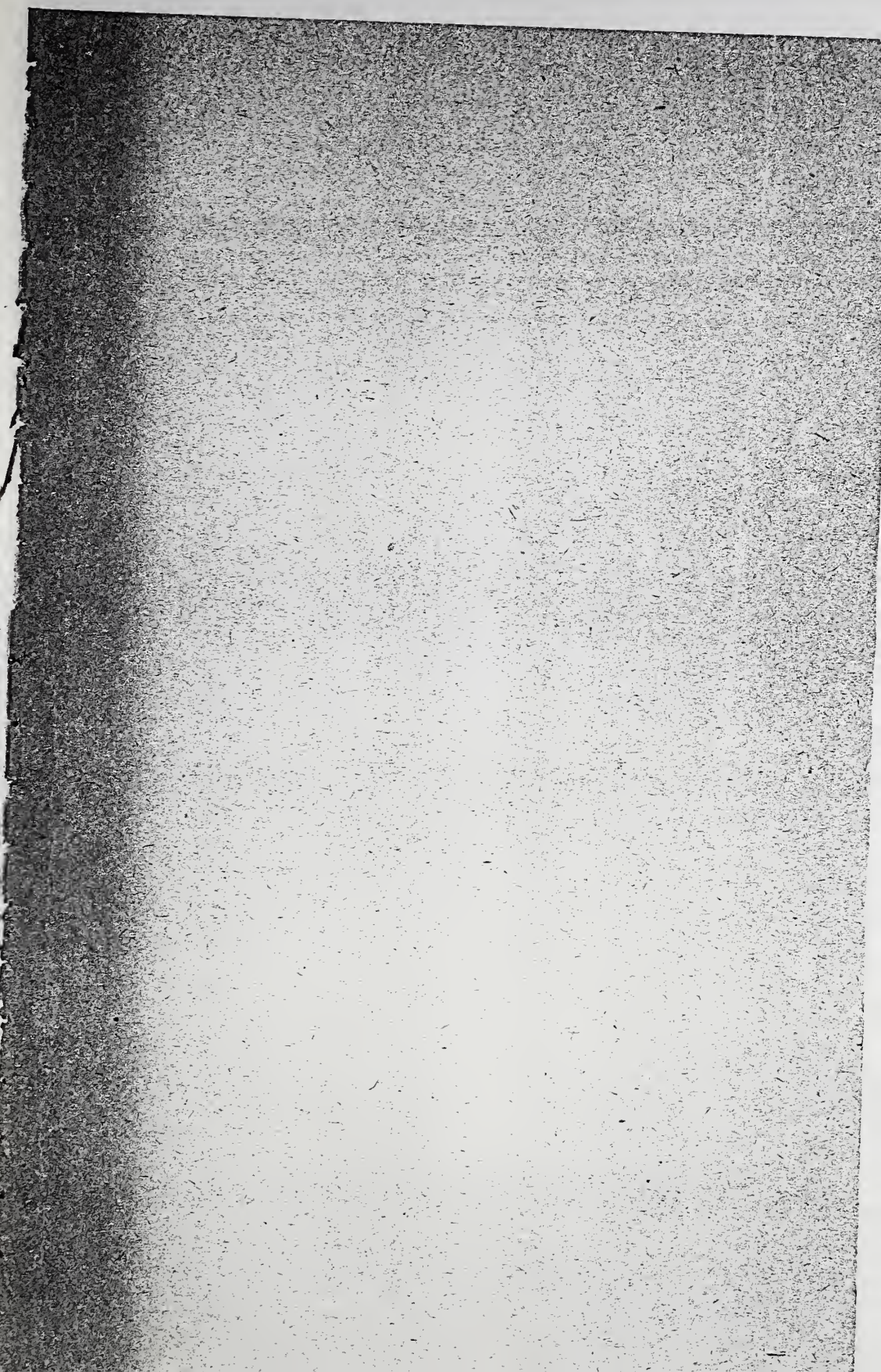
It is the most complete catalogue of its kind ever issued, containing 4904 titles (176 pages) of genealogies, town histories containing genealogies, complete sets of the collections and transactions of various historical societies, their year books, and registers, visitations and parish registers, heraldry, surnames, blanks for ancestral records, etc.

If interested in your family history, send 10 cents to cover expense of mailing, and we shall be pleased to send you a copy.

GOODSPEED'S BOOKSHOP

(Successors to GEORGE E. LITTLEFIELD, 1915 and GEORGE W. HUMPHREY, 1918)

9A ASHBURTON PLACE
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS





THE
NEW ENGLAND
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
REGISTER

SUPPLEMENT TO JANUARY NUMBER, 1924

TITLE-PAGE AND INDEXES
OF
VOLUME LXXVII



THE
UNIVERSITY OF
CHICAGO
PRESS

